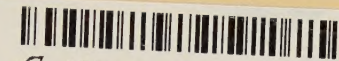


MONTPELIER SEMINARY

WITHDRAWN

MONTPELIER SEMINARY

Gary Library




W9-ARA-482

MONTPELLIER SEMINARY

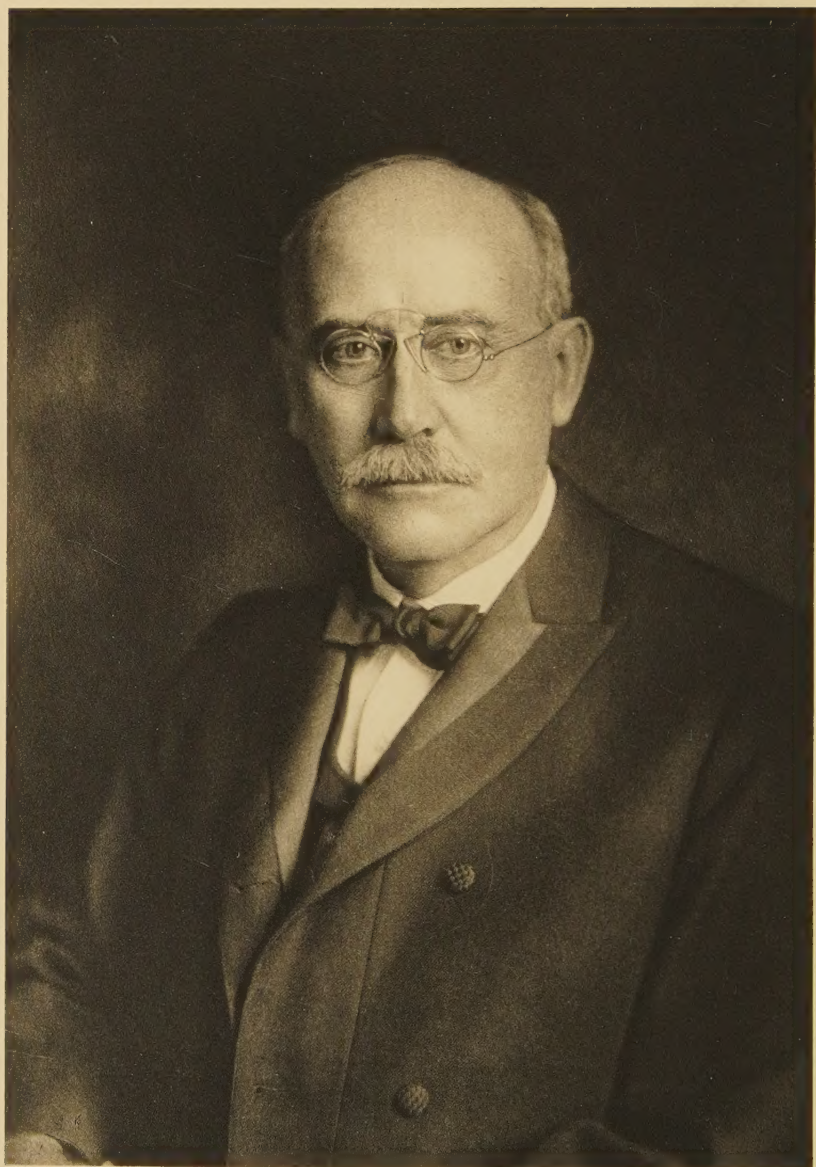
WITHDRAWN

Please remember that this is a library book,
and that it belongs only temporarily to each
person who uses it. Be considerate. Do
not write in this, or any, library book.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

WITHDRAWN



A.W. Elson & Co. Belmont, Mass.

Governor Horace F. Graham

VERMONT

IN THE

WORLD WAR

1917-1919

JOHN T. CUSHING
ARTHUR F. STONE
Editors

CAPT. HAROLD P. SHELDON
Military Historian



WITHDRAWN

Published by Act of the Legislature, 1919 Session

1928

Printed by
FREE PRESS PRINTING COMPANY
BURLINGTON, VT.

974.3
C984V
132

PREFACE

THE LEGISLATURE of 1919, by Act No. 233 of that session, authorized the publication of a fitting history of Vermont's part in the World War, appropriating \$25,000 for that purpose. The Act provided that the work should be in charge of the Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs. The latter found it impossible to undertake the task, and at the next biennial session in 1921 the Legislature authorized the appointment of a Commission of five to arrange for publishing the work. The personnel of the Commission was as follows: Justice William H. Taylor, chairman, Hardwick; Major Henry B. Shaw, secretary, Burlington; Major Edward F. Smith, St. Albans; Major William H. Munsell, Jr., Bellows Falls; Mr. Fred C. Martin, Bennington. The Commission was authorized to employ an Editor-in-Chief and such other assistants as might be necessary. The Commission selected Mr. John T. Cushing of St. Albans as Editor-in-Chief who outlined a very comprehensive plan for the work, writing several of the chapters in Part VI of the book. He was assisted in the necessary research work by Mr. Robert P. Bradish of St. Albans, who served as Statistician. Capt. Harold P. Sheldon of Fair Haven was engaged as Military Historian, the Commission having in mind the selection of one who had served with the Colors overseas. Their choice was a most excellent one and Captain Sheldon has performed a difficult task with great credit to himself and the State. Having a thorough knowledge of military terminology and wielding a facile pen, he has told the story of Vermonters overseas in a graphic and fascinating style rarely possessed by one trained in the military service.

In the years that have intervened since this work was started there have been several changes on the Commission which now consists of Judge John C. Sherburne, chairman, Randolph; Lua B. Edson, secretary, Montpelier; Major C. N. Barber, Northfield; with Major Smith and Mr. Martin of the original Commission.

Mr. Cushing's removal from the State the past year necessitated the appointment of some one else to complete the history and arrange for its publication as originally authorized by the Legislature. Early in the present year the Commission engaged Mr. Arthur F. Stone of

192

St. Johnsbury to complete the work. In the material received from Mr. Cushing there were many of the chapters that appear in Part VI, while other chapters were incomplete and some had not even been written. What Mr. Cushing had completed was well done and the editor that succeeded him made few additions to the original plan of the work. It was Mr. Stone's job to gather up all the loose ends, weaving them into a pattern as nearly perfect as time and space would permit. It was difficult, however, to secure contributions from some of the writers whose names appear at the heads of chapters after ten years had elapsed since their war service and with so little material at hand for their facts. No one's memory is infallible, and it was impossible to verify all statements and figures, but special effort has been made by all who contributed, whether in an editorial capacity or otherwise, to secure accuracy. It is hoped that the boys in khaki, for whom this history was especially written, and all other readers, will not be too critical, especially when they realize that the history covers not only the sacrifices of the 16,000 Vermonters in the service, but the activities of hundreds of thousands of other loyal Vermonters who kept the home fires burning.

In 1927 the Roster of all men and women in the military and naval service of the United States and Allies in the World War was published by the Adjutant General, Herbert T. Johnson. The present work does not attempt to duplicate the Roster but in the chapters on our universities and colleges students and alumni from these institutions are listed.

It has been a somewhat difficult but extremely pleasant task to help in the production of "Vermont in the World War." All who gave so generously of their time in its compilation are assured that they had a part in a history that will be eagerly read not only by Vermonters now living but by those that come after them. The people of the Green Mountain State, young and old, may well be proud of their part in making the world safe for Democracy—whether serving at home, on foreign soil, upon the seven seas, or with the winds and the clouds in the air.

ARTHUR F. STONE.

SEPTEMBER 1, 1928.

CONTENTS

VERMONTERS OVERSEAS

PART I

	PAGE
CHAPTER I—TRAINING PROBLEMS AND TRAINING CAMPS	3
CHAPTER II—EQUIPMENT AND WEAPONS	10
CHAPTER III—THE FIRST VERMONT INFANTRY	23

PART II

VERMONT IN THE TWENTY-SIXTH DIVISION

CHAPTER I—THE ORGANIZATION	35
CHAPTER II—THE CHEMIN DES DAMES DEFENSIVE	53
CHAPTER III—THE YANKEE DIVISION AT TOUL	67
CHAPTER IV—BATTLE OF CHATEAU THIERRY	89
CHAPTER V—THE YANKEES AT ST. MIHIEL	120
CHAPTER VI—BATTLE OF MARCHEVILLE	131
CHAPTER VII—THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE	137
CHAPTER VIII—THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—LAST PHASE	146
CHAPTER IX—101ST AMMUNITION TRAIN	156
CHAPTER X—102ND MACHINE GUN BATTALION	168

PART III

VERMONT IN THE FOURTH DIVISION

CHAPTER I—ORGANIZATION AND CROSSING THE ATLANTIC	179
CHAPTER II—THE FOURTH DIVISION IN FRANCE	184
CHAPTER III—THE FOURTH AT CHATEAU THIERRY	187
CHAPTER IV—SERGY AND THE OURCQ	198
CHAPTER V—VESLE TO ST. MIHIEL	206
CHAPTER VI—MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE	211
CHAPTER VII—MEUSE-ARGONNE—SECOND PHASE	216
CHAPTER VIII—A GERMAN VERSION OF THE MARNE DRAMA	221

PART IV

VERMONT IN THE NAVY

CHAPTER I—ENLISTING THE NAVAL PERSONNEL	231
CHAPTER II—TRANSPORT DUTY	234
CHAPTER III—THE MARINES ENTER THE WAR	240
CHAPTER IV—NORTH SEA MINE BARRAGE	254
CHAPTER V—COMMANDER KIMBALL'S STORY	261

	PAGE
CHAPTER VI—THE LOG OF GUY BURNELL	268
CHAPTER VII—SUBCHASERS AND SUBMARINES	271
CHAPTER VIII—GERMANY'S DISAPPOINTMENT	278
CHAPTER IX—THE NAVY ON LAND	281

PART V

APPENDIX

CHAPTER I—DECORATIONS	285
CHAPTER II—VERMONT CASUALTIES—KILLED AND WOUNDED	302
CHAPTER III—NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS AND SAILORS BY ORGANIZATIONS	346
CHAPTER IV—BATTLE PARTICIPATION	374

PART VI

VERMONTERS AT HOME

CHAPTER I—VERMONT'S ATTITUDE	429
CHAPTER II—VERMONT IN ACTION	434
CHAPTER III—THE LEGISLATIVE SESSION	441
CHAPTER IV—THE LEGISLATURE IN ACTION	451
CHAPTER V—VERMONT AND HER CRITICS	460
CHAPTER VI—GOVERNOR GRAHAM'S OWN STORY	466
CHAPTER VII—SIDELIGHTS ON THE GOVERNOR'S JOB	479
CHAPTER VIII—SELECTIVE SERVICE IN VERMONT	489
CHAPTER IX—VERMONT VOLUNTEER MILITIA	495
CHAPTER X—THE FUEL ADMINISTRATION	502
CHAPTER XI—HOW FOOD HELPED WIN THE WAR	514
CHAPTER XII—THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC SAFETY	526
CHAPTER XIII—HOW TWO STATE DEPARTMENTS FUNCTIONED	540
CHAPTER XIV—HOW THE EXTENSION SERVICE OF THE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE FUNCTIONED	550
CHAPTER XV—STATE HIGHWAY WORK	559
CHAPTER XVI—THE INDUSTRIAL SITUATION	565
CHAPTER XVII—PATRIOTISM OF THOSE IN THE DEPARTMENT OF INSTITUTIONS	572
CHAPTER XVIII—THE LIBERTY BOND DRIVES	573
CHAPTER XIX—THE WAR SAVINGS CAMPAIGN	578
CHAPTER XX—NORWICH IN THE WORLD WAR	581
CHAPTER XXI—THE UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR	611
CHAPTER XXII—MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE AND THE WORLD WAR	628
CHAPTER XXIII—MEDICAL PROFESSION IN THE WAR	655
CHAPTER XXIV—THE VERMONT BAR IN THE WORLD WAR	661
CHAPTER XXV—THE FOURTH ESTATE IN THE WAR	665
CHAPTER XXVI—THE CHURCHES AND THE WORLD WAR	668

CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
CHAPTER XXVII—THE WORK OF THE Y. M. C. A. AND THE UNITED WAR WORK	686
CHAPTER XXVIII—THE RED CROSS	712
CHAPTER XXIX—BOY SCOUTS—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—JEWISH WEL- FARE WORK—SALVATION ARMY—WAR CAMP COMMUNITY SERVICE	724
CHAPTER XXX—FLOTSAM AND JETSAM	731
CHAPTER XXXI—POST-WAR LEGISLATION	737
CHAPTER XXXII—ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF WORK—NEAR EAST RELIEF	746
CHAPTER XXXIII—THE AMERICAN LEGION	749

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
GOVERNOR HORACE F. GRAHAM	<i>Frontispiece</i> .
COLONEL FRED B. THOMAS	<i>facing</i> 24
CORPORAL LEONARD A. LORD	" 50
SERGEANT WILLIAM R. KNAPP	" 168
ADMIRAL HENRY T. MAYO	" 232
CAPTAIN PHILIP V. SHERMAN	" 236

PART I

TRAINING PROBLEMS AND TRAINING CAMPS
EQUIPMENT AND WEAPONS
THE FIRST VERMONT INFANTRY

CHAPTER I

TRAINING PROBLEMS AND TRAINING CAMPS

The declaration of war on April 6, 1917, brought the United States face to face with the most gigantic task ever undertaken by a single nation. Previous to that date optimistic citizens believed that in the event of such a declaration America could limit her activities to contributions of money, food and other war supplies without actually sending fighting men into the trenches. Several developments shattered this conservative scheme and made it apparent that we must supply, not only all manner of munitions, but also the men to use them, not in thousands, but in millions—armed, trained and equipped to meet the German veterans on equal footing.

The early adoption of the Selective Service act promised to provide the men, but a vast and comprehensive training system had to be prepared at once in order to fit these recruits for field service. Such a system had to be sufficiently extensive to handle men in groups composed of hundreds of thousands of individuals; it had to be so flexible and mechanically so perfect that no slightest detail in the training of a single recruit would be overlooked or neglected. Moreover, it must be capable of supplying soldiers for service in France almost as rapidly as ships could be found to transport them to Europe.

The answer to the tremendous problem was found in the system of army cantonments. The major portion of an army numbering nearly four millions on November 11, 1918, were trained and equipped at the great cantonments in the United States.

The extreme confidence which this country placed in the courage of its young men and in their ability to fit themselves quickly under the cantonment system of training was fully justified. The American is not a natural soldier, but he seems to be a natural fighter, and the big army schools made the most of this latter quality. American troops in France were never noted for their caution, and the lack of this quality no doubt cost many lives, but they were noted for their unfaltering courage and their ability to disregard punishment in the accomplishment of a set task. These new organizations, products of a new system, arrived in France during the critical days in the summer of 1918, when the crises were so intense that no time could be allowed in which the newcomers might adjust themselves to the terrific work set out for them to do. When the need was great they went into the line and won their spurs side by side with veteran divisions, fighting without respite for weeks at a time and without betraying their newness in any way except by their willingness to accept dangerous responsibilities and risks without any regard for the cost to themselves.

out for bayonet drill. Here, if he had not already realized it, he saw that this care of his muscles and the training which developed the coordination between eye, brain and hand, was scientifically planned to make him more efficient in the work of killing. For the first time, perhaps, his own privately formed theory of war was translated into grim practice. Heretofore the word German had no personal significance to him, it meant armies, but not individuals, and now he realized suddenly, that war might require him to single out an individual enemy and kill him with the weapon he held in his hands. Training in bayonet fighting was an illuminative example of the system of instruction which developed the specialists which made the combat organizations. From basic principles of disciplined warfare the training of the recruit went rapidly to specialized instruction governed by the service or weapon in which the man was enlisted, or which he was to use. The cantonments were nothing less than universities of war, taking the raw recruit supplied by the Selective Service Boards, and, in an amazingly short time, turning out a practical rifleman, grenadier, machine gunner, or artilleryman whose training needed only the final experience of actual war to perfect the type of soldier who later broke through the best of the German divisions.

Each cantonment had, as a part of its training ground, a system of trenches modelled exactly upon those actually in use in Europe. In this practice trench system the student soldiers learned how to man this defense with rifle and machine gun; how to attack and how to defend, how to endure gas attacks, how to execute raids, maintain communication lines, and how to take care of the wounded, as well as the performance of hundreds of other tasks which would be the daily and nightly routine of life in France.

Though the end of the war came so abruptly that many of the Vermont men called to the training camps were never sent overseas, yet were they obliged to undergo a period of distress and danger no less terrible than actual battle.

In 1918 a mysterious and baffling epidemic swept the civilian populations of the world. Physicians were powerless to check its ravages and found no specific remedy for the malady generally known as "Spanish influenza." The best medical authorities could support no satisfactory theory to account for the rapid transmission of the plague. It appeared in localities widely separated; this sinister germ seemed to find three thousand miles of windswept ocean no bar to its rapid passage. Had it not been for modern medical science which could insure certain sanitary measures even though it could not recognize the germ it fought, the "flu" would have wiped out whole populations as did the "black death" of mediæval Europe. As it was hundreds of thousands of persons died of its virulence; during its prevalence no man at morning knew whether nightfall would find him still among the living. The disease struck quickly, and often wiped out all the members of a family in the space of a few days.

Among the civilian populations of the cities the dark register of death was daunting enough, but in the cramped barracks and shelters of the army cantonments conditions were frightful indeed. The camp hospitals were crowded; temporary hospitals were no sooner opened than they were crammed with gasping, dying men. Nurses and doctors, exhausted by long hours of continuous duty, fell easy victims of the malignant germ and died on the very ground where they had fought the insidious foe. Men died like flies, and the hospitals became places of horror even as the barrack rooms became places of dread. For some reason, possibly because continuous exposure had hardened these men and increased their resistance to disease, the dreaded malady did not find the foothold among the men in the trenches that it did among those in the camps in America. When the plague was at its height, the transport service was busy rushing soldiers from the American camps to Europe, and often, as the men marched to the ships their invisible foe marched with them. When this happened the scenes enacted on shipboard were even more dreadful than in the hospitals ashore. Death as prodigal as that from the muzzles of the enemy machine guns, swept through the crowded decks and passages, and struck where it willed. The ocean voyage became a veritable reign of terror for the passengers on the transports. Many lost their courage in the presence of the malign passenger and committed suicide, preferring death by the pistol or by drowning, to the mocking uncertainties of the plague. It was a time of terror, enhanced by the mysterious nature of the disease and fostered by the universal depression caused by the terrific sacrifices of the war. Many there were who believed that these things marked the beginning of the destruction of the world and hundreds of terrifying superstitions found root in this miserable spiritual soil.

The 57th Pioneer Infantry, a regiment formed from the nucleus of the 1st Vermont Infantry, was attacked by the "flu" just as the organization was preparing to embark for overseas service. On the march to the docks the victims fell on all sides. Some of the stricken, in a desperate and pitiful effort to keep with the organizations, threw away rifles and packs and, gasping for breath and reeling from the deadly weakness, staggered along with their comrades until their failing bodies could endure no more. A flock of ambulances followed the column picking up those who fell. There could be no turning back, however, the regiment was needed in France. On board the transport conditions rapidly became worse and the voyage became a nightmare. Those who survived the passage went ashore at Brest, but the plague marched with them to the rest camp claiming its victims along the way. Two hundred men from the regiment were buried in the Kerluon cemetery, but these melancholy figures convey but faintly to the imagination the horrors of that awful voyage.

Col. E. W. Gibson of Brattleboro, 57th Pioneer Infantry, has contributed the following graphic account of the voyage to France:

"We had proceeded but a short distance when it was discovered that the men were falling out of ranks, unable to keep up. The attention of the commanding officer was called to the situation. The column was halted and the camp surgeon was summoned. The examination showed that the dreaded influenza had hit us. Although many men had fallen out we were ordered to resume the march. We went forward up and up over the winding moonlit road leading to Alpine Landing on the Hudson, where ferry boats were waiting to take us to Hoboken.

"The victims of the epidemic fell on either side of the road unable to carry their heavy packs. Some threw their equipment away and with determination tried to keep up with their comrades. Army trucks and ambulances following, picked up those who had fallen and took them back to the camp hospital. How many men or how much equipment was lost on that march has never been determined.

"On board the transport men continued to be stricken and 100 of these were taken off and returned to shore before sailing. On Sunday afternoon the 29th tugs pulled the great ship into mid stream, turned her prow in the direction of the open ocean, the great propellers began to turn and we were off to the Great Adventure. We had on board 9033 officers and men and about 200 army nurses on their way to hospitals in France. The presence of the nurses was very fortunate as it afterwards turned out. The ship was packed, conditions were such that the influenza bacillus could breed and multiply with extraordinary swiftness. We went much of the way without convoy. The U-boat menace made it necessary to keep every port hole closed at night, and the air below decks where the men slept was hot and heavy. The number of sick increased rapidly. Washington was appraised of the situation, but the call for men for the Allied armies was so great that we must go on at any cost. The sick bay became overcrowded and it became necessary to evacuate the greater portion of deck E and turn that into sick quarters. Doctors and nurses were stricken. Every available doctor and nurse was utilized to the limit of endurance.

"The official government report now on file with the Navy Department has this to say in regard to the conditions on board the Leviathan: 'The conditions during the night cannot be visualized by anyone who has not actually seen them. Pools of blood from severe nasal hemorrhages of many patients were scattered throughout the compartments, and the attendants were powerless to escape tracking through the mess, because of the narrow passages between the bunks. The decks became wet and slippery, groans and cries of the terrified added to the confusion of the applicants clamoring for treatment, and altogether a true inferno reigned supreme.'

"We landed at Brest October 7th, and all who were able to march were moved to the mud flats beyond the Pontanezzan Barracks, where we remained until October 11th. Several hundred of the men never reached camp or their organizations. They were picked up by the

Y. M. C. A. and K. C. men or by army ambulances and taken to hospitals as soon as they were unable to walk. Official records show that within a few days after landing 123 of the men died at Kerhuon Hospital, about forty at Base Hospital Number 33, several at Naval Base Hospital Number 5 and at the hospital at Landernau.

"Nearly two hundred of the regiment were buried in the American cemetery at Lambezellec. This cemetery is well located on a hill, from which one, looking to the West, towards the Land of Liberty, gets a beautiful view in the distance of the waters of the great ocean separating the sleepers from their homeland. One of my last acts before leaving France was to visit the cemetery, pick out the graves of our Vermont men, pay honor to their sacrifice, and say a word of farewell to the heroes who sleep in the soil of our Sister Republic."

CHAPTER II

EQUIPMENT AND WEAPONS

In two important details the World War differed from any previous conflict recorded in human history. Other wars to the generations of men who fought them no doubt have seemed to touch the limits of horror beyond which the imagination could not go, but other wars were fought by armies comprising an extremely small percentage of the populations of the nations they represented in combat. Before its close, on that dreary November day in 1918, the World War was to draw into the ranks of its servants practically all the male citizens and subjects of nine great nations, while all of those other citizens not actually in the trenches and training camps were engaged in some form of effort which contributed to the intensity of the conflict. As one observer states, "War is no longer a conflict between armies: it is a struggle between populations."

But if the World War, in which the descendants of the Green Mountain Boys were to have their part, was distinctive in the size of the armies it engaged, it also differed in the numbers, destructive power and scope of the weapons placed in the hands of the soldiers.

When the first contingents of Vermont troops assembled in their armories and marched between the lines of their sober-faced fellow townsmen on their way to the troop train and the regimental camp ground at Fort Ethan Allen, they carried the standard infantry equipment.

The rifle, a high-powered 30 caliber repeater of the five-shot box magazine type, was the lineal descendant of the Springfield rifle of 1861. Modified and improved, with its rapidity of fire and its range and power greatly increased by newer methods and better machinery, it was still the infantry rifle—the weapon that has decided the course of victory since the day when clumsy Brown Bess superseded the pike in the hands of the English yeoman. In lightness of weight, accuracy, and in ease of operation the United States Government rifle, model of 1903, was excelled by no other rifle in the world.

In 1918 many infantry divisions, particularly those formed from the drafted contingents, were armed with the model 1918 rifle; a compromise weapon which enabled our manufacturers to use machinery already set up to turn out rifles for the British forces. The 1918 rifle was the English Enfield changed to permit the use of United States Government ammunition. It was a reliable arm, but heavier, clumsier and less accurate than our own. Naturally the soldiers themselves were quick to appreciate the difference, and it was no uncommon sight, when men of a new division passed a battlefield salvage dump, to see

them run to a stack of scarred and rusty Springfields and leave a new but despised Enfield in exchange for a rifle of the older but better pattern.

The Green Mountain Boy of 1917 carried his ammunition in clips of five in a pouched web belt buckled around the waist of his brown, uniform jacket. The belt also carried the knife-like bayonet in its leather scabbard—for the rifle was still required to supplement the deadly sting of its own bullets with the murderous threat of the bayonet. On European battlefields the bayonet was regarded as a more effective weapon than the rifle to which it was attached, and upon advice of Allied officers a relatively greater proportion of the training period was given to practice in the use of the bayonet than to training in marksmanship. It was held by both French and British experts that marksmanship sufficiently good to enable the soldier to hit a man at 100 yards was enough—that the real effectiveness of an infantryman lay in his ability to use the bayonet. This opinion was undoubtedly due to the fact that in 1917 none of the European armies engaged had been able to complete the instruction of their recruits, and the fearful effectiveness of accurately delivered rifle fire had been underestimated and forgotten. American riflemen were to change all this. When, time after time, their apparently irresistible mass attacks curled up and withered away before thin lines of cool-headed Yankee riflemen the soldiers of the Kaiser developed a wholesome dread for that style of warfare, which fear contributed not a little to the ultimate destruction of German morale. Artillery fire and the deadly sweep of the machine guns were anticipated terrors, but there was an awe-inspiring element of mortal mystery about the comparatively unostentatious execution accomplished by the American rifles. The lesson, once learned by the Germans from the first little army of hard-shooting English in 1914 and 1915, had been forgotten when the "Old Contemptibles" had passed to glorious death or disability.

The equipment of the Vermont soldier was standard for all the American forces. He carried, beside his weapons and ammunition, an aluminum canteen and mess kit. Ordinarily his food was prepared at the company kitchen and he was saved the labor of individual cooking. When necessity indicated, however, his canteen became a coffee pot; he could heat soup or boil potatoes in the cup that fitted over the bottom of the canteen, and the two aluminum plates were frying pans and serving platters, too. A compact brown canvas kit strapped high between his shoulder blades held his woolen blankets, a rubber blanket, an emergency ration of hard bread and beef, and one-half of a small canvas tent. This last item was known to him as a "pup tent," from the fact that when it was buttoned together with that of a comrade in ranks and set up as a shelter for both it looked much like a dog kennel, though it often lacked what its namesake provided in the way of comfort. In his pack, too, he carried his spare clothing. A brief toilet outfit had also to find room there. The pack was so designed that, in

action, the withdrawal of a single strap would allow the portion which held blankets and clothing to fall to the ground so that the soldier could meet the emergency of a charge or hand-to-hand combat without the handicap of a heavy load. In point of fact, however, the Vermont soldier in France soon learned to draw up his own unauthorized schedule of essentials, and "full pack equipment" was seldom seen except in rest and training areas. Recourse was generally had to a canvas haversack, called a "musette bag," into which the owner stored reserve ration, a change of socks, the necessary elements of his mess kit and as much of tobacco, cigarettes and cake-chocolate as his individual ability as a forager enabled him to get his hands upon. Thus equipped the veteran soldier was prepared for an extended tour of combat service in the trenches or in the field, when trench fighting later gave way to more open methods. He could and did abandon the remnant of his cumbersome pack at the first opportunity, trusting to the ingenious gods of the veteran campaigner to provide him with covers, if he should find time to sleep, and to his cooks and kitchen police to get food to him at least once a day through the medium of the mule-drawn ration carts and heat-retaining "marmite cans"—the latter being huge food containers constructed on the principle of the vacuum bottle.

The equipment of the machine gunners—in which arm many of the First Vermont Infantry regiment were destined to serve—did not differ greatly from that provided for the infantry soldier. The machine gunner was armed individually with a 45 caliber automatic pistol, an efficient weapon that made its owner much to be dreaded as a close-quarters antagonist. His entrenching tools were complete, and he carried a heavy bolo knife to cut barbed wire, chop saplings and do the thousand and one things which emergency would demand of him in the service of his gun.

The first bodies of Vermont machine gun troops attached to the 26th, "Yankee," Division were not supplied with machine guns until after their arrival in France. The Hotchkiss gun was then issued and no other was ever substituted for it. Vermonters in other machine gun units used the Vickers gun and the later levies were equipped with the Browning—an American weapon born of the needs of war. The Hotchkiss gun was the standard for the French army, though it also was widely used in our own organizations. The Browning was not, during the war, produced in sufficient quantities to enable the Government to use it exclusively.

Much of our artillery equipment, transportation, small arms, and ammunition of all sorts was purchased from the French and the British. American armories and factories were already prepared to turn out these supplies according to the specifications demanded by the Allies, and it was easier to adapt the American Army to Allied equipment than to adapt American factories to produce American equipment—though this was done as rapidly as was possible.

It is quite within the bounds of probability that some of the descendants of those warriors under Stark who served the Vermont field pieces at Bennington, in 1777, were in the American artillery organizations in France, for many Vermont boys enlisted in or were assigned to that branch of service in 1918. Quite possibly they engaged their ancient Hessian foe in crashing artillery duels across the fields of France, but the artilleryman of 1917 and 1918, accustomed to his terribly destructive 75 gun would regard with amusement the brass guns, still to be seen on the State House portico at Montpelier, which his grandsires took from their German enemies in 1777. The 75 millimeter gun, the light field piece of the French and American forces, was a weapon of terrible effectiveness. Owing to its rapidity of fire and the tremendous bursting effect of its shells, a four-gun battery of 75's had all the destructive force of a small volcano. Such a battery was capable of lashing an enemy with shrapnel, tearing him with high explosive and drenching him in a smother of poisonous, suffocating gas with all the overwhelming suddenness of a summer thunder storm. Sixty shells could be fired from a single piece in less time than the Revolutionary trooper would need to fire two shots from his muzzle-loading weapon.

American gunners soon established records for the rapidity with which they operated these guns. It was characteristic of them to disregard the element of danger which lay in "loading on recoil" and to consider a fraction of a second gained in this way to be worth all the hazards taken. As a result the number of shells sent out from a hard-pressed American battery was astonishing even to the French. The rapidity of fire convinced more than one German who came under it that the Americans had a new weapon. One German officer captured on the Chateau Thierry battle asked as a special favor to be allowed to see the "75 millimeter *machine gun*."

Heavier guns, ranging from 105 millimeters in caliber to the giant fifteen-inch naval rifles, occupied the areas behind the line of the 75's and added their sullen voices to the awful chorus.

No brief description of the artillery weapons of the World War would be complete without mention of the "Big Bertha"—a monster cannon 118 feet in length—which, from a position in the Foret de St. Gobain, hurled its shells into the city of Paris, a distance of nearly seventy miles! This murderous weapon killed many children and helpless civilians of both sexes with its nine-inch explosive shells, but it failed to alter the tide of battle that swung against Germany. It opened fire on the helpless inhabitants of Paris at 7.30 o'clock on the morning of March 23, 1918. During daylight hours, and with few interruptions, the battery dropped a shell every twenty minutes into Paris or its environs, until the advance of the Americans in midsummer of the same year forced the enemy to retire the gun from action. Unquestionably a marvel of gun-making skill and mechanical ingenuity it accomplished

absolutely nothing of military value to its masters, whose hands and minds were already too deeply imbrued in the blood of innocents.¹ Many Vermonters in Paris on leave from the combat divisions, or fresh from home on the business of the Nation have listened to the sullen crash by which every twenty minutes "Big Bertha" registered the quality of her hatred. One Vermont officer passing down a Paris street heard the thunder of one of these shells exploding in a shop scarcely a block away. In the momentary hush that followed the shrieks of the mangled victims were distinctly audible.

In lesser artillery pieces the enemy was provided with guns of the same general type and power as those in use by the Allied artillery. Indeed, the use of a new weapon in one army was certain to be followed by the appearance of a similar one in the opposing ranks. The tank, a motor-driven, steel-clad "land gunboat" that moved on tractor treads and scattered destruction from its machine guns and rapid-firers was an invention or adaptation of the British. Within a few months from its appearance on the field the German Army had a similar weapon, and the tank at once took its place as a recognized part of the equipment of all the armies engaged.

One enemy gun in particular earned the heartfelt dislike of every Vermont soldier who happened within its range. This was the Austrian 88 millimeter—the "whizzbang" of the soldiers' descriptive vocabulary. It fired a four-inch shell which travelled at a velocity greater than that of sound, and which had terrific bursting power. Its effect was always more or less demoralizing, even upon experienced troops, veterans though they might be of many a barrage. Owing to its high velocity the "whizzbang" gave no warning of its arrival beyond a high-pitched, venomous hiss that came almost simultaneously with the frightful crash of the explosion.

Shells of ordinary caliber could be heard approaching, and the promptings of self-preservation soon taught the soldier to gauge the probable point where the missile would strike by the sound of its flight. A faint, far away rustle, such as can be reproduced by holding two or three sheets of thin paper between thumb and finger and shaking them slightly would announce the departure of the missile from the enemy's battery pit, and all ears instantly attuned themselves to that malicious whisper which gossiped of death and wounds. If it passed high overhead with a diminishing wail, all well and good, but if the whisper swept suddenly upward in pitch and changed abruptly to a harsh, demoniacal scream, rushing down upon one like an invisible bird of prey, then the danger was real and intense, and those whom it threatened could take no other precaution than to throw themselves flat in the mud, or dive headlong down a dugout passageway if, happily, such

¹ Illustrative of the deadly character of this gun and the infamous character of its employment it is recorded that a single shell from it which struck the Church of St. Gervais, in Paris, on March 29, 1918, killed seventy-six of the worshippers present, and wounded ninety more.

sanctuary was extremely near. Either of these actions gave an uncertain degree of immunity from the flying steel fragments thrown off by an explosion of the shell-fragments ranging in size from that of an ordinary phonograph needle, up to ribbons of steel as large as a man's finger. Caught in the swish of this merciless steel broom a healthy, sturdy specimen of intelligent young manhood becomes in the wink of an eye, a mere bloody mist, a torn and tattered ball of fleshy rags, or a hopeless, shaking, lopped cripple for the rest of his days. The ordinary shell gave this much of warning. The demoralizing effect of the "whizzbang" was due to the fact that its victims were unwarned and often blown to bits before their minds could register the source of mortal danger. The Germans failed not to have cunning cognizance of these things and liked best to launch a salvo of "whizzbangs" into an area where, purposely, no other shells had fallen for an hour or two. Here the men would be away from their shelters, not so alert, and, therefore, more helpless before the appalling visitation. If the reader will imagine himself as compelled to be a passenger on board an express train, bound on a thousand-mile journey and himself provided with the certain information that somewhere, sometime, between departure and destination, the train will dive off a trestle and be crushed on the rocks below, he can form a fairly comprehensive idea of the feelings and emotions of a sensitive human being under shell fire—and particularly those of a man within range of a battery of "whizzbangs."

Hand grenades came into extensive use in trench fighting. There were many different types and varieties of grenade; some were charged with high explosives, and depended for their deadly quality upon the velocity imparted to the fragments of the heavy metal case by the shattering explosion. Others were filled with poisonous gasses compressed in liquid form, or reduced to powders, which were released as heavy clinging vapors when the small bursting charge split open the outer case. Other bombs contained gasses which provoked sneezing, vomiting or blindness. Some were filled with white phosphorus; these spread a blinding sheet of unquenchable fire that burned through steel, or clothing or flesh with equal facility. All were actuated by the same principle—a time-fuse mechanism. This was first released by hand and the grenadier then tossed his armed missile down a dugout stairway, or over the parapet into an enemy trench. Four or five seconds elapsed between the release of the fuse and the explosion. Grenades had tremendous destructive power, but the effect was limited to the immediate vicinity of the explosion. In a war of position where the opposing forces lived and fought in underground chambers and semi-subterranean trench systems the hand grenade was a most effective weapon. It needs not much imagination to visualize the result when one of these metallic scorpions was dropped into a room situated twenty feet underground and crowded with humanity. What agonized life remained after the first explosion could be quickly snuffed by the following grenade or by the release of a lethal bomb. Fifty soldiers

trapped in a dugout were at the mercy of a single grenadier. The hand grenade was treacherous alike to friend and foe, for it was extremely sensitive and nearly as apt to explode in a friendly dugout as in the shelter of the enemy. Grenadiers needed cool heads and steady fingers in plying their specialty, for it was no easy thing to measure a four-second interval when the enemy barrage was crashing on the trenches and the bayonets of his infantry were appearing over the parapet.

Still another type of grenade could be fired from rifles, which provision greatly extended the effective range, but did not otherwise change the character of the missile.

Heavier bombs constructed so as to explode great charges of TNT or to release gas or liquid fire were shot from short barreled mortars called *minenwerfer*—mine throwers—taking their name from the language of the race that was first to use them. These mortars varied in caliber from small to large, and were used to crush dugouts, blow up trench systems, or eradicate strong emplacements. *Minnenwerfer* bombs were much to be dreaded. Aside from the terrific crushing force exerted by the explosions the jackets were ripped into long, thin ribbons of whizzing steel capable of cutting a man in two.

To the same class of weapons belonged the Stoke's mortar, and its long, cylindrical bomb charged with any of the explosive, poisonous or incendiary substances already described. The action of this weapon was a source of intense interest to both friend and foe. The range of the mortar was established by its elevation, and the correct degree of elevation required to toss the missile into the enemy trench was often a matter of conjecture. In one of his series of famous war sketches Bairnsfather has given humorous recognition to the characteristic quality of this powerful but uncertain arm.

The sketch depicts two soldiers crouching in a dugout. A fearful explosion has just occurred at the entrance, and one startled soldier exclaims, "What was that, Bill?"

"Trench mortar," is his friend's tense reply.

"I know that," snorts his comrade, in disgust, "but whose? Their'n or our'n?"

The *flamenwerfer* was another German invention. From a container which could be carried forward in an attack, a jet of blazing liquid was projected fifteen or twenty feet. Its inventors confidently expected it to burn their enemies to death, but in this instance the apparatus failed to justify their malign faith in its powers, and it was soon abandoned. A few Allied soldiers perished miserably from *flamenwerfer* attacks, thereby suffering from the hands of a civilized foe a torture no less horrible than that inflicted by the savages who burned their victims at the stake, but as a means to slaughter *en masse* the *flamenwerfer* was a sad disappointment to its German promoters.

The dagger of the ancients found itself reincarnated as the trench knife of the World War. In its new form it had a sinister appearance with its long, sharp blade and a hilt mounted with heavy steel corru-

gations so that it might be used either to stab or to stun. It found its particular province in night raids in the hands of patrols where the bloody work of killing had to be accomplished quietly, lest the report of a pistol or the scream of a victim bring down a torrent of fire from suspicious men in both opposing trenches.

Knives and bludgeons alike suggest thuggery instead of warfare between civilized nations, and it must stand against Germany and her allies forever that the use of all these infamous weapons is rightfully charged to them. Some, it is true, such as gas, the trench knife and the hand grenade, were accepted and used by Allies and Americans, but only when continued practice made it absolutely necessary to meet like with like.

The use of the airplane in warfare was much dreaded prior to its actual appearance over the fighting armies. Military observers could see nothing that would prevent the flying soldier from annihilating whole regiments of enemy troops with bombs, but it was soon evident that these graceful battle hawks were not the killers that they had been thought to be. Except upon very large targets their bomb-dropping devices were amazingly inaccurate, and never so effective as artillery fire. Anti-aircraft guns made it almost fatal for the aviator to bring his plane down to a level from which he could release an accurate fire, and the infantry in the trenches paid the enemy plane but scant attention except when it was acting as observer for enemy artillery. Occasionally an enemy would swoop down upon a trench and enfilade it with a stream of machine-gun bullets, and it might even catch a column of troops on the march over the roads back of the line—a misfortune that befell a regiment of the 4th United States Division—and do fearful havoc with its bombs, but these were rare occurrences. For the most part the airplanes contented themselves with the rôle of death's harbingers. Hovering so high as to seem to earthbound eyes to be no more than dainty, silvery dust atoms, they could spy out troop movements below and direct the shells of the batteries to the living targets. Great flocks of bombing planes swept over the lines occasionally in attempts to locate and fire some ammunition dump, or to destroy railway lines and supply depots, and the soldiers seldom knew a night during which they were not warned by the monotonous hum of aerial motors that a hateful and vindictive enemy was overhead in the darkness. Against unprotected camps and cities the planes were much more deadly, for here they found humanity massed into a target too broad to be missed, even in the inky darkness of Northern France. Under such circumstances the massacre—for it was no better—was truly frightful.

In spite of the infamous uses to which the Germans often put their airplanes, aerial fighting brought out a certain element of chivalry lamentably missing in trench warfare. In the ether one champion often challenged another to mortal combat, and then the spectator viewed a duel in which, for grace and beauty, the antagonists might have been

a pair of playful swallows. Up and over, with side darts, spins, and airy loops made almost too swiftly for the eye to follow, the two silvery atoms race, and only the occasional sharp rattle of a machine gun appraises the onlooker of the grim character of the pretty show. Finally, in a dive, deeper than usual, one of the dainty creatures announces its death by a burst of flame and smoke before it enters upon a long, swift plunge to earth.

Though it failed to be an effective weapon against infantry, the airplane changed the whole system of troop movement and supply. With its advent troops could be moved only in the darkness, and it was increasingly difficult and often impossible to plan and execute surprise attacks without discovery by these aerial scouts. Where formerly a general might move a regiment, a brigade or a division to a new place in the battle line without detection by screening the march behind a hill or a forest, this was now impossible. Any fleecy summer cloud might, and probably did, shelter an enemy observer armed with camera and powerful glasses and with wireless apparatus at his elbow to convey his information directly to his own headquarters. Within many miles of the front all route marches were made at night, and food, ammunition and supplies had to be brought up under the same friendly mantle. The roads, almost forsaken during daylight hours, swarmed like ant heaps with the coming of darkness. All night and every night endless lines of men, guns and material flowed northward toward the battle line along the roads of Northern France, and all night and every night these columns were met and passed by other streams of weary, broken men and battered material flowing southward into the areas of rest and recuperation.

Now a regiment of fresh infantry going in meets a worn and exhausted regiment going out; batteries of light artillery canter past, the capes and helmets of the riders showing faint, wet gleams against the sky; huge motor camions loaded with troops being rushed to stop a savage enemy thrust at some salient meet ambulances dripping blood at every crevice and laden with the remnants of the men whose failing eyes "had seen the glory of the coming of the Lord"; long lines of cart-drawn boats designed for pontoon bridges somewhere on the Aisne or the Marne, over which infantry is to make a desperate and terrible crossing in the morning—fighting men, prisoners and groaning wounded—they represent nearly every race and nation on earth, as they pass to their destinies in the darkness of the highways of France. There was a grim ghostliness about these swarming, lightless columns only the more pronounced because at daylight the roads would suddenly be as bare and lonely as desert trails. The airplanes alone were responsible for this furtive, night-born activity, and this was their greatest contribution to the trials of war.

The dirigible balloon needs little mention here, as in the hands of the enemy it proved to be so efficacious in slaughtering noncombatants that it was seldom used against soldiers.

Another weapon developed by Germany was destined to be the most effective of the new terrors put into use during the World War. This was poison gas, used for the first time with fearful effect against the British and Canadians in Belgium. It is beyond human power to describe the horrors which followed in the wake of that deathly cloud of green vapor which, without the slightest warning, rose suddenly from the German trenches and swept down upon narrow ditches filled with men who had no means for protection against it—men who were condemned by their own courage to face the new menace and to die in the fiendish tortures of chlorine poisoning.

By the time the first Vermont soldiers reached the trenches early in 1918 gas as a weapon was fairly well understood, and America was not only able to give her soldiers masks for protection against it, but she was preparing to use it against her enemy—and in such quantities and with such dreadful effectiveness that long before the Armistice the German was seeking to call a truce on gas warfare.

Never again did gas find the victims that it did in Flanders when British and Canadians dipped rags in the filthy water of the trenches and tied them across their noses and mouths—pitifully inadequate protection against the fatal atmosphere—and died by the thousands with their bayonets still threatening a cowardly enemy. The Allies made frantic efforts to design and supply gas masks to their troops which gave the men more or less protection against the treacherous poison—and to this effort a merciful science granted success—but throughout the war, and despite all precautions enforced by a rigid "gas discipline," gas caused more misery, death and suffering than any other weapon.

The mask itself added no inconsiderable item to the sum of exhaustion and misery which made life in the trenches only slightly more preferable than death, for it weighed several pounds and the soldier could never be rid of it. Sleeping or waking, wherever he was and whatever he did, the heavy mask clung to his neck, until he grew to hate it with the fervency of the Mariner for his Albatross. It was worse when he had to fight with the mask on and his laboring lungs were compelled to draw their vital air against the resistance of the charcoal filter. Later models of the mask were much more comfortable and gave better protection, but they never ceased to be a burden upon men already tried to the limit of physical endurance.

Gas was a particularly malignant weapon. Anywhere within a zone which began three miles in the rear of the trenches no man was safe from its insidious attack; its threat was constant and vicious. Given a favoring breeze to carry the vapors across from the enemy trenches and its approach was both noiseless and invisible, particularly if the attack was launched at night when weather conditions were naturally most favorable; then a sudden, acute sense of strangulation might be the first warning which the hapless victims received. Heavier than air and as fluid as water, gas could flow along a front-line trench and

slip snake-like down the openings into the dugouts to smother the sleeping men below.

But gas did not always kill by suffocation. There was a variety which burned the skin like an acid and which attacked those parts of the body dampened by perspiration. This same gas blinded men, and it affected the membranes of nose, throat and lungs in such malignant fashion that these injuries were practically permanent. There were other gases which killed quickly by strangulation—though never quickly enough—and there were still others of obscene purpose and power prepared in the laboratories of turgid German science. One such gas produced an effect of intense nausea, and it likewise had the unique ability to penetrate all but the best masks. It was harmless in itself, but German cunning saw a use for the stuff. A whiff of it made the victim vomit and compelled him to remove his mask in order to clear it, so that he might breathe again, but with the mask off and retching in the gripe of acute nausea he was an easy prey for the more deadly gas sent over in mixtures with the nauseating vapor, and calculated to take advantage of this effect.

It could be fired from artillery weapons and from trench mortars; it could be launched from cylinders in heavy clouds which blasted all life touched by the poisoned atmosphere; it was dropped from airplanes and fired from projectors. The last-named method was the most deadly because it gave the intended victims little warning. A projector was a rudimentary sort of mortar which resembled a gigantic test tube. A single projector was loaded with a small charge of powder and a heavy cast-iron missile, shaped like a sausage, which contained four quarts of liquid phosgene or chlorine gas. In carrying out a projector attack the tubes were assembled in the form of batteries, the guns—for such they really were—laid side by side like pencils in a box, tier above tier, until hundreds or even thousands were grouped together with muzzles so elevated as to toss their projectiles into the area chosen. If weather conditions were then unfavorable, or if the enemy meanwhile withdrew so many of his troops from the area to be gassed as to reduce the number of victims to an unprofitable minimum, the deadly batteries could be masked with dirt and rubbish until conditions were again ideal.

Sooner or later the area would again be crowded with troops. There would be a night when a relief was in progress when the soldiers of the new division arriving to take over the sector would mingle in the confusion of the trenches with the men of the division about to be relieved. Then for a few fatal hours, the trench population would be more than doubled. Dugouts would be crowded and the open trenches filled with hurrying, burdened men, bewildered by the darkness, and their own numbers. Officers did not dare to raise their voices to restore order lest the sound reach hostile ears and appraise the enemy that here was an unusual opportunity to open his batteries and machine guns upon masses of helpless, disorganized men. If, as was likely, the night

chosen for the relief was dark and humid, with a thick atmosphere clinging to the landscape like wet crepe, and a dull trickle of rain falling, then conditions were ideal for the projectors and their bombs. The mask would be swept from the muzzles and at the tick of a second the impulse from an electric battery would launch the attack. All the tubes were fired simultaneously. The only warning of what was coming to the doomed area was conveyed by the roar of the thousand guns, the broad, leaping band of flame from the muzzles, and overhead the sinister tremolo whistle of the dropping shells. Within fourteen seconds from the flash of the projector batteries the congested trenches would be flooded with a pall of deadly poison of so concentrated a nature that a single breath of it was fatal to the unfortunates who failed to sense the significance of the flash until too late to allow them to adjust the gas masks.

Even the mask afforded only partial protection against such high concentrations of poisoned air. The soldier who made the most of the allotted fourteen seconds and adjusted his mask could hardly fail to inhale sufficient poison through its filter to ruin his health for years to come, if, indeed, he managed to escape the deluge of shrapnel and high explosive which the enemy was certain to direct into the suffering trenches to complete the work of the projectors. It is not to be wondered at, if escaping both gas and shell fire, a man who survived a single night of this, is haunted during the remainder of his life by nightmare dreams of horrors unspeakable. It should cause no amazement that to such a man sleep becomes a thing to be dreaded, or that, measured by the quiet standards of the home neighborhood, the sufferer becomes "queer," and finally, perhaps, invites a deeper slumber in the hope that it will be dreamless. In the words of the disillusioned veteran of the World War, "The paths of glory lead to hell!"

The Vermonter on European battlefields had to endure all these things and more. He had to find courage to face death in a thousand awful forms; he had to watch while his friends and comrades, with blue-green faces and foaming lips choked and struggled in the agonies of death by poison gas; he saw thousands more led away to the hospitals with eyes blinded, skins burned and blistered and their strong bodies forever incapacitated by less mortal poisons. On occasion he forced himself to walk through walls of flame and smoke and whirring bits of steel where high explosive shell and shrapnel from hundreds of guns united in that hell of death and destruction so inadequately comprehended in the single word "barrage." He knew such horrors of bayonet, hand grenade, flame throwers and phosphorus bombs inflicted alike upon friend and foe that he was never able afterward to describe them. He was denied even the meager relief of confiding his impressions to others, for the science which had perfected the savagery of human destruction had neglected to provide a vocabulary fit for the description of its nightmares. Like the ancient Pharaohs, modern war plucked out the tongues of the witnesses to its obscene debaucheries, so that they

were forever rendered unable to disclose the least of its awful secrets. It was as if by the act of combat an individual became a lifelong member of a dark and terrible fraternity, the rituals of which were never to be disclosed by any human voice.

CHAPTER III

THE FIRST VERMONT INFANTRY

When the first call for troops came on March 25, 1917, America was not yet officially at war with Germany. No formal declaration had passed between the two powers, though Germany had actually committed scores of hostile acts against the United States. American citizens had been brutally murdered; our shipping had been subjected to malignant operations not one degree less reprehensible than piracy, and our Government's attempts to secure redress through diplomatic channels had been answered falsely or contemptuously. War was a certainty, and its sullen, portentous shadow lay dark across the land. Vermont watched the gathering clouds with anxious eyes, and waited for the storm to burst. In the fateful silence which preceded the declaration of war one felt a giant Nation flexing her sinews and testing her strength; the sullen mutter of the guns across the Atlantic seemed suddenly to have become audible in our hills. Men looked with new interest toward the flag of their country and found it invested with an atmosphere of deep and solemn significance.

So much of the horror of the conflict as could be told on printed page or by spoken word was known to Vermonters, and their estimate of the suffering and sacrifices which our entry would demand was the result of calm and sober calculation uninspired by dreams of conquest and glory. War was a known horror; but Vermonters welcomed the relief it afforded after the strain and humiliation of a governmental attitude toward German insolence which had, at times, seemed too meek and conciliatory.

Vermont was ready to bear her share of the burden of war, and she gave proof of her steadfast attitude in the promptness with which she answered the President's first call for troops.

At this time the State maintained a single regiment, the 1st Vermont Infantry, under command of Col. Fred B. Thomas. It was an efficient organization drilled under hard-working and efficient officers, and, by virtue of the lessons learned during the preceding summer on the Mexican Border duty at Eagle Pass, Texas, the regiment had already taken a long step past the point which separates the recruit from the veteran. This regiment was available for immediate service and it had not long to wait.

Company B, under Capt. Charles E. Pell, located at St. Albans, was, by virtue of the order of the President, the first organization of Vermont soldiers actually to bear arms in the World War. This order issued on March 25, 1917, contemplated "a more perfect protection against possible interference with postal, commercial and military

channels and instrumentalities of the United States in the State of Vermont."

On the same date on which the order was received Company B was ordered to its Armory by Governor Graham. By this act Vermont again gave guarantee to the Nation that she was as ready to furnish fighting men to defend the Federal organization as she had been in 1777 and in 1861.

On April 2 the remainder of the regiment was required by the President and orders were immediately issued by the Governor of Vermont to assemble the various companies at their armories "at 7 o'clock on the forenoon of April 3, 1917, for Federal service, and to remain there pending the receipt of orders from the Department Commander directing them to proceed to Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont, for initial muster."

The same order directed the assembly of field and staff officers and regimental non-commissioned officers at Montpelier to prepare for and await the mobilization of the regiment at Fort Ethan Allen.

On the following day the regiment was assembled at the Fort, the soldiers pitching their tents on the State Camp Ground just south of the Federal Reservation. The speed and the lack of confusion which marked this mobilization was evidence enough to the initiated observer that here was no undisciplined organization.

Three days later, April 6, came the formal declaration of war.

The railway lines of Vermont were an important part of the transportation system between the United States and Canada, and it was necessary to insure these facilities against damage from enemy agents who were known to be present in this country and who could be depended upon to stoop to any treachery which would injure life or property in the United States. In addition to her railways Vermont had many manufacturing plants which would be needed to supply the Nation's new armies with war material. Among these factories the works of the Robin Hood Ammunition Company at Swanton was extremely important. Other concerns, including the Patch Company's plant at Rutland, were engaged in the manufacture of war munitions. It was apparent that enemy interference in these quarters would seriously impede America's effort to get fighting men into the trenches before it became too late, and would also be a tremendous blow to American morale. German propagandists had sown the land with rumors of an army of spies ready to do the Kaiser's will in this country, and the more imaginative citizens saw hints of Prussian treachery on every hand. Doubtless a numerically large spy system was at work in this country, but it was powerless to accomplish any spectacular damage. The Federal government took immediate steps to protect these resources within the State with troop detachments drawn from the regiment at the Fort. The order which made the troop assignment follows:



Colonel Fred B. Thomas

Special Orders, }
No. 97 }

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DEPARTMENT

Governors Island, N. Y., April 18, 1917.
(EXTRACT.)

* * * * *

12. The 1st Vermont Infantry, National Guard, now at Ft. Ethan Allen, Vt., is assigned to stations and territory as follows:

Regimental Headquarters; Headquarters 1st and 3d Battalions; Headquarters, Supply, and Machine Gun Companies, and Cos. B, C and D, Ft. Ethan Allen, Vt., covering the territory Swanton, Montpelier, Rutland, Burlington, Vt.

Co. A, Rouses Point, N. Y., covering territory Rouses Point, Swanton, South Hero, Vt.

Headquarters 2d Battalion and Cos. E, G, and H, Wells River, Vt., covering territory North Eastern Vermont and Northern New Hampshire.

Co. F, Bridgewater, N. H., covering Central New Hampshire north of East and West line through Ashland, N. H.

Co. I, Brattleboro, Vt., covering territory along Connecticut River from Massachusetts state line to Westminster, Vt.

Co. K, Bellows Falls, Vt., covering territory Westminster to Windsor, Vt., inclusive.

Co. L, White River Junction, Vt., covering bridges along White River.

Co. M, Montpelier, Vt., covering territory Montpelier to Richmond, Vt.

The regimental commander will assign organizations and detachments within territory assigned and make such changes of station of organizations as may from time to time be necessary, reporting such changes by wire to these headquarters.

The Quartermaster Corps will furnish the necessary transportation and subsistence, through the regimental supply officer.

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL WOOD:

GEORGE T. BARTLETT
Colonel General Staff,
Chief of Staff.

OFFICIAL:

W. A. SIMPSON,
Adjutant General,
Adjutant.

Vermonters who travelled in Canada between 1914 and 1917 had become accustomed to seeing detachments of armed men stationed at every railway bridge and tunnel throughout the provinces, and now they were brought to the realization of our entry into the war by the sight of armed soldiers guarding public utilities in Vermont. Every bridge of importance had its sentry with a loaded rifle on his shoulder, and a short distance away, under the trees just bursting into the soft green of early spring, the traveller could see the tent, which sheltered the guard detachment, with a half dozen brown figures busying themselves with some other detail of camp life.

The spring of 1917 was late, and the weather continued cold and bad all through April. Under these conditions it was no sinecure to patrol a high and windswept trestle, especially at night and when rails and ties were covered with coatings of ice, but at the conclusion of his two hours tour the sentry could withdraw to the shelter of the tent where his comrades sat on bunks arranged around the little sheet iron

stove. When fuel for the stove was needed a signal to the sympathetic fireman on an approaching train would cause a half dozen lumps of coal to roll mysteriously off the engine tender in just the spot where they could be easily picked up by the soldiers. Mail reached them by the same convenient route, and no conductor was ever so hard hearted as to order his train to pass the guard camps at full speed when there were supplies on board for the soldiers. When warm weather finally came guard work became really pleasant and the soldiers had abundant spare time for swimming and fishing. No doubt a good many rounds of ball ammunition intended for use on German secret agents was actually expended upon woodchucks and squirrels. Though the men were on the regular ration allowance of the army the good people in the neighborhood seldom permitted them such simple diet, and the mess was often assisted by gifts from the farmers' kitchens. Many a boy, destined to be on the battlefields of France when another spring should come, was to look back to those long, sunshiny, peaceful days with wistful eyes. For others, too, that was their last Vermont springtime; the coming of the next vernal season found many of these happy, careless youths wrapped in a long sleep on those foreign fields "where Glory guards with solemn round the bivouac of the dead."

A Vermont soldier, Private Arthur J. Sweeney, Company B, 1st Vermont Infantry, of St. Albans, was probably the first man to be killed in the American forces in Vermont after the declaration of war. A board of officers convened to investigate the case found "that he came to his death through the accidental discharge of a rifle" in the hands of another guard. The accident occurred April 23, 1917. The court of inquiry appointed by Col. F. B. Thomas, commanding the regiment, completely exonerated the dead man's unhappy comrade.

There were no serious attempts to wreck the bridges or factories. Certain mischievous interferences were perpetrated by "smart" individuals who doubtless assumed it to be their duty to find out if the soldiers really were in earnest. A rifle bullet kicking up the cinders or splintering the ties under the mischief-maker's feet always sufficed to answer their queries very definitely, and served, no doubt, to warn real enemies that the guards were alert and jealous of the important service entrusted to them.

At the Fort the remainder of the regiment commenced a training schedule which began every day at dawn and lasted until darkness was at hand. The unseasonable cold which prevailed made tent stoves a necessity. A cold North wind blew incessantly and the tents were often coated with an inch of ice. The country was ravaged for firewood and more than one enthusiastic stoker set his canvas house on fire in a zealous attempt to raise the temperature of his quarters to a comfortable degree. Colonel Thomas made good use of this period to train his men in marksmanship and in the new bayonet combat exercises. Physical drill was a daily affair and once or twice a week a long road march and a combat problem helped keep the men keen and fit.

The schedule even went so far as to require the regimental buglers to drill—a novelty which aroused the indignation of the buglers and the unrestrained approval of the infantry privates. Buglers were required to know the “wig-wag” flag alphabet and to be able to send and receive messages in its code. A platform was built over the porch of the Y. M. C. A. house and a second one erected in the branches of a big pine at the other side of the reservation. Buglers were ordered into these nests to conduct their wig-wag drill. One warm morning the news spread through camp that the Colonel had departed for Essex Junction. The buglers on duty in the wig-wag stations promptly desisted from labor and prepared for a nap. A half hour had passed peacefully when the man on the camp platform sprang into feverish activity which, to his comrade in the pine tree was as inexplicable as it was unwarranted. He immediately seized his flag and spelled out a message of reproof: “W-h-y w-o-r-k? T-h-e O-l-d M-a-n i-s o-u-t o-f c-a-m-p.”

And received this disconcerting news from the agitated soldier on the distant platform: “L-i-k-e h-e-l-l h-e i-s-! H-e i-s s-t-a-n-d-i-n-g r-i-g-h-t u-n-d-e-r m-e-!”

It later developed that not only was the “Old man”—the soldier’s affectionate and unofficial title for his commanding officer—standing under the alarmed delinquent but he was also reading the message. A pair of sheepish buglers had to admit that he could “take” as fast as they could “send” and, talk much longer than either of them, and without fear of contradiction.

The regimental records covering this period show little more than the normal activity of an established camp. Occasionally an obstreperous soldier would find a salutary punishment at the bar of a Summary Court, but the records of this regiment both then and afterwards are quite free of serious disciplinary breaches, which fact testifies to the high moral character of the personnel of Vermont’s regiment.

The regiment was still below the authorized strength of a war time organization, and during the early summer months of 1917 efforts were made to secure enough recruits to fill its ranks. Recruiting parties detailed from the Fort visited the town and cities, and the rattle of their drums and the sight of their tents pitched on the quiet village squares aroused the citizens to a sharper realization of the fact that the war was not likely to be confined merely to newspaper dispatches and that the Green Mountain State was calling her sons to gather again beneath her battle flags. In the groups which formed to hear the plea of the recruiting officer one could always find a few gray-haired veterans of the Civil War taking an eager interest in every detail of organization and equipment. To these old soldiers the proceedings were thrillingly familiar and while they watched the younger men “sworn in” they grumbled against a hard fate which made war a young man’s work and had no use for the stiffened muscles and brittle bones of age. War was the Great Adventure, and the blue-

coated veterans of '61 could see no slightest reason why a youngster should approach the great opportunity with reluctance. Incidentally they acted as volunteer recruiting officers, and many a boy, hesitating not through fear, but because of the strangeness of it all, after a few words aside with one of these old soldiers, went quietly into the tent and gave his name to the recruiting officer. Hundreds of recruits were sent in by these parties and a wave of martial enthusiasm began to spread from their efforts which was to bind the citizenry of Vermont into a single, energetic and terribly determined unit wherein political partisanship and selfishness were alike unknown. From that time forward every energy of a people slow to wrath but unrelenting in their anger was devoted to the work of winning the war.

Many young men refused an opportunity to enlist in Vermont's own regiment because the regiment was engaged in nothing more warlike than the bridge guard work already referred to, and so far as could be observed promised nothing more exciting for the future. Men in the mood to volunteer wanted immediate action and were apt to enlist in whatever organization gave promise of being first in the trenches. In consequence there was a rush to join units of the regular army. No one wanted to serve throughout the greatest war in history doing nothing more exciting than watching a riotous mountain brook run under a railway bridge while other Americans were fighting in France. However, present occupations were not good evidence from which to prophesy future activities, and the men of the 1st Vermont Infantry now engaged in unromantic guard duty and cursing the fortune that kept them there were destined to be drawn into the 26th Division in August, 1917, and to find themselves in France by late autumn with only one incomplete division of Americans ahead of them.

Another factor which retarded recruiting at this time was the knowledge that the Selective Service Act had been passed and with this certainty before them many men with family or business responsibilities upon their shoulders preferred to go quietly about their affairs until they were called to the colors by their local draft boards.

Hundreds of would-be volunteers were turned away by the recruiting officers by reason of physical disabilities, or because of dependent relatives who would be left without support if the candidate was killed or disabled in service. Though the recruiting officers never lost sight of their ideal—a regiment of Vermonters physically and temperamentally qualified to beat the best of the German regiments—they occasionally permitted an elastic interpretation of the regulations to govern, and a few men, whose attributes of spirit offset some slight physical defect, were made happy in being allowed to don the uniform. One boy, whose left eye had been put out by a youthful accident, appeared before the examining board and having previously performed the almost impossible task of memorizing the jumble of letters on the vision test chart, passed his physical examination with flying colors, reading the test as fluently with his porcelain optic as with his good eye! He gave

so good an account of himself on the battlefields that he was promoted to a sergeancy and would have been recommended for a commission only that his company commander, who knew the secret, feared to send him before a second examining board for the necessary physical examination. In this, as in hundreds of other cases, the candidates practiced that deception most easily forgiven; and tried to conceal slight defects which they feared would keep them out of the army. Boys of less than military age lied gallantly and swore to more years than they had ever seen in order to get into the uniform. It should be an everlasting indication of the native gallantry of Vermont's sons that there were many more of those who sought excuse to serve than of those who pleaded disability of some sort in order to escape their share of the grim work that awaited every able-bodied man in France.

Meantime the regiment grew and presently there came to it a hint that more important tasks were ahead. In July all the guard posts were suddenly abandoned and the men who had been maintaining them were ordered to rejoin their regiment. Training activity was redoubled and there were endless rumors as to the nature of the regiment's next task. Whisperings of a troop movement which would take the boys away from the Fort brought thousands of visitors into camp on Sundays and holidays and Vermonters from all over the State viewed their own regiment with a just pride in its size and business-like appearance. But with all these rumors and prophecies there was not one which anticipated the breaking up of the regiment; whatever might be the lot of the Vermonters who would follow this first contingent it was confidently expected that this original regiment would serve somewhere as a distinct unit representing the Green Mountain State and carrying her colors.

But of all imagined disappointments that one alone became a reality. The blow—and there should be no misunderstanding of the disappointment and depression felt among the soldiers as the plan became known—came on August 18 in the form of orders from the Northeastern Department providing for the transfer of 1338 enlisted men and twenty-three officers from the 1st Vermont Infantry Regiment to various organizations of the newly created 26th Division.

The original transfers were as follows:

101st Ammunition Train, 26th Division.

1 Major.

6 Captains.

3 First Lieutenants.

3 Second Lieutenants.

700 Enlisted men.

101st Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

2 First Lieutenants.

2 Second Lieutenants.

197 Enlisted men.

102nd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

1 First Lieutenant.

2 Second Lieutenants.

212 Enlisted men.

103rd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

2 First Lieutenants.

1 Second Lieutenant.

229 Enlisted men.

The actual selection of officers and men to be transferred was left to Colonel Thomas, commanding officer of the regiment, and he selected the following officers:

101st Ammunition Train, 26th Division:

Major, Jerold M. Ashley, 3rd Bn., Burlington.

Captain, Charles E. Pell, Co. B, St. Albans.

Captain, Haroll M. Howe, Co. F, Northfield.

Captain, Dowe E. McMath, Co. H, Montpelier.

Captain, William N. Hudson, Co. M, Burlington.

Captain, Richard T. Corey, Co. L, Newport.

Captain, John L. Shanley, Co. G, Winooski.

1st Lieut., Perley B. Hartwell, 2nd Bn., St. Johnsbury.

1st Lieut., Curtis L. Malaney, Co. C, Burlington.

2nd Lieut., Earl H. Lang, Co. D, St. Johnsbury.

2nd Lieut., Thomas J. Brickley, Co. E, Bellows Falls.

2nd Lieut., Erwin H. Newton, Co. M, Burlington.

101st Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division:

1st Lieut., Chester C. Thomas, Co. A, Rutland.

1st Lieut., Joseph A. Everts, M. G. Co., St. Albans.

2nd Lieut., Gustaf A. Nelson, Co. C, Barre.

2nd Lieut., Charles A. Pellett, Co. I, Brattleboro.

102nd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division:

1st Lieut., Harold P. Sheldon, 1st Bn., Fair Haven.

2nd Lieut., William H. Morrill, Co. F, Northfield.

2nd Lieut., Walter M. Tenney, M. G. Co., St. Albans.

103rd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division:

1st Lieut., William H. Munsell, Co. K, Springfield.

1st Lieut., Henry J. Homeister, Co. G, Winooski.

2nd Lieut., Jack B. Wood, M. G. Co., St. Albans.

The following officers and men were later transferred from the regiment to the 26th Division, and prior to the dates that the separate units concerned embarked for France:

102nd Infantry, 26th Division:

50 Enlisted men. August 30.

103rd Infantry, 26th Division.

1 Chaplain, Paul D. Moody.

313 Enlisted men. September 7, 1917 and September 14, 1917.

104th Infantry, 26th Division:

2 Enlisted men. September 27, 1918.

101st Ammunition Train, 26th Division:

60 Enlisted men. September 7, 1917-September 25, 1917.

104th Field Hospital, 101st Sanitary Train, 26th Division:

24 Enlisted men. September 5.

Among the first to leave the regiment were the following officers from the Medical Corps:

1st Lieut. Ray E. Smith to M. C., 101st Infantry, Aug. 24, 1917.

1st Lieut. Karl Webster to M. C., 103rd Infantry, Aug. 24, 1917.

Capt. Herbert W. Taylor to M. C., 104th Infantry, Aug. 24, 1917.

The receipt of this order was an occasion of real sorrow. Officers and men had been welded together into a regiment worthy of the honor of carrying the green and gold standards of the State and it gave every promise of supporting the glorious traditions of the Vermont regiments in the older wars of the Nation. Now, in two typewritten sheets, these solemn values were set aside and the regiment was transposed into a replacement organization and required to furnish men and officers to any unit which was incomplete. Relegated to a position, which in the depression following the announcement, seemed only of secondary importance, deprived of the opportunity to use the weapon of their own forging, and with the stimulus of regimental tradition abruptly withdrawn it was not strange that officers and men regarded this experience as the most bitter that could possibly befall them. Undoubtedly—and it was amply proven on the battlefields later—this policy saved the lives of many Vermont soldiers, for in the nature of modern war a single regiment might be thrown into action at a critical stage or in a deadly angle of battle and be sacrificed to gain an important objective. It might, in the exigencies of a struggle which took small account of a thousand lives, find itself brought into action day after day and month after month. Under such conditions, and if the regiment had been recruited in a small area, as was the case with the 1st Vermont, the casualties sustained would be out of all proportion to the territory represented. By mixing organizations the casualty burden was more evenly distributed.

But the soldiers themselves gave little weight to this item and failed to see anything in the least commendable in the new order. Those fortunate ones who found their names on the lists to be transferred got a little melancholy pleasure from the assurance that they would soon be in France and fighting, but the thought of others not esteemed so fortunate kept them from any outward signs of rejoicing. On the evening of August 18, the regiment marched out upon the field and paraded for the last time. A sullen, stormy sky reflected the mood of the men as their loved Colonel rode to the front of the long line and

made his simple announcement in a voice choked with emotion. Without demonstration the companies wheeled in their places and marched silently back to their quarters.

However deep was personal resentment and regret, there was not the least indication of disobedience. Orders were orders, and the detachments to be transferred were immediately prepared by their officers. On the twenty-second of August, 1917, they marched out of camp between rows of their comrades who wept and cheered and cried out good wishes to their more fortunate friends. The magnificent band of the regiment considered it a duty to escort each marching column all the way to the waiting trains. The crowds of tense-faced soldiers and civilians; the long columns of men marching in precise formation, and over all the solemn, prophetically triumphant strains of "Onward Christian Soldiers"—this was the benediction and farewell of Vermont to these sons of hers who were even now passing beyond her borders to offer their lives on foreign battlefields and underneath strange skies. It is safe to assert that no one who witnessed this departure ever forgot the scene, or failed to realize it as the stirring prologue of the crisis in the mighty drama taking place in Europe.

These Vermont soldiers who went into the ammunition train, the machine gun companies and the infantry regiments of the famous Yankee Division were destined to fight in all the notable battles and engagements in which American troops participated. Vermont's machine gunners and those men in the 101st, 102nd, 103rd and 104th Infantry met their enemy face to face for the first time in the Chemin des Dames Sector in February, 1918. They fought at Seicheprey and at Apremont, and at Chateau Thierry forced in the point of the salient which threatened Paris. They appeared again at St. Mihiel, entrusted with the task of carrying out a hazardous enterprise which the French General Staff described as "one of the most brilliant performances of the war." The old Vermont regiment left her dead at Marcheville and her sons won honor there. Without a rest they carried their objectives in the final offensive of the war, and they were charging, weak with cold, privation and exhaustion against the concrete redoubts in the Meuse-Argonne line when a beaten enemy ran up the white flag of surrender.

When these men filed into the waiting troop trains at Fort Ethan Allen that hot August evening in 1917, they ceased to exist as members of the 1st Vermont Infantry, but they held themselves to be responsible for its honorable traditions, and their energy, endurance and inexhaustible courage contributed to the gallant achievements of the Yankee Division and their history is the history of that organization. Uniform regulation forbade these men to wear the sprig of evergreen in their caps to indicate their birthplace, as did their soldier fathers in the Civil War, but they carried the sacred symbol in their hearts and fought the better for it. A detailed account of their battles and marches is to be found in the chapters that immediately follow.

PART II

VERMONT IN THE TWENTY-SIXTH DIVISION

THE ORGANIZATION

THE CHEMIN DES DAMES DEFENSIVE

THE YANKEE DIVISION AT TOUL

BATTLE OF CHATEAU THIERRY

THE YANKEES AT ST. MIHIEL

BATTLE OF MARCHEVILLE

THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE

THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—LAST PHASE

101ST AMMUNITION TRAIN

102ND MACHINE GUN BATTALION

CHAPTER I
THE ORGANIZATION
NATIONAL GUARD

LIFE

By CAPT. ROLAND F. ANDREWS
1st Infantry, Connecticut National Guard

Didn't know much, but knew something,
Learned while the other men played,
Didn't delay for commissions;
Went while the other men stayed.
Took no degrees up at Plattsburgh,
Needed too soon for the game,
Ready at hand to be asked for,
Orders said: "Come!"—And they came.

Didn't get bars on their shoulders,
Or three months to see if they could;
Didn't get classed with the reg'lars,
Or told they were equally good.
Just got a job and got busy,
Awkward they were, but intent,
Filing no claim for exemption,
Orders said: "Go"—And they went.

Didn't get farewell processions,
Didn't get newspaper praise,
Didn't escape the injunction
To mend, *in extenso*, their ways.
Work-bench and counter and roll-top
Dug-in and minding their chance,
Orders said: "First line of trenches!"
They're holding them—somewhere in France.

The movement which transferred the majority of the Vermont National Guardsmen from their home camp at Fort Ethan Allen was not confined to that regiment alone. All over New England trainloads of soldiers were being shifted here and there under the concealing mantle of the August nights. Very little of this was known to the general public. Citizens were vaguely aware of mysterious trains not scheduled upon the railroad companies' regular time tables, which travelled only after dark. A few late travellers marked the fact that these unlisted night trains were crammed to the platforms with soldiers, and felt, no doubt, the thrill that came from knowing that somehow this mysterious traffic was directed toward the far-off front line. Few of

them guessed that they were witnessing a detail of the mobilization of the 26th Division, later, and not very much later, to become famous as the "Yankee Division."

A reorganization of the army called for larger units¹ than had been hitherto authorized, and this rebuilding of the New England troops into a war strength division was now actually being accomplished.

The Division, its units scattered throughout five States, was first assembled by battalions and regiments along the Atlantic coast in localities from which transportation to the steamship docks could be accomplished rapidly and unostentatiously. Vermont men who were members of these favored detachments immediately noticed a difference in the conduct of affairs; this new quality appeared in the form of a certain decisiveness which showed in all their orders and movements. From belonging to a single unattached regiment they were now part of a division under the orders of a single man, a man with a definite purpose in view and a definite knowledge of how his plans should be accomplished. That man, the general officer chosen to command the new divisions, was Major General Clarence R. Edwards, little known to his soldiers at that time, but later to have the generous love and respect of every man in the division which he handled so gallantly.

Many pet resentments as old as the army organization itself, were disregarded in this shuffle of men and material. Cavalrymen, esteeming themselves as "the aristocracy of the Army," found themselves without horses and changed over night into machine gunners, though barren of any very clear idea of what a machine gunner was, and with a reasonable doubt as to whether the change was a promotion or its opposite. Later, when they found that their ranks were to be filled with infantry from Vermont they bewailed quite as loudly and ineffectually as the Vermonters did when they learned that they must lay aside rifle and bayonet and unite with the despised cavalrymen in the formation of a machine gun battalion.

¹ "One saw, for instance, the infantry regiment expanded from a war strength of 2061 to about 3600 all ranks; its machine gun equipment was increased from four guns to sixteen; its traditional rifle was supplemented by light mortars, rifle and hand grenades, one-pound field pieces (37-millimeter quick-firers), and automatic rifles. The supply, ammunition, and engineer trains were to operate a veritable fleet of trucks. The machine gun strength of the division, excluding that of the infantry regiments, now included ten companies, each of 175 men and sixteen guns, grouped into three battalions. Changes in the artillery were also far-reaching, due to the abandonment of the American guns, light or heavy, and the adoption of the French (the 75-millimeter field piece for two regiments, the 155-millimeter howitzer for one regiment). A battery of trench mortars was another novel divisional unit. More than one old-timer, after he had read down the page, breathed a sigh of relief on discovering that the authorities had found no substitute for the escort wagon and the army mule, without which, he believed, no truly American fighting force could legally be substituted."—"New England in France, 1917-1919," Emerson Gifford Taylor, page 15, chapter II, "Organizing the Division."

However, it was very soon proved that the enmity between these two arms of the service was traditional rather than actual. Instead of resenting each the presence of the other in camp, both cavalrymen and infantrymen united in resenting the supposedly gross incomprehensiveness of the War Department in thus bringing two ancient "enemies" under the same battalion standard. The infantry, learning that mules were essential to a proper machine gun unit, were secretly glad that Providence had provided cavalrymen who could understand the ways of these otherwise inscrutable creatures. The ex-cavalrymen, quietly sizing up these new comrades from Vermont, noted a typical length of arm and leg, a characteristic breadth of shoulder, and a certain precision of drill which seemed to promise that these would be good men to be with if the enemy got into the lines and a hand-to-hand fight developed. Within a week it was hard to distinguish an infantryman from a cavalryman or a cavalryman from an infantryman. Both were well on the way to become excellent machine gunners.

By September 1 the organization of the Yankee Division was practically accomplished.

The Vermont personnel of the 26th Division, with the Commanding Officers of each unit as first organized, here follows:

26th Division,

Major General Clarence R. Edwards (R. A.), Commanding.

Headquarters Troop, 26th Division,

Captain Oliver Wolcott,

Troop B, Cavalry, Mass. N. G.

101st Machine Gun Battalion,

Major James L. Howard,

1 Squadron Cavalry, Conn. N. G.

4 officers and 197 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.

1st Lieut. C. C. Thomas, Inf.

1st Lieut. J. A. Evarts, Inf.

2nd Lieut. G. A. Nelson, Inf.

2nd Lieut. C. A. Pellett, Inf.

Co. A—10 ; Co. B—1; Co. C—89; Co. D—21; Co.

E—1; Co. F—5; M. G. Co.—70; Total—197.

101st Engineers,

Colonel George W. Bunnell, C. of E. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.

1st Engineers, Mass. N. G.

100 men, 1st Field Artillery, Maine N. G.

479 men, Coast Artillery Corps, New England N. G.

101st Field Signal Battalion,

Major Harry G. Chase, S. C. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.

1st Field Signal Battalion, Mass. N. G.

51st Infantry Brigade,
Brigadier General Peter E. Traub (R. A.), Commanding.

101st Infantry,
Colonel Edward L. Logan, Inf. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.
9th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
175 men, 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
1400 men, 5th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
1 officer, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.
1st Lieut. R. E. Smith, M. C.

102nd Infantry,
Colonel Ernest L. Isbell, Inf. (Conn. N. G.), Commanding.
2nd Infantry, Conn. N. G.
35 officers and 1582 men, 1st Infantry, Conn. N. G.
100 men, 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
50 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.
Co. A—4; Co. B—4; Co. C—5; Co. D—4; Co. E—4;
Co. F—4; Co. G—4; Co. H—5; Co. I—4; Co. K—
4; Co. L—4; Co. M—4; Total—50.

102nd Machine Gun Battalion,
Major John Perrin, Jr.,
1 Squadron Cavalry, Mass. N. G. (less Troop B).
3 officers and 212 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.
1st Lieut. H. P. Sheldon, Inf.
2nd Lieut. W. H. Morrill, Inf.
2nd Lieut. W. M. Tenney, Inf.
Co. A—106; Co. C—2; Co. D—91; Co. E—4; Co.
F—5; Co. G—1; Co. K—1; H. Q. S. Co.—2;
Total—212.

52nd Infantry Brigade,
Brigadier General Charles H. Cole (Mass. N. G.), Com-
manding.

103rd Infantry,
Colonel Frank H. Hume, Inf. (Maine N. G.), Commanding.
2nd Infantry, Maine N. G.
1630 men, 1st Infantry, N. H. N. G.
4 Cos. (F, H, K and M), less officers, 8th Inf., Mass. N. G.
2 officers and 315 men, 1st Inf., Vt. N. G.
1st Lieut. Paul D. Moody, Chaplain.
1st Lieut. Karl S. Webster, D. C., M. C.
Co. A—11; Co. B—26; Co. C—28; Co. D—21; Co.
E—14; Co. F—23; Co. G—38; Co. H—30; Co.
I—32; Co. K—26; Co. L—24; Co. M—33; M. G.
Co.—9; Total—315.

104th Infantry,

Colonel William C. Hayes, Inf. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.
2nd Infantry, Mass. N. G.

12 officers and 800 men, 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.

12 officers and 800 men, 8th Infantry, Mass. N. G.

1 officer and 2 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.

Captain H. W. Taylor, M. C.

San. detach.—2; Total—2.

103rd Machine Gun Battalion,

Major W. G. Gatchell,

1 Squadron Cavalry, R. I. N. G. (less Troops B and M).

M. G. Troop, Cavalry, N. H. N. G.

3 officers and 229 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.

1st Lieut. W. H. Munsell, Inf.

1st Lieut. H. J. Homeister, Inf.

2nd Lieut. J. B. Wood, Inf.

Co. B—106; Co. E—115; Co. F—5; Co. G—1; Co.

K—2; Total—229.

51st Field Artillery Brigade,

Brigadier General William Lassiter (R. A.), Commanding.

101st Field Artillery,

Colonel John H. Sherburne, F. A. (Mass. N. G.), Com-
manding.

1st Field Artillery, Mass. N. G.

180 men, Coast Artillery Corps, New England N. G.

102nd Field Artillery,

Lieut. Colonel T. D. Howe, F. A. (Mass. N. G.), Com-
manding.

2nd Field Artillery, Mass. N. G.

150 men, Coast Artillery Corps, New England N. G.

103rd Field Artillery,

Lieut. Colonel Richard Hale, F. A. (Mass. N. G.), Com-
manding.

Battery A, Field Artillery, N. H. N. G.

1st Battalion, Field Artillery, R. I. N. G.

Batteries E and F, Field Artillery, Conn. N. G.

Troop M, Cavalry, R. I. N. G.

Detch., Coast Artillery Corps, New England N. G.

101st Trench Mortar Battery,

Captain Roger A. Greene,

Detch., 1st Field Artillery, Maine N. G.

101st Headquarters Trains and Military Police.

Colonel W. E. Sweetser, Inf. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.

Detch., 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.

101st Ammunition Train,
Lieut. Colonel William J. Keville, Inf. (Mass. N. G.), Commanding.
1 officer, 8th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
2 officers, M. C., Mass. N. G.
6 officers, Officers Reserve Corps.
5 officers and 234 men, Coast Artillery Corps, Mass. N. G.
13 officers and 760 men, 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.
Major Jerold M. Ashley, Inf.
Captain Charles E. Pell, Inf.
Captain Haroll M. Howe, Inf.
Captain Dowe E. McMath, Inf.
Captain William N. Hudson, Inf.
Captain Richard T. Corey, Inf.
Captain John L. Shanley, Inf.
1st Lieut. Roy B. Miner, Inf.
1st Lieut. Perley B. Hartwell, Inf.
1st Lieut. Curtis L. Malaney, Inf.
2nd Lieut. Earl H. Lang, Inf.
2nd Lieut. Thomas J. Brickley, Inf.
2nd Lieut. Erwin H. Newton, Inf.
Co. A—6; Co. B—11; Co. C—19; Co. E—2; Co. F—79;
Co. G—93; Co. H—113; Co. I—99; Co. K—107;
Co. L—109; Co. M—109; Sup. Co.—2; H. Q. S.
Co.—11; Total—760.

101st Supply Train,
Captain Davis G. Arnold,
Troop B, Cavalry, R. I. N. G.
5 officers and 359 men, 8th Infantry, Mass. N. G.
62 men, Co. M, 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.

101st Engineer Train,
1st Lieut. S. R. Waller,
82 men, 6th Infantry, Mass. N. G.

101st Sanitary Train,
(Ambulance Cos. Nos. 101-102-103 and 104),
(Field Hospitals Nos. 101-102-103 and 104).
Lieut. Colonel James E. Bevans, M. C. (R. A.), Commanding.
1st and 2nd Ambulance Cos., Mass. N. G.
1st Ambulance Co., Conn. N. G.
1st Ambulance Co., R. I. N. G.
1st and 2nd Field Hospitals, Mass. N. G.
1st Field Hospital, Conn. N. G.
1st Field Hospital, N. H. N. G.
24 men, Sanitary detach., 1st Infantry, Vt. N. G.

A total of twenty-seven officers and 1789 enlisted men was transferred to the new division from the 1st Vermont Regiment. Of this number, thirty-eight enlisted men were returned to their original regiment from the 103rd Infantry, and fourteen enlisted men from the 101st Ammunition Train, chiefly for reasons of physical disability, making a net total transferred to the new division of twenty-seven officers and 1737 enlisted men.

Pursuant to instructions contained in General Order No. 3, Headquarters, 26th Division, August 30, 1917, the 51st Depot Brigade was created and, with all other remnants of National Guard units in New England, excepting the Coast Artillery Corps, the 1st Vermont Infantry was assigned to it with a remaining strength of twenty-nine officers and 284 enlisted men.

Hardly had this preliminary stage of comradeship been reached in the new units when the air became electric with new rumors. The Division was soon to go across and all leaves and furloughs of more than twenty-four hours' duration were cancelled. General Edwards, in the trenchant phraseology which was to be the pride and delight of his men, had been asked by the War Department where he "intended to mobilize his Division."

"In France!" was the reply.

"Impossible!" replied the authorities. "There is no transportation available, except for use of the 42nd (Rainbow) Division. You will have to wait upon them. Mobilize here and be ready to go when their transports return."

But when the 42nd's ships were ready it was discovered that the 42nd, the gallant friend and rival division of the 26th, was not quite ready for the ships, and the Yankees, moving to the docks from their scattered battalion and regimental camps, began going aboard. Wherever there was an empty ship there appeared also as if by magic enough Yankees to fill it to the hatches. Every sort of craft was pressed into service: coastwise passenger and fruit steamers, army transports, passenger liners—anything that would float men and develop speed enough to keep up with a convoy was requisitioned by the determined New Englanders and made to serve. Magnificent staff work was needed in accomplishing the work without friction or fault and, apparently, the right minds were set upon the problem.

The inhabitants of more than one village in Connecticut, Massachusetts or Maine went to bed at night hearing the bugles in the neighboring camps blowing "Taps" and awoke the next morning to find the acres of tents down and the soldiers vanished as completely as if none had ever been there.

Meanwhile, at some Atlantic port, a liner, cattle ship, or coastwise passenger steamer was weighing anchor and dropping down the harbor to wait for another nightfall, the other ships of her convoy, and the graceful, swift and deadly little destroyers that were to stand guard across the submarine-infested Atlantic.

Small wonder, then, that he needed little urging to keep him from smoking on deck at night, when the least spark might direct an enemy torpedo into the dark hull of his ship, or that he was prompt in his obedience to boat drill orders. For a visible enemy against whom he could fight he had respect but no fear. He could, and later did, charge into the face of almost certain death with a smile and a joke for the enterprise, but here was a thing impossible for him to understand—an enemy who employed the tools and tactics of the most degraded assassin. His mood, normally buoyant and careless, became restrained and silent. Usually the discomfort and misery of sea-sickness added to his depression. Neither did he like to confine himself in the crowded, evil-smelling, non-too-sanitary hold to be trapped by the first torpedo that found its target.

The ration, too, was not to his custom or liking—a greasy, swilling compound that was neither of the Army or Navy. Repulsive enough as a food it was even worse as an ornament when some miscalculated roll of the ship tossed the mess down the front of his khaki jacket. He missed his usual exercise and by the time that he saw the dim shadow across the horizon which, so he was told, was the coast of France, he was heartily sick of his cramped ship's quarters and ardently longed for land and a visible enemy.

Travelling by ships the Vermont soldier saw his first action as a brief battle between a destroyer and an enemy submarine; he watched the flash of the guns and the splash of the shells while he stood by his life raft in a dead hush broken only by the voice of the range finder on the bridge and the answering crash of a gun.

All convoy ships steered an erratic, everchanging course. Naval authorities estimated that the submarine captain required three minutes in which to lay his vessel and discharge his missile. Hence, every ship in the convoy altered her course every three minutes and steered on a new tack for an equal period of time. This strategy, if it did not insure against loss from torpedo attack, threw a few more desperate chances in the favor of the laden troopship. All day long the convoy kept in column formation, running its zig-zag course across a desolate and sail-less sea. At night the big ships drew up in line abreast, still zig-zagging, and changing speeds continually to increase the submarines' difficulties as much as possible.

Discipline was strict. No lights were shown at night save the dim glow thrown on the ship's compass in the pilot house. Smoking at night was not permitted, ports were closed and battened with blankets and it would have gone ill with any man found on deck after dark with a pocket flash light in his possession. Guards and lookouts were everywhere scanning the water for a glimpse of the sinister periscope. Usually, the convoy, in addition to two or three destroyers, was escorted by a cruiser trailing an observation balloon high overhead which carried trained and watchful men who scanned the rolling desolate expanse beneath for any sign of an enemy in ambush. Every bit of wreckage

was carefully scrutinized, for a seeming harmless oil barrel was large enough to conceal all that would give warning of a deadly under-water ambushade.

Somewhere beyond mid-ocean the soldier was likely to awake some morning to discover that the guard of destroyers had increased overnight. It was significant of the silent efficiency of naval operations that these guard ships could meet their convoys without delay or hesitation in a mid-ocean rendezvous and at a time the usual methods of signaling could not be used because of enemy surveillances. The magnitude of the navy's task can hardly be comprehended, but the unvarying success of the work is plainly shown in the results—more than two million soldiers safely escorted across the Atlantic.

From the point where the guard was strengthened until it passed inside the mouth of a French harbor the convoy was in the "submarine zone" and its hazards were doubled. Extra precautions were taken and men slept with life preserver cords about their necks. Boat and life raft drills occurred with increasing frequency at any hour of day or night. On these occasions no man among the thousands who tumbled up to the decks, there to stand by raft or lifeboat in absolute silence, knew whether the hoarse alarm blasts of the ship's whistle called to boat stations for drill, or warned of the dreaded coming of disaster.

In broad daylight when each man could see his neighbor and could watch the guardian destroyers sweeping the flanks of the convoy, the signal "Submarine Sighted!" was sufficiently disturbing, but when the alarm sounded in the dead of night and the lightless decks swarmed with the silent, shivering platoons momentarily expecting the crash of a torpedo and the command "Abandon Ship!" the experience was not likely to be forgotten by anyone who participated in it. The cold wind hummed its dismal songs in the rigging, the waves, black and hungry, rushed past the ship's sides, and far off a darker blot on the enveloping darkness, a sister transport lunged and tacked through the night as silent and remote as the mythical ghost ships of sailor superstition.

But, while the soldiers never knew if the alarms were real or false, they were perfectly acquainted with the prescribed rules which must regulate the action of the remaining ships of the convoy in case one of the fleet was struck by a torpedo. At the first evidence of under-water attack the convoy must scatter, each ship steaming away at full speed from the wounded, struggling vessel, in order that each survivor might save her own cargo of precious human lives, leaving the disabled transport to take care of herself as best she could. German methods of warfare contained no clause bespeaking mercy for rescued or rescuer in such circumstances, and the captain who hove-to in order to pick up a drowning crew was more than likely to hear the fatal crash of a torpedo against his own ship's sides. Even in daylight, when the men could see to handle the boats and rafts the chances were so desperate as to be nearly hopeless, but at night in confusion and darkness, the margin of possible escape became so narrow as to daunt the hardest. The

unarmed crews of helpless merchant men had often enough in the past been systematically shelled in their fragile lifeboats by the attacking submarines, which followed the practice of rising to the surface and bringing their guns to bear as soon as their periscopes informed them that the torpedo had gone home and that they need fear no retaliation from the defenseless victims. There was not the slightest reason to doubt that the same tactics of wanton massacre would be put into effect against the uniformed occupants of the transport's life rafts, helpless and unarmed though they might be, if a malignant opportunity should place them at the mercy of the *unterseeboote*.

Submarines were sighted and some shots were fired but the ships which carried the soldiers of the Yankee Division passed the gauntlet without notable incident. One, the vessel carrying a battalion of the 102nd Infantry Regiment and sailing from Halifax, suffered an accident to its machinery when some days out from that harbor and was forced to leave the convoy to which she belonged and put back to port for repairs. This accident delayed somewhat the arrival of the battalion in France; it was first convoyed to England, transferred, and again convoyed across the English Channel from Dover.

The *Andalis*, a converted passenger ship steaming with a convoy of Yankee Division transports which left Hoboken on September 23 had disembarked its passengers (consisting of the 102nd M. G. Bn., which had the names of 212 Vermont men upon its roster, and the 101st Field Signal Battalion) at St. Nazaire and was returning to America for another load when she was struck and sunk by a torpedo. This torpedoing occurred just off the French coast, and the vessel sank within three minutes after the explosion. Had the ship been hit while she still carried her passengers it is evident that a shocking catastrophe would have been inevitable. As it was, her erstwhile passengers, remembering the cramped, foul-smelling quarters which they had crammed to capacity, heard the news of her destruction with considerable equanimity, and voiced an ardent thankfulness that they could never be required to eat another meal prepared in the lost ship's galley.

Presently, after anxious days and nights, the soldiers of the 20th Division who were passengers upon the convoy ordered to land at St. Nazaire sighted the low-lying bank of haze which meant land. By mid-morning the fleet had drawn past Belle Isle, and the acute dangers of war-time sea-voyaging were past.

St. Nazaire had been selected as the main port of entry for the American Army war-bound, but when the Vermonters from their transport decks first saw the ancient seaport it had about it nothing to indicate the amazing perfection of its later development as a debarkation center. It was an ancient sea town, gray, and inclined to be dirty and squalid, with a few miles of track to accommodate the railway lines which found their terminals there. Despite its somewhat unlovely appearance the city was none the less interesting to the young Americans who crowded against the rails of their ships and unconsciously, per-

haps, in this first vision of France, endeavored to pry open the doors of the future and find what fate held in store for each of them behind the low coastal hills. Here, as they gazed back at the somber-faced citizens crowding the wet sidewalks of the seaport town, the men from the Green Hills saw the melancholy effects of war upon the French population. Old men, crippled soldiers, women and children, nearly all in mourning, and all showing the effect of shortage of food and fire, watched the Yankees stride past over the narrow, cobbled streets with apathetic eyes, their melancholy spirit the more impressive to the soldiers by reason of its contrast with the martial enthusiasm at that time prevailing in America.

French spirit was dogged, but low. Recent reverses suffered by the Allies, and the certainty of another winter of combat with all that it meant in suffering, losses and hardships well understood by the people, combined to sadden French hearts, and gave good ground for the seeds of apathy and discouragement. In the groups which watched the Yankees through the gray drizzle of the fall rains an occasional face lit with renewed hope and courage—these Americans, so young, so strong, and so determined, with their strong bodies and their long, swinging, marching stride, so different from the brisk, shortened pace of European infantry—surely these boys might add the weight to turn the mighty scales for the Allies. But to the majority, well taught in the requirements of war, the numbers seemed pitifully small, and the ocean routes terribly long; they gazed at these crusaders with more of pity for them in the terrible experiences to come than with any enthusiasm for what these young soldiers might accomplish for wounded France.

All troops landing in France or England from America followed a standard debarkation routine. They were marched immediately to rest camps located near the seaport at which they had landed, and here they remained for a reorganization period covering a week or ten days. This routine the men of the 26th adhered to and they were billeted in wooden cantonments a mile outside the city. Recent rains had softened the slippery clay of the country, and the men had their first unpleasant experience with European mud, which, though it attained to an advanced degree of sliminess, stickiness and durability in the trenches, was the common, ever-present curse of the soldier in France during the rainy fall and winter season wherever he was stationed. Mud clung to his shoes with obstinate nastiness; pounds of it could be scraped from any barrack floor, one found it daubed over his mess dishes and in his blankets, and the stuff seemed actually to be infested with a low vitality and a vermin will which enabled it to crawl where it was not carried. A few days in a camp that was ankle deep in evil-smelling mire brought some hint of the truth to the mind of the most inexperienced soldier; that his greatest effort was not to be required for the overcoming of human enemies, but in maintaining a stubborn physical resistance against mud, rain, vermin, exhaustion and their allies, extreme heat and cold.

In the bustle of unloading baggage from the transports, the frequent inspections necessary to check each man's equipment, and the drills and route marches required to keep discipline and physical condition at a satisfactory point, the name "rest camp" lost some of its original meaning and the soldiers were not inclined to feel regretful when, early in October, orders came assigning the 26th Division to a winter training area in the vicinity of Neufchateau in the Province of the Vosges.

These orders required a forty-eight hour journey by rail and, among other things, served to introduce the men to the peculiarities, comforts and discomforts of the French Military Train which, as a result of close study of military transportation and of the French railway facilities, was a standardized collection of flat cars, box cars and two coaches.

European railway equipment, to the eye of an American accustomed to the big cars and coaches, and to the powerful engines in common use on this side of the Atlantic, was so diminutive as to appear insignificant, and it was long before the Americans realized that French railways were not the playthings they appeared to be at first acquaintance. Men persisted in riding on the roofs of box cars and coaches, finding there a wholesome freedom from dust and a pleasing opportunity to observe the line of travel not afforded them from the cramped interior of the box cars. In spite of sharp orders and drastic punishment, and in spite of the fact that many fatal accidents occurred from the practice of "roof-riding," it remained a very popular offense against military discipline and personal safety throughout the whole period of American occupation. Gradually the Vermont soldier learned to respect a railway system which proceeded upon an accurate time schedule. He found that the little engines moved their little trains almost, if not quite, as rapidly as did the engines in his own country, and that there was an absence of noise and smoke quite pleasing to one who had accepted the rattle, rush and grime of a railway journey in America as indispensable to travel.

If the journey was long, as it was in this instance, the soldiers learned that the experienced French had provided a series of comfortable institutions known as "coffee stops." At these points the troop train halted for half an hour and hot coffee was brought to the passengers by French military attendants and served out as an encouraging addition to a cold travel menu of bread and beef. That this coffee was in reality a thick concentration of boiled chicory, as black as midnight, and without the moderating influences of sugar or milk, as bitter as gall, made little difference. It was scalding hot, sometimes it contained a generous fortification of brandy, and it usually arrived in the cold, cheerless hour of dawn, when its benevolent effect was most noticeable.

Two days later, in the month of October, the Division drew into Neufchateau, weary, dirty and cramped from the long ride, but as full of interest in the stranger country and as eager for fresh experiences

as ever. Billeting officers met each train as it came in and the various organizations were assigned to the towns and villages which were to be their homes for the approaching winter.

Insofar as circumstances permitted the American Army adapted itself to French military system and custom. To some of these customs the American was indebted for his most intimate glimpses into the habits of thought and the manner of living employed by his interesting allies. The European system of billeting, and a practical and continuous demonstration of the Billeting Law, brought to light an institution of war-time Europe which was a source of interest and astonishment to Americans who were accustomed to think of army quarters in terms of camp or cantonment. Here, instead of tents, or the familiar army barrack, they found that they were expected to live with the inhabitants in the privately owned buildings of those inhabitants. They found that each village had been carefully inspected, house by house, and building by building; that a careful list was maintained to show every vacant room or loft in each homestead, and that they were expected to occupy their quarters under the direction of a resident military official who performed the function of town landlord under the mixed military and civil title of Town Major.²

The Town Major became an important factor in overseas army life. Upon him rested the responsibility of housing any company, battalion or regiment which the inscrutable orders of a military regime might chance to send his way. Usually his unexpected guests arrived in the night, tired and dirty from a long road march, or from a tour of duty in the trenches, and it was amazing how quickly under such unpromising circumstances and with what small confusion a veteran battalion and a veteran Town Major could work together until every last man and animal had shelter and a bed. As a rule, officers and men of the higher enlisted grades were assigned to rooms in private houses; the men occupied more commodious but usually less comfortable quarters in attics, lofts or outbuildings.

In most cases the sociably inclined French extended their hospitality to a degree considerably beyond that required by the military law and our boys had the advantage of observing their allies somewhat in the status of distant relatives of the family, rather than as guests or strangers. Many a Vermont soldier has reason to remember with affection the kindnesses and courtesies shown him while he occupied these billets.

As soon as the Division was well settled in the Neufchateau area a training schedule and program of instruction was made up and put in effect. Early in October, 1917, the soldiers began upon a period of training which, severe at first, increased in severity as the winter passed

² The office of town major seems to have been established originally for the purpose of defense of the towns and cities of France. Parkman, writing of France, often mentions the title in connection with village and city organization in the 17th century.

until all the weak had been remorselessly weeded out under the test of iron-hard regulation.

From reveille, an hour before daylight, until retreat when the early darkness of winter was already fallen upon the public square where the formations were held, the officers and men had no minute that was not accounted for. The evenings were usually given over to lecture courses conducted in the chilly mess halls with officers and men muffled in overcoats and mittens while they worked on the problems which were so soon to be proved upon the battlefields. Often these classes were urged to deeper concentration and a more active application to the work before them when, through the occasional silences, their ears caught the dull, sinister roll of the guns to the North where the Allies fought grimly through the bitter winter weather to hold the invader in check until the Americans could be ready with fresh strength to take the burden of the conflict from arms desperately wearied by three years of a defense that had used to the utmost every ounce of energy that could be summoned.

At this period the cry of the Allies to America was, "Make haste!" Many felt that the American aid had arrived too late and they were apprehensive of a new German drive to be commenced in the spring which would burst the hardly held defenses and release the ruthless enemy upon the world. Others felt that too much time was being apportioned for the pre-battle training of the newcomers, and feared that a decisive battle would soon be fought and lost. The desperation of this latter class was the more acute because they believed there was already in France a sufficient strength of American fighting men to turn the balance of the big battle which all were confident was approaching. All classes combined in an almost frantic attempt to induce American Headquarters to put the men into the trenches at once. Pershing was pressed to do this, and his steadfast determination to keep his men in training until they were somewhat fitted for the task before them was represented in any but a favorable light. Finding Pershing could not be moved, the same powerful influences were brought to work in the United States, but President Wilson and his Secretary of War wisely held to the conclusion that, having placed the responsibility in Pershing's hands, they could not in justice interfere with the working plan which he had adopted until it had at least proved to be faulty. As time went on the wisdom of this policy of non-interference became thoroughly evident and the results secured were sufficient to warrant the trust reposed in General Pershing by the American people.

In passing it needs to be said that General Pershing was never a popular commander, insofar as the New England troops were concerned, but officers and men alike gave him their best support and readily acknowledged his amazing ability. So much of this antipathy appears in contemporaneous works that some mention of it must be made. Not all the cause of this regrettable atmosphere lay with General Pershing; too often the impressions which the men received of him

were actually made by tactless officers who felt too great a sense of their own importance as representatives of the Commanding General. Nearly isolated as he was by the tremendous affairs which he handled, the men who obeyed his orders rarely knew their General as a personality, and naturally substituted therefor the personalities of those who seemed to represent him. This was seldom a fortunate thing and led to much misunderstanding, both then and later. There was much recrimination indulged in after the close of the war, but the evidence, or lack of it, is not a proper part of this history. It is sufficient to state that Pershing deserved confidence and received it, and the country was spared a repetition of the trying experiences of our Civil War, when chief after chief was selected and relieved before the right leaders finally appeared and were placed in command of the discouraged armies of the Union.

In no more effective manner could Pershing show the indomitable quality of his leadership than by resisting as he did the pleas and threats of the allied statesmen. It is patent that their urgings sprung from no insincere motives; they were supported and urged to action by men who saw the world about to be overwhelmed and who grasped at straws in their desperation.

The political situation had an immediate effect on the training schedules of the American Army; it was imperative first to plan a program of preparation which would take account of only the essential subjects; then to concentrate all effort in mastering these vital requirements quickly and thoroughly so that the American Army would not find itself disastrously handicapped in the unfamiliar warfare of the trenches and against an enemy who was thoroughly proficient in this form of fighting.

It is likely that the experience acquired by the First Division about this time guided and directed the scope of the training schedule for the remaining divisions of the army in France, and it is also likely that it was for the purpose of learning just where the American deficiencies lay, as much as for the more obvious one of encouraging the allied armies, that Pershing, apparently yielding to popular pressure, put the 1st Division of the American Expeditionary Forces into the trenches in the Luneville Sector in November, 1917. After a short period he withdrew the Division and held it in training throughout the remainder of the winter period. But with this invaluable experience to consult, the American Headquarters could, and did, provide a training plan which was both brief and efficient. It considered essentials of trench warfare and directed every effort of officers and men to the overcoming of their deficiencies.

One noteworthy incident occurred during this period. While the 1st Division was in the mud-engulfed trenches in the Luneville Sector the Germans executed a strong raid against the American positions. War had left nothing of the pleasant country village but a hideous plot of broken building stone and scorched and shattered rubbish. But it

was on this unsightly and miserable altar that the first blood of the American Army was shed.

One night in November, 1917, a German raiding party, evidently well rehearsed, working under the protection of a box barrage fired by their own artillery, entered the American trenches and attacked a small group of the occupants. In the brief but savage struggle three Americans were killed and several were taken prisoners. The pitchy darkness which aided the assaulting troops greatly by furnishing a cloak for the advance, also made it nearly impossible for the defenders to distinguish friend from foe. Some of the Germans were killed.

The chief effect of the raid, remarkable only because it was the first of many which later were directed against the American troops, was to increase the morale of the American Army and to solidify sentiment at home. Now that American blood had been shed there could be no thought of a relaxation of effort until the German Army should be beaten.

Meanwhile, in the training area around Neufchateau, the Yankee Division worked, studied and suffered to learn the intricacies of trench warfare. The winter of 1917-1918 was bitterly cold. Snow came often and the men marched and drilled and carried out battle problems under the most severe weather conditions. The cold, damp air penetrated the thickest clothing and brought epidemics of cold, pneumonia and bronchial diseases to the billets. Very seldom did the men have really warm quarters. Wood was scarce and had to be used sparingly; it was usually green and, when stuffed into the tiny stoves optimistically planned to heat the barn-like barracks, it smoked abominably and irritated eyes and throats almost beyond endurance. Wet clothing and footwear could not be dried and would be found stiff and frozen when the wearer turned out in the bitter darkness of the winter mornings to dress for the day's work. When a soldier's condition reached such a degree that he could not get out of his barracks in the morning he was taken to the hospital where he rested for a few days before returning to his company and his work. That the training was not seriously retarded by ill health among the men can only be accounted for by their determination to "stick it through" regardless of physical suffering and acute discomfort.

Every minute of daylight time was used in target practice, trench digging, bayonet drill, and in acquiring familiarity with the many specialized weapons of modern war. Trench fighting was a new science for the Americans and they had but a desperately short time left them in which to become passably familiar with its rudiments. Later in the winter, when by drill and lecture the troops had acquired some knowledge of trench routine, the engineers of the Division laid out and dug a complete trench system in the vicinity of Noncourt in the Neufchateau area. The system was dug in across the face of a high, exposed plateau where the wintry blasts swept with unobstructed fury. It was complete, with fire trenches, communication trenches and heatless dugouts quarried



Corporal Leonard A. Lord
First enlisted Vermont soldier killed in action
April 12, 1918

into the frozen earth. Night after night, when the thermometers registered many degrees below zero, these practice trenches were occupied by one organization or another of the Yankee Division. Frozen feet and hands were common and there was hardly a soldier who trained in the "Noncourt Sector" who had not a frost bite to freshen his memory of the dismal spot.

But they learned trench routine; how to accomplish that delicate and dangerous operation known as a "relief"; how to man the trenches; how to maintain listening posts, gas alarm stations, observation posts; how to place machine guns and trench mortars; how to operate "sniping" (sharpshooters') loopholes; how to communicate with one another and with various headquarters and elements of the command, and as nearly as these things could be taught by a practice sector, how to make trench life as safe and endurable as the essentially precarious circumstances would permit.

The officers learned by practice how to conduct their commands into the trenches without the noise and confusion which, in the actual front line, would be certain to bring a storm of fire down upon the huddled, temporarily helpless men. They learned what papers and certificates should be signed and taken or given between the officers of the organization "going out" and the officers of the organization "coming in." They found that the relief of a trench system is not dissimilar to any other transaction in real estate, except that rents and considerations were computed in terms of lives and the sufferings of men, and that a breach of contract might easily incur disaster for an entire army.

They learned much that was apparently simple in theory, but amazingly difficult when put into practice in the "presence of the enemy." Even under the most catastrophic conditions the men must be fed and must have a certain amount of rest and relief. Throughout the long black nights of an "iron winter" the Yankee Division, shivering in the frozen trenches above Noncourt, learned of these things and how to accomplish them.

The ever present rigidity of the training schedules left the soldiers little time for amusement or recreation, yet they somehow managed to extract many trifling pleasures and comforts from the simple resources of the quiet farm villages. Sometimes the Y. M. C. A. hut provided entertainment in the form of musical programs, recitations and lectures. Often the "Y" merely furnished the auditorium, the men themselves supplying the talent for amateur theatricals, boxing and wrestling matches and similar amusements. When finances permitted, the kind-hearted French housewives were busy preparing and serving the most delectable suppers to those men fortunate enough to secure this service. A rabbit or chicken dinner cooked over the open fire of a huge kitchen and served in the same room was cause for high conviviality and gave the necessary variety to a monotonous diet of beef and bread.

Other equally pleasant evenings were spent in the cafés, small rural establishments which rarely partook of the taint of possible wickedness of the more elaborate resorts of the cities. In the big public room the men could gather in front of a cheerful fire and warm their weary bones while they chatted with the inn keeper and his family and ate the home-made cheese, coarse "war" bread and drank quantities of hot chocolate and mild beer.

On Sunday the regimen of drill was modified somewhat. Dawn for once in a week came before reveille, and the soldiers could snatch another hour or two of sleep and awake to hear the musical sing-song of the chapel chimes ringing peacefully across the quiet village.

On grand occasions the men could get a few hours leave in which to visit some provincial city where the larger shops and more pretentious restaurants offered the attraction of novelty.

It is significant to note that despite the hard life and discomfort which the men led, their hours of relaxation were seldom marred by excess. Court martial proceedings against Vermont soldiers charged with drunkenness or debauchery are never to be found in the records, and their conduct never failed to win the confidence of the French rural population, which is as strongly opposed to misbehavior as any stronghold of New England Puritanism.

In January of the year 1918 the training became, if possible, more intensive than before. Every moment was occupied, and not for any light reason was a man excused from the target ranges or the drill field. New and significant items of equipment began to appear, and everywhere was noticeable the haste and bustle of expectancy. Officers and men of the Division who had been attending various schools for special training were recalled, and everything was put in readiness for travel. Of the direction of the movement no one in the organization had the slightest doubt. The Division was going to the Front at last.

CHAPTER II

THE CHEMIN DES DAMES DEFENSIVE

From the viewpoint of the student of military affairs no battleground in Europe presents more interesting aspects than does the Chemin des Dames region. East of the Oise River there lies a rough highland country, a plateau, the surface of which is seamed and trenched by the Aisne River, the Ailette River, and the tributary streams which feed these main systems. It is a country divided by nature into a series of parallel trench lines. The many ravines offer excellent concealment for an army, while the nearby crests are admirably suited for defense, and afford equally excellent observation over the plains about the city of Laon, and over the wide valley lying to the eastward of the buttress and north of Rheims. It constitutes a position offering powerful obstacles to any army advancing either from the North or from the South. At the same time no army moving southward toward the Marne River valley and the conquest of the approaches of Paris can afford to neglect this potential fortress, for to leave it unconquered is to establish an active menace on the invader's right and rear, by which his forces would certainly be cut off and trapped in the region which they hoped to conquer.¹ Some appreciation of the military value of the area can be gained from the mere statement of fact that the city of Soissons, on the banks of the Aisne River, and located in the heart of the plateau region, was, during the war, taken and retaken five times.

The Chemin des Dames is a strip of high ground lying north of the valley of the Aisne and in a direction somewhat northeast of the city of Soissons. Geologically it is of limestone formation. Both its northern and southern slopes are steep and powerfully buttressed by flanking ridges. North of the Chemin des Dames and parallel to it runs the valley of the Ailette River and a canal bearing the same name. Beyond the Ailette the ground rises abruptly again to form the northern ridge of the plateau.

This was the "quiet" sector wherein the Yankee Division was to have its initiation into the actualities of war. Before this was accomplished the shell-pocked mass of the Chemin des Dames was to become as familiar to the Vermont soldiers as the rugged slopes of their own Green Mountains.

For the possession of the ridge two terrific battles had already been fought; one by the British on September 12 and 13 in 1914; one, in April, 1917, by the French under Nivelle, which lasted for three weeks

¹ See "Battlefield of the Marne" in "Battlefields of the World War" by Douglas W. Johnson.

with varying intensity, and which left the French in possession of the slender strip of upland running from Craonne to Cerny. They had suffered terrible losses in gaining even this slender foothold on the northern bank of the Aisne and there was small recompense for the victors in the knowledge that the German losses had been equally appalling.

In October, of the same year, the French tried again and, after a violent preliminary bombardment which lasted for days, were successful in pushing the Germans back from the crest and down the northern slopes into the valley of the Ailette. Hurlled from the heights of the Chemin des Dames the enemy retired to positions on the ridge north of the Ailette, leaving the narrow valley through which the stream flows to become a "No Man's Land."

This was the situation when, early in February, the Americans of the 26th Division came on the scene from their training area around Neufchateau. They had travelled in the French troop trains for twenty-four hours and were detrained at Brienne and Soissons, towns situated a few miles in rear of the Allied front line. The operation of unloading troops and equipment was accomplished under cover of darkness, for the detraining points were under observation by German aircraft and well within range of the enemy's powerful artillery. Men who glanced up from their work in the confused darkness of the railroad yards could discern the brilliant yellow and orange flashes of the guns a few miles to the north, and the thudding thunder of these restless drums of war now reached the ear with startling clarity. If the men needed further assurance as to the near proximity of the "Trenches" they had it from the very air itself, in a dead, ghastly odor which permeated the breeze blowing down from the north. It was their first acquaintance with the smell of the battlefields, and it exercised a daunting effect on sentient humanity and caused the men to go about with less than their usual high-spirited clamor. Nevertheless this odor of death and staleness was to become familiar to their nostrils, so that the fragrance of growing grass and trees would seem as strange when next they encountered it.

For the remainder of the night the organizations were sheltered in the ruined towns and villages along the Aisne Valley, these shelters generally being in the rear of that particular portion of the trenches which any organization was expected to defend. In daylight the men were kept strictly under cover so that details of the movement could not be discerned by the German observation airplanes which hummed high overhead. This regulation was difficult to enforce, for the principal and universal emotion of the Americans at this stage was curiosity rather than caution, and they yearned to inspect every detail of the strange environment in which they found themselves.

Division Headquarters opened at the village of Courvelles, and immediately the reconnaissance officers were ordered into the trenches to familiarize themselves with the details of that portion of the defenses

which their organizations would occupy. It was the plan of the General Headquarters to have the Americans share the defense of the sector with French troops, thus allowing the newcomers to become somewhat more familiar with the actual conditions, before taking the entire responsibility of the defense upon themselves. The Division was placed under the tactical command of the 11th Army Corps (French) commanded by General de Maud'huy. Under the operation of this plan an American infantry battalion had the support and guidance afforded by a veteran French battalion on either side. Unquestionably much of the effectiveness of the Division in the battles of 1918 can be traced to the advantage gained in being thus associated with the French. Never did pupils have better instructors, and never did instructors find pupils more eager to learn than in those February days when the new American Division was practicing how to use effectively its untried strength.

Within a few days after arrival the Division was well settled in the routine of defense. Under mild artillery interference the various units executed their reliefs, established their headquarters, ration and munition dumps and kitchens, and accustomed themselves to the new conditions of living.

The Division troops held the line, subject to many minor changes of position, from Vaunnaire Ridge on the right to Quincy Wood on the left.

The sector was a quiet one; the seemingly impregnable nature of the ground made it unlikely that the Germans would contemplate an attack on a large scale, and with little to threaten its apparent security it was an ideal location for the student Division.

Even in those comparatively calm days the Chemin des Dames—"The Road of the Ladies"—had about it nothing to suggest the origin of its rather romantic name. From the terrific battles of the preceding year the area had become a vast charnel house. The earth for miles had been churned by exploding shells and was seamed with partially destroyed trenches and dugouts. There was mute and dreadful evidence of terrific fighting in every muddy shell hole and abandoned ditch. The dead lay singly, or in groups, and in exposed trenches in veritable windrows where the storm of battle had left them; even the chalk quarries and tunnels which honeycombed the soft limestone of the ridge and which supplied the living with shelter were often shared by the pitiful human wreckage left from previous battles. The very earth seemed sodden to the touch and the odor was unforgettable. Sometimes an American boy, bent on exploration, observing a dugout apparently unoccupied, and being urged by curiosity would make his way down the ruined steps and push open the battered door to find himself in the grim company of French or German soldiers who had perished there in 1917. There were other unused dugouts, and scrawled in chalk across the tightly shut door one might sometimes find the single significant word *occupée*. Indeed, these damp chambers were "occupied," but not by any living defenders. Bones and tattered bits

of uniform, gray where an enemy had died and blue where death had found an Ally, were everywhere projected above the torn soil. On every side throughout the barren and blasted strip lay the wreckage of war, mutely impressive of the ghastly waste that is the inevitable result where nations resort to the sword.

The Americans found the trench system incomplete. Sections of communication trenches and fire trenches had been destroyed by the bombardments of the preceding year and never been fully repaired, and the defense of the territory was more a matter of isolated groups than that of a continuous line of trenches of the sort usually maintained elsewhere. In the hands of determined troops this system of combat groups could be a very effective defense, but it hampered communication between units and was favorable to "infiltration" by small enemy groups. In the event of a determined attack it would be only a matter of time when the defenders in the advance posts would be out-flanked and attacked from the rear by enemies who had managed to pass between the loosely connected combat groups of the defenders, and when this was accomplished the line would surely be lost.

Along the foot of the northern slope of the ridge, where the ravines met the level marshy plain of the Ailette, the New Englanders and their French comrades had their principal combat positions. Back of them rose the muddy bluff of the ridge over which food, supplies and reinforcements must come if they were needed, and in front lay the swamp created by the overflow from the ruined Ailette Canal. Beyond the canal and upon the slopes toward Laon were the German trenches. On sunny days from the top of the ridge the Americans could see, far beyond the crest of the opposite ridge the white spires and walls of Laon—now nearly four years in the hands of the enemy.

For a time after the entrance of the Division the Chemin des Dames Sector remained quiet. Germans and French apparently conducted themselves according to the terms of an unwritten agreement. To this area both armies sent their exhausted divisions for that comparative rest and recuperation made possible by mutual recognition each of his own and the other's need. The situation required that some show of hostilities be maintained, but this was easily accomplished with artillery and no one insisted that the few shells which were daily exchanged should be directed too carefully. In consequence the German artillery dropped its daily allowance high up on the bald front of the ridge where they were unlikely to damage the defenders, and the French, returning the courtesy, directed their sluggish and desultory response toward unoccupied portions of the German system.

This peculiarly tolerant state of affairs did not endure for long after the advent of the Division, however. There is not the slightest reason to believe that the German Staff was unaware of the fact that American troops were in the Chemin des Dames. Indeed, if they had not full information as to the projected movement before it actually took place there was nothing to hinder their observers from becoming

aware of the occurrence immediately afterward. The Yankees could not be made to keep under cover during the hours of daylight. The bursting shells appealed to their curiosity rather than to their caution, and it is to be feared that, in those first days, their casual wanderings about the sector drove their officers to despair. The French, too, looked upon this precocious conduct with the disfavor of a veteran for the foolhardy behavior of a recruit. The French, however, beyond mild protests, held their peace, being well aware that one brief but genuine bombardment would teach the value of caution more effectively than all the lectures that could be delivered. And they were right.

On the night of February 14-15, 1918, a patrol group sent out from the 104th Infantry to reconnoiter the German positions developed an encounter with the enemy which in all its characteristics is typical of the sudden, murderous nature of these midnight excursions. The principal figure in the American group is Lieutenant (now Major) James Brown, a resident of Vermont. Major Brown received the Croix de Guerre for his bravery in the fight recorded here. He later received from his own government the Distinguished Service Cross for gallantry in action on November 10, 1918. For later citation see "Honors."

An account of the fight in February is produced herewith in the form of the original orders and reports.

The prisoners captured by Lieutenant Brown's party are believed to be the first to surrender to American combat troops actually in action.

Headquarters, 104th U. S. Infantry.
A. E. F. France, February 18, 1918.

From: Commanding Officer, 104th Infantry.
To: Commanding General, 26th Division.
(thru Commanding General 52nd Infantry Brigade)
Subject: Report of Patrol.

1. I enclose copy of report of patrol made by 2nd Lt. James W. Brown, 104th Infantry, who had charge of the American detachment of a combined American and French patrol which on the night of February 14th-15th encountered a German patrol, with the result that one German prisoner was taken and another German soldier killed.

2. There are enclosed also the report of Colonel Taylor, Commanding the 19th (French) Infantry and this sub-sector, in respect to the conduct of this patrol, and a copy of his regimental order citing Lt. Brown and Sgt. John L. Letzing, Company H, 104th Infantry, for their conduct during the patrol.

3. As shown by the last paragraph of this report of Colonel Taylor, he has awarded the Croix de Guerre to Lt. Brown. He has also since awarded it to Sgt. Letzing. A copy of my personal letter to Colonel Taylor dated February 17th, acknowledging the honor conferred upon this officer and non-commissioned officer, and explaining that under the laws of the United States acceptance of decorations by members of the American Army is not at present possible, is also enclosed.

GEO. W. SHELTON

Colonel, U. S. Army
Commanding.

File No. 2047.

1st Ind.

C.G., 52nd Ind. Brig., France, February 19, 1918—To C.G. 26th Div.

1. Forwarded, inviting particular attention to the recommendation of Lieut. Brown with respect to carrying of pistols by patrols, and recommend that an

opinion be received from all officers in command of patrols with respect to this recommendation.

CHAS. H. COLE
Brigadier General,
Commanding.

370.2 (Operations of American Troops) 2nd Ind.
HQ., 26th Division, A. E. F., France, February 22, 1918—to the Commanding General, First Army Corps, A. E. F., Inviting attention to the attached reports which support my contention that the automatic pistol in addition to the rifle is the proper and most effective weapon for trench and patrol work.

C. R. EDWARDS
Major General,
Commanding.

6 Incls.

Headquarters, 104th U. S. Infantry.
A. E. F., France, 17 February 1918.

My dear Colonel Taylor:

I beg to acknowledge, with this expression of my personal gratitude, the honor conferred upon my regiment in your award of the Croix de Guerre to 2nd Lieut. James Brown, 104th Infantry, and Sergeant John L. Letzing, Co. E, 104th Infantry, for their conduct during their participation with the patrol of your regiment which succeeded in taking two German prisoners on the night of February 14-15, 1918.

You are no doubt aware, as stated by the Commanding General, 26th Division, who was here at the time of your presentation of the decoration to Lieutenant Brown, that under existing laws of the United States, the acceptance of honors of this kind is not permitted on the part of members of the American Army. It is reported, however, that a bill now before the American Congress to authorize acceptance during the present war is likely to pass, in which event the officer and non-commissioned officer of my regiment whom you have honored, and I, who feel that I have shared the honor with them, will have the pleasure of expressing to you a more formal acceptance of your kindness.

Believe me, my dear Colonel, with my highest expression of esteem,

Very sincerely yours,

GEO. W. SHELTON

Colonel, U. S. Army,

Commanding 104th U. S. Infantry.

To Colonel Taylor,

Commanding 19th Regiment of Infantry, French Army.

REPORT OF PATROL.

LEADER OF PATROL
2nd Lt. James W. Brown.

104th U. S. Inf., A. E. F.
15 February 1918.

A patrol of one officer and five men and with one French officer and 21 men left on the evening of the 14th at 9.30 P.M. at the P.C. Bois de MORTIER, going through the woods and reaching P.G.N., going through the wire there at 10 o'clock. From there we took a course due north to the road and went through a destroyed village l'Arbre d'Andouille, which was reconnoitered thoroughly. From there we followed the road up to the first line of the German barbed wire which Lt. Sautjeau, myself and an aspirant reconnoitered, going about 100 yards along the wire on both sides of the road. The wire was like the concertine wire but heavier and barbed. It is hung on iron stake and was very flimsy at the northwest part of the road, it grew stronger from the road to the southeast.

A few places about a metre wide had been broken by artillery fire. Just as we finished reconnoitering the wire our artillery signalled us to return. We returned to the patrol which had been guarding our right and left flanks and rear, reached them and marched back. When we arrived about 200 yards from

the Bois de MORTIER we were fired upon by a German patrol. At this time there were five French soldiers marching ahead at about five pace interval and a support of five men in same way covered our left flank. On the right flank the same formation as on the left. Lt. Sautjeau, myself, and Sgts. Letzing and O'Lari, Corp. Bedard, and Pvts. Heppler and Bonneau marched in single file in the center. In our rear four French soldiers and the aspirant marched in the same formation as the leading five.

The Germans were hidden in the grass and behind an uprooted tree, they were between our left flank and the center group. They let the left flank and front rank go by, and just as we were opposite them they got up and commenced firing with their rifles. We answered fire, and they threw some grenades. At this point I laid down and fired at the flashes with my pistol. The French soldiers in the rear with Sgt. Letzing and O'Lari, Pvt. Heppler and Bonneau captured a German and dropped back to the west. A French soldier dropped beside me wounded, and the aspirant and two French soldiers and myself stayed with him. The rest of the French soldiers with Lt. Sautjeau dropped back to the south and took position in shell holes, some going back to the woods. One of the French soldiers beside me threw a grenade which landed immediately near the uprooted tree, and that stopped the Germans fire. We then picked up the wounded man and brought him back about 50 yards. The French soldier and myself took a position about 25 yards back towards the position the Germans had held, while the aspirant put a first aid bandage on the wounded soldier. By then Lt. Sautjeau with a few French soldiers came up and we carried the wounded soldier back through the wire into the Bois de MORTIER where Corp. Bedard met me with the rest of the French soldiers, except four French soldiers who were with our four men. I reported at 2:15 to the Captain's P.C. and then to Major Chaumont with Lt. Sautjeau.

We then went back to the Captain's P.C. and waited until 6 o'clock when we went back to the edge of the Bois de MORTIER and with the aid of ten French machine gun men we went in same line out to the place where the ambushade took place. Found there a dead German, two rifles, six German grenades, and some other equipment which we sent in. We then examined all the shell holes from that point to the Bois QUINCY looking for the eight missing soldiers. They were not there so we returned to the Bois de MORTIER and on arriving there we were told that the eight soldiers had reported in with their prisoner. In general, at the time the firing took place, I estimated 12 rifles of the enemy, but the prisoner taken claims there were twenty men in the party.

My men all did exceptionally well, following their orders, which were to stay with the French soldiers that they were attached to, and do exactly as they did. They all took part in the fire and used both their grenades and pistols. The grenade as a weapon in that work seems to me very dangerous as we were unable to close on the enemy for fear of being hit by our own grenades. The rifles which the French carried were not as effective as pistols, as they were only able to fire a few shots, where all my men used at least a clip, myself using nine shots. With proper training the automatic pistol would be the best weapon that we could have for that kind of work.

JAMES BROWN

2nd Lieut., 104th Infantry.

In the last darkness of a morning in the month of February, when the Division had been some two weeks in the line, the skyline to the north suddenly blazed up in a long ribbon of orange flame. Accompanying this phenomenon was a thudding tremor of sound, as if a thousand horses were stamping impatiently in some stable far underground. Before the startled sentries could comprehend the meaning of this amazing thing the air was filled with roaring, shrieking chorus of shells which burst with deafening concussions along the parapets of

the trenches to the left of Vaumaire Ridge. It was evident that the days of mutual toleration were past. The coming of the Yankees had disqualified all previous conditions; the shells from the German artillery came now for no harmless purpose, as was indicated by the fact that they crashed down upon infantry and machine gun positions with deadly accuracy. In the space of a second the front battalion of the 101st Infantry, and Company C of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion—the latter organization having many Vermont names upon its roster—found themselves engulfed in the stunning vortex of a barrage, the first they had ever experienced.

Darkness still cloaked the valley of the Ailette, and it, coupled with the thunderous confusion of the shells coming now in an unbroken roaring stream, threatened for a time to produce a panic among the men in the forward positions. Close upon the opening salvo of the barrage came the German troops, a powerful raiding party bent on the capture of prisoners and the destruction of the forward combat posts. Fortunately, some soldier less dazed than the others, bethought him of the S O S rocket laid ready in the tube for this emergency. In an instant he had applied a match and the rocket roared up out of the ruck of the shell bursts, indicating to the artillery and machine guns in support that their help was desperately needed.

Almost before the rocket had blazed out, the waiting machine gunners, soldiers from Vermont and Massachusetts, astride their weapons in positions dug into the forward face of the bluff in rear of the infantry, opened fire with every gun that could be brought to bear upon the ground in front of the position attacked, sending streams of bullets swishing down over the heads of their infantry. This prompt response of the machine guns steadied and stabilized the defenders. A minute later the artillery, from their fire stations behind the ridge opened with a counter barrage, and the infantry, nothing daunted now that they knew what was required of them, turned to with rifle and hand grenade so effectively that the raid collapsed upon itself in complete failure. It was evident that the enemy, relying upon the nervousness of the new troops, had planned for a small and easy conquest of a few isolated American groups, expecting thereby to secure prisoners and at the same time demoralize the defenders by the suddenness and intensity of the attack. In this object he failed. What he could not accomplish on this occasion he was never able to do later when elements of far-reaching importance to France and to the world were at stake.

In this first brief struggle, quite unimportant from any other military aspect, the Americans engaged learned much that was of vital importance. Hitherto all had been theory; this was grim practice at last. For the first time they had felt the power of the enemy and their own power to resist and overcome him. Gone was the foolhardy curiosity and half-concealed contempt of the first few days. They had been hurt, and the spatters of blood along their trenches, the mis-

shapen groaning bundles of humanity which were carried past on their way to the hospitals or the muddy graves in the rear, brought swift and serious realization of the task before them. In the choking gasses of the bursting shells and the roar and crash of the fight they attained some of the iron confidence which distinguishes the veteran.

In this fight the first blood of Vermont was shed. Corporal Alfred Gratton,² Company C, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, received a fatal wound from a fragment of German hand grenade and later died in a hospital.

Here, also, Vermont soldiers gave proof of high individual courage, the sense of gallantry which enables its possessor to make personal sacrifices beyond those required "in the line of duty."

First Sergeant Alcide Morency, a resident of St. Johnsbury, received a citation for bravery in this action. During the combat a shell from a German gun struck and exploded in a shelter occupied by members of the 101st Infantry. The dugout collapsed, killing several of the men and pinning others under the fallen stones. Morency, fully aware of the fact that the slightest jar given the overhanging mass of rock would be likely to crush him or worse yet, to bury him alive, crawled into the hole and rescued the wounded men.

Other Vermont soldiers were cited for gallantry at this time, among them Corporal Herman Gustafson, of Proctor. Gustafson was a member of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion and in a later action received a wound from which he subsequently died.³

Details of other citations and honors awarded to Vermont soldiers will be found in another chapter; these are mentioned here only because they are believed to be the first awarded to Vermont men in the World War, and because they serve well to indicate an undimmed quality of courage.

Beginning with this raid which failed, the Germans developed considerable activity against the trenches held by the Division.

Several more raids were attempted by the enemy, but such was the watchfulness of the Americans that none of those succeeded any better than had the first.⁴

² Though severely wounded his death in the hospital did not occur until June 5, 1918. The first Vermonter enlisted under the American flag to be killed in action was Corporal Leonard A. Lord of Swanton whose portrait appears elsewhere in this volume.—EDITOR.

³ See Roster of Vermont Soldiers.

⁴

February 21st, 1918.

My dear Colonel:

I want you to accept my best compliments for the distinguished conduct of the company of the 104th Regiment that held the Quincy Wood.

Hardly arrived in this sector, your soldiers have received the baptism of fire. They endured without emotion a violent bombardment, and valiantly repulsed a German raid.

Our enemies wanted to know whether the Americans had arrived. They have now felt their blows.

Attention from the enemy artillery now lacked the casual quality which had rendered it remarkably harmless the first week or two; not only were the guns much more active but their targets were chosen more deliberately and the routine of the front line began to take on a more serious aspect. Casualties from shell fire became daily occurrence and the barren little graveyard back of the trenches began to sprout the tiny white crosses which marked the presence of Yankee dead.

Grim though the work was it did not altogether lack its flashes of humor. An officer of the 102nd Machine Gun Company in the trenches at Pargny Filain had the misfortune to lose his baggage roll from a gun cart which, under cover of darkness, was crossing an exposed strip on the crest of the ridge. It was not discovered until after daylight, when, much to the owner's discomfiture, the missing roll was seen lying in full view of the German gunners across the valley. In a spirit of malicious mischief, or perhaps because they were genuinely puzzled about the nature of the mysterious object, the Germans fired at it at intervals all through the day, while the owner, unable to make a rescue, watched from the shelter of the trench while his spare equipment was ripped and riddled into shreds. When night gave him an opportunity to retrieve his belongings he found them in a state of hopeless ruin.

This morning I went to thank the battalion commander and officers of the company, but I also desire to convey my satisfaction to you personally. We are thoroughly convinced of the reliability of the Division of General Edwards. Our confidence has not been deceived, nor shall it ever be.

General de Maud'huy,
Commanding, 11th Army Corps.

To
Colonel Shelton,
Commanding, 104th Regiment.

Headquarters 104th Infantry,
A. E. F., France, Feb. 23/18.

From: C. O., 104th Infantry.
To: C. O., Company B, 104th Infantry.
(Through C. O., 1st Battalion, 104th Infantry.)
Subject: Commendation by Commanding General, 11th Army Corps, French Army.

1. I take pleasure in enclosing herewith a copy of a letter of commendation from the Commanding General of the 11th Army Corps, French Army, dated Feb. 21, 1918, and referring to the action of Company B, and the platoon of the Machine Gun Company of this regiment, which, under violent bombardment, repulsed a hostile raid on the Quincy Wood quarter, on the night of Feb. 19th. That the conduct of any part of my regiment was found so worthy of praise, and of praise from so distinguished a source as this, is, of course highly gratifying to me, but the knowledge I have gained through the action of the garrison of Quincy Wood on the night of the raid, that this regiment is ready to meet the enemy under whatever conditions and prove equal to maintaining the highest American standards of gallantry and devotion, is a matter of still greater satisfaction. Please extend to each member of your organization who did his duty efficiently that night my sincere congratulations and thanks.

Geo. H. Shelton
Colonel, U. S. Army
Commanding.

On March 16 the Germans began pouring a deluge of gas shells into the sector held by the 102nd Infantry. The 52nd Brigade, composed of the 103rd and 104th Infantry, received a similar baptism of poison, but that which fell on the 102nd seems to have been more severe. This was the first serious experience with hostile gas—that much dreaded weapon which the enemy had found so effective against the unsuspecting British at Ypres. Very fortunately the nature of the ground within the American line made it difficult for the Germans to maintain a high concentration of the deadly vapor, but it was sufficient nevertheless to cause them many casualties. The men, though thoroughly trained in gas protection measures, failed in some instances to realize that the vapor was extremely dangerous even if present only in very light concentrations, and frequently yielded to the temptation to remove their gas masks. As a result there were a number of painful casualties. The present author has a distinct recollection of watching on this occasion a long file of gas-blinded men being led back from the trenches. There were many others who inhaled the vapor, and while it did not in all cases produce immediate collapse, it did continue to exercise a malignant effect, and in many instances brought death to the victim years after the war was over. It was costly experience, but in no other way could the newcomers learn so effectively the subtle power of poison gas.

Meanwhile the enemy was not allowed to have matters entirely to his own way of thinking. Late in February a party made up of men from the 101st Infantry⁵ and strengthened by an equal number of men

⁵
XI CORPS D'ARMÉE

P. C. February 23rd, 1918.

21 DIVISION D'INFANTERIE
ÉTAT-MAJOR
No. 10.187.

(TRANSLATION)

REPORT OF GENERAL DAUVIN, COMMANDING 21ST DIV.
INF. ON THE TRENCH RAID EXECUTED BY THE 64TH. REG.
INF. AND AMERICAN VOLUNTEERS OF THE 101ST. REG.
INF.

FEBRUARY 23rd, 1918.

IN THE REGION OF GRAND-PONT—MOULIN-ROUGE.

- - - - -

MISSION—

Capture of prisoners.

OBJECTIVES—

Enemy posts in the region of GRAND-PONT, MOULIN-ROUGE,
SCIÉRIE.

METHOD OF OPERATION—

Three detachments of mixed French and American Infantry.
Short artillery preparation—(five minutes).
Rolling and box barrage during the entire operation.

from the French regiment on duty with them, raided the German trenches in the vicinity of Vauxmaire and captured twenty-one prisoners, two of whom were German officers. The raiding party was supported by artillery and machine gun fire and executed their dangerous mission without the loss of a man. Shortly afterwards similar actions were carried out by other organizations of the Division, and the Germans began to dread these swift invasions quite as thoroughly as they had hoped to have made their own feared by the Yankees. Indeed, the New Englanders developed a certain savage delight in raids and patrols; the requirements for this stealthy by-product of trench warfare suited their conception of war far better than did the monotonous routine of the muddy trenches.

By the first of March the Yankees were quite familiar with the various phases of trench management, and for the final week of the tour the French infantry was withdrawn, leaving the responsibility for the safety of the sector entirely with the Americans.

Had the Allied General Staff any hint of the tremendous events which were soon to overwhelm the Chemin des Dames it is likely that the last days of the Division's occupation would have had a far different aspect. In Johnson's "Battlefields of the World War" we find a clear and accurate account of what was about to occur. The writer says:

"After Ludendorff had driven his great wedge across the plain of the Somme in March, 1918, and followed with a second drive across the

EXECUTION—

The H hour is set at six o'clock.

At H-5 (5 H 55) the artillery preparation opens up in perfect unison and with remarkable precision.

The rolling barrage starts at H (6 H).

The three attacking detachments closely following the barrage advance on their objectives:—

1. In the middle the detachment commanded by Lt. DUFILHOL, comprising forty French and twelve Americans (2nd Lt. KOOB) cross the GRAND-PONT, capture a small GERMAN post of three men who defend themselves with hand grenades, and then cross the second branch of the l'AILETTE.

100 meters further on, Sgt. ELMURE and grenadier CHIRON throw themselves on a group of two German officers and two soldiers who were concealed in a shell hole and force them to surrender. One of the officers is the company commander. Lt. DUFILHOL and Lt. KOOB then push on to a German sap 50 meters south of MOULIN-ROUGE, attacking its occupants with hand grenades, who at first refuse to surrender, but of whom they finally capture twelve.

2. On the left the detachment of Lt. THOMAS, comprising forty French and twelve Americans (2nd Lt. DAVIS) crossed the first branch of the l'AILETTE, as well as several lines of barbed wire, and on arrival at the second branch of the river find the crossing defended by a German post using hand grenades.

They attack bravely and push on, causing the enemy to retire. In the course of the action 2nd Lt. DAVIS (101st Reg. Inf., Am) Sgt. DERIEZ and Corporal MAILET are particularly commended for their great bravery.

The detachment carried out perfectly its covering mission.

plain of Flanders without wresting victory from the Allies, he sought to obtain a decision by a third gigantic effort in the last days of May. Surprise was the fundamental element of his program, and to obtain it he spared no sacrifice. He selected as his third field of operations one of the strongest natural positions on the whole Allied front, the Chemin des Dames, which the Germans had lost the preceding autumn. If he could surprise the Allies by an attack on what was by nature their strongest front, at a time when they had stripped it of men to defend weaker and apparently more seriously threatened parts, success might be achieved. Ludendorff's calculations were only too well founded, his preparations for the surprise only too skillful."

But of this, more properly a part of a later battle, the Allies knew nothing, and on March 18 the entire 26th Division was relieved by a French command and forthwith marched away from the grim sector wherein they had made such progress in the sinister curriculum of war. From this time forth they are to be considered as a veteran division, soldiers of proven stability and courage in combat. To a great degree they had lost forever the nervousness of the cadet; they had the confidence that comes to one who has tried grips with his enemy, not yet conclusively, but sufficiently to cause him to feel that in the ultimate struggle he would find the skill and strength to effect his opponent's overthrow.

3. On the right Sgt. RENAUD's detachment, comprising nine French, cross the two branches of the l'AILETTE as best they can, attack a German machine gun post, kill two men and capture two prisoners and the machine gun.

SUMMARY—

Twenty-one prisoners, two of which are officers, and one machine gun are the results of this raid, which was well conceived, prepared with the greatest care and carried out with extraordinary vigor and energy.

The operation itself, thanks to the rapidity of execution (thirty minutes to go and come), was carried out practically without loss; in returning only, the German reprisal fire killed three of our men and wounded a few others.

Officers and soldiers, both French and Americans, (the latter taking part for the first time in a real operation) gave proof of the most remarkable military qualities. The American batteries who cooperated in the artillery action deserve credit for a great deal of the praise given to the infantry because of the support which the artillery furnished.

Le General DAUVIN,
Commanding 21st D. I.
SIGNED: DAUVIN.

P.A. le Chef d'ETAT-MAJOR,
SIGNED: LASSUS.

II corps d'Armes

A well prepared and vigorously carried out operation.

ETAT-MAJOR
3me Bureau
No. 464/3-T
S. C. No. 1593

Au Q. G., 18 23 Fevrier 1918,
Le General Cdt II Corps d'Armee,

SIGNED: de MAUD'HUY

The official report of the specific work of Company C from March 16 to 21 here follows:

HEADQUARTERS 102ND MACHINE GUN BATTALION.

696.

March 22, 1918.

From: Capt. Dana T. Gallup, Comdg. 102nd M. G. Bn.

To: Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade.

Subject: Work of Co. C from March 16 to 21.

1. As I have been informed that the present march is undertaken to demonstrate what tasks the men of this division are able to perform, it occurred to me that the Division Commander, and possibly even higher Commanders might be interested in a simple statement of the tasks performed by one of my companies between March 16th and 21st and if it meets with your approval, I request that this letter be forwarded accordingly.

2. Upon March 16th Co. C occupied scattered machine gun emplacements with all of its twelve guns in locations between Batis and Filan in the front line.

March 16th, at 18.56 the most severe gas shell bombardment which this brigade has experienced was opened with Mustard and Hyperite gas and high explosives upon this and neighborhood positions. Other reports to you have doubtless sufficiently emphasized the magnitude of this bombardment. This bombardment continued for at least three hours without a moment's cessation and thereafter intermittently until after the company was relieved. So severe was this attack that men of the whole company were obliged to wear gas masks upon their trip from the trenches when relieved.

March 17th, At 22.30 the relief of the company was completed, the men having undergone the strain of gas bombardment for 27½ hours.

March 18th: at 2.30 the company arrived at billets, having marched continuously since relief and having covered about eight kilometers. At this time the company ate its first warm meal for two days, and rested for about five hours. (Instructions call for companies which have been subjected to gas attacks to be rested for at least one day, but that was not feasible in this case.) The same day at 8 o'clock the men arose, bathed, made over their rolls to conform with orders for the entrainment and march, packed wagons and equipment. At 15 o'clock the company marched about thirteen kilometers to the entraining point at BRAINE, where it arrived at 18.45. Entrainment was immediately commenced and completed in less than the time allotted.

March 19th: At 1.36 the train left BRAINE. At 16.22 the train was set to unload at BRIENNE LA CHATEAU. Unloading was completed in less than half the two hours allotted. At 18 o'clock the company marched from BRIENNE LA CHATEAU to LA CHAISE, arriving about 21.30 having marched twelve kilometers.

March 20th: At 11.25 the Company marched from LA CHAISE to VILLE SUR TERRE where it arrived at 13.50, having marched twelve kilometers.

3. Of the four days referred to 27½ hours were spent under a severe gas bombardment. In the remaining three days the company marched with full packs a total of forty-five kilometers and entrained and detrained, and spent fifteen hours in the discomfort of a French troop train. The forty-five kilometers referred to were included in two groups of marches, the first which comprised twenty-one kilometers and was made within 20¼ hours and the second twenty-four kilometers was made within 22 hours, both instances including a night march.

DANA T. GALLUP.

CHAPTER III

THE YANKEE DIVISION AT TOUL

And now, with the Vermont soldiers and their comrades from the sister New England States moving away from the Chemin des Dames defenses at the completion of their period of training in the actual "fighting" trenches, it is well for the reader to study briefly the conditions and positions of friend and foe along the whole of the Allied front; events which are about to transpire there are to dictate the further action of this Division, which by reason of the numbers of her men who served in her ranks, may more nearly than any other be considered as a Vermont unit.

The great German offensive, the *Friedensturm*, which the Allied nations had anticipated would be launched in the spring of 1918 and which had caused them infinite apprehension, was about to break. Somewhere behind the German lines was gathering an avalanche of steel waiting only for the word from Ludendorff to be launched against the muddy barriers that defended France and the world. Upon the result of this mighty thrust hung the decision. If it was successful, as the Germans confidently expected it would be, the war was lost, American intervention useless and too late, and millions of lives destroyed with no recompense, save that of glory for the sacrifice. The Allies awaited the first thunders of the approaching storm, apprehensive, but in a state of deadly determination; well aware that in this last drive the enemy, refreshed by a winter of comparative inactivity, would exert the utmost of his strength, and that for their part they must meet and neutralize an attack greater than any that had gone before. The world held its breath in anticipation of the coming crisis.

Conditions favored the enemy. His lines being internal he could mass men and material at any point with dispatch and secrecy; the vast advantage of initiative lay in his hands. His was to be the first blow and he could deliver it when and where he pleased. The Allied armies could not avoid it, and at best they could only hope to rush divisions to the spot sufficient to check and gradually absorb the shock. At any cost they must avoid giving the Imperial Armies an opportunity to close to a final decisive grapple until the American Army, now pouring into France by hundreds of thousands with every passing month, should be strong enough to join with them.

The German plans were well conceived and executed. Instead of striking at one point alone, two gigantic offensives were initiated, followed immediately by a third, struck with a rapidity and power that was well-nigh paralyzing.

The 26th Division had been ordered back to its old training area in the Vosges, but it had scarcely departed from the forward area when, on March 21, the German artillery began to roar along a forty-five mile front on the old Somme battlefield. On the fringe of this barrage came the German troops. They burst through the British line with irresistible momentum and, debouching on the rolling plain of the Somme, forced the defenders to execute a reluctant retreat westward. Fighting desperately and with that grim determination so characteristic of the British soldier, the English fell back from the natural defenses afforded by the low, wet valley of the Oire. It is probable that these portions of the British line, strongly aided as they were by natural obstacles, were not always sufficiently supplemented by artificial fortifications. Either the British believed the positions amply strong, or else they had not been given sufficient time to fabricate a complete system of field fortifications. In any event, the heavy fog which lay across the field on the morning of the 21st was a potent ally of the attacking Germans. Observers report that the defenders in the forward positions frequently had no warning of the approach of the enemy until they descried his infantry already within a few yards of them. With their communications cut, wires and signal routes smashed by the German artillery bombardment, the fog—which added to their difficulties and confusion—the scattered groups of British were in a hopeless condition. The rolling curtain of vapor, tossed into oily swirls and briefly illuminated by the bursting shells of the barrage, drew an impenetrable mantle over many a heroic struggle wherein small bodies of British fought to the death against the overwhelming masses of the Germans.

This was the second battle of the Somme. It enabled the Germans to occupy a vast area of the Somme plain hitherto held by the British and French, but “it failed to separate the Allied Armies; it greatly lengthened the German line, and re-formed it into a dangerous salient; and, it forced the Allies to one common senior. Foch was appointed generalissimo five days after the Germans had smashed through the British front.”¹

Meanwhile, moving by road marches, the 26th Division was en route from the Chemin des Dames front to the area adjacent to Neufchateau. Spring had come and the meadows were green with freshly starting grass; on every side the soldiers saw the old men, the women and children busying themselves in the new-turned earth of field and garden. Often enough to serve as a frequent grim reminder that, for all these peaceful, pastoral scenes and fresh, clean odors, a frightful war was approaching to its bloody crisis not many miles away, the curious Yankees observed among these peaceful groups of laborers crippled men with empty sleeves or distorted limbs, still clad in the horizon blue of the French uniform. These men were bits of the wreckage thrown back from the muddy, suffering line.

¹ Johnson.

Fine weather attended the march. Each day the reveille bugles blew cheerily at 5 o'clock in the morning, calling officers and men from the rooms, lofts and stables which had been their shelters over night, and by 7 o'clock, after the breakfasts had been eaten in the sunlit courtyards, the men would fall in for the day's march. With short rests in every hour each organization marched along the sunny roadways; the fresh air, wholesome exercise and pleasant scenery all conspiring to remove the evil traces left by the long occupation of the trenches. Toward nightfall each separate unit would arrive at some small country village already designated as its stopping place for the night. The billets were assigned under the curious eyes of the inhabitants who, more frequently than not, now saw their first American soldier when he moved into the family "spare room" and piled his weapons and equipment in the corner. As soon as possible peaceful raiding parties scoured the town for fresh eggs, milk, butter, cheese and beer. Within an hour of the arrival of an organization a country village would be stripped of its surplus food supply as thoroughly as if the spot had been visited by a devouring host of locusts. The good-natured citizens, sympathetically inspired, supplied many meals. These unofficial, friendly levies were always paid for in cash, or in white bread, soap, or sugar, the three last-named commodities being somewhat abundant among the Americans and correspondingly rare and desirable among their hosts, the French. Many a housewife who steadfastly refused to part with a dozen fresh eggs for cash would waver and fall when the medium of bargain was changed from francs to a cake of yellow soap, or, failing that, a soup can filled with bacon grease or beef tallow from an army field kitchen.

They were pleasant days, and in the exuberance of spring, health and youth the soldiers were likely to forget the grim experiences behind them and their half-formed visions of the more terrible times yet to come. For the Vermonters in the 26th Division this was the last period of comparative relaxation until the signing of the Armistice months later.

By the last of March all organizations of the Division had arrived in the Neufchateau area where they settled in their comfortable billets and prepared for two weeks of further recuperation and training. Such was their hope, and it was well supported by the whispers of the gossip Rumor. But the pleasant prospect was abruptly shattered before the troops had more than time to slip off the straps of their heavy packs and straighten their tired shoulders. The disturbing news from the Somme front trickled back, and almost simultaneously the French newspapers announced another enemy action of singularly depressing import. Paris was under fire from German artillery! True, there appears to have been one—certainly not more than two—of the big cannon which, from positions in St. Gobain Wood, threw shells at twenty-minute intervals into the city—a distance of approximately sixty miles—and the damage done was probably no greater than that already being inflicted

by the bombs from hostile aeroplanes, but the moral effect was undoubtedly tremendous—far more so than the carefully casual comment of the censored press would indicate. If one gun could be built and placed to bring the heart of France under fire, no one at that time could foresee that the bombardment would continue to be thus limited. There was nothing to indicate but that, at any moment, Paris would find herself the center of a crashing vortex of shells similar to those which had already engulfed so many towns and cities nearer to the infantry lines.

It was essential for military security as well as for morale that every force at the command of Foch be used, if necessary, to stop the steady infiltration of the Germans. The 1st Division of the American Army, with more fighting experience to its credit than had been gained by any other division of our army, was to be relieved from duty in the defensive works in front of Toul and sent to a more vital area. The 26th Division was ordered to relieve the 1st immediately.

On Easter Sunday, long hours before daylight, in a cold driving rain—a depressing contrast to the sunny pleasant weather of the past weeks—the troops stumbled from their chilly billets, splashed through pools of mud and water, and presently clambered into the motor trucks of the French Army which were to take them to their new sector. All day long, under a gray and dripping sky, they pounded along, and at nightfall, cramped, cold and hungry, they unloaded and sought their dismal, uncomfortable quarters in the battered villages which lay between Toul and the front line.

At this point the line to be taken over by the 26th straggled from Apremont, on the left, down through the heaps of stone and mortar, which were all that war had left of Xivray and Xivray-Marvoisin, to Seicheprey and through to the Bois de Jury on the right.

On the following day the customary position reconnaissance was made, and that night, black and stenchful as the Pit itself and illumined only by the glare of an occasional shell burst or the greenish flare of a rocket, the men moved up to the "Line."

At first the guides led them along the shell-pitted roads, but these broken pathways soon disappeared in a welter of shell-churned mud, and thereafter the men made their way through trenches, often, in that low, marshy soil, filled waist-deep with cold snow-water. Stumbling under their loads, wading through sticky bogs, tripping over barbed wire and often plunging out of sight into obscure pits and shell holes, the men eventually reached their positions in the front line trenches with no more light than that afforded by the fitful incandescence of warfare.

Morning showed them the details of a position which could scarcely be called favorable either for defense or for offensive operations. Though the principal line of resistance ran along the crest of the low ridge from Flirey, on the right, to Apremont on the left and comprehending the villages of ruined Beaumont, Raulecourt and Apremont,

the actual front line of the American defenses was extended far to the front of the line of resistance. At the foot of the long forward slope of the ridge a parallel system of trenches had been dug which rimmed the nearer edge of the marshy morass which constituted No Man's Land. These forward trenches were connected with the fortifications along the ridge crest by long communication ditches which zig-zagged up the slope under the very eyes of the enemy opposite. The ground offered practically no cover from German observation and this disadvantage was increased to an almost intolerable degree by the nature of the ground which was held by the Germans. Directly in front of the American line lay the village of Montsec, shattered and ruined, but still clinging to the flank of the looming mountain from which it had its name. A better vantage point, from the German view, could not be imagined. Thrusting up from the rolling plains, Montsec effectually blocked American ground observation from gaining any hint of what might be transpiring behind its massive buttress. Thus it provided an ideal curtain behind which, and within a few miles of the trenches, the Germans could mass troops for attack. The assaulting battalions which later surged out upon Seicheprey, Marvoisin and Apremont were all rehearsed in the details of these assaults behind the ramparts of this bold, staring, sinister mountain.

From its summit, and from countless caves, dugouts and observation posts established in its pitted sides the American sector lay spread like a map under German eyes. In daylight not an American could move more than a few yards from his flooded dugout without being exposed to the rough attention of the German artillery. So perfect was their observation that the soldiers, half humorous and half in truth, complained that they could not change a vermin-infested shirt without permission from the enemy high above them on the slopes of Montsec. Certainly no reinforcements and no supplies designed to reach the American front line could do so except under cover of darkness. In daylight the German artillery controlled the situation with certainty, and even at night no road or trench was safe from the fire of guns that needed no light to enable them to find their targets. Let no one imagine that it is pleasant to be thus under the surveillance of an enemy! The sensation engendered must be similar to that experienced by a rabbit helpless in an open field under the menacing glare of an owl. With Montsec within the lines of the enemy no secret could long be kept in the American trenches, and small indeed were the chances for learning what impended from the German lines. In time the Vermont soldiers grew accustomed to the situation as one always becomes dully indifferent of a menace which threatens long but does not break, though there never was a moment when, in their wet and rotting mud holes, they could feel secure against attack.

In the event of attack the front line was expected to sacrifice itself, if necessary, to check the enemy advance and provide opportunity to oppose him decisively on the low heights in the rear. If these heights

were taken the key to the possession of Toul and possibly of Nancy would be in the hands of the Germans.

As might be anticipated, the Americans underwent many exciting and significant experiences of varying importance.

The supplies for the garrison of Xivray and Xivray-Marvoisin came up by cart at night from the supply depot at Rambicourt. Xivray was a battered ruin of a village lying in the forward edge of the American positions; Xivray-Marvoisin was a twin village located also in the front line and only a hundred yards' distant from the first. To reach the garrison in the latter village the supply carts were accustomed to pass through Xivray.

One black and humid night shortly after the occupation of the sector by the men of the 26th Division, the ration carts for Marvoisin had trundled through the village of Xivray and had reached the edge of its ruins, when the garrison of both villages were startled by shots, yells and shrieks from the road. With pistols and rifles in hand, they rushed to the spot to find the ration cart empty, but for the bodies of two soldiers. The mules had been killed in harness. Of the five soldiers who had accompanied the ill-fated cart, two had been killed, one wounded, and two more taken prisoner by the Germans, who evidently had lain in ambush at the spot.² Though the locality was distant only by a few yards from an alert and courageous garrison the *coup* was completely successful. In addition to five men killed, wounded and captured the Americans lost several sacks of mail which had been in the cart.

Thereafter, taking the lesson well to heart, the supply detachments were always met some distance in rear of the trenches by strong guard details which escorted them to their nightly destinations.

Hardly a night that did not have its adventure. Sometimes the Germans initiated the incident and sometimes the Yankees planned the surprise. In a sector composed of group defenses, seldom connected by anything more formidable than water-filled and mired trenches, each little garrison took all responsibility for its own defense, and could expect little, if any, assistance to reach it from the equally isolated groups on the right or left, or from the main fortifications far in the

² On the night of 15/16 April occurred an incident similar to one which had occurred during the occupation of the sector by the 1st Division. It is inserted to illustrate the efforts of the enemy to test American troops to the fullest. A German patrol penetrated our front line between the left of the 102nd Infantry and the right of the 101st Infantry. It lay in ambush until the ration wagon coming into Marvoisin from Xivray approached. The Germans robbed the wagon, killed the mules, killed two men, wounded one man, captured two others, ripped open a sack of second class mail and made their escape. The driver of the wagon had left his rifle behind, but in spite of this, resistance was made and the evidence left behind by the enemy indicated that at least two of the raiding party were injured. This episode occurred about five hundred meters inside of our own lines. It can be taken as nothing more than a daring effort to weaken morale but the results show that it did more to raise the feeling against the enemy than anything else that had happened up to this time.—Official History 51st Infantry Brigade.

darkness to the rear. Often scouts and patrols would detect the presence of German patrols in rear of these groups, the enemy, when this occurred, having crossed at some portion of the line which he well knew was not occupied after nightfall and, after making his way to the rear of the American groups, lying there until morning for the sake of such chance mischief as he could do or such information as he could gain. Nowhere was there security for the defenders: the steps heard on the dugout stair at midnight might announce either friend or foe. The lonely "runner"—a message courier—stumbling and floundering along a dark trench with his message tucked under the lining of his helmet and his cocked pistol ready in his hand might sense the crash of a rifle butt wielded by a hidden enemy or feel the savage grip of a noose of barbed wire dropped over his head and jerked taut by unseen hands. Then choking and gasping, his weapon knocked from his hand, he would be hustled across No Man's Land to undergo the insults and misery of a German prison camp.

But the enemy was by no means enjoying a supremacy in this savage variety of nocturnal warfare. Nightly small patrols of Americans crawled out under the barbed wire and, making stealthy way into the enemy lines, conducted their similar operations with equal audacity and courage. Possibly the descendants of the Indian fighters of old New England found themselves possessed of an unguessed heritage which made them peculiarly adept at this prowling mode of harassing the enemy; in any event their activities became so threatening that no German felt secure if he left his trenches except as a member of a party sufficiently strong to defy an American ambush.

Spring was now well advanced and the Americans rejoiced to find their trenches daily becoming more habitable. The only shelter for many of them consisted of some dank dugout, its mud walls dripping with water and threatening momentarily to collapse and smother the unhappy occupants under tons of filthy ooze. Often the floors of these gloomy shelters were covered to a depth of several inches with water which drained in from the surrounding soil. No ray of sunlight penetrated these shelters, and they seldom felt the gracious influence of heat from artificial sources, for the telltale smoke would almost surely bring down a punishing deluge from the ever-watchful German artillery. The arrival of dry weather somewhat improved this condition, though it had no effect in abating the swarms of lice and the colonies of ferocious rats which annoyed the men almost to the point of desperation.

The left of the Toul (LaReine) Sector occupied by the Division was held by the 104th Infantry located in the ruined village of Apremont and in the torn and tattered forest called Bois Brule. The 104th was supported by the ubiquitous Vermont machine gunners, present with their comrades from Rhode Island and New Hampshire and, all together comprising that very excellent and—to the Germans—very

destructive organization, the 103rd Machine Gun Battalion. These men were to draw first blood in the new front.

Like all the front of the Americans these positions were extremely sketchy and loosely knit. Instead of a continuous, solid trench, the line was broken into many isolated sections held by small groups of men whose orders contemplated neither retreat nor reinforcement in the event of an attack.

On April 5 the enemy opened a heavy artillery fire upon the troops in the Bois Brule and maintained it with varying violence until the morning of the tenth when the voices of the German guns merged abruptly into the shuddering diapason of a barrage. Immediately the alert gunners of the 101st and 103rd Field Artillery, divining an advance of German infantry as a probable accompaniment of the barrage, opened with their own cannon and dropped their shells across the American front. Soon the enemy infantry appeared, but despite the evident courage and determination of the men they were quite unable to advance against the withering hail of shell and lead which stormed upon them from the American positions. With reinforcements to strengthen them they came on again only to melt again under the rain of bombs and short-range rifle fire in front of the Yankee defenses. The enemy lost many killed and wounded. From the latter the Americans learned that the attack was by no means over and that the Germans planned further assaults.

This information, in main, proved to be correct. On the twelfth the German attack was renewed, proceeding as before under a smothering artillery barrage. The 3rd Battalion of the 104th Infantry had been relieved following the fight of the tenth, and the defenses were now in the equally capable hands of the 3rd Battalion of the same regiment: the personnel of the machine gun company remained unchanged.

It was very evident that the attack of the twelfth was from the outset a more determined affair than the preceding attempt. The enemy infantry moved forward to the assault in two columns; one of these was directed at the right of the line—held by the 104th Regiment—while the second column strove valiantly to breach the line where the left of the Yankee regiment joined the right of a regiment of French (10th) Colonials. Under the well-sustained assault, and lashed by the German artillery, the French, upon whose lines the brunt of the battle fell, were forced to retire slowly. This movement actually exposed the American left to a flank attack, but before the enemy could take advantage of this circumstance so favorable to them the Americans pushed forward in a counter attack, recapturing the disputed territory with the bayonet. At several other points in the line the enemy effected minor breaches, but reinforcements from within the regiment and Company C of the 103rd Machine Gun Battalion coming into the fight stabilized the American defense and compelled

the enemy to retire to his original lines. Like Seicheprey, to be fought a few days later, the struggle in the Bois Brule and Apremont was made up of a confusion of desperate local fights, sometimes between individual soldiers and often between small groups of the strength of a platoon or less. It was grim and savage work, requiring the highest possible degree of courage, determination and coolness.³

The work of the machine gun companies in which Vermont had such real and personal interest was unfailingly excellent; the men worked their weapons with the intrepidity which is an assumed characteristic of the men selected for service with machine gun units.

Soon afterward the American regiment was formed in solemn parade near the village of Boucq. At the culmination of the ceremony the regimental colors were dipped to allow General Passaga to fasten the coveted green and crimson streamers of the Croix de Guerre to the peak of the staff. "I am proud," said the gallant Frenchman, "to decorate the flag of a nation which has come to our aid in the fight for liberty."

The 104th Infantry Regiment of the 26th Division was the first unit of the American Army ever to receive a decoration from a foreign government.

Considering the quality of resistance which the enemy encountered and his heavy losses, together with his complete failure to demoralize the defenders, the Americans can lay good claim to victory in the encounter. The Germans, from their reports of the action, admit the operation to have failed.

And now, in the latter part of April, came various intimations that the scarred bulk of Montsec was not the lifeless thing that it appeared to be; from hidden sources word came that behind its frowning barrier the enemy was gathering men and material for a powerful

3
No. 1870—3 }
General Orders }
No. 124 }

VIII Army, 32nd Army Corps. Staff.
111 Bureau, Headquarters.
April 14, 1918.

On April 12th, just past, the enemy, supported by powerful artillery, made an attack in force on the lines held by the left of the Twenty-sixth American Division and the right of the Tenth Colonial Division.

The struggle continued throughout the day and night of April 12 and 13.

In the course of the engagement, thanks to the vigorous and repeated counter attacks of the Americans and of our Colonials, the enemy, in spite of his superiority in numbers, was thrown back from several trench positions where he had gained a foothold, and left in our hands more than forty prisoners and a large number of dead.

During the fight, carried on under a severe bombardment, the American troops gave proof not only of their splendid courage, which we know, but also of a brotherhood in arms which was absolutely and ever present.

With such defenders as these the cause of liberty is sure to triumph.

Signed:

Passaga.

attack, presumably to be launched upon some hardly defended point in the American line.⁴ Careful consideration of this disquieting information, coupled with a survey of the American line, indicated that in all probability the blow would be aimed at Xivray and Xivray-Marvoisin, these villages being badly exposed and offering exceptional opportunities for a successful attack from either or both flanks. The garrison was composed of a company of infantry of the 101st Infantry Regiment, and Company C of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, the latter organization being commanded by a Vermont officer and having in its ranks about forty men from the original Vermont regiment.

This little garrison was promptly warned and immediately prepared to make the best defense possible. Except for a few hours in the middle of the day, no one slept. The machine guns set to sweep every approach poked their black muzzles from their shelters while the gunners stood by with the bolt drawn back upon the first strip of cartridges, ready to rattle out their devastating roll at the first appearance of the expected attack.

Farther to the right of Xivray lay the ruins of Seicheprey, garrisoned by a small detachment of infantry from the 102nd Regiment⁵ and supplemented, like the Xivray garrison, by portions of two companies of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. These companies, A and B, of the battalion, also had in their ranks a strong representation from the old Vermont organization. One of its forward platoons was under the command of Lieut. Walter Tenney of St. Albans, who was destined soon to undergo a painful and trying experience.

For several days the "alert" was maintained, but morning followed morning without indication of the expected attack. Under the mixed influence of suspense and the exhaustion caused by being constantly in instant readiness the men's nerves drew tight, and it was with something approaching relief that early in the half darkness of the morning of April 20 the Americans saw the opposite horizon burst into long, rippling lines of flame. To their ears came the sudden, confused thudding of the German artillery and the still air was torn with the screech of arriving shells. To the occupants of Xivray it was at once apparent that long expected attack had come, but that it was being

⁴ On April 13 there was received from the 3rd Bureau of the 32nd Army Corps (French) a message stating—"According to information received from prisoners taken yesterday, part of the 14th Strosstrupp Battalion is at Houdicourt, Camp Ostlager, where it is in training for a powerful raid." This message was communicated to the entire command. Between the tenth and thirteenth of April the enemy had been making a series of local operations against the left of the 52nd Infantry Brigade in the vicinity of Apremont but there had been no action against any of the units of this brigade. A letter from the Commanding Officer, 102nd Infantry, to the Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade, dated 15 April, 1918, is published in view of subsequent events. (Appendix "A.")

⁵ Commanded by Lieut. Neale Hooker, of Barre (later promoted to a captaincy).

delivered not against their position, as had been expected, but at some point farther to the right.

The thunder of the guns increased momentarily, and now, to the inferno of sound, was added the rippling chatter of machine gun fire, the flat popping of rifles and pistols, the crash of hand grenades and the roar of the American artillery as the gunners leaped into action in response to the S O S rockets soaring up from the murk of the trenches. As the light increased the observers could see the blanket of fog which lay over Seicheprey lifted and torn and roiled like currents in a disturbed and muddy pool by the terrific concentration of shells which were pouring down upon the suffering town. Under that clinging curtain Vermont men and their comrades from Massachusetts, numbering not above six hundred all told, were locked in a bloody hand-to-hand struggle with vastly superior numbers of the picked troops of the German Army. Despite the odds against them—the Germans attacked with about three thousand men—despite the fact that the enemy under cover of the fog had leaped into their emplacements so suddenly that the forward positions were beaten in and their defenders killed, wounded or disabled, often before they could fire a shot, and despite a barrage which battered upon them with stunning intensity, there had been no sign of panic among the defenders. The men seized their weapons and fought hand to hand. Isolated machine gun crews were completely surrounded and, though receiving fire from all quarters, manned their guns and added their support to the hard-pressed infantry. Gunner after gunner was killed at his post, but another was always ready to pull the bleeding body of his comrade clear of the gun and take the dead man's place, though he met the same fate in a moment. One gun remained in action until its entire crew had been killed or desperately wounded. A shell landing squarely in another emplacement killed the gunner, buried the gun and tossed the remaining numbers of the crew like grains of wheat under the thresher's flail, but they gathered again, bloody, dazed, and deafened, to dig out the gun, mount it and re-open fire.

The Official History of the 51st Infantry Brigade gives a brief and concise account of this battle. It should be observed that this report also comprehends the German view of the Seicheprey action:

The fire of the enemy until about 3.00 o'clock was of the usual nature and there was nothing to mark impending operations. At about 3.00 o'clock the enemy put down an intense harassing fire throughout the zone and at 5.00 o'clock under cover of a dense fog, with a force, reported by prisoners, to have consisted of the 259th Regiment, two or three companies of Territorials, and 150 special assault troops, with detachments of Engineers, the enemy infantry attacked the three platoons of the 102nd Infantry, occupying Center F-2, two platoons in F-1, two platoons in H-1, and his artillery bombarded the troops in H- and Xivray. A determined resistance was offered, but the overwhelming numbers of the enemy swept the line back to Seicheprey, where the battalion commander held out with the remnants of his battalion which were left by the fierce bombardment and by the barrage fire which covered the town of Seicheprey. The platoon in the

Bois des Remieres, with the assistance of the platoon in Boyau Jury-Ronderes, made its way back to Jury Wood. For reports of the operation of 20/21 April see Appendix B.

Pursuant to F. O. No. 24, Headquarters, 26th Division, dated 21 April, one battalion of the 104th Infantry was placed at the disposal of the Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade, for the purpose of making a counter-attack, but this battalion was not used and on 21 April, F. O. No. 25, Headquarters 26th division directed the return of the 104th Infantry to Corps Reserve.

Reports received after the taking of Vigneulles, during the St. Mihiel offensive, in September, indicate that the enemy reached all his objectives in this operation, and carried through his plans, but the resistance which he met and the losses which he suffered, were far in excess of anything that he had expected, and he was obliged to look upon the operation as a failure. The work of the troops of the 102nd Infantry revealed to the enemy a determination and fierceness which he did not know existed in Americans. It was a forerunner of what he might expect when American troops in large numbers made their entry into the line. The *102nd Machine Gun Battalion*, which showed the same characteristics as the Infantry, also exhibited a knowledge of machine guns, their value and their usage which cannot be too highly praised.

The casualties in the brigade during this operation were:

	<i>Killed</i>	<i>Wounded</i>	<i>Missing</i>
Officers	0	4	5
Enlisted men	61	124	143

Following this action the sector again became normal; patrols occasionally came into contact with those of the enemy, but there were no further meetings of any considerable importance during the month of April. Summing up the accomplishments of the first month of the brigade's actual experience on the firing line, the attack at Seicheprey had shown the troops that the enemy, in numbers, was a powerful fighting force, which resorted to all means to gain its end. It taught as nothing else could teach, the importance of control by officers. It taught officers and men many of the finer points of patrolling, which later became invaluable. However, none of the experiences had served to impress upon them the necessity of a constant labor in improving and strengthening positions which they held. Troops did not like working details, even when these details were ordered for their own benefit.

One of the machine gun positions referred to in this report was under the command of Lieut. Walter Tenney of St. Albans, a Vermont officer whose name has already been mentioned. The position which Tenney commanded was much advanced beyond the supporting groups and was exposed to a smothering fire. Almost immediately the German "shock" troops swarmed over the battered defenses, preceding their rush, however, with a storm of hand grenades, which, exploding in the emplacement, killed or wounded most of the little group of Americans. Tenney was seriously wounded by fragments from the bombs, and as he lay stunned and bleeding, a passing German thrust his rifle muzzle against the body of the wounded Vermont officer and fired. Miraculously none of these wounds proved fatal, however, and Tenney was carried back to the German lines with the other wounded prisoners. A peculiar feature of the affair is related by Tenney who had, among other wounds, received a fragment of hand grenade in one eye. He was assured that the use of this eye would be lost, but a German surgeon, a one time practitioner in Chicago, took up the

treatment and by a successful operation restored the injured optic. Tenney was released following the Armistice in November.

A curious incident recorded in the official report of the Seicheprey engagement shows how remarkably efficient was the German espionage and intelligence system at this time. There is every reason to believe that numbers of German spies came constantly within our lines and that they were able to obtain very accurate information as to the strength and disposition of the American defenses. German prisoners taken later were able to give names of officers and men, and to relate incidents occurring in the American trenches which proved conclusively that their spies had mingled freely with our own troops in the trenches. This was not so difficult to accomplish. The loosely organized front enabled the spies to get inside the lines at night, and in the uniform of the Americans it was easy enough for a German who could speak good English to go about in the trenches without much danger of detection. It was only necessary for such a man to avoid the organization to which he represented himself as belonging. Even there, with new soldiers constantly arriving from the replacement camps, his identity would seldom come to question unless by unusual circumstances the spy was closely examined. Moreover, the men chosen for this task spoke not only English but used the language with the added embellishments of American slang which they had learned in the United States before the war. The detection of such a person who was thoroughly familiar with American habits and customs could be very difficult, if not actually impossible.

During the fighting, and while the American commanders were arranging the orders for a counter attack upon the enemy in Seicheprey, General Traub, who commanded the 51st Brigade, was engaged in a telephone conversation with General Edwards, the Division Commander. Their conversation was suddenly interrupted by the voices of enemy spies who had evidently tapped the same wire connection. The spies brazenly announced their identity to the astonished generals and offered some facetious comment! Under the circumstances it was impossible to locate them and the daring effrontery went unpunished.

Such close and accurate information as to the location of dugouts, machine gun emplacements, ammunition dumps, and the strength and location of the defenders was of the greatest possible value to the Germans and constituted a terrific handicap under which the Yankees were required to fight. With this intimate knowledge of the American positions to guide them the German troops had rehearsed their parts in the combat to the edge of perfection. The defenders, stumbling up the dugout passages at the alarm were met with the fire of light machine guns accurately placed to cover every exit from the underground shelters so that they were forced to face almost certain death if they attempted to gain the upper level of the trenches to meet their enemies in the open.

Being the heaviest engagement yet participated in by Americans in the World War, Seicheprey was much discussed and there was a deal of heated argument as to whether or not the results of the fight could be construed as a victory for the Americans or for the Germans. Inasmuch as German reports of the fight, which were later secured from prisoners, do not indicate that it was ever a part of the enemy's plan to wrest from the Americans any considerable or important portion of their defenses it would appear that they were successful in carrying out the objects of their attack. These included the temporary occupation of Seicheprey, the destruction of its defenses, dugouts, etc., and the capture of prisoners. Their plans also hoped to accomplish the demoralization of the American units which were in the line, and this may be considered as the chief object of the attack. In this they failed signally. The Americans, though fighting against heavy odds and under conditions which were entirely unfavorable to them, met the German shock troops with a fierce valor and determination. Forced out of their forward positions they retired but grudgingly; and singly, in pairs, or groups used their weapons with a desperate determination upon the attackers. The losses of the Germans (admitted by German official reports as numbering 600) were larger than those sustained by the Americans, who counted 337 men, killed, wounded and missing. So bitter was the American resistance that the Germans were glad to retire from a situation which they found untenable. An apparent defection involving the conduct of an officer who was charged with the responsibility of delivering the counter attack doubtless rendered the German retirement more easy of accomplishment than it would have been had this counter blow been struck. A battalion of infantry was in readiness to make the assault, but the major commanding, for a confusion of reasons, failed to carry out his orders, and before the matter could be corrected and a new assault launched the enemy had effected his retirement.⁶

Captain Taylor, author of "New England in France" presents the following *résumé* of this action.

"But the moral advantage," says this informed observer of the engagement, "which in war, is the finally determining element—rested with the Americans. The mission of the American troops—to fight to the death in place without reinforcement—was performed: the enemy was driven out by bloody, hand-to-hand fighting. A *Sturmabteilung*,⁷ backed by other troops of long experience, yielded

⁶ For the names and citations of Vermont soldiers who received individual decorations for gallantry in the action at Bois Brule and Apremont see the "Honor List."

⁷ A German *Sturmabteilung* was a standard organization used in shock assaults. It was made up as follows:

Four assault companies (100 men each).

Six machine gun units.

One company of bombers.

One company of flame throwers.

One battery of light artillery.

before the courage, tenacity, and fighting spirit of some despised New England militia. Stunned by a bombardment of terrific intensity, their defenses in ruins, with no hope of reinforcement, with only an uncertain connection with their artillery, the Yankee infantry recovered its organization and fought successfully to a stand-up finish. Choked by gas, blinded by fog and smoke, the gunners, ambulance drivers, runners, signal-men, and caisson drivers went about their tasks with perfect coolness and courage, under the heaviest bombardments as only men can work to whom duty and pride are the sole considerations. The troops came out of Seicheprey bruised and bleeding; but their heads were held high."

Following this action there was a period of only normal activity along the lines in front of Toul. The weather improved and the trench system became a trifle more habitable.

On the night of May 26 the Germans attempted to penetrate the line held by the Yankees in front of Flirey and were met with the same eager ferocity on the part of the defenders which characterized the American participation at Seicheprey. On this occasion the Germans entirely failed to penetrate the American lines. It so happened that this attack was delivered just at the time when the Division had taken over the positions which were subjected to the assault in following out the extension of the sector already referred to. The infantry, 101st Regiment, had not been in the unfamiliar trenches an hour when the German barrage burst over them and the attacking troops appeared. The successful defense of a trench position, especially if the attack takes place in darkness, depends very largely upon whether the defenders are perfectly acquainted with the details of that portion which they occupy. However carefully the minute details of the map have been studied previous to the actual occupation of the trenches, and however clear the mental picture which this application finally impresses upon one's mind, the actual location of dugouts, fire steps, ammunition and grenade dumps, machine gun posts and the hundred other peculiarities of the area are matters of confusion until daylight and the sheer power of custom finally produce a coincidence of map knowledge and ground knowledge. When the enemy soldiers are creeping through the barbed wire and dropping into the trenches ready to destroy with bomb or bayonet, their task is infinitely easier if the trench garrison happens to have no knowledge of the ground which they are expected to defend. The raiding party invariably has one tremendous handicap over the defenders: the raider is safe in the assumption that every man he encounters is an enemy and he can therefore strike without hesitation: the garrison, on the contrary, must act with caution lest they kill their friends in the darkness, excitement, and confusion in which these truly desperate encounters take place. At Flirey on the night of May 27 these usual and unusual advantages all were laid in favor of the Germans. Though they knew nothing of these vital considerations, where they might find the nearest support, the post of the nearest officer, or the dugout that housed ammunition,

the American infantrymen failed to be discouraged in the least and accepted the fight at the odds offered. Observers state that the enemy made his assault in two separate columns and that his men were singing as they advanced.

They were met with a very accurate artillery fire and a withering sweep from the machine guns which one German prisoner, a veteran of many battles, declared to be the deadliest he had ever known. Three Americans were killed and several were wounded but the attack was beaten off and the enemy left behind him twenty dead and two wounded prisoners. The prisoners disclosed the fact that the assaulting party was part of the 40th German Division just released from the Russian front by the collapse of the Russian Government.

Though the combat units of the Division had been unceasingly active in planning and carrying out small raids against the enemy and with sufficient success so that the Germans had a well-founded fear of No Man's Land and dared move only in formidable numbers, the American Division had not as yet attempted anything in the nature of an attack on a major scale, such, for instance, as the German attempt on Flirey just described. It was decided that the time was now ripe for the Yankees to depart somewhat from a defensive attitude, though fierce and aggressive beyond the customary meaning of the phrase, and to execute a *coup* in force to indicate to the enemy that the Americans were willing to meet their foemen half way.

Accordingly one battalion of the 101st Infantry was withdrawn to the shelter of a wood some miles in rear of the line and an elaborate attack rehearsal carried out over a period of several days. In this rehearsal the information of the enemy's situation acquired by frequent patrols and from captured Germans was used to good effect in reproducing a counterpart of that portion of the German defensive system which was to be attacked. Thus, every member of the battalion knew precisely how he was to proceed, what he would find once he was inside the enemy's lines, and how to accomplish the specific task assigned him. So thoroughly was the rehearsal managed that there could be no chance for confusion in spite of the fact that the operation would be carried out in pitchy darkness and, in all likelihood, under the thrash of all the artillery which the enemy could bring to bear. Every detail of the Boche positions was studied and committed to memory; every obstacle recognized and ample power provided to overcome it: every factor which might contribute to the clock-governed regularity of a perfectly disposed assault was considered and provided for—except one. The missing ingredient was secrecy.

It was always difficult to convince the American soldier that the enemy system of gathering information was as alert, and its agents as industrious and ubiquitous as they were represented to be. No soldier could be persuaded that it was dangerous to pass a trifle of bivouac information along to the other members of his squad or to mention it

in a letter to his friends at home. Nor could he imagine that any of the attractive civilians who were so friendly and agreeable, might be in the pay of the enemy. Such extreme caution, he decided, was quite unnecessary and those who insisted that a well organized spy system was working in their midst were victims of a foolishly romantic hallucination. The French, from sharp experience, knew of the uncanny facility with which proposed troop movements, plans and attack orders found their way onto the tables of the German General Staff; the American officers, though lacking the confirmation of experience, knew it, too, and strove endlessly to impress their men with the absolute importance of secrecy—but it was an impossible task.

Very soon fairly accurate rumors of the intended attack were current in the American front line dugouts where the soldiers gathered for mess, and it is not unlikely that by the day before the night on which the attack was scheduled to go forward every person in the Division was more or less conversant with the plans. And in this important knowledge the Germans also shared.

Anxious not to fail at any point, the American commanders had prepared a very ample artillery and machine gun barrage; under the shelter of this deadly curtain the raiding battalion was to advance by a time schedule, capturing prisoners, destroying defenses and bombing the enemy dugouts as they proceeded. A heavy application of poison gas was to be thrown into the back areas of the enemy lines at the same time to smother and confuse and delay any reinforcements which the enemy might attempt to bring in to the rescue of the smitten garrison. At a given time the raiding battalion was to withdraw from the ruined defenses and move swiftly back to the shelter of their own trenches.

Certainly all plans were carefully thought out and laid.

May 30, Decoration Day, was chosen for the attack, and 2 o'clock in the morning was announced as the zero hour.

Long before midnight the assaulting column, letter perfect in each part that it was to play, was brought up from Aulnois and moved out to a tape line stretched in front of the trenches occupied by the 102nd Infantry. Everyone was in a state of the utmost tension. How acute a condition of restrained excitement prevailed is illustrated by the experience of a Vermont soldier, an officer who commanded three of the machine gun batteries which were to fire in the barrage.

He was proceeding along an unoccupied communication trench on the night of the raid when in the dim moonlight he observed two soldiers, apparently Americans, approaching along the same trench from the opposite direction. He felt no alarm until coming suddenly around an angle of the trench he met the foremost of the two men face-to-face in the narrow ditch. The foremost soldier, evidently surprised by this abrupt encounter and doubtless with his mind full of warnings concerning German spies in American uniform, instantly

attempted to brain the startled officer with a German hand grenade which he carried in one hand, and sought to use as a club. The officer, missing none of the significance of this attack with a German weapon, was immediately convinced that he also was engaged with spies dressed in friendly uniform and promptly grappled. In the ensuing scuffle the officer managed to free his pistol and pressing it against his adversary's body was on the point of firing when an expression, unmistakably American slang, assured him that there was a mistake. Mutual explanations followed.

By 11 o'clock all the attacking units were in place and artillerymen and machine gunners were crouched beside their weapons waiting for the tick of the second which was to launch the barrage. A pale, misty moon gave a dim radiance over the valley which was soon to be the scene of terrific turmoil. The occasional report of a rifle or the thud of a heavier gun only served to accentuate the silence.

Precisely at 11 o'clock the air shook with a curious jarring quiver that is soundless for an instant; then the southern horizon burst into flickering ribbons of light shooting upward toward the zenith and subsiding only to be instantly renewed. The sky over the heads of the strained watchers in the forward trenches was filled with a hollow, rushing roar as the first flight of friendly shells passed over to burst with crashing violence upon the doomed trenches of the enemy. The uneven thudding of single discharges quickened and steadied into a sort of majestic rhythm. The air about one became a living, tortured fluid that beat against the body like water. Bits of earth came loose and fell from trench and dugout walls. The earth shook in unison to the thunderous concussions in the air. To the Americans, at least, the voice of their own barrage was splendid and exhilarating; one felt a species of intoxication in this unrestrained loosing of the engines of war and in the realization that Americans were to take part at last in an offensive movement on a larger scale than that of the average raiding party. The barrage lasted for three hours. Promptly at 2 o'clock it was lifted and dropped again in the form of a box-shaped curtain with the nearer wall open to allow the entrance of the Yankee infantry which leaped forward at the signal armed with rifles, pistols, trench knives and hand grenades. They met little resistance and went surely and methodically about their work of destroying German dugouts, trenches and combat posts. During the progress of the raid one American was killed and two wounded; the enemy losing about fifty men killed and wounded. Only one prisoner was secured, a boyish, very-much-frightened little German whose teeth rattled audibly when he found himself in the hands of the terrible Yankees. He was promptly christened the "Million Dollar Kid" from a popular estimate of the cost of the ammunition used in the artillery preparation. Doubtless the appearance of the Yankees with their grimy faces, gleaming teeth and generally savage aspect was sufficient reason for the poor prisoner to apprehend that his shrift would be short and dreadful. Doubtless, too, he had been well

influenced by his officers and told that the "savage Americans" were familiar with the use of tomahawk, torture stake and scalping knife and that the lot of a helpless prisoner in American hands was a thing fearful to contemplate. It must have been with a poignant sense of relief and amazement that, finding himself in the Yankee trenches, he saw the gleaming trench knives of his captors put away, their ferocious grins change to expressions of habitual good nature and friendliness while his back was slapped in amiable fashion and his hands and mouth and the pockets of his dirty gray-green uniform were stuffed with American biscuits, chocolate and cigarettes. Certainly no happier Hun existed that morning, and had regulations permitted, his captors would have adopted the little soldier as a most willing mascot. But he was sent away to the comfortable prison camps in the rear where so many of his comrades were to join him later.

A more orderly, better-executed attack was never planned or carried out; the affair had been sent through with perfect courage and, what is infinitely more difficult to secure, perfect precision and discipline. Every objective had been reached and every project accomplished, but there was a significant hint of a distressing reaction even when the members of the raiding battalion stumbled back out of the mist, coughing, gasping and exhausted, to tumble into the shelter of their own trenches.

The gas bombardment, mentioned earlier, proved to be a boom-erang in effect. Though thrown by the artillery upon a point sufficiently distant from the area to be entered by our infantry so that it was considered absolutely safe for our own troops, a change in air currents brought the poisonous vapor down upon the attackers, who for the most part failed to detect the more significant odor in the pungent gases thrown off from the high explosive shells which had deluged the area. Before nightfall the majority of the men who participated in the attack were under treatment for gas poisoning. No fatalities resulted from this misfortune but the experience was a costly and painful one nevertheless.

Also, it was quite apparent that the enemy had full knowledge of the "secret" which had been so widely discussed and so carelessly guarded in our own lines that he had seized the opportunity to prevent any extremely heavy losses by withdrawing most of his troops from the area to be assaulted. The German loss in killed, wounded and captured was far less than planned, the Americans had been damaged by their own poison gas, but they had "carried on" splendidly, obeyed their signals under intense excitement, had destroyed much trench work and had learned much of the cool precision of coordinated action which is the essential of an offensive operation. Moreover, they had instructed the enemy in the truth that the Yankees were dangerously ready to carry the war into the German trenches. At Cantigny, where the 1st Division charged, and at Richecourt with the 26th, the Germans tasted the bitter taint of ultimate defeat.

The 26th had another lesson in offensive warfare very soon after the raid on Richécourt. In front of the American positions in the Bois de Jury the German trenches were disposed in the form of a salient, and this salient was selected by the Americans as an area very suitable for a deluge of poison gas. The Gas and Flame Regiment had for some time been experimenting with a new type of gas-projecting weapon which made it possible to release a deadly concentration upon the enemy without warning. The projector was simply a steel tube some six inches across the bore and three or four feet in length. It was loaded with a propelling charge and its projectile was a sausage-shaped iron bomb filled with liquid poison which upon exposure to the air vaporized into an equally poisonous gas. By planting scores or hundreds of these tubes and discharging them simultaneously an area could be drenched with a highly concentrated volume of poison against which the faulty, badly constructed gas masks of the Germans afforded very inadequate protection.

The projector batteries were brought up at night and laid in Jury Wood ready for the attack—and this time no news of the operation leaked out to find its way into the German lines.

On June 6, the batteries were fired and a veritable rain of deadly liquid fell upon the German positions in Sonnard Wood. Their losses were heavy. It was learned later that the gas caught a battalion of infantry which had just come into the sector, evidently to deliver an attack, and no adequate idea can be had of the terrible scenes that must have occurred in that grim glade while the crowded, panic-stricken infantry of the enemy smothered and choked in the fatal atmosphere. The Germans were having their own degraded weapons turned upon themselves, and little did they like it. With the characteristic inconsistency of the thick-headed German military party, they began to plead with the Allies to abandon the use of poison gas as a weapon of war—on the truly appealing ground that its use was inhuman! But this sudden conversion to the decencies was too late, and the weapon which they themselves had introduced with such dreadful effect upon the British in Flanders was to contribute much to their own defeat.

The gas-projector attack infuriated the enemy, but he was compelled to vent his rage by a rather purposeless artillery bombardment which he continued for several days without, however, doing more than casual damage to the American defenses.

After this there occurred a period of comparative peace along the front of the 26th. Both sides took stock of themselves, rested and brought in replacements.

On June 16 the enemy brought on another of the desperate bloody and comparatively unimportant struggles which blazed up here and there along the muddy line to flame with fitful scorching heat for one or two fatal hours and then as suddenly to relapse.

On this occasion the attack was directed upon the ruins of the villages of Xivray and Xivray-Marvoisin. These wrecked villages were

located at a point which was then the left of the line held by the Division. The piles of ruined masonry which indicated the spots once occupied by pleasant farm villages with their quiet, shady streets half-hidden in the verdure of their orchards were only a few hundred yards apart on the highway. The exposed positions appeared to offer an excellent situation for the delivery of a punishing blow which would do much to wipe out the German chagrin which had its origin in the lack of success which had attended their operations against the Yankees thus far in this sector.

To insure success the Germans determined to employ a force strong enough to overwhelm all opposition, and doubtless this plan would have been rewarded with victory, but for two obstacles: the extraordinary coolness and efficiency of a company of machine gunners, its ranks filled by men from Vermont and her neighboring states of Rhode Island and New Hampshire, and, secondly, the unflinching courage and fighting spirit of a battalion of the 103rd Infantry Regiment. In place of confusion and panic the German storming troops found an indomitable defense. The machine guns were never silent; not a squad of the enemy could appear without finding one of these hornets of war buzzing away from one flank or the other, inflicting a merciless and unendurable punishment. When, in an agony of desperation the Germans turned upon the tormentor, that gun promptly withdrew while another weapon skillfully concealed until that moment took up the fire and continued the terrible chastisement.

From every point the worried enemy was met by accurate, short-range fire from the infantry rifles. At the moment when the affair might have turned in favor of the Germans a fresh company of Americans sent forward from Bouconville pushed home a counter attack which smashed the assault and shattered any remaining hopes that the enemy may have entertained.

The Germans immediately began a retirement to their own lines, much hastened by the Yankees who, not content with repulsing their assailants, took full advantage of this opportunity to indulge a bent for fighting by leaping their trenches and chasing the scattered groups of the enemy from shell hole to shell hole, taking prisoners and inflicting further casualties upon their thoroughly beaten foe.

The Division had given further proof of its ability, for the action was brilliant and decisive. Observers unite in commending the men who manned the machine guns and who clung so grimly to their weapons in spite of the concentrated fire of the German artillery. Throughout the uproar and tumult of the fight the men in the adjoining trenches could hear the steady, insistent clatter of the Hotchkiss guns, never faltering and never failing, full assurance that under the tossing veil of dust and smoke the Yankees were holding.

The enemy left sixty dead upon the field and it is known that they carried away many more dead and wounded in their retreat. Far from securing any prisoners, they left ten of their own men in the hands of

the Americans, together with three machine guns, and much valuable equipment. The Americans lost twenty-eight men killed and 154 wounded.

In periods of disappointment and chagrin the Germans were apt to resort to a long-range artillery bombardment to alleviate these emotions. Time and again when their infantry had met with repulse the German batteries opened and harassed the Allied lines for days, as if they thought by this means to regain their lost prestige and redeem their failures.

After the Xivray fight the German anger seemed to be at an exceptionally high temperature and they assuaged it by sending over furious salvos upon the whole divisional area. One observer⁸ states that this retaliatory bombardment, or that portion of it which fell upon Beaumont, the headquarters of the 102nd Infantry, came at the rate of forty-eight shells per minute, fired from guns of all calibers. In a like degree the other portions of the American area were "punished" by the disappointed enemy. At Royaumeix a bursting shell wounded Col. G. H. Shelton and killed Chaplain Danker and three enlisted men of the 104th Infantry. Comparatively little damage was done, however, in view of the immense numbers of shells which burst over the area, and after a few days of fitful ferocity the bombardment relaxed to normal proportions.

The Xivray fight was the last important action in which the Division was to be involved during its stay in the LaReine (Toul) Sector. Arrangements were soon under way to effect the relief of the Division, for these soldiers, seasoned now by nearly five months of trench fighting, were badly needed at another portion of the front where conditions were at a critical stage.

⁸ Capt. E. G. Taylor, 102nd Infantry.

CHAPTER IV

BATTLE OF CHATEAU THIERRY

We have seen how the last gigantic offensive impulse of the German war machine breached the Allied lines on the Somme and, also effected a second serious breach in the Chemin des Dames region, so lately occupied by the Yankee Division. Either of these enemy advances, considered by itself, was sufficient to cause the greatest alarm; together they constituted ample excuse for the rapidly spreading and popular conviction that Germany would win. Depression fell like a suffocating vapor upon the Allied populations and, in a somewhat lesser degree, made its disheartening influence felt upon the armies, generally in higher and more hopeful spirits than the civilian populations supporting them. Only the Americans failed to know the full effect of the general depression, and this was due to the fact that they were new to the struggle and had not yet felt the weakening effects of the long war as had their Allies.

Of the two offensives, the breach of the Chemin des Dames grew to be the most threatening. Powerful and successful as the Somme offensive indubitably was, it had been absorbed and finally pinned to earth. The drive through the Meuse Plateau continued to gain ground, however, and in June a fresh impulse imparted to it placed the invaders in a most threatening position on the northern bank of the Marne River. Chateau Thierry was in his hands and still the enemy continued to pour his forces into the salient. One important advantage still remained with the Allies. The Germans had failed to capture and hold the hilly plateau region lying to the west of their line of attack, and from their positions in the wooded heights the Allies menaced the flank of the advancing German Army. Possibly the Germans felt confident of their ability to burst through to Paris and strike a paralyzing blow before the Allies could find the power to make use of this advantage; possibly the High Command was assured that the Allies were already using their whole energy in the Somme and in stemming the frontal movements; certainly they counted much upon the lowered morale of the Allies and, with any or all of these considerations before them, they prepared to force the Marne defenses and fall upon Paris, leaving their exposed flank to protect itself as best it might.

But in the wheat fields and forests of the Marne, ripe in the warm glory of early summer, the invader encountered an unlooked-for obstacle; an obstacle of such insignificant proportions that it had been given only contemptuous reference in the plans of the German Staff. This obstacle, a ridiculous barricade indeed, to throw up against the swarming flood of the invasion, was the 2nd American Division. Here,

among the farms and fields of a rich and lovely agricultural country, the riflemen of the 9th and 23rd Infantry aided by their comrades of the Marine Brigade met the enemy with the cool audacity of men who are determined to die rather than yield.

American history records no braver deed, and no action more typically American in all its phases was ever fought and won by soldiers of the United States.

Unable to find the mass necessary to stop the heavy, savage thrusts of the German VIIIth Army, the French were falling back, fighting with grim gallantry as the foe pushed nearer and nearer to Paris. Weeping with fatigue, hunger, the pain of wounds and the desperate knowledge of their own impotence in the front of the German war machine, they came staggering along the woodland paths and through the wheat fields. At every opportunity small groups of weary men in the horizon blue of France drew behind some obstacle and fired vainly into the gray masses swarming against them, only to be forced out to repeat the hopeless performance farther along or be killed at their pitiful barricades.

The farm roads and forest paths were choked with terrified refugees fleeing from a terror which through being held at bay for three years, had lost some of its power to terrorize until these last few days when the tide of battle had burst its banks for the last time and was smothering the best of France in its overwhelming sweep. These poor folk, the farmers and shop keepers, had remained in the villages which the strategy of Joffre had saved for them in 1914, and though they dwelt in an area never free of the thunder of the line a scant twenty miles to the north, the fear of actual invasion had been succeeded by a fatalistic calm. That calm was shattered by the blow that shattered the French defenses on the heights of the Chemin des Dames; the countryside literally and actually ran for its life, snatching at cherished bits of furniture, toys or valuables in the same wild haste that confuses the tenants of a building suddenly in flames. One saw an aged grandmother, bent, wrinkled and stoical with years, trudging through the heat and dust, or a frightened, pitiful baby clinging pathetically to a soiled rag of a doll. One saw a French Colonel of Artillery, gaunt and bearded and alone, riding to the rear on a farm cart with the tears of absolute hopelessness furrowing the dust and grime of his face. The Green Mountains must have witnessed similar sights in the days when the Winooski was a war path and the inhabitants of the scattered frontier farms fled for their lives through forests swarming with a merciless red foe.

Into this welter came the 2nd Division, the troops riding in on trucks that sometimes rushed them to within a few yards of the line they were to defend. In some instances the men actually deployed into line of battle as fast as they climbed down from the camions. So quietly was the movement managed that the enemy never suspected the presence of this little handful of American riflemen, and the French,

fighting and falling back, knew as little until they found themselves passing through the lines where the infantrymen from the 9th and 23rd Regiments and the Marines from the 5th and 6th lay in their shallow "fox holes" grimly clutching their rifles and staring straight into the woods and fields before their eyes.

In their rear the field guns, hastily thrown into battery, crashed and roared, sending salvos of shells overhead toward the yet invisible enemy. These were tremendous moments while the Yankees fingered their rifle bolts, loosened the flaps on their cartridge pouches and waited for the confident Germans. It is not impossible to believe that the fate of the Allied cause for a few hours depended upon the courage, endurance and fighting ability of the American Division. The least hesitancy, the slightest flinching from the awful face of Death in any portion of that thin line of riflemen would surely have spelled disaster and would have infallibly given the enemy the foothold he needed on the opposite bank of the Marne River. There was no flinching. Vermont can scarcely make a prouder assertion than that the rolls of the Second Division are abundantly starred with the names of her sons.

Presently, the gray platoons of the enemy moved out from the shelter of the opposite woods. An eye witness records that their precision of formation and advance was beautiful to see and reminiscent of descriptions of Pickett's immortal charge at Gettysburg. Utter confidence in its own invincible ability to crush all resistance distinguished the German advance and, indeed, the enemy had every reason to believe that they had finally shattered the sullen resistance with which the gallant French had opposed the advance. Victory seemed but a matter of a few hours to the gray hosts of the Kaiser.

And then from the shallow pits which partly concealed the Americans burst the sudden crackle of rifle fire and machine guns. The artillery, shortening its range, poured a storm of shell upon the assault waves of the enemy. No formation of living men could endure the terrific concentration of flying steel for long; the gray masses collapsed, tossed and torn by the unceasing lash of rifle and machine gun fire and finally broke back for cover. The German war machine had been halted. Again and again the enemy massed his strength to overwhelm the thin line of riflemen whose incredible tenacity held his best efforts to the ground. Throughout the remainder of the month of June day after day the Yankees of the 2nd Division, later reinforced by units of the 3rd Division, held their lines and, in places, even forced the enemy to give ground. The early stages of Chateau Thierry are fully described in another chapter: only enough of the story is told here to acquaint the reader with the conditions as the 26th Division found them when, early in July, it was flung across the bloody tip of the living spear with which the enemy still menaced Paris.

While these events were transpiring the Yankee Division was still in the sodden defenses in front of Toul and there it remained until the twenty-fourth of June, 1918, when it became apparent that at Chateau

Thierry there was being fought a battle which might easily be the most decisive of the war. Foch looked everywhere for reinforcements to assist in turning the tide, and the 82nd American Division which had just finished training in a British area in rear of Amiens was brought into the sector to relieve the 26th so that the older division could be used to strengthen the straining line on the Marne. The relief began on the night of the twenty-fourth and was completed without incident, the retiring division having from experience become exceedingly adept in the process. On June 28 the Yankees were out of the trenches and gathered in billets and bivouacs in the near vicinity of Toul where, within a few hours, orders came to them to prepare for a new movement.

The orders were invested with extreme secrecy. The orders effecting the transportation by rail afforded no clues, as these schedules never gave the route beyond certain "regulating points," where new orders were issued and new regulating points were named. Rumor, always, at times like these, is inclined to optimism, and in the cramped box cars where the enlisted men sprawled about on the straw-covered floors one was sure to hear that the Division was headed straight for Paris to take part in a magnificent Independence Day parade. For a time there were signs to indicate that, for once, gossip was right, for the trains were surely moving their human freight toward the Queen of Cities. The enthusiasm of the men knew no bounds when some of their number recognized a wayside station as a suburb of the great French city. The thought of a holiday celebration in a city of which all had heard and but few had seen; the attendant visions of gaiety after five months of mud and hardship was sufficient inspiration for the cheers that swept like volleys down the long troop trains at every fresh sign of the proximity of the gay capital.

The jubilation was short lived, however. Fresh orders which came aboard the trains indicated other destinations, well-known rail heads and villages significantly situated north of Paris and along the Marne. These detraining points were near to another city upon which the eyes of the world had been focussed in anxious intensity for a fortnight. Officers reading their orders and familiar with their maps felt their hearts leap when they read aright the meaning of these destinations and realized that, beyond a doubt, the Division was to be thrown into the desperate battle now raging on the banks of the Marne. There could be no holidays for the Allies until the enemy could be driven out of his positions on the north bank of the river and Paris delivered from the threat of disaster more terrible than famine or pestilence. With sober thoughts the Division turned from a contemplation, all so brief, of the relaxations of the boulevards to face again the grim realities of war.

The actual movement toward the relief of the gallant 2nd Division began on July 4. As rapidly as opportunities presented units from the 26th Division went to the relief of the organizations of the 2nd Division (9th and 23rd Infantry, and 5th and 6th Marines). The 51st Brigade took over from the 9th and 23rd Infantry Regiments the ground

in the vicinity of Bouresches and Vaux, while the 52nd Brigade of the New England Division relieved the Marine regiments from Belleau Wood to Bussiares. Division Headquarters was at Chamigny, while the 51st Brigade Headquarters rested at Dornptin and the 52nd at LaLoge Farm. On July 9 all units of the 26th Division were in place on the battle line.

Except for the constant activity of the Hun artillery the blood-stained sector was comparatively quiet after the wicked fighting in which the 2nd and 3rd Division had earned fame, but, despite the lull in the infantry attacks, the area was decidedly not restful or secure. The artillery fire was constant and destructive: the men were never safe from the slash of humming steel fragments, and there were no shell-proof dugouts in the hastily organized sector. The men lay in shallow "fox holes" scraped down to a depth of a foot or two with mess kits, bayonets, or entrenching tools, and these shelters gave little protection against the searching fire of the German guns. In the wooded areas the men often lived beneath brush shelters. The daily losses from shell fire and poison gas were serious indeed: it seemed that the Division was being bled to weakness without an opportunity to strike a blow in return.

Such a blow was being prepared, however, by the master mind of Foch, who knew, as none other, how to await his time and how best to strike when that time came. To any but Foch the situation along the Marne must have appeared serious almost to desperation; on the north were the powerful armies of Ludendorff, checked, it is true by the American resistance at Chateau Thierry, but still far from being beaten, or even disorganized. Moreover the Germans found much food for confidence in the fact that they had already won the difficult Chemin des Dames heights and forced a long drive through to the very bank of the Marne. The check at Chateau Thierry, to them, seemed insignificant and of small consequence indeed. Ludendorff with a lack of concealment which spoke volumes both for his confidence in his strength and his contempt of the Americans and French, brought up his armies and disposed to each its task. Von Boehm was to smash the Allied resistance at Chateau Thierry while the 9th German Army, under Von Carlowitz, was to be in readiness to thrust through the breach thus made and cut up the demoralized defenders. At the same time the German battle plans provided for simultaneous blows to be struck at the British and French line near Amiens and at the line near Rheims.

At Chateau Thierry the Germans were opposed in their drive down the Marne Valley by the 6th French Army under General Degoutte. The 6th Army was made up of the 2nd French Corps, 7th French Corps, and the 1st American Corps. At the city of Chateau Thierry and as far as Dormans on the right the Allied line was held by the 38th French Corps which included the 3rd Division of the American Army, soon to be famous for its gallant work in the defense of the Marne crossing at Fossoy.

On the morning of the fifteenth of July the citizens of Paris awoke and heard again the long, rolling shudder of the guns from the direction of the Line and knew that, a few score of miles to the north, the fate of their city and of their country was being decided by groups of grimy, desperate men who fought in the wheat fields, woods and vineyards of the Marne Valley. With what agony of mind Paris awaited the outcome of the battle no one can say. Her gates were choked with refugees who had barely escaped the bear-like rush of the German Army, and all day long the very air shook under the rolling thunder of the artillery. At night from the house tops the flare of the guns was incessant, and none knew how went the struggle under that livid sky. Would the line hold? "*Les Américains!* They are there, and they are gallant fighters, indeed, but the foe is terribly strong and terribly close. If the Line wavers we are lost!"

Anxious eyes watched the battle flames hour by hour throughout the night and straining ears welcomed the hoarse bellowing of the guns throughout the day, for to the war-wise citizenry these things meant that the distant Line was still intact. All day on the sixteenth the roar of battle resounded as the Germans tried grimly to force the Marne crossings, and on that day, indeed, he succeeded in gaining a foothold on the southern bank but could then neither widen it nor deepen it. That night and all day on the seventeenth the battle went on, the German Army trying by sheer weight of men and metal to breach the tenacious line of French and Americans which held in spite of everything. And then, so suddenly that one scarcely realized the significance of the moment, the tide turned and the defenders became the attackers. Paris and the Allied cause was saved and the German Army, caught at the very height of its effort, suddenly found itself on the defensive where it was not actually in retreat.

Foch, watching for his chance, had found it at last when the German Army, intent upon forcing a breach and reckless in its own power, had extended the Marne salient without also widening it—a fatal error for German plans and hopes.

On the night of the seventeenth the weary men of the 26th lay along the line they had defended from Torcy on the left to Vaux on the right. They had not faced the same pressure on the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth that had been the portion of their comrades of the 3rd American Division, but nevertheless they had been pounded, torn and thrashed by continuous fire from the German artillery. There had been fighting at Vaux on the right on the night of the thirteenth and fourteenth. On that night the Germans had occupied the village but were forced out in a hand-to-hand fight on the following day. Since coming into the sector the Division had been seriously mauled by artillery and it is safe to assume that the men who slept as they could beside their guns had no thought that morning would find them attacking. So thoroughly were they imbued with the idea that they must hold the line at any cost and so grimly had they been engaged in the

defense that the thought of an offensive launched at the height of the German attack did not naturally occur.

The night was hot, black and thunderous. To the infernal roar of the artillery the heavens added the tumult of a terrific thunder storm. The rain came down in torrents, churning the paths to mud, beating through the flimsy brush shelters and deluging the occupants of the shallow rifle pits. The world had become an inferno of flame, water and flying, hissing steel.

Some hint of the plan for the offensive had already reached Division Headquarters, but the men in the line knew nothing of this. At 5.30 on the afternoon of the seventeenth, Corps Headquarters issued the following order, which reached the Division at 10.15 o'clock:

Field Order No. 9, First Army Corps, dated July 17, 1918, 17.30 o'clock.

Headquarters First Army Corps. American E. F.
July 17, 1918.

From: Commanding General, 1st Army Corps.
To: Commanding General, 26th Division.
Subject: J day and H hour.

1. J Day is the 18th of July.
2. H hour is 4.35 o'clock.
3. No artillery fire will be permitted before 4.35 A.M., after which it is well understood that the advance will begin in order to capture the advanced posts of the enemy as stated in Field Order No. 9.
4. This order will not be transmitted by phone to any one, but carried by officers to the different echelons concerned.
5. Watches will be very carefully synchronized this evening according to the time given by wireless at 8 o'clock. In case this time has not been received, you will take the hour from the officer presenting these instructions.

By command of Major-General Liggett:

Malin Craig
Chief of Staff

"H" hour was set at 4.35 a.m., and it left but little time for the organizations of the Division to receive and digest their orders and prepare to go forward. All through the wild black night officers and messengers hurried and stumbled from company to company. The 52nd Brigade was to be the first to attack since the general attack order contemplated an advance which would begin at the left of the western side of the salient so as to crush in the mouth of the gigantic bag and make it difficult or impossible for the German Army to withdraw through the narrow flaming passage.

Secret

FIELD ORDERS }
No. 51 }

Headquarters 26th Division
American Expeditionary Forces G-3
France No. 121
18th July, '18
0.30 o'clock.

MAPS: Extract from Chateau-Thierry, Sainte- }
Aulde, Conde-en-Brie, Dulce-le- } SCALE: 1:20,000
Chateau }

1. The VIth Army attacks between the Ourcq and the Ru d'Alland, in conjunction with the Xth Army to its left, with the object of taking the enemy in reverse between Chateau-Thierry and Rheims.
2. The 1st Corps, on the right of the VIth Army, attacks between Bois Croissant and Bouresches (exclusive).
Order of Battle from eight to left: 26th Division, 167th Division (French).
3. Action of the 167th Division (French):
Intermediate Objective: The enemy outpost.
First Objective: Woods S. E. of Haute Vesne.
4. Action of the 26th Division:
The 52nd Infantry Brigade will attack on the line, Bouresches (exclusive) to the left of the division sector (inclusive).
The 51st Infantry Brigade will stand fast and await orders. It will be prepared to take part in the attack.
5. Zone of action of the 26th Division:
Left Limit: Torcy, Givry, Les Brusses Farm, Saint-Robert Farm (all to 26th Division).
Right Limit: Vaux (R. R. Bridge), Vincelles (exclusive), Les Chesneaux (exclusive).
6. Objective of the 26th Division:
First Objective: Torcy-Belleau-Givry-Railroad from Givry to Bouresches (exclusive).
7. All troops will be in position before daylight on J day.
Parallel of departure: Present outpost line.
Attack will take place on J day, at H hour, when the infantry will move forward.
EVERY CARE WILL BE TAKEN TO PRESERVE THE NORMAL APPEARANCE OF THE SECTOR, AND THE ENEMY WILL BE PREVENTED AT ALL COSTS FROM TAKING PRISONERS.
8. Troops.
 - (a) In addition to the 52d Infantry Brigade (less 1st Battalion, 104th Infantry (less Company D), and Company K, 104th Infantry), there are placed at the disposal of the Commanding General 52d Infantry Brigade, 3 half companies 101st Engineers; 101st Machine-Gun Battalion (two companies); detachment, 101st Field Signal Battalion; and detachment, Sanitary Troops.
The Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade will assist by machine-gun fire the advance of the 52d Infantry Brigade.
 - (b) The 51st Artillery Brigade, and 3d Battalion, 181st Artillery, (French) will assist the attack under the plan submitted by the Commanding General, 51st Artillery Brigade.
At H hour, the barrage will be laid down along the front of the attack. No artillery firing will take place prior to H hour.
 - (c) The 1st Battalion, 104th Infantry (less Company D), and Company K, 104th Infantry, are assigned to duty as Corps Reserve, under cover of woods north of Issonge Farm (one half kilometer south of the Pyramid near La Voie du Chatel). It will be in position before daylight on J day.
 - (d) The 12th Aero Squadron will make a reconnaissance at H-1 hour, to locate our advanced infantry positions.
Signals: "I am the Infantry Airplane of the 26th Division"—one-star white rocket.
Airplane will carry white streamer from right wing.
9. Liaison with neighboring units. The Commanding General, 52nd Infantry Brigade, will maintain liaison with the 167th Division (French), on his left by one platoon and one machine-gun section.

The Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade, will maintain liaison with the 52d Infantry Brigade by a platoon and one machine-gun section.

10. Axis of Liaison: Mery-Genevrois Farm-Paris Farm-Montgivrault-Belleau-Etrepilly-La Penonerie Farm.
11. Message Center: Genevrois Farm.
P. C.: Mery.
12. Administrative Order will follow.

By command of Major-General Edwards:

Duncan K. Major, Jr.
Chief of Staff

Promptly at 4.35 on the morning of the fateful eighteenth of July the attack began. Cole's Yankees of the 52nd Brigade, 26th Division, began the movement with the 3rd Battalion of the 103rd Infantry. This battalion of a regiment famous for its steadfast fighting qualities drove the Boche from Torcy and took the first of their objectives with a confidence-inspiring rush. However, owing to the extremely short time which elapsed between the receipt of the order by the combat units and the hour of the attack, matters on the right of the 52nd Brigade front did not move so smoothly. The assault battalion of the Brigade center, the 3rd Battalion of the 104th Regiment, delayed by the belated arrival of some of its ammunition supplies, was unable to proceed with the battalion which assaulted Torcy. These were anxious moments. The troops, waiting in the grim and ghostly cover of Belleau Wood for the signal to advance, were caught under a punishing fire from the enemy artillery and suffered much before their attack got under way at 7.30, nearly three hours behind their schedule. Once out, the battalion dashed forward on its objectives with such vigor that within an hour the villages of Belleau and Givry were in Yankee hands and the belated battalion was abreast of the line.

The advance of the Division, particularly the 52nd Brigade, was subjected to a further delay that was both embarrassing and dangerous. The French regiments attacking on the left of the Division encountered some resistance and were unable to keep abreast of the Yankee line. Hill 193, an eminence which constituted a commanding position on the left flank of the Yankee advance, lay inside the enemy lines and was one of the objectives assigned to the 167th French for storming and capture. In their first enthusiastic charge the New Englanders overran their boundaries, rushed the hill and captured it. The French, held up as we have seen, by unexpected obstacles, did not come up on the exposed flank, and the victorious Americans were required to retire from the hill and return to their own zone of advance. Immediately after the American withdrawal, the Germans again occupied the hill and from it poured a galling machine gun fire along the American line below. This punishment the New Englanders were obliged to endure with the best grace possible; until the French could overcome the enemy resistance and get abreast of the line of the 26th, the men of the latter Division could do no more than find what shelter they could from the deadly rain of bullets and await their opportunity.

After darkness had fallen, and in response to a request from the 167th (French) for help to retake Hill 193, two battalions of the 104th again drove home a successful assault on the hill, this time meeting with only moderate opposition. The events of the morning were repeated, however, and the Yankees were, for the second time that day, obliged to abandon the captured hill owing to the inability of the French to close the gap on the left of the line.

July 19, the second day of the drive, saw the Yankee Division occupying nearly the same positions that had been theirs on the evening before. Various obstacles and delays again retarded the French on the left and the Americans, now grown decidedly impatient, could again do nothing but wait. Meantime, while the French were striving to push the Germans back from the French zone of advance, the New Englanders rearranged their lines and improved their positions to resist counter attacks. A German counter attack seemed to threaten, for massed infantry of the enemy appeared on the front, but broke up under the accurate pounding of the ready artillery, the fire being directed by observation.

The day passed in comparative inactivity for the 26th Division. The French were under way at last and gradually gaining ground. Long columns of German infantry were reported moving out of the salient and all signs pointed to the truth that the German Army, aware at last of the trap which it had made for itself, was in full retreat in a hasty attempt to escape the jaws before they closed. This retreat was the beginning of the end; never again during the remainder of the war did the German Army succeed in maintaining more than temporary resistance in the face of persistent assault by the Allies. The brilliant strategy of Foch on the morning of the 17th had taken from the Germans something that they were never to regain, namely, their overweening confidence in their own invincibility.

The twentieth of July, the third day of the Chateau Thierry offensive, brought with it a renewal of activities for the Yankee Division. The French on the left had at last beaten back the enemy and were abreast of the impatient Americans. Aware of the fact that the German generals were hurrying to withdraw their troops from an area that was little more than a death trap, the Allied attack orders contemplated an advance that would smash down the rear guard resistance of the enemy and expose the retreating columns of his main force to the full power of punishment that would be in the hands of the pursuing armies of the Allies. If this plan could be brought to accomplishment it would spell the annihilation of the German Army in the salient. But it was not easily to be done and the action failed of complete success due to the masterly manner by which the retreating Germans used their countless machine guns to form the major chord in a rear guard defense which was well-nigh faultless.

No one who advanced with the charging Americans during those blazing July days in the woods and wheat fields north of Chateau

Thierry can fail to give honorable credit to the bravery and effectiveness of the thin line of German infantry and machine gunners who, time after time, met the full shock of the Allied forces and by dint of a courage that was nothing less than sacrificial, saved their retreating comrades from certain disaster and death. Bearing no admiration for the German cause and fully cognizant of their oft-demonstrated barbarisms, yet must one admire the grim courage of the German troops which made up their army's rear guard at Chateau Thierry. Many times during those hot and desperate days when combat groups of the Allied troops, soldiers from New England, after crawling through acres of gas-soaked, bullet-swept wheat, found themselves at last within striking distance of a German machine gun they found also a grimy, sweat-streaked gunner in dirty gray who stuck to his post with thumb on the firing lever until bullet, bomb or bayonet forever relieved him at his gun. There were exceptions, naturally, to this high standard of courage: German soldiers who dropped their weapons and ran at the sight of the grimly advancing Yankees, and German troops assembled to counter attack who broke and dispersed rather than face the actuality of a hand-to-hand fight with the battle-mad warriors from the New World, but, in general, the German soldier clung to his forlorn task with a stark tenacity that made Chateau Thierry one of the bloodiest fields of the war.

The country north of the Marne was a pleasant place in peace time. The thick greenery of forests rimmed the yellow of the wheat fields. Here and there were the red-tiled roofs of a farm homestead or one of the tiny rural villages so familiar to the traveller in France. A beautiful landscape, indeed, but a bitter place for men to be in when every woodland hid masses of artillery and every innocent tuft of forest shrubbery concealed a machine gun, as ready and as deadly as a coiled rattlesnake. The Germans had deluged woods and wheat with "mustard" gas, thrown in liquid form from shells, which hung, an invisible blanket of poison, over the ground which the Yankees must cross to reach their foes. The appearance of the American skirmishers was always the signal for the German artillery and machine guns to open fire. So skilfully were their guns placed to sweep the ground that one could scarcely stand upright and live; to drop flat and crawl forward was hardly better. A dozen courageous machine gunners could make an assault battalion pay a fearful price for a few hundred yards of ground, and then, if conditions favored, the defenders might withdraw to fresh positions before the oncoming Americans could get to grips with their exasperating foes.

Following each rush there would ensue a period of silence during which none moved except the groaning wounded crawling back, when they could, through the spattered wheat. But for these and the twisted bloody bundles that lay motionless here and there, an observer might fancy, during these deceitful lulls, that he was alone in a deserted countryside. But presently, emerging again from the shelter of the

woods, the brown steel helmets of the Americans would appear, wave upon wave, the bayonets of the men flashing before them and their heads bent to resist the storm they knew would break. In an instant the opposing woods burst into an angry metallic chatter, the wheat seems suddenly to swarm with vicious invisible insects, and overhead the air is flecked with the countless white and black puffballs of the bursting German shells. Men heard the sickening sound of a bullet against flesh, saw others of their comrades vanish utterly in a swirl of flame and smoke, and finally, after an eternity of this, the shadow of the woods would fall across their front. From that point until the woods were cleared of the enemy the action would resolve into scores of individual fights, with men, grim of eye, hunting one another like quarreling wolves from copse to copse and from tree trunk to tree trunk, moving with a kaleidoscopic rapidity that made one feel that soon he would emerge from this ghastly nightmare and find himself in a motion picture theater watching these shadowy characters on the screen.

Such was the daily, almost hourly, experience of the Vermont men at the last battle of the Marne.

The twentieth of July was a day of victory for the Yankee Division. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the entire Division went forward in attack along its whole front. Until the 20th, the 51st Brigade—on the line from Bouresches to Vaux—on the right of the Division's front, had not moved and could not move until the 52nd Brigade and the French farther north toward Courchamps had swung forward in a movement in which the 51st Brigade was the pivot. The reader must picture the Marne salient occupied by the enemy as an irregular U-shaped indentation, the open end at the Aisne Valley and the closed base of the U resting along the Marne. The 26th Division occupied a position at the western angle of the base and in a maneuver which involved pushing forward the whole line its advance had to be carefully regulated by the advance of the line on its left flank and northward from the base of the salient.

This advance had now been accomplished and the Yankees were free to push on into the rapidly shrinking salient. With a splendid, steady sweep the New Englanders went over the ground and by night-fall occupied the heights above Etrepilly. Before them now lay the villages of Epieds and Trugny—names never to be forgotten—and farther to the northeast the dark masses of La Fere Forest, the ultimate objective of the Division.

In front of the Division as it rested on its arms along the southern rim of Etrepilly Heights extended a broad shallow valley the floor of which was bisected by the road running from Etrepilly through Trugny and Epieds and onward to Courpail. The gently rolling slopes of the valley sides were, at this time, covered with heavy crops of wheat through which the Americans were to advance on the morrow. At the nearer edge of the shallow basin the detached masses of Bezuet Wood

and Breteuil Wood gave some shelter to the assaulting battalions. Midway down the road lay the partially wrecked village of Trugny, once a peaceful farm village but now a German strong point which bristled with machine guns ready to sweep both flanks of the valley and to enfilade the road in front of the town. Much American blood must be shed before Trugny and its neighbor, Epieds, would be within the Allied lines. The deadly effectiveness of the German positions in Trugny and Epieds was further enhanced by the cover afforded by Trugny Wood, a larger tract of forest lying at the crest of the rise beyond the villages and commanding the whole floor of the valley. This wood offered perfect concealment for innumerable machine guns and these guns quite controlled the valley. When, and if, the Americans could overcome the German garrisons in the villages the enemy machine gunners firing from the dark edges of the woods above them could make the towns death traps for those who occupied them. Within the screen of the heavy foliage and choked masses of underbrush the Germans were free to move guns and men and bring forward ammunition and supplies entirely without observation from the Americans and nearly without interference from them.

No one of the officers who studied the position into which the Division must advance missed the grim significance of the silent woodland, but orders were imperative and straight into the Valley of Death went the Yankees on the morning of the twenty-first of July.

The advance was led by the 51st Brigade accompanied by the 102nd Field Artillery; the 52nd Brigade, much battered and sorely weary from three days of constant fighting, was to remain stationary for the present. The 102nd Infantry formed the advance guard of the advancing 51st Brigade and with this regiment went the Vermont machine gunners of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. Unable to use mules or gun carts at such close quarters the gunners were forced to carry their heavy weapons and ammunition boxes on their shoulders—heavy burdens under the most favorable conditions and at the most leisurely pace—but ten times as difficult under the existing circumstances. The gun crews must keep up with the infantry over the most difficult ground, through tangles of wheat and forest vegetation that reeked with the fumes of poison gas, and under a blazing, breathless July sky. To advance evenly with the infantry was not sufficient; in spite of all obstacles and in the very teeth of a withering fire from the German gunners, these machine gunners must maintain their carefully trained organizations so that at any moment they could set up their guns and assist the infantry. Aside from the constant threat of the German guns and treacherous gas the physical effort required of the machine gunners would have killed men less hardened than they. Foreseeing this, the men had dropped their packs and every item of equipment not absolutely essential to the operation of their guns. Blankets, extra clothing, every ounce of equipment not immediately needed, was ruthlessly jettisoned. Night, when night came, must find them sleeping

cold—unless indeed they had not already entered upon a deeper, colder sleep—and rain, if rain came, must find them shelterless against its chilling arrows. Aside from the necessity of the situation there was a certain deadly significance in the way in which these men stripped for combat: if they succeeded they could well dispense with bodily comforts; if they failed, none would require these things. To their everlasting honor, the machine gunners accomplished their task that day. Gaunt and grimy, choking with gas in a breathless air, reeling when they walked, and crawling when they could no longer stand, occasionally abandoning a gun when its crew, reduced by casualties, could no longer operate it, they kept somehow to their posts.

Out on the left flank of the attacking column, other Vermont men of the 52nd Brigade Machine Gun Battalion were undergoing similar stresses as, with a battalion of the 103rd Infantry, they covered the exposed flank of the 51st Brigade in its advance.

For a time all went well and easily. The 51st Brigade moved forward to its objectives without encountering severe resistance and at mid-day the Americans had reached the highway running from Soissons to Chateau Thierry.

But now the Americans were directly facing Trugny and Epieds with the still and menacing slopes of Trugny Wood beyond, and the tale from that point was to be sadly different. What happened and how it happened is a story of heroic effort that cannot be better told nor more accurately recorded than in the words of Major Emerson Taylor, who, as Assistant to the Chief of Staff, of the 26th Division was in a most favorable position for the collection of information on the action at Trugny and Epieds:

“Through the morning of the 21st the forward movement was pursued steadily, without opposition. The advance party (1/102d Infantry) took some prisoners at the station near where the Soissons-Chateau-Thierry railway passes under a tunnel at Sacerie Farm; by noon the advance guard was on the great Soissons-Chateau-Thierry highway. There was every evidence of a somewhat precipitate withdrawal on the part of the enemy, great quantities of ammunition being left behind, with other supplies. Most of his artillery and machine guns, however, he had been able to remove. For a couple of hours the troops rested and were reorganized. Then, at 4 in the afternoon, on receipt of orders from Shelton, the 102d Infantry resumed its march toward Trugny, along the road by Sacerie Farm and Breteuil Farm, and through the copses of Breteuil Wood. Cautiously, with an advance party deployed as skirmishers, did the 102d now proceed, for reconnaissance by the regimental commander along the eastern edge of Breteuil Wood overlooking Trugny and the village of Epieds had promptly drawn fire, and it became evident that what had started as a pursuit was now to be changed to an attack on a resolute rear-guard holding an exceedingly well-chosen position.

"The head of the advance had struck an obstacle which, apparently, had not been reckoned with. Not even the Brigade Commander believed that the line of Epieds-Trugny and Trugny Wood was going to be held; and, farther to the rear, orders and more orders demanded that the advance be continued without delay or cessation, that it be pressed with vigor, that the troops reach the Jaulgonne-Fere-en-Tardenois road by daylight of July 22.¹ This objective was a matter of only nine kilometers (5½ miles) away on the far side of almost continuous woodland, with two strongly defended villages in the path, and accessible only by narrow country roads. The order reached the advance battalions after nightfall, when there was no possible chance for reconnaissance or for the preparation of firing data by the artillery. But such physical considerations as these were of no importance; nor did it appear worth attention that the Division's left flank was in the air, owing to the fact that the French, less advanced than the 26th, had been blocked by the German machine guns in La Goutterie Farm. Major considerations—to cut the enemy's line of retreat—must outweigh all others. Division Headquarters meanwhile had moved up to Lucy-de-Bocage and, later in the day, to Grand Ru Farm, where it remained throughout the remainder of the Division's operation.

"What actually happened on the night of July 21 and early in the morning of July 22 is interesting to compare with what was supposed to happen. The estimate of the situation by higher Headquarters was partly based on the reports of prisoners, who stated that only small rear-guard forces were opposing the Division and that a general retreat was under way. To push vigorously ahead; to break down the temporary elements of the main body—these steps, prescribed by both common sense and the Field Service Regulations, were promptly transcribed in field orders and sent forward. And it was assumed, of course, that the orders would be promptly carried out, the first step being for the advance troops to get contact with the rear-guard, attack, and destroy it. A field message from the Brigade Commander condensed the orders to explicit directions.

"We have seen the 102d Infantry deploying past Sacerie Farm through Breteuil Wood, toward the hamlet of Trugny, late in the afternoon of July 21. We have seen how its scouts and skirmishers drew fire from the wide semi-circle of woods which backed this village and Epieds, set amid the wide fields of golden wheat in a shallow bowl a half-mile wide, where not a rat could get cover from machine guns. Reconnaissance developed clearly that the villages were strongly held; darkness was coming on; the advance-guard commander elected to wait till daylight before beginning his attack. Behind him was the 101st Infantry, not far from Blanchard Farm and Lauconnois Farm, waiting for the main body's complement of artillery to come up. On his right

¹ Telephone message of Corps Commander, 16.36 o'clock, and written Corps memorandum received at 18.30 o'clock, followed Field Order No. 58, July 21, 17.25 o'clock.

patrols had made a tenuous connection with the French; on the left a battalion of the 103d Infantry, the flank guard of the column, had come up nearly abreast and was lying opposite Epieds, with many yards of perfectly open country to traverse before it could get near the town. The advance guard command post was in Breteuil Wood, some twelve hundred yards short of Trugny village.

"All the night of July 21 this advance guard waited in position with march outposts to its front and flanks. Back at Division Headquarters it was decided that the 101st Infantry should attack at day-break of July 22 on the right, while the 102nd Infantry took Trugny village. The 52d Infantry Brigade, meanwhile, was to break through the enemy lines at Epieds. But orders from the Corps, received just after midnight, directed that, owing to the contraction of the Corps front, the 26th should take it over, which was translated to mean that the 52nd Infantry Brigade, on the left, should take over the front of the 167th Division (French) while the 51st Brigade covered the front of the 26th. Immediately this order was got forward, but owing to the darkness and the congestion of the roads, the order did not reach Shelton till 2 a.m.; it did not reach Cole till 5.30 a.m. and to increase the difficulty, the Corps Commander suspended the order as soon as he was advised that the advance elements of both brigades were already engaged in the morning's attack; howbeit some elements had already gone to the new positions, and the French (167th) had stood fast, not knowing of the suspension of the order.

"But all this had little bearing on what was actually in progress that July morning. At 11.20 on July 21, Shelton, in command of the 51st Infantry Brigade, sent the following message to the commander of the 102d Infantry which was still acting as advance guard.

La Sacerie Farm, July 21/18

Hour 23.20, No. 5
To C O 102 Inf.

Colonel Herbert with three batteries 102 Field Artillery will support your attack. He will consult with you in respect to location of guns and targets. Logan has been ordered to move his regiment immediately and dispose it on your right. One battalion of Logan's regiment will be detached as brigade reserve. The 103d Infantry, 52d Brigade, is moving into place to your left. Establish liaison with Logan as soon as he arrives and report results to me. Develop enemy's position and his strength by strong patrols. At any sign of withdrawal or weakness, attack at once. If enemy's strength, in your judgment, forbids this now, I will fix upon H hour for a combined attack as soon as 101st Infantry has been reported in place. Send 3 runners to report to me at this P. C., who can find your P. C. Keep me fully informed of developments. The most vigorous action on the part of this brigade is now demanded.

Shelton, C. G.

"So ran the brigadier's orders. In the middle of the night Colonel Herbert found the advance-guard commander in Breteuil Wood and endeavored to arrange for proper artillery support of the morning's advance—a difficult task, since objectives and the exact

position of the enemy were not yet defined. The troops in the wood suffered some from an enfilading artillery fire from the left rear, from German batteries which the French had not yet cleared from their path; but the advance was arranged, and at dawn as the 52d Brigade moved on Epieds, the 102d Infantry advanced on Trugny, believing that the 101st Infantry was already disposed on its right, to cover that flank in accordance with Shelton's orders. The action developed; and the following messages from the battalion commanders (Pau in advance, Thompson in support, Bissell in reserve), like Shelton's order, are eloquent, indeed, when compared with the carefully drafted plans and the expectations of high authority. Vividly they illustrate the gap, which is so difficult to bridge, between assaulting units and the High Command. Advancing from Breteuil Wood and the farm of that name at daybreak, Pau sent the following message at 6.45 o'clock by runner:

"Am held up on my right flank by hostile machine gun fire in woods to northeast of Trugny. Need one pounders or machine guns to knock them out. My right flank is apparently exposed. Hostile infantry has evidently pulled out leaving machine guns in possession of woods."

"Hardly had he finished this report of the situation before it altered for the worse. A second message brought by the same runner says:

"Hostile heavy artillery is bombarding us heavily. Hostile machine gun fire on both flanks; nearest are firing from our right rear. Send something over there, or we will have to stop or pull out altogether."

"Suffered to approach and enter Trugny without much opposition, the advance battalion, 102nd Infantry, unsupported on its flanks, received a fatal machine gun fire, and was hammered at the same time by German heavy artillery. How severely it suffered may be gathered from a third message, sent a few minutes later.

"For Christ's sake, knock out the machine guns on our right. Heavy casualties. What troops should be on my right and left, and where are they?"

"Behind Rau's battalion came the supports under Thompson. Involved in the attack from the early stages, this battalion was also in difficulties from the outset, as Thompson's message to the Regimental Commander shows, dated at 7.30 o'clock:

"Where is that reserve battalion? We need it bad. Send machine guns quick. We can't clean up with what we have."

"And a fourth message, received about the same time (8.30) at Regimental Headquarters, from Bissell, commanding the reserve battalion, is illuminating when read in conjunction with the reports of the other battalion commanders. It is dated 7.35 o'clock.

"Have sent Lieutenant Walker of 3d Battalion to flank them. Am afraid to use artillery; machine guns still active, however. Must have our right protected. Apparently no friendly troops on our right

Coordinates of machine guns 63.9-87.6; 63.1-87.4. Friendly troops on left apparently falling back. Machine guns very active again; large number of casualties from them.'

"Checked on his front, though his attack had been assisted by a company of the 101st Machine-Gun Battalion throughout; with his right unsupported, the advance-guard commander reported the situation to the brigadier with a request for assistance. The latter had previously repeated his emphatic order to press the attack, believing that the enemy screen was a thin one; but on receipt of full information regarding the check to the leading elements, he lost no time in giving the advance-guard commander the help on his right which the latter had all along confidently expected and now was urgently demanding. To Logan he sent the following order at 10.35 o'clock: .

Headquarters 51st Infantry Brigade, July 22, 1918.

10.35 o'clock, Message No. 6

To Commanding Officer, 101st Infantry.

Colonel Parker reports that his advance line held up by machine-gun fire coming from about the right front of his line, or from your left front. Advance as rapidly as possible and take these in the flank. I have already informed you of the fact that prisoners report machine-gun ammunition almost exhausted. Remaining Germans in our front are reported also without food since retreat started. Push thing through.

Shelton, C. G.

"At the same time (10.55 o'clock), he sent to Parker the following message of reassurance and encouragement:

Cannot use artillery preparation just now on line in your front. Position of leading elements too uncertain. Have directed 101st Infantry to assist you in flanking them, and artillery will commence on areas immediately in rear at once. Under existing circumstances I believe this will enable you to make the final shove that will drive them out. It is highly important that they be driven out. Advance will probably be easy after that. I am also sending one platoon of artillery into Logan's sector in an attempt to bring direct fire upon machine-gun nests now in your front.

Shelton, C. G.

"From the advance battalion, 102nd Infantry, strong patrols had crept forward through the open wheat fields and along a creek bottom; they had secured a foothold at Epieds before 6.30 o'clock as a message from the patrol leader indicated.² But in general, though small groups clung for a while to their initial gains, the morning attack presently broke down in the face of the enemy's heavy and skillful machine-gun fire from the nests in Epieds, from others hidden in the wheat, and in Trugny Wood on the right. Nor did the advance elements of the 52d Brigade on the left fare any better, the leading battalions losing heavily. On the right the 39th French Division reported that it was held solidly (at 10.30 a.m.) on a line running through Barbillon Forest, but

²The message is here reproduced for its human as well as its military-historical interest. The whole party was captured by the enemy shortly after the message was forwarded.

expected to attack again at 12.45; on the left the 167th French Division could not progress past the stubborn resistance of the German garrison in La Goutterie Farm, which, like every point of their general line, fairly bristled with machine guns.

"But again the 26th tried it, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon of the 22nd. The 101st Infantry, getting into action on the right, attempted to penetrate Trugny Wood; the 102nd Infantry, its strength sadly reduced, pushed once more against the village, after an artillery preparation.

Detachments Co. D., Co. A., 6.30 A.M.

In south edge of Epieds

1. Am here with 20 "A" men, Lts. Oates and Milspaugh, and about 25 "D" men with Lts. Bushy and Jewel.
2. Co. "B" has converged away to my right. The Boches are in north edge of town, but retiring little by little.
3. Cannot advance, as Boches are strong with machine guns ahead. Will wait here till 2d line reaches me. We need ammunition and medical aid.

Daniel W. Strickland

Capt. Co. "D"

"Detachments from the 101st Engineers aided in the attempt of 51st Brigade; while the 52nd Brigade, on the left, flung itself against Epieds. But nothing was accomplished. Once more the enemy resistance proved too strong. During the night the 101st Infantry was forced to withdraw from the line it had reached; the losses elsewhere were severe.³ A holding line was established at nightfall, composed of miscellaneous elements—engineers and pioneer platoons being mingled with the meager infantry forces; and a darkness came down which seemed dark, indeed, as the enemy artillery fire played on the woods where the two brigades and the forward batteries were lying.⁴

"Message from Division Surgeon to Division Headquarters, dated 10.30 o'clock, July 23, states:

"Casualties passing through advanced dressing station for 24 hours—6 o'clock 22nd July, 1918, to 6 o'clock 23rd July, 1918:

Wounded	565
Gassed	368
Sick and exhausted	293
Total	1226

³ A message from the commanding officer of the advance battalion, 102d Infantry, dated at 5 p.m. says: "On reconnaissance of ground, I find that Trugny has Boches there. The town of Epieds is loaded with guns. The patch of woods that was shelled by our artillery has all of ten heavy machine guns. It is impossible to advance with the troops here. Rau has about 100 men left out of his battalion; I have less than 200."

⁴ Special Situation Report from C. G. 52d Infantry Brigade (Cole) states: "The troops have been under a heavy shell-fire and machine-gun fire during most of the night. . . . More than 1000 shells were fired in the vicinity of my P. C. last night. . . . The brigade is greatly reduced in strength, probably not more than 2400 effectives. The men have now been marching and fighting for four days, part of the time at night, and no time have they been able to get any sleep."

"During the night a change of plan was decided on. It is true that Army and Corps orders of the moment enjoined a continuation of the push straight forward; the Division Commander was reminded of this both by Shelton and the Chief of Staff. But with a full understanding of the situation, knowing the futility of a head-on attack under the circumstances, which would have attained, as a certainty, only a large loss of life, General Edwards determined to risk a variation from existing orders, believing that other methods would attain the desired result more surely and at smaller cost. Briefly, therefore, instead of sending the 51st Brigade straight against the Epieds-Trugny Wood positions, he decided to essay flanking methods. Borrowing a little of the field assigned to the French on the right, he determined to thrust the 101st Infantry into Trugny Wood like a wedge, farther to the south, turning the left flank of the enemy's line. In person, verbally, he gave the necessary instructions. The 101st Infantry was ordered to push forward resolutely and persistently in the new direction. Fatigue of the men, difficulty of maneuver, heavy resistance were not to count. And the response on the regiment's part to the General's injunctions was taken as a good indication of the morrow's success.

"Confirmed in this decision by orders from the Corps⁵ which demanded the penetration of the enemy's line by a regiment in each division, the Division Commander issued the necessary orders for such an attack, which was to be followed by an exploitation by the other regiments in line,⁶ and, following verbal by formal written orders, designated the 101st Infantry as the unit to carry out the operation.

"At 6 a.m., after a thorough artillery preparation, the 101st Infantry moved forward. A detachment of two companies, 101st Engineers, operating as infantry, maneuvered on the left and center toward Epieds. For several hours the infantry essayed to make progress against the same solid resistance which had marked the conflicts of the 22nd, but in the end the 101st was forced back to its original position, being obliged to leave some of its wounded on the field.

"Earlier in the day the Corps, realizing that the Division must be strengthened in numbers if it was to carry the line forward, had assigned the 111th Infantry (of the 56th Brigade, 28th Division) as Division Reserve for July 23 only. It also directed that the 26th take over the entire Corps front, pursuant to which the Division Commander caused orders to be issued by which the 51st Infantry Brigade should take over the Division's front,⁷ while the 52d Brigade, strengthened by two battalions of the 111th Infantry, should assemble preparatory to relieving the 167th French Division.⁸ On the heels of these arrangements, however, came orders from the Corps at about 18.30 o'clock,⁹

⁵ Field Orders No. 20, Headquarters First Army Corps.

⁶ Field Orders No. 59, July 22, 22.30 o'clock.

⁷ By Field Orders No. 21, First Army Corps, 12.30 o'clock, July 23, 1918.

⁸ Field Orders No. 60, July 23, 16.00 o'clock.

⁹ Field Orders No. 22, First Army Corps, July 23, 1918, 19.00 o'clock.

directing an attack by both the 26th and the 167th, so previous orders had to be revoked. But about 6.30 o'clock in the evening a staff officer from the Corps¹⁰ brought word that the whole of the 56th Brigade was placed at the disposal of the Division Commander, who was directed to place it at once in the line, in order to comply with current Army orders and drive the line forward. The new troops were to relieve the 52nd Brigade, which was to be promptly reorganized with a view to employing its units in carrying the advance forward.

"All efforts were made to bring the new troops (111th, 112th Infantry) into position, the movement commencing late in the day of the 23rd. It should be remembered that 'up front' the day's efforts had been disappointing. On the right the 101st Infantry had not been able to make good its advance into Trugny Wood, while the remainder of the forward infantry had effected no appreciable gains, gallant efforts by the 52nd Brigade to get forward having resulted only in the attack being broken up and hurled back in some disorder. The German rear-guard resistance held solidly. But the Division Commander drove hard. With fresh troops at his disposal, he employed all means available to reorganize his advance immediately and launch a new blow against the German resistance. The 56th Brigade arrived without rations and having concluded a long march; the Brigade Commander was unfamiliar with the ground and the situation; one of his regiments was in Corps reserve. But he was directed to overcome all these obstacles, and was afforded all possible assistance at Division Headquarters, staff officers were assigned as guides, rations were furnished the new arrivals; the one consideration was to get the battalions in position for an advance at 4.05 o'clock the following morning, one battalion, 112th Infantry, being designated to pass through the 101st Infantry in the right sub-sector, the remainder of the brigade being assigned to the relief of the 52nd Brigade on the left. All night the new troops were pushed forward—a night of the greatest strain imaginable, coming as it did on top of the inconclusive fighting of the day and of the day previous.

"Dawn brought varied news. With the coming of daylight the Commanding General, 56th Brigade, reported that he had been unable to get his battalions into position at 'H' hour and so must delay his attack. But from the French on the left, at almost the same moment, came news of a different color. Advancing after an artillery preparation, elements of the 167th Division had found that the enemy had withdrawn from their front, and that the French cavalry patrols had gone forward on reconnaissance and to reestablish contact. Immediately a change in the Division's plans was made. The morning's attack was declared off; messages to Shelton and Weigel¹¹ urged their brigades forward at once—they were to crowd ahead and get contact by every means possible. Throughout the day the forward movement was

¹⁰ Letter No. 130, G-3, Headquarters, First Army Corps.

¹¹ C. G., 56th Infantry Brigade.

rushed, for early it became evident that the enemy had withdrawn from Barbillon Forest, Trugny Wood, and from Epieds. To the 101st Machine-Gun Battalion (motorized) the Division Commander gave a mission such as would usually fall to divisional cavalry. With right of way over all other troops, the machine-gunners were to press through to the Jaulgonne road with directions to intercept or hamper the enemy's retreat. The sorely battered 52nd Infantry Brigade, its fine work completed for the present, was relieved and had withdrawn to the vicinity of Etrepilly, west of the Chateau-Thierry-Soissons highway by late afternoon; but on the part of all the rest of the Division there was a surge forward; each combat element eager to close with the enemy, every man smarting under the check which the infantry had received in front of Epieds and in bloody Trugny Wood. By afternoon, with the 102nd Infantry again in the lead, the columns of the 51st Infantry Brigade were on the edge of La Fere Forest, where its left rested five hundred yards to the east of La Logette Pond. Toward evening battalions of the 56th Brigade were got into the advance-guard position; the artillery assigned to the brigade was in close support; and the 101st Machine-Gun Battalion (checked in its rapid advance) bivouacked close to Shelton's Headquarters in Grange Marie Farm.

"While it was known that a brigade of the 42nd Division was intended to arrive in the area that day (July 24) by motor-truck, and effect the relief of the 51st and 56th Brigades, while arrangements were in hand to have the newcomers take up the pursuit at dawn on July 25,¹² nevertheless the advance must be kept up without relaxation. Steadily forward, therefore, had Shelton pushed his battalions until darkness was at hand, when the impossibility of reconnaissance and the necessity of taking up positions in readiness for deployment into approach formations made a further advance in column for the moment impracticable. At nightfall, therefore, the infantry halted in La Fere Forest, awaiting detailed orders. From Divisional Headquarters, moreover, had been dispatched the following message, which gave Shelton the most specific instructions possible, and confirm him not only in his action of halting in place in La Fere Wood, but also in the belief that the relief of his exhausted troops was at hand:

Message No. Hq. 26th Div., 24 July, 1918. 14.00 o'clock
To: Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade.

1. The infantry of the 26th Division will be relieved during the night 24/25 July by a brigade of the 42d Division. This relief will be accomplished so as to enable the brigade of the 42d Division to take up the pursuit of the enemy at dawn, 25 July, 1918.

2. The 51st Brigade will remain in place under cover until further orders.

3. You will immediately report in the most expeditious way the location of your units. Telephone connection with the Divisional P. C. should be obtained at the earliest practicable hour.

By Command of Major-General Edwards:

Duncan K. Major, Jr.

Chief of Staff

¹² Field Orders No. 63, July 24, 1918, 16.45 o'clock.

"With what feelings, therefore, must Shelton have received the subsequent orders¹³ which, owing to the couriers' difficulty on the congested roads, did not reach him till midnight. The Division Chief of Staff, who had arrived at Grange Marie Farm about the same time as the orders, insisted that the following directions should be taken literally, as expressing the Corps' desire:

"The 1st Corps is to be pushed forward to-night without cessation. A supreme effort is to be made to attack and take Sergy not later than 2 o'clock on the morning of July 25, and to push on without delay to the plateau beyond.

"The Sergy Plateau must be reached just prior to the break of day. Accomplishment of this will permit the Cavalry Corps to pass through and effectively break up a hard-pressed and retreating enemy. A complete victory is at hand.

"The 26th Division (less 52nd Brigade) and the 56th Brigade will push forward on Sergy and the plateau to the east of Sergy."

"To this project Shelton opposed objections with the blunt frankness of the commander on the ground who knows conditions. It was physically impossible even to get his battalions in formation to start the advance before dawn; the artillery plans had not been made; he had no instructions as to supply or evacuation; there was no chance for reconnaissance; his troops were utterly exhausted. At the very hour that this order was delivered, the German artillery was drenching La Fere Forest with gas and lacing the wood roads with high-explosive shell. And when the Chief of Staff insisted, Shelton, in the presence of his regimental commanders, demanded an autographed confirmation.

"What the Chief of Staff composed in answer to this request has a quaintly human interest. His message ran:

Hq. 26th Division
0.35 o'clock, 25 July, 1918

From: C. of S.
To: C. G. 51st Infantry Brigade.
Subject: Farther Advance.

1. You will make every preparation to attack at H hour 25 July, 1918. H hour may be as early as 4.00 o'clock.

2. Notice to attack will be announced from Division Headquarters.

D. K. Major, Jr.
Chief of Staff.

"The fact that this order was not signed 'by Command' made it a semblance of an order, and nothing more. It evidenced that ready ingenuity, property of all good soldiers, in reconciling on paper, at least, any disparity between real conditions at the front and assumed conditions at the rear. 'H' hour never was announced; though officers from every unit in the brigade and from the artillery waited at Grange Marie

¹³ Field Orders No. 64, 24 July, 1918, 20.30 o'clock.

Farm until three hours after the moment they were directed to be in Sergy.

"The day saw the 167th French Division make its way into Beuvardes, while their smart, well-horsed cavalry patrols got forward into La Fere Forest; away on the right the 39th French Division, emerging from Barbillon Forest, were forced to spend time and strength in forcing a way through the village of Le Charmel. The infantry of the 42nd Division began to arrive; and during the late afternoon and evening the 51st Infantry Brigade, and also the 56th, gave place to the newcomers on the line through La Fere Forest, Fary Farm, and thence to the Jaulgonne Road.

"The fight was over, so far as the riflemen and machine gunners were concerned. The new battalions got to their places, and command passed to the Commanding General, 42nd Division, at 19 o'clock, July 25.

"The fight was over, with eighteen kilometers of ground gained in the face of stubborn resistance. The American Commander-in-Chief had visited the Division and praised its work; the French Army Commander, after twitting the Division Commander with having ventured to deviate from army orders, the while broadly smiling his approval of a move which accomplished a purpose and saved lives, singled out the 26th as exemplifying the best characteristics of the American troops; the local French municipal authorities, from whose doors the Division had helped avert the German flood, penned testimonials eloquent of their gratitude. Perhaps, indeed, that which made the soldiers realize most vividly that they had helped to stem, not only a military, but a national peril, was the sight of the peasants creeping back to their wrecked villages, eager and able to start life anew, thanks to *les Américains*, even before the troops had completed their march along the littered roadways toward the rear."

The tired, suffering infantry and the machine gun organizations of the Division were now withdrawn for rest and reorganization, but there was to be no rest as yet for the artillery, engineers, signal troops and ammunition train of the Division. Three units stayed with the 42nd Division to carry on the attack.

It will be remembered that a good part of the old 1st Vermont Infantry Regiment (13 officers and 700 men) had gone to make up, with some troops from the Massachusetts Coast Artillery (six officers, 234 enlisted men), the 101st Ammunition Train. Here, at least, was a combat unit carrying a preponderance of Vermont soldiers, and it is a proud record which these men spread on the pages of our history.

During the period when its own division was in the line the 101st Ammunition Train worked tirelessly and with the utmost degree of cool determination to keep the guns supplied with the ammunition so vitally necessary. In this they never failed, pulling load after load of ammunition to the very gun breeches of the blazing Line. Weary

unto death after the strenuous days and nights of the preceding week, the 101st Train had a right to expect that it would be relieved for rest with the infantry of the Division. If there was any dismay felt over the order that doomed the haggard men to eight additional days of danger and heartbreaking effort, it was never expressed. They, with the indefatigable artillery, and their comrades of the engineers and signal men, carried on with the fresh division and did their work with such devotion as to earn the commendation of General Aultman of the Artillery Brigade. In General Aultman's report of the action of his Division the following paragraph is a memento to the courage and driving energy of the Vermonters who simply did not know how to stop:

"The service of the ammunition throughout the action was satisfactory. At only one time was there any shortage or prospective shortage of ammunition, and in this instance the difficulty was remedied before the reserve at the batteries was encroached upon. The 101st Ammunition Train, supplemented by the personnel of the 101st Trench Mortar Battery, functioned admirably throughout the entire period.

"The spirit shown by the personnel of the brigade (51st F. A.) was eminently satisfactory, and typified the high character of the American soldier. The batteries performed their duties with alertness and energy. Even after the members of the brigade saw their infantry withdrawn to rest, while they themselves were required to go on, they did so with unflagging spirit and untiring zeal. Due to this spirit the batteries were never late in getting into positions, calls for fire were answered in the shortest possible time; and even toward the end of the operations, when the change of positions north from Sergy to Chery-Chartreuve was made, the zeal and energy of the officers and men was such that the batteries were in position before the main body of the infantry of the 4th Division arrived abreast of them."

On the night of July 25-26, the Infantry of the 26th Division and the 56th Brigade were relieved by the 84th Brigade of the 42nd Division (Brig.-Gen. R. A. Brown, N.A.). At the same time the 83rd Brigade, the 42nd Division (Brig.-Gen. M. J. Lenihan, N.A.), relieved the 167th Division (French), thus placing the 42nd Division on the entire 1st Corps front.

As a part of this plan, the Divisional Artillery of the 42nd Division was to reinforce the 51st F. A. Brigade on the night of July 25-26. The extension of the divisional front of the 42nd Division, however, resulted in diverting the 42nd Divisional Artillery to the support of the 83rd Brigade, leaving the 51st F. A. Brigade in support of the 84th Infantry.

The command passed from the 26th Division to the 42nd Division upon the passage of the first units of the latter through the front line of the 26th Division, this actually taking place on the morning of July 26. In the foregoing operations, while the command post of the brigade was frequently at a considerable distance from Division Headquarters, liaison was maintained therewith through conferences at Divi-

sion Headquarters, and through visits of the Division Commander and the Chief of Staff to the forward Brigade P. C.

On the afternoon of July 26, plans were made to support the attack on our right of the 39th French Division and the 3rd American Division. The artillery preparation was made, and the infantry advance found that the enemy had withdrawn across the Ourcq. After reconnaissance on the morning of July 27, batteries were moved on the night of July 27-28 to positions in the vicinity of Esperance Farm, Four-a-Verre, La Croix Blanche Farm, and Croix Rouge Farm, covering with their fire the plateau north and east of Sergy. During the period from the morning of July 28 to the morning of August 1, with the exception of a slight forward move by two heavy artillery battalions, the brigade remained in position, and engaged in repeated artillery demonstrations in connection with infantry attacks on the heights to the north and east of Sergy. Its special mission during this time was neutralization of machine guns which enfiladed any infantry attack to the north and east. The neutralization of these points was especially necessary in view of the slowness of the advance of the troops on our right by whom they could be taken in reverse, and in whose sector they lay. Heavy concentrations were also placed upon the vicinity of the Chateau de Nesle, Nesle and the Ferme de Camp, which were reported to contain enemy organizations.

At 9 o'clock, July 30, the 84th Brigade attacked the heights north of Sergy. Artillery preparation commenced at 8 o'clock, and was continued throughout the operations. Bois de Pelger and Bois de la Planchette were to be held under heavy fire prior to, during, and after the operation, in order to protect the right flank of the infantry attack. This program was not adhered to, and the fire on these points was lifted in accordance with the verbal request of the infantry commander. The attack failed.

On July 31 another attack was planned in conjunction with the troops on our right. The artillery plan was similar to that of the previous days. The preparation was to start at 16.30. At 16.20 the infantry commander gave orders to stop all artillery fire. Five minutes later, the infantry brigade commander requested fire to be placed on all points except the Bois de Pelger and Bois de la Planchette. With this exception the program was fired. At 18.10 a repetition of part of the program was requested and given, and at 18.18 a request was made to concentrate on Bois de Pelger and Bois de la Planchette all possible fire and to continue the same until further order. It is understood that the attack did not progress, and fire was later ordered to cease.

On August 1 the brigade prepared an attack of the 84th Brigade, which was to advance on the heights north of Sergy in conjunction with the 32nd Division on its right. The artillery preparation was fired throughout, and the advance was successful.

As a result the enemy withdrew on the night of August 1-2, and on the night of August 2-3 all batteries were moved forward to posi-

tions in the valley of the Ourcq, the light artillery north of the stream, and the heavy artillery south of it. The brigade P. C. was moved to Sergy early on the morning of August 3, when it developed that the enemy's withdrawal was more extensive than at first indicated. The brigade P. C. was at once moved to Nesle, and the entire brigade started forward in support of the infantry.

During this movement, the 8th Brigade of the 4th Division (Brig.-Gen. E. E. Booth, N.A.) passed through and relieved the 84th Brigade of the 42nd Division.

At 14.15 o'clock August 3, telephonic orders were received (later confirmed by F. O. No. 26, 4th Division) for this brigade to occupy a position for the defense of the line marked by Hills 204.8 and 210. Positions were immediately reconnoitered and batteries placed in position by nightfall, the light artillery east and west of Chery-Chartreuve, and the heavy artillery in the vicinity of Chartreuve Farm. Brigade P. C. was established at Dole. This order placed the brigade in a defensive position, and relieved it from any further mobile mission with the 4th Division.

It later transpired that it was not intended to move the brigade into these positions, but to make the reconnaissance and prepare for occupation. The order was, however, explicit, and was obeyed without delay or question. The positions taken commanded towns and heights north of the Vesle.

At 14 o'clock on August 4, forward observers of the brigade noticed heavy movements of enemy troops in these areas. This was reported to the heavy artillery of the 67th Brigade; but, as this regiment was not prepared to fire thereon, the 51st Brigade took the targets under fire. The final fire of the 51st F. A. Brigade was by the 3rd Battalion of the 103rd Field Artillery upon German organizations north of the Vesle.

At 17 o'clock, August 4, verbal orders from the Commanding General, 4th Division, confirmed by Field Orders No. 26, relieved the brigade from duty with the 4th Division, and directed it to proceed to rest billets. The movement commenced at midnight, August 4.

In the language of the soldiers the men of the 26th Division had gone "all out." For nearly twenty days they had endured all the punishment that the heavily concentrated German artillery could inflict upon men who had little or no shelter from its effect. During the last week of this period they had successfully carried out that which was practically a continuous assault requiring heroic courage; moreover, they had fought the last long phase of the battle almost without rest or sleep, and with only the scanty rations that came up over hazardous routes from the rear to the front. The last advances of the New Englanders had been accomplished by sheer will power and "nerve" and now this place in the line was filled by men from the 42nd Division. Relieved at last of the terrific strain and responsibility the full effect of utter physical exhaustion fell upon the soldiers and they staggered toward

their rest areas in the rear more dead than alive. A Vermont officer writing in his diary described the scene:

"Late in the afternoon (the twenty-sixth of July), the infantry and machine gun outfits from the 42nd Division began to come up, and we knew that, at last, we were to be relieved. At the moment our troops were spread along the nearer edge of the woods of La Fere. The men were stolidly confirmed in the belief that they were not to be relieved and patiently awaited the orders that would again send them forward into the sweep of the German machine guns. From somewhere a rumor or belief had sprung up that this was to be the last battle of the war and that our divisions were to be pushed forward and forward until used up in the desperate attempt to smash out a complete victory. But the new troops were coming and it meant a breathing space, at least.

"One by one the arriving units of the 42nd took over our positions. There was little formality in accomplishing this relief: the newcomers simply moved into the woods, our men got up and staggered to the rear, and the men from the 42nd lay down in their places.

"It had been determined to march our outfit (102nd Machine Gun Battalion) to a bivouac on the crest of the hill overlooking Chateau Thierry from the north, a distance, perhaps, of eight or nine miles from the line, but the men were so nearly exhausted that no attempt was made to get them farther back than to some spot where they would be reasonably safe for the night from the Boche artillery.

"Our route was over the same ground on which we had so recently advanced and there were many grim reminders of this fact. Trugny Wood was a litter of bodies, fragments of bloody clothing, bandages, broken equipment and the wilting leaves and branches raked from the trees by shrapnel and high explosive shell. The evening was warm and a gruesome odor permeated the place. It was even worse in Trugny and Epieds where the corpses of Yankees and Germans lay in indiscriminate confusion, just as they had fallen in the fighting on the twenty-first and twenty-second. The burial squads had been at work in the wheat fields in front of the villages locating the men who had fallen and marking the location of each body by thrusting the dead man's rifle upright into the earth beside the corpse. The rifle stocks showing above the level of the wheat stalks gave some indication of how severe our losses had been in the fighting to throw the enemy out of these two towns. I noticed many of our dead lay in the roadside ditches, evidently they had vainly endeavored to get forward by creeping along the narrow gutters. There was not a yard of ground in the whole valley that was not swept by fire from the machine guns of the enemy.

"Near an orchard in the village of Epieds we passed a big German howitzer captured by our infantry.¹⁴

"Just beyond the valley and in the fields and woods, near Breteuil Farm, we went into bivouac for the night. There was no food, excepting a few scraps of emergency rations which some of the men had

¹⁴ This gun now stands on the Common at Boston, Mass.

saved, but they were too utterly weary to mind. Those who could find blankets or any sort of cover crawled underneath and slept, while others not so fortunate slept on the bare ground with no protection but their soiled and ragged uniforms.

"With two other officers of the battalion I helped select a spot at the wood's edge for our own bivouac. The light was nearly gone and I was without a blanket, but observed one hanging over the side of a wrecked ammunition wagon some distance from the road and appropriated it. Returning in the darkness I went, as I supposed, to the spot where I had left my friends and after some stumbling about came at length upon two blanket-covered figures and, rolling up in my own cover I lay down between them and immediately went to sleep. Imagine my feelings when on awakening in the morning I discovered that my two companions were the corpses of two Moroccan soldiers! They had been dead for days, if not for weeks. In fact I could scarcely account for their presence there in the American zone unless they had perished at the time when the German offensive rolled down to the Marne weeks before. My friends I found sleeping soundly some yards away, and they got a certain grim amusement from the incident when they were told of it."

During that day and the next the battle-weary brigades moved listlessly to the rear. They passed finally from the area filled with the dreadful reminders of the recent advance and into the pleasant valley of the Marne at a point where it had not been damaged greatly by battle. La Ferte-sous-Jouarre was the central town in the area where the 26th Division was to rest for a few days. It was a pleasant location and a paradise indeed to these men who were endeavoring to forget the sights, stench and sufferings of a great battle. For a few days the soldiers moved about apathetically with dull eyes and weary bodies. Every reveille roll call was a tragic reminder of the fresh gaps in their ranks, and nights brought in place of the rest they needed only horrible, nightmarish visions of strife, so that the wakeful were startled from time to time by the yell of some dream-ridden sleeper. But food and rest and clean flowing water to bathe in gradually gave relief to the pressure and in an astonishingly short time the area swarmed with cheerful, alert men, who shouted, joked and sang quite as if one of the greatest battles of history was not less than a week behind them.

With the exception of a few cases of a sickness known as "trench fever" the New Englanders were in superb physical condition. Lean to the point of gauntness, with brown skins drawn tight across jaws and cheek bones, they looked, to the uninformed, a bit overdrawn and overtrained. As a matter of fact they were as nearly tireless as human beings can well become. Individually and collectively they knew the value of economy of motion and had learned how to conserve their strength so that it would endure.

At this time a few officers and men who showed evidence of having approached the breaking point rather too closely were given short leaves

of absence to visit Paris. There are few contrasts more utterly amazing than that of coming from the horrors and filth and hardship of battle into the luxurious surroundings of a fine European hotel with all that it meant by way of baths, clean beds, perfect meals and the society of the great French city. All France was enthusiastic over the American fighting men at this time, and Paris, in particular, seemed to feel that the Americans alone had turned the Hun invasion from its gates. Lucky was the man who held one of the coveted leave slips! And bitter the moment when he had to leave the joys of a brief holiday and make his way back to his organization. Small wonder, for, to many of them, this interlude in the grim program of war was the last they should ever see or know of cleanliness and comfort, of the society of a friendly people, of any life less harsh than that of the battlefield.

Equipment and replacements of men and horses were needed. The losses of the Division during the Marne fighting had been 20 per cent of its total strength and re-organization was imperative before the New Englanders would be ready for further fighting.

In August, following the rest period on the Marne, the Yankee Division moved to an area more suitable for the particular form of training which they were now to have. The new headquarters were established as Mussy-sur-Seine.

The country was well adapted for drill and battle maneuvers conducted on the open warfare principles, and to exercises of this sort the Division devoted itself during the ensuing weeks. It was very apparent that the General Staff considered trench warfare at an end and contemplated preparing the Allied Armies for an offensive campaign involving combat principles quite different from those required by an army dug in and merely defending its ground. In truth the Aisne-Marne battle, still rumbling and thundering along the Aisne, had inaugurated the new campaign and it was the army plan to maintain the pressure, giving the enemy no opportunity to rest or establish himself.

The weather during this period was fine and agreeable. The men took up the new schedule with almost their old-time interest and energy. The food was abundant and good; billets were comfortable, and there was time for games and recreation. Replacements of men and guns came up to fill the gaps made by the German gunners at Chateau Thierry. Many of the replacements were men from the South, and in camps and bivouac the soft, slow speech of the Southland mingled with the characteristic accents of the "Yankee." The newcomers were fine chaps, likable and friendly, and the organizations to which they were assigned took them in and made them their own. While the system of organization and personnel undoubtedly made it very difficult to maintain local pride in local organizations, it served a good purpose in breaking down sectional antipathies among the Americans themselves and men from the North and South, the East and the West came to

know that, beneath certain superficialities of speech and manner, all were alike in thought and ideal.

For two long, sunshiny weeks the Division worked out its problems in wood and stubble field, learning how to maintain the all-important communication systems between the dispersed units of its combat organizations and the equally essential liaison between headquarters at the front and headquarters at the rear.

On August 28 fresh orders came to the Division and, overnight, baggage was packed and loaded and the troops marched quietly away from their pleasant villages to go on board trains which picked them up at scattered, isolated country stations. A battalion moving by its orders would find itself arriving after dark in the cinder-littered yard of a railway station. Guards would immediately be posted to prevent the men from wandering away and, some time between darkness and dawn, a tiny French troop train would slide quietly into the siding, and guns, horses, and combat wagons would go aboard with a facility which was now a matter of habit. By morning the railway yard would be as empty and deserted as on the preceding day with, perhaps, only a few scraps of chocolate paper or cigarette stubs scattered about the corners to show that a thousand men had been that way. To the veterans these secret, lightless, nocturnal movements spoke of battle and the front lines as clearly as written orders would have done. They were "on their way" and one man's guess as to their destination and the action that awaited them was exactly as good as another's.

CASUALTIES, OFFENSIVE COMMENCED JULY 18, 1918

	Killed	Seriously Wounded	Slightly Wounded	Gassed Severely	Gassed Slightly	Missing	Total
Division Headquarters .....	...	1	1	...	...	...	2
101st Machine Gun Battalion	8	8	26	...	1	...	43
101st Infantry	54	127	111	20	232	41	585
102nd Infantry	139	415	35	44	17	308	958
102nd Machine Gun Battalion ...	13	2	70	13	...	13	111
103rd Infantry	176	307	290	18	335	74	1200
104th Infantry	115	331	151	54	55	54	760
103rd Machine Gun Battalion ...	18	3	83	8	...	10	122
101st Field Artillery	19	7	18	6	10	...	60
102nd Field Artillery	23	19	13	2	3	1	61
103rd Field Artillery	13	5	42	...	2	...	62
101st Trench Mortar Battery ...	1	...	2	...	...	...	3
101st Engineers	8	18	47	2	26	1	102
101st Field Signal Battalion	5	...	2	2	2	...	11
101st Ammunition Train	2	2	2	...	...	...	6
101st Sanitary Train .....	...	...	3	...	16	...	19
51st F. A. Brigade Headquarters	...	...	1	...	...	...	1
Totals	594	1245	897	169	699	502	4106

This does not include the evacuation of sick and exhausted, about 1200.

CHAPTER V

THE YANKEES AT ST. MIHIEL

The Chateau Thierry Salient had been reduced, but the St. Mihiel Salient, beginning at the right of the Verdun defenses, presented a somewhat different problem, and one which, considered from all points, was likely to be infinitely more difficult to solve. This salient had been established for four years. This fact alone certainly indicated that the natural strongholds of the territory would be as completely strengthened by artificial defenses as the best engineering skill, with plenty of time at its disposal, could possibly make them. This was known to be true.

The rough, wooded plateau country fringing the vast plain of the Woevre offered splendid defensive positions. It was a country of sharp, wooded hills and ravines, and the Germans had made good use of abundant time and supplies to fortify the salient with concrete "pill boxes," dugouts, and gun emplacements. Great bands of barbed wire had been stretched through the woods and across the slopes. Well garrisoned by determined troops the salient might well be regarded as practically impregnable.

Yet the Americans had long had the reduction of this salient before them as a task which some time was to be peculiarly their own. One heard it discussed at the mess tables by American officers, who talked of the St. Mihiel Salient with more than a trace of proprietary interest; one heard of it in Paris from members of the civil population who anticipated the day when *les Américains* would drive the Boche from the last salient—everywhere one went the impression prevailed that the reduction of the menacing indentation was a task reserved for American forces.

Hitherto the American divisions had operated with French divisions and had been included in the French Armies acting under French command, but following Chateau Thierry and its notable successes, the time seemed ripe for the Americans to try their mettle without these safeguards. Accordingly the 1st American Army was organized, and the men of Vermont, fighting in the ranks of the 26th Division found themselves a unit of the 5th Corps of the 1st Army, which, toward the last of August and during the early part of September, began moving forward to establish itself in readiness to attack before the formidable barricades of the salient. So the Americans were at last upon their own responsibility, with a difficult and complicated task to perform. Apparently there was much doubt expressed in the conferences of the Allied Staff concerning the ability of the young Army to carry out successfully the severe requirements of the problem, for General Pershing encountered much opposition to his proposal and had to counter many protests before approval was reluctantly forthcoming.

No one of the Allied experts doubted the American fighting ability—that quality had been amply proven—but they questioned whether or not the Yankees had sufficient experience to enable them to conduct a big attack through all the complexities of preparation, supply, troop movements—in short, to do the staff work. There was also, a desire to keep the units of the American forces mingled with those of the Allies which was based on other ambitions, but the lusty son of Mars had outgrown his novitiate and fairly earned the right to fight “on his own.”

From the entraining points about Châtillon-sur-Seine the 26th Division moved by rail to the Bar-le-Duc area where the men left the railway and began a series of night marches which brought them to the rear of that portion of the line from which they were to advance on the morning of “the Day.” The night marches were conducted under depressing conditions. The weather, hitherto warm and sunny, had changed for the worse; chilly, cloudy days succeeded one another, and a miserably cold, persistent rain added infinitely to the disagreeable character of the operation. Every road that could be used to get men and guns and supplies forward to the salient was crowded full, night after night, with hurrying columns of infantry, trucks, guns and caissons. The roads available were comparatively few and this fact added to the nightly congestion. Extreme caution was absolutely necessary in order to prevent enemy aeroplanes from gathering significant information concerning the tremendous activity of the Americans; one glimpse at the swarming countryside and a German observer would have a clue which the enemy staff could not misread. No lights were shown; even the flares of matches and the glow of cigarettes were carefully and rigidly suppressed. During the daylight hours the vast army lay concealed in woods, the men finding scant protection from the cold drizzle, and sleeping when they could. Not a man, horse, or gun cart was visible. After dark the long columns crept out from shelter to the highways and, after marching all night, withdrew before dawn came to some near patch of woods, there to lie hidden for another day.

By September 3 the Division had arrived in place with headquarters established at Sommedieue.

The area to be attacked by the Division was originally selected to be part of the line lying between Haudimont and Mont-sous-Les-Cotes, and immediately the organization commanders began the task of reconnoitering the ground and fitting their battle plans together. The outlook was hopeful, for this area seemed to offer no very difficult obstacles. But three villages lay within the area to be subjected, Bonzee, Fresnes, and Etain, all situated on the flat plain of the Woevre. Farther out the plain gave way to the heights of Briey. From the plateau, where the Americans rested, Les Eparges thrust its menacing and dominating height outward into the valley. The terrain presented but little cover wherein the enemy could prepare the formidable strong points which were always difficult to overcome. The officers, plotting the ground

on their maps, drew long breaths of relief, especially when the announcement was made that numerous tanks were to be assigned to help smash out the routes for the advancing infantry. But alas for their hopes and for their half-formed plans—so favorable an opportunity was not for them.

Even while the councils were being held a courier brought orders to move the Division to the sector lying to the right of Sommedieue, and here they were to find the familiar, dreaded obstacles. The entire plans affecting the assault on the salient had been altered and the change of the divisional front occurred in accordance with the new project.

The next night — September 4 — the Division moved over and relieved a French Division of dismounted cavalry (2nd French Cavalry Division).

The new sector had a formidable appearance. Ravines, notably the Ravin de France, thick woods, brushy slopes where shell craters gave ideal cover to the machine guns so fatal to advancing infantry. barbed wire and jagged steel stakes in belts and loops and tangled, tearing, rusty masses, all these were here. The ground over which the infantry and machine gunners must advance was a veritable jungle; the confusion of rent trees and earth cunningly increased by all the devilish devices that military engineering knowledge can supply for such occasions. Stoutly defended, the German positions on the Meuse plateau at Mouilly might be found impregnable by the finest assault troops on earth, as indeed the French had found them to be at the same spot in 1915, when division after division of *poilus* had thrown themselves forward to die in vain on those miserable slopes. The prospect could scarcely be regarded as reassuring, but the men worried little and wasted no time at all over the problems of the morrow. Life, with them, was now and had been for some months a day-to-day existence with no more reward for the apprehensive than it had for the most reckless optimist among them all.

The troops settled into their bivouacs in the woods in the vicinity of Mouilly with characteristic dispatch, even finding something akin to luxury in the ability to avail themselves of some sort of rough shelter against the wet storms which at this season swept across the country. Never were the units of the Division so closely packed in bivouac, for every yard of available space was utilized for men, guns or ammunition. Artillery was everywhere; black gun muzzles stared at one from every clump of bushes, while shells were piled here and there like cordwood. And still they came. Waking at night one heard the steady, muffled rumble of gun carriages, the creak of harness, the pulsing thunder of the huge ammunition trucks of the 101st Train bringing yet more ammunition into the sector which already resembled a huge ammunition dump. Whatever assistance the guns could give the infantry that, it was clear, the infantry was to have. Guns crowded forward into the infantry position, and as far to the rear as one could walk one found them squatting ominously behind their screens.

The plan of battle contemplated a crushing blow delivered against the western side of the salient. Hattonchatel and Vigneulles, two villages situated in the mouth of the salient, were the important objectives in any scheme of attack. Hattonchatel, perched high on the rim of the plateau, commanded a large portion of the plain of the Woivre; more important yet it controlled Vigneulles, the railhead of the supply system which fed and supported the enemy troops in the salient. The latter village lay at the base of the height. The Yankees, with a French Division on their right and another on their left, were to push to the crest of the plateau at Mouilly and undertake the strenuous task of driving the enemy off the long ridge and down to the plain. The long crest was heavily wooded and down its center ran a road—the Grand Tranchee de Calonne. The original plans intended that the Division in its advance, after mounting the crest should straddle this highway in its further advance. Something entirely different really occurred.

The orders that were to release the whole weight of men and metal came on the eleventh of September.

The artillery was to open at 1 o'clock; the infantry to go forward at 8 o'clock into the area that would at that hour, have been for seven terrible hours under the flail of the Allied batteries.

The attack had been carefully arranged and the details effecting complete coordination as thoroughly prepared as was possible without actual rehearsal. For days the machine gun, howitzer, artillery and auxiliary service specialists had been conferring with the infantry to the end that perfect cooperation would be possible during the day of battle.

The night of the eleventh came, black and rainy, dismal with wet, cold gusts that drenched the toiling infantry moving from the shelter of the woods to the line of departure. In line of battle from left to right lay the 104th Infantry, the 103rd and the 101st. The 102nd Regiment in reserve, close up, and at the right of the line, with the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, the Machine Gun Company of the 102nd Infantry, and the 101st Machine Gun Battalion (motorized).

At a minute before 1 o'clock on the morning of the twelfth an odd, indefinable impulse seemed to move in the blackness; it defied any attempt to locate it, or to fix upon its precise nature, one felt a prickling sensation at the roots of the hair and smelled the atmosphere of catastrophe. Men lying full length under the dripping bushes turned expectant faces rearward to watch the black curtain. In a few seconds that curtain was split and riddled with a darting edge of brilliant flame that danced and flickered across the horizon. A hollow, rushing, impetuous sound came sweeping up from the blazing line and passed overhead, ending in a series of thudding explosions inside the German lines. The barrage was on. For seven hours the hurricane of shell roared over with unabated fury. In the vivid light from the gun muzzles the infantry caught glimpses of the gun crews, the men stripped to the waist and laboring like slaves in the service of their weapons.

Dawn came, gray, wet and chill. At 8 o'clock the artillery ceased its uproar for long enough to shift to new targets and begin the "rolling barrage." In the smoke and din of this barrage the infantry rose from the soaked earth and went forward.

Deafened, stunned and unnerved by the ordeal they had been subjected to, the enemy troops had for a time neither the wit nor the courage to defend themselves. On the left of the American line, however, enemy machine guns were active from the outset and the 104th and 103rd Regiments suffered. The right of the line found progress easier and it was not until the Yankees came against the cement emplacements of the German line that their advance was seriously checked. At no point was the opposition to the American advance as heavy as had been expected. The enemy seemed to be in a state of indecision—hardly knowing whether to resist or retreat. It was discovered later, that though aware of the fact that an attack was planned upon the salient, the German Staff had not believed that it would so soon be delivered, and to that extent the enemy was unprepared and was easily pushed from positions that were naturally very strong. In truth, the defenders of the salient were precisely in the predicament of the French on the Chemin des Dames earlier in the year when the Germans had forced them from a natural stronghold weakly held.

The infantry continued its advance, however, throughout the morning, enveloping the machine gun nests as fast as they were encountered. In the middle of the forenoon the line halted while a battalion (102nd Infantry) passed through to the front and took up the attack, allowing the troops which had carried on to that point an opportunity to rest and reorganize.

During the afternoon a change in the original plans was decided upon. With the 2nd Division (French) the Yankees were to change the direction of their attack to the north with the village of Thillot as the objective. The orders for the change of direction had scarcely gone out when, at nightfall, fresh orders cancelling these were received from Corps Headquarters directing the Division to move with all possible speed along the road (Grande Tranchee de Calonne) to Hattonchatel, there to meet the troops of the 1st Division (United States) coming up from the south. With the two villages of Hattonchatel and Vignuelles in the hands of the Americans the mouth of the salient would effectively be closed and the retreat of all enemy forces within the area cut off. Since the orders demanded that the Division be in Hattonchatel at daylight no time could be lost. The village was some five miles distant; the Grande Tranchee de Calonne led straight to it, but through a heavy forest filled with troops of the enemy. There was no time for an advance in a formation which would allow the woods to be cleared, and a daring alternative was decided upon. A "flying column" of infantry and machine guns was to undertake the audacious task of slipping through the enemy line by way of the road and by rapid marching get in the enemy rear, capturing Hattonchatel and, if possible, Vignuelles

on the plain beneath. Moving in column the battalions would be nearly helpless to protect themselves against a sudden attack from the woods—a few, well-handled machine guns stationed at any one of a score of points along the Grande Tranchee could in the space of a minute, shatter the Yankee column and turn the road into a shambles. Some desperate chances had to be taken, however.

The 102nd Infantry Regiment was selected for the occasion. Immediately in rear of the infantry the Vermont machine gunners—who seemed to possess the curious quality of being always at hand when a dangerous enterprise was afoot—with their comrades of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, joined for the time being by the 101st Infantry Regiment's Machine Gun Company and followed closely by more Vermont gunners in the 101st Machine Gun Battalion. This last organization was a motorized unit; unable to use their motors over the ruined and shell-wrecked road, the men had to carry their guns and heavy equipment on their shoulders. Not the least of the fine things that were accomplished that night was this: that these gunners, weary as they were from a day of battle, still kept their positions in the column throughout the long night. Though burdened to the limit of human endurance they kept their faith with the infantry which would in the probable event of a fight expect and need the support from the machine guns that ordinarily they had from the artillery. The artillery arm, its advance forbidden by the conditions of the roads, could give the little column no protection once it entered the woods.

Artillery, with the 101st Infantry Regiment, comprised the main body directed to follow the advance after a later departure.

By 9 p.m. the column of infantry and machine gunners was in the road at the point where the day's fighting had stopped. A darkness blacker than that of the Pit itself had fallen: a chill wind swept a fine rain before it. At intervals the darkness was lit by the intense white flash of the thermite bombs which the 101st Trench Mortar Battery was using in the reduction of machine gun nests. Except for the fitful activity of the artillery of both sides and the crack of a sniper's rifle trying to find a human target somewhere in the darkness, the turmoil of the day's battle had died away. The situation was intensely depressing; the men were hungry, weary, wet and cold, and the night offered no promises of comfort for wet skins and aching muscles. Added to all this, they were about to start on a forced march that might easily end in death and disaster. Yet, when the word to march came back along the column they dragged themselves up from the clammy ground and "fell in" without a murmur of protest.

The march down the Grande Tranchee de Calonne will never be forgotten by those who did the thing. The column swung out over the wrecked road with as much speed and energy as the tired men could muster. The road was obstructed by the débris of the morning's barrage, and trees, wrecked trucks and unseen shell craters impeded the men and made the first part of the march a nightmare. Ten-minute

halts were made in every hour of marching, and the exhausted machine gunners, during these rest periods, often dropped flat in the mud and went fast asleep so that they had to be roused by the wakeful ones when the time came to go forward again.

The dense wood on both sides of the road came up to the very ditches and occasional vague sounds of movement or voices speaking in low gutturals indicated the presence of the enemy. Officers marching at the head of their columns listened with straining senses for the fatal ripple of machine guns, but none opened. Shells from friendly and enemy batteries roared in a long arc overhead indicating that the column was well inside the German lines.

The column began to meet enemy soldiers moving about on the road and these unfortunates were often quite unaware of the fact that danger was abroad until a low voice, backed by bayonet or pistol, demanded instant surrender—and quiet. Usually the astonished enemy complied. One German officer and his chauffeur drove up beside the column, stopped his car and demanded to know the identity of these troops. He had the required information at the muzzle of a pistol and promptly surrendered, his ready-witted captors finding immediate use for his car.

These events seemed to inspire the men with new energy and interest and a better pace was taken. About midnight the horizon over the Woevre plain showed bright rosy reflections. These spots spread rapidly until the sky was aglow with crimson, and an explanation of the phenomena came in the word passed along that the enemy was preparing to retreat and burning the French villages as he abandoned them.

About 2 a.m. the column passed from the woods and came into the open ground from which a full view could be had of the plain to the right, dotted with the blazing villages, the nearest of which was Vignuelles, close to the base of the plateau. Just ahead, and on the crest of the ridge, Hattonchatel flamed like a torch, the tall, white spire of its church limned against the inky sky with a vividness that was spectral and startling.

Into this village swept the Yankees, hunger and exhaustion forgotten, in the prospect of a fight. But the scared enemy in the village surrendered without a struggle, really yielding to a handful of officers who entered the town with Col. Hiram Bearss, "Hiking Hiram," as his infantry named him, a brave, resourceful officer, and a graduate of Vermont's famous military university, Norwich.

Leaving blazing Hattonchatel in safe hands, the Yankees swept silently down the hill and into Vignuelles. This village provided a greater number of prisoners. Among other troops a full regimental band surrendered to the Yankees. There was little need for violence; the enemy was dazed by this astounding invasion of armed Americans who appeared as suddenly and silently as Indians out of the blackness of night when none supposed them to be nearer than a line five miles

away. Usually, the enemy soldiers were glad to surrender and it was not an uncommon thing for a guard, taking a batch of prisoners to the rear to discover on arrival that he had more of them than he started with, the "volunteers" having made good an opportunity to slip out of the woods on the way and quietly join their comrades on their journey to the prison camps.

A Vermont officer, Capt. Neal Hooker, of Barre, that morning found himself the captor of some thirty-odd Boche who responded to his single-handed summons to surrender.

In fact, the capture of the two towns developed into something closely resembling a military lark with just enough of the spice of uncertainty and danger in the work to make it interesting.

Patrols went forward to the villages of Creue and on to Heudi-court where at about 8 o'clock in the morning they met the men of the 1st Division (United States) which had advanced from the south. The salient—for four years in German hands—was closed. Nothing remained to be done but to collect prisoners and supplies. Until late in the morning the exploring Americans continued to find Germans hidden about the village. One German officer was found in bed and fast asleep an hour or two after the occupation of the town.

An incident of a nature vastly more pleasing to the thirsty, weary captors was the discovery of a huge supply of good German beer. This discovery convinced the men that a more successful maneuver had never been made.

And in that opinion they were supported for far different reasons by the comment of General Cameron, commanding the 5th Army Corps, who published the following commendation to the men of the 26th Division:

"1. During the recent operations for the reduction of the Saint Mihiel Salient, one regiment in particular of the 26th Division should be mentioned as having acquitted itself in a most inspiring manner. The 102nd Infantry (Col. Hiram L. Bearss commanding) was ordered late in the evening to march at once to Vignuelles, in order to close the remaining gap between the two attacks.

"The regiment marched five miles in darkness through woods infested with the enemy, captured 280 prisoners, and completed its mission long before daylight. The main roads of the salient were cut off and no more of the enemy could escape.

"This fine example of courage and soldierly acceptance of battle conditions is worthy of emulation. The Corps Commander congratulates them and looks forward with confidence to a continuation of their good work.

By command of Major-General Cameron
W. B. Burt, Brigadier General
Chief of Staff."

The operation, which might have been so costly, had been accomplished with but very few casualties, due to the perfect prepara-

tion for the battle and to the smoothness and rapidity which characterized the Division's action through a series of difficult and complicated movements.

The 51st Brigade of the Division had been given the brilliant rôle in the actual closing of the trap and one is likely therefore to overlook the part which the men of the 52nd Brigade played in the combat. Their task was neither spectacular nor easy. The two regiments of this brigade had to push their way through the woods north of the road where progress was slow, dangerous and difficult. Yet at dawn both these regiments had come to the edge of the plateau and a few hours later had advanced far out into the plain to the villages of Saint-Hilain, Damvilliers, Butgneville and Marcheville, and had to be withdrawn later to the line of the new front.

The relief of the French inhabitants of the salient was a rather pathetic feature of the battle. These poor people had been prisoners—cut off from their countrymen—for four years, and during all that time subjected to the cruel whims of a tyrannical enemy. Their sufferings are more easily imagined than described. To cap the misery of those gentle, harmless, French folk the Germans, as soon as they knew that the salient was forfeited, had endeavored to destroy their homes by fire. In many cases, unfortunately, this mean policy succeeded, but in several instances the Yankees were in time to extinguish the flames and the gratitude of the French knew no bounds. They viewed the grimed and weary Americans as angels of deliverance and gave them the poor best of hospitality that was all that four years of misery had left them. Not the least of the satisfaction which the victors knew came from the heartfelt thanks of these humble folk. The priest of the parish put their whole gratitude into a letter which he sent the Divisional Commander.

Rupt-en-Woevre
Sept. 13, 1918.

Sir:

Your gallant American Division has just set us free. Since September, 1914, the barbarians have held the Heights of the Meuse; have foully murdered the hostages from Mouilly; have shelled Rupt; and on July 23, 1915, forced its inhabitants to scatter to the four corners of France.

I, who remain at my little listening-post upon the advice of my Bishop, feel certain, Sir, that I do but speak for Monseigneur Ginisty, Lord Bishop of Verdun, my parishioners of Rupt, Mouilly and Genicourt, and the people of this vicinity, in conveying to you and your associates the heartfelt and unforgettable gratitude of all.

Several of your comrades lie at rest in our truly Christian and French soil.

Their ashes shall be cared for as if they were our own. We shall cover their graves with flowers, and shall kneel by them as their own families would do with a prayer to God to reward with eternal glory

those heroes fallen on the field of honor, and to bless the 26th and generous America.

Be pleased, Sir, to accept the expression of my profound respect.

A. Leclerc

Curé of Rupt-en-Woevre.

Further commendation came to one of the machine gun organizations and should be a matter of pride to the Vermont gunners who marched in its ranks and fought in its gun positions.

Headquarters 51st Infantry Brigade,
26th Division, A. E. F.
Sept. 15, 1918.

Dear Major Murphy:

The march of the leading elements of this Brigade, consisting of the 102nd Infantry and the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, on the night of September 12-13, 1918, from our position at the close of the first day in the attack on the Saint-Mihiel Salient, for more than nine kilometers along the Grande Tranchee de Calonne to Hattonchatel and Vignuelles, was of such unique and important character, and was performed in such efficient and spirited manner, that I desire to place on record my personal appreciation of this accomplishment.

Our orders required the brigade to pursue the retreating enemy and to reach Vignuelles by daylight on the morning of the thirteenth and there gain contact with our forces advancing from the south, and thereby prevent the escape to the north of any bodies of the enemy still in the salient. To have attempted to push forward a line covering our whole sector would have meant, in view of the woods and difficulty of the terrain, to fail in the accomplishment of our mission. The only alternative was to push boldly forward on the only accessible road through unknown hostile country, losing for the time being liaison with the elements of our forces on our right and left, and exposing the advance elements of this brigade to the possibility of being cut off and surrounded by the enemy. This alternative was chosen, and the 102nd Infantry and your Machine Gun Battalion (102nd) were selected to lead the advance.

The results are known to you. You took up the march about 21 o'clock (9 p.m.) on the night of the twelfth. Before 2 o'clock the following morning the leading elements of the column were in Vignuelles. Hattonchatel and Vignuelles were completely in our possession by 3 o'clock. Soon afterwards the mission of our brigade had been completely accomplished. The roads leading from the southwest had been blocked. The surrounding towns had been garrisoned, our patrols seeking contact with our forces from the south were in the plain below the heights, and later this contact was established. Many prisoners and a large supply of stores fell into our hands.

I congratulate you and your battalion upon this success and upon the bravery and fine spirit manifest throughout its accomplishment.

Very sincerely yours

George H. Shelton

Brigadier General, U. S. A.

Commanding

Major (now Colonel) John D. Murphy commanded the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. He was one of the most brilliant of our American machine gun officers. He was later promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel and Divisional Machine Gun Officer of the 26th Division. He, also, was a graduate of Norwich University, Vermont's famous military college.

In the St. Mihiel fighting the Division had taken vast stores of supplies and had captured 2400 prisoners of war.

Another victory of profound significance to the Allied cause had been won and Vermont soldiers had been prominent in the action. The German Imperial sun was setting in the blood-red mists of disillusionment and defeat, but there remained to be fought another of the terrible, long-drawn battles that characterized the campaign of 1918 before complete victory was to be ours. In this as in all the other battles in which Americans fought the hard-bitten veterans from the Green Mountain State fought also, and did well their part.

CHAPTER VI

BATTLE OF MARCHEVILLE

Though properly a part of the final great assault launched early in October by the Allies, and known as the Meuse-Argonne offensive, the raid delivered by the Yankee Division upon the villages of Riaccourt and Marcheville had many characteristics which marked it as a distinctive action, both in the records of the 26th Division and in the memories of the men who fought there. Planned to divert the attention of the enemy from the direction of the main attack, which was to be to the northward to cut the railway line which the German General Von der Marwitz characterized as "the most important artery of the Army of the West"—the Montmedy-Mezieres railway—the Marcheville feint carried more power and landed much more solidly upon the enemy than this common strategy of the boxer usually intends. Marcheville, to the veterans who fought there, men of Vermont and her sister New England States, signifies a day of hot and furious hand-to-hand fighting against numerical odds, a day that exacted as high a price in killed and wounded—observing a due proportion to the number of Americans engaged—as any of the many bloody days of the year 1918.

After the St. Mihiel battle, described in the preceding chapter, the Yankee Division was established on a line running along the crest of the Meuse highland from Fresnes to Thillot-sous-les-Cotes. Out-post groups and supporting elements were pushed out into the plain which spread away like a carpet from the heights on which the main line of resistance lay. In this, the Troyon Sector, the capital city of Vermont was remembered by having its name conferred upon one of the infantry posts of command. The very repetition of the name "Montpelier" conjured up visions, among the Green Mountain men, of their own lovely and peaceful city nestling among the hills that slope down to the placid Winooski. They must have wondered if, and when, if ever, they would find themselves again among the mountains of their homes.

No glamour now remained in the war for these veterans. After eight months of constant intimacy with its conditions they knew war truly for the cruel, senseless, wasteful state that it is. At this period it was hardly encouraging for the individual soldier to look forward in hope of better things; he knew himself to have survived thus far only by means of the unfathomable complexities of fortune. Peace rumors were afloat, but so they had been since early spring, and even before that. No one believed them. Great victories had been won, but the great effect of these successes was hidden from the men who crouched along the plateau edge in the wet and mist and mud of the

rainy season while they waited the next turn of the wheel. The homes in Vermont never seemed farther away.

Marcheville, a village lying far out on the plain to the east of Mouilly, had already been once in the hands of the New Englanders when, on the morning of the thirteenth of September, the 52nd Brigade had stormed and occupied the town for a few hours. To straighten the line, the men of the 103rd and 104th had been withdrawn from the town, and from others similarly situated, and established on the line which they now held. Perceiving that the Americans had abandoned the villages on the lowlands the enemy immediately moved back into them, and they were now very strongly held by his infantry, well supported with numerous machine guns and much artillery.

Preparations were nearly complete and all was in readiness for the great drive northward, when on September 22, an order came from the headquarters of the 1st American Army to the Second Colonial Corps (French), of which the 26th Division was now a part, presenting the elements of a plan whereby that Corps was to carry out a heavy raid against the German line to the eastward. Though in the nature of a raid in force this particular operation was to be determined enough to persuade the enemy, if possible, that the main advance of the new 1st American Army was to be in that direction. Even though so much could not be accomplished, a powerful demonstration in the direction of Marcheville would add to the enemy's uncertainty as to what plans the Allies actually intended to follow. According to the army orders the Yankee Division was to strike the first blow in the great final battle of the war.

The orders did not exactly describe the extent to which the raids were to be carried, but it was assumed that they contemplated more than the usual advance, the capture of prisoners, and immediate withdrawal. Instead, the Americans planned to advance, seizing the towns of Riaville and Marcheville and after having held them for some hours then to retire again to their own lines. Several raids upon the German positions in the plains had already been carried out, and prisoners taken; this activity would naturally lead the enemy to expect that a serious attack was to follow. He would, therefore, be more easily convinced that the feint attack was the principal one.

With that point decided upon two assaulting columns were selected. The first of these was made up of the 1st Battalion of the 103rd Infantry, the Machine Gun Company of the same regiment, a Stokes mortar platoon, a one-pounder platoon, detachments of Signal Corps men and Sanitary troops, together with a half company of the 101st Engineers. These troops to attack Riaville.

The other column which had Marcheville for its objective, had the 1st Battalion of the 102nd Infantry, and Companies A and B of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion—which organization the reader will remember as being closely identified through its personnel with the old Vermont infantry regiment. This column also had its complement of

auxiliary troops in the same proportion and of the same classes as the other.

The 51st Artillery Brigade was to furnish the necessary support to both columns, which were, by the way, under the direct command of Colonel Bearss, whose name is already familiar to the reader.

The advance was to proceed at 5.30 o'clock on the morning of the twenty-sixth of September, following an artillery preparation which began six hours previous to "zero."

The hour of attack came and the two columns moved forward in a fog so thick and heavy that objects were invisible at a few yards' distance. This circumstance helped the New Englanders even while it hindered them. It made it impossible for the enemy guns to locate them exactly, but it also made it very difficult for the different groups of the attackers to keep in contact with one another. One observer, speaking of this condition, states that on some occasions the Yankees found themselves on top of enemy machine guns before either party was aware of the other.

The Riaville column ran into a complete check at the edge of the town and was finally forced to retire after trying in vain to advance into the village. The machine gun fire of the hidden German gunners proved too keen to be endured. The French, who had also raided on both flanks of the Yankees, fell back with prisoners in their hands, esteeming their task completed. This succession of checks and withdrawals left the Marcheville column in the most unfortunate and dangerous situation of having both its flanks unprotected. This column had made good its assault on the village, entering at about 11 o'clock and presently clearing it of the enemy by the most determined sort of hand-to-hand fighting. A defensive line was then established beyond the town and the troops prepared to hold the ground until nightfall, then, according to plan, to retire to their own line on the heights of the Meuse.

So far, there had been heavy fighting and many casualties, but it was nothing when compared to what was in store for the afternoon. The enemy artillery had given little trouble during the morning, but about noon, aware of the situation at last, it opened all its batteries and hurled a perfect hurricane of shells into the village and upon the Americans in the temporary line before the town. So damaging was the fire that the Americans had no choice but to retire to the village after suffering serious casualties which reduced the strength of the group to 200 men. But matters were no better in the village itself. The position was fast becoming too hot to hold and with both flanks wide open and the Germans now fully aware of the crippled condition of the gallant garrison, the situation went rapidly from bad to worse, and from that to desperate. A swarm of Germans crept into the village from the right and nearly succeeded in trapping Colonel Bearss and his party.

It was at this stage that two Vermont boys gave their lives in heroic and successful attempts to clear out enemy machine guns

which had cut off the party in the village. Private Frederick E. Ballard of Ludlow, with his officer, Capt. John Humbird, both of Company C, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, undertook the business of putting the machine gun crew out of action. Ballard was killed in the attempt, but Captain Humbird got through into the nest, with his own hands killing the gun crew and revenging the death of his gallant comrade. Some months before Ballard had fallen ill, and had been sent to the Battalion Hospital. The surgeon reported to the boy's company commander that the patient was suffering from an incurable disease of a nature almost certain to be fatal within the year if the boy remained in the Army. At home, he would have several years of life before him.

After some discussion it was decided to give the boy the facts and leave the decision to him. His decision was prompt and unfaltering, "I'll stay," said he, "that's what I came over here for." Doubtless the brave chap would not have chosen his end to be otherwise, and certainly not could he have known that his last act cleared the way for his comrades who now fought their way out to the infantry.

The fighting now became desperate indeed. Of all murderous, treacherous fighting the veteran especially prays to be delivered from that which follows when infantry meets hostile infantry in the streets, cellars and buildings of a village. Marcheville, during that long September afternoon was no exception to this rule. Rifle and machine gun fire from the windows, bayonet and pistol duels on stairways, and in the murk of cellars, with the Americans constantly contending with an enemy numerically superior—this lasted for nine long hours in which time the remnant of the gallant party of New Englanders drove off no less than four counter attacks and held the town until they were ready to abandon it in conformity with their orders.

The whole fight had been conducted under the most untoward conditions. The fog prohibited artillery observation and the American batteries were unable to fire with precision lest their shells fall upon their friends. The fog again, and the enemy artillery made liaison difficult at all times. Wires were cut as fast as they could be mended and runners with messages were killed or disabled nearly as often as they braved the curtain of artillery fire.

At 9.30 p.m. all that was left of the group, blood stained and weary, but quite unbeaten, began an orderly retirement, according to orders, from the scene of their heroic struggle, carrying their wounded with them and supported by fresh infantry which covered them as they retired across the plain.

Our casualties had been severe, very severe, indeed, but the German loss was greater and the mission of the raid successful. The Germans were so well convinced that a serious attack was planned at this point that they withdrew bodies of troops from the northern line and brought them up in rear of Marcheville to resist the thrust they felt sure was coming.

General Blondat, commanding the 2nd Colonial Corps, sent his appreciation to the Commanding General of the 26th Division. It follows:

Headquarters, Second Colonial Corps Staff
October 5, 1918.

From: General Blondat, Commanding Second Colonial Corps.

To: The Commander-in-Chief.

Subject: Proposition for Citation in Army Orders in favor of the 1st Battalion, 102nd Reg't of Inf. U. S.

I have the honor to send you the report which I had the General Commanding the 26th United States Division make on the very hard and glorious combat in which this division engaged on September 26, 1918.

The 2nd Colonial Corps had received orders to carry out extensive raids to attract and fix the attention of the enemy, as follows: "General Orders Number 20, September 20, 1918, of the General commanding the 1st United States Army. The 2nd Colonial Corps will hold the front of Bois le Chauffour, inclusive, to Mesnil, exclusive. The 2nd Colonial Corps will make a demonstration along its front, launching artillery bombardment as well as making extensive raids at H hour.

The dimension and duration of the raid executed by the 26th United States Division certainly deceived the enemy as to our intentions: the losses suffered by the troops taking part in this operation were fairly severe, but there is no doubt that those suffered by the Germans were much more serious.

The spirit of sacrifice and magnificent courage displayed by the troops of the 26th United States Division on this occasion were certainly not in vain. They seem to me worthy of compensation and praise. Therefore I directed the General Commanding the division to address propositions to me on this subject.

I urgently request that the 1st Battalion of the 102nd Infantry be cited in Army Orders on the following grounds:

Picked troops who, trained by Col. Hiram I. Bearss, who had the attack in the first line, carried out brilliantly, and with splendid energy a particularly delicate operation; engaged battle with a superb dash; won a victory after a violent combat over an enemy who was both stubborn and superior in numbers, entrenched in concrete shelters, strongly supported by numerous machine guns and powerful artillery, and who made use of, in the course of the action, infamous methods of warfare; heroically carried out their mission in capturing in heavy fighting a village where they maintained themselves all day in spite of four enemy counter-attacks, and thus furnished the finest example of courage, abnegation and self-sacrifice.

I request further that the officers and men mentioned in General Edwards' report receive each and severally the rewards suggested for them by name.

Blondat.

The Germans indulged their spite by sending over quantities of poison gas upon the Yankee lines at intervals during the days which followed the raid, but without doing serious damage. The most malignant of their poisons could scarcely increase the discomfort and hardship which the men were enduring as a result of the weather. The rainy season had by now set in with a vengeance and chilly misery was the common lot of all. Wet clothing, wet blankets, a wet hole to sleep in, little sunshine but abundant rains, never the luxury of a fire, these were the real enemies which contended with the soldiers, and these conditions were the allies of pneumonia, and influenza which now made their appearance among the men.

Conditions seemed to point to the certainty of that most depressing of all human experiences—winter in the trenches. Many a Vermont soldier, recalling the agony of frost bites suffered from the brief excursions into practice trenches the preceding winter, shuddered at the prospect and wished ardently for the end. Though they could not know it, those who crouched there in their sodden shelters, breathing a poison-tainted atmosphere, the end was near.

CHAPTER VII

THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE

(With Field Orders and Reports)

Since the fateful morning of the seventeenth of July when the anxious listeners in Paris had heard the furious crescendo of the guns at Chateau Thierry abruptly diminish as the Allied line surged forward in the grand attack that pushed the Germans from the bank of the Marne; since that morning the harried enemy had never again been permitted to halt for long in the retrograde movement that he had begun. After Chateau Thierry, came the St. Mihiel battle where the Americans secured another signal victory wiping out the last of the three great salients, Montdidier, Chateau Thierry and St. Mihiel. Meanwhile the French and British Allies were pushing and harrying the German line in other sectors, giving the enemy small opportunity to rest or recover. The crest of the wave of German strength had broken in his last savage rushes to reach Paris early in the summer, and now, breathless and weary, but sullen still, the enemy faced the Allied Army for the last battle and prayed for the arrival of winter to halt the advance which their infantry at last seemed powerless to check.

Winter, with its endless rains to turn the zone of advance into a sea of mud impassable to infantry and artillery alike, was near at hand. If the Allies were to send home the finishing thrust it must be done quickly. To leave the enemy on his feet in 1918 meant that he could use the long months, before the terrain would dry again to rest, reorganize and recruit his armies and come fresh to the struggle when spring released the Allies. The inevitable results would be the continuation of the war with yet more fearful losses to add to those already experienced. Both adversaries were weary and battered, but the advantage of the offensive remained with the Allies.

The 1st American Army was poised for the thrust at the German artery of supply—the Montmedy-Mezieres railway—with a part of its line, the French 17th Corps lying east of the Meuse River and north of the famous fortress of Verdun. To this Corps the 26th Division was now attached, and the Vermont soldiers, or the remnant of them who survived the summer's campaign, found themselves on the historic ground that the French had so gallantly defended in 1916 when the war cry "*Ils ne passeront pas*" became at once a memorial to dead heroes and an inspiration to the living.

Like the Chemin des Dames, where the Vermont men had received their baptism of fire so long ago in February, the Verdun area was a place made fearful by battle sacrifices. Hardly a foot of soil that had not been stained again and again with the blood of friend or foe. The

terrain presented a dismal picture of mud, churned and tossed and plowed by incessant shell fire. The rains had now made of the area a vast stinking bog which engulfed one to the waist and which breathed the dreary atmosphere of past slaughter. It was scarcely a cheering prospect at any season—this withered and blasted spot—but far less so at the season during which the Vermonters occupied it.

The Division had left the Troyon Sector, with its memories of Marcheville and Riaville, on October 8, and on the tenth of the month headquarters was established in Verdun and the line reconnoitered. This time the 26th was to have the 33rd American Division (Illinois National Guard), a veteran organization of established prowess, and the 29th American Division as near neighbors in the new area, also two divisions of the French Army, the 26th and the 18th Divisions. Opposite was the foe with five divisions, all rated "first class," and well established in the most difficult sort of ground.

The scheme of battle provided for a constant succession of attacks on the enemy positions delivered by portions of the 17th Corps. It may be doubted if this system of frequent assault by elements not sufficiently powerful to insure complete victory was entirely wise. There is much criticism directed against it in the military reports of the battle. It entailed frequent and serious losses without promising entire success, and the probability of winning from the enemy the important ground that he held grew less and less as the assaulting battalions weakened from battle casualties and the ravages of influenza and pneumonia.

But the choice did not rest with the Americans; their duty was to obey orders and to strive mightily in the face of insuperable difficulties. Captain Taylor, a well-qualified observer, since he went through the entire campaign with the Division, states that the fighting at this time and place was the fiercest and deadliest of any in which the Division was ever engaged.

The enemy, with his defenses well founded upon a veritable maze of trenches and hills and hidden ravines, fought with back to the wall, well knowing that to lose ground at this angle of the line meant the certain collapse of the whole westward defense. Their orders contemplated no retreat, and to their credit be it said they well obeyed the desperate commands. But even such hardy determination as that which inspired the enemy had gradually to yield to the slogging assaults of the Yankees, and the Germans gave ground, but not sufficiently to seriously affect the main operations of the Allied Armies pushing toward the north. As Colonel Bearss, with characteristic vigor of expression, stated in our battle orders issued for the attack which began on October 23, "Hell, with all its flying artillery, can't stop this brigade (51st) when once engaged in action!" Without any attempt at humor "Hell and its flying artillery" tried unsuccessfully to stop that brigade and its no less gallant brother, the 52nd, during the eight terrible days

when the New Englanders poured out their blood like water on the sodden slopes of Verdun.

The 52nd Brigade was first in the line, relieving a regiment (114th) of the 29th Division on the west side of the Meuse River near the Cote d'Oie, on the 11th. Brigade headquarters was established at the wrecked village of Cumieres.

The Division made its first assault in the Verdun Sector on October 16. One battalion (1st) of the hard-hitting old 104th Infantry went in on the morning of that day to clear Haumont Wood. The men had marched nearly all night, covering a distance of about fifteen miles, to attack at dawn over a miry waste which was not familiar to any of them. The attack failed. The highest degree of valor was manifest, but the mud, the unfamiliar terrain, the wicked effectiveness of the enemy machine guns, the disaster to the supporting tanks—all these made success impossible. After suffering serious losses the devoted Battalion was forced to retire.

The wet, the mud, exposure to the unkind elements and the difficulties in the way of securing hot food made the men especially vulnerable to the epidemic of influenza. The daily loss of strength from sickness and wounds was decidedly serious—the Division was bleeding to death on its feet. To add to the unhappiness of the troops, their General—the man who had “brought them over” and who knew them as no one else ever could know them and whom they loved and trusted in a measure known to few men—General Edwards—was relieved and ordered home to train a new division. The heart of the command went down into the mud. He was allowed one more day with his men and his last day was a day of battle.

For, on the twenty-third, the 26th was to join with two battalions of the 29th Division in a battle with the oddest name of any remembered by history, “The Battle of the H in Houppy,” so-called because the map plan and battle order indicated the letter H in the words “Houppy Le Bois” as the point at which a certain attack direction was to change. But for all the whimsical humor in the name which the men of the Yankee Division gave to the battle that engaged all their strength there was nothing to lighten the fearfulness of the five days that followed.

The battle opened with repeated assaults by the 51st Brigade delivered against powerful positions. The Vermont machine gunners were engaged and Death swept the charging lines like a wind. A burst of shrapnel struck a gun crew from the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, killing and wounding many. Corp. Harold Metcalf of Fair Haven lay mortally wounded. When the stretcher bearers bent over him he shook his head weakly and said, “You can’t help me—help the other boys.”

The first day’s fighting was for the possession of some high ground and the desired ground was successfully won. By nightfall the 51st Brigade was in the Bois Belleau, the Bois des Chenes and the territory between. Patrols in Ormont Wood maintained contact with the enemy.

The Germans, however, were desperately aware of the value of the lost ground. With perfect artillery arrangements always at the command of their infantry the Germans had a powerful advantage in their favor. No sooner had the men of the 101st commenced the work of reorganizing their hardly won gains than the full force of a terrific barrage smashed in on their flank. With the barrage came the infantry's counter attack, and the Americans, yielding under the pressure of fresh German reinforcements, retired from the positions in Bois Belleau.

At 3 o'clock on the following day the 101st came back, supported by the machine gun battalions and artillery. On this same afternoon the 102nd Infantry went into action with its objective the capture of hill Number 360. The fighting was desperate. Friend and enemy strove with grim determination, the one to gain ground, the other to hold. Inch by inch the German grip was wrenched loose, though his artillery and bomb throwers threw down a crashing barrier of flame and flying steel. Here, indeed, were the powers of Hell striving to check the 51st Brigade—and vainly. When darkness finally checked the fighting the 101st had pushed the enemy back some five hundred yards into the woods and the men of the 102nd were on the lower slopes of Hill 360.

Again the Germans returned to the attack; those few yards of scarred and bloody earth meant much to them when collapse at this point would certainly spell disaster to the German Armies to the West. All through a night made hideous and hellish by the flashes of bomb or rifle, the shock of combat, and the cries of the wounded, the Yankees held until the last of four furious attacks found them too weak to hold longer. Grimly and for a second time the 101st retired over the ground they had twice won. Recovering their line they returned to the assault at 2.30 in the morning and again they won their ground. This time, having received reinforcements of two companies the Americans held their ground. A bull-dog tenacity had characterized the fighting and now, both combatants bloody and exhausted, the contenders lay snarling and snapping at each other until fresh orders and fresh energy should send them tearing at one another's throats.

So much for the 101st in the bespattered Bois Belleau. The 102nd still striving for the crest of Hill 360, had fared less well. Storming up from the lower slopes at 11.30 on the morning of the twenty-fifth, the infantry was met by a terrific concentration of gas and high explosive shell. Men were torn to shreds, or tossed like sacks of wheat, the air, so necessary to the laboring lungs, reeked with the caustic stink of gas poison. The assaulting waves were literally caught up and whirled away. No formation could endure it; wrecked, gasping and stunned, the 102nd staggered back from the storm, and, throughout the day of the twenty-sixth they rested where they lay. The scheme of repeated attacks by small units had failed. A few yards of ground had been taken here and there but at a fearful cost, and the Division, weakened

in its living sinew, knew that without rest and replacements, it could scarcely do as well again.

Here ended what is recognized as the first phase of the long-drawn Verdun battle. Here, too, on October 24, the command of the Division passed from the hands of Gen. Clarence Edwards—though it never passed from his heart.

FIELD ORDERS AND REPORTS

Headquarters 51st Infantry Brigade
26th Division, American E. F.
France, October 21, 1918.

Field Orders

No. 25

Maps: Samogneux }
Verdun-4 } 1/10,000
Verdun-B }
Bradeville } 1/20,000

1. The 51st Infantry Brigade attacks in conjunction with the 29th Division on its left on D day and H hour. The object of the attack by this brigade is to obtain possession of the Houppy Bois, that portion of Molleville Bois now held by the enemy, and Hill 346 as far as Bois Belleu exclusive.

2. *General Plan of Attack.* The 51st Infantry Brigade attacks from the Ravine de Molleville in a general northeasterly direction while the 29th Division attacks in an easterly direction along the ridge 375-361.

3. *Plan of Attack of the 51st Infantry Brigade.* The attack of the 51st Inf. Brigade consists of a converging movement from a line between 25.5-81.6 to 25.5-81.84 in the Ravine de Molleville to gain possession of the ridge limited by the Cotes 361-346 (both exclusive). See sketch attached to F. O. No. 92, 26th Division.

4. *Objectives of Attack.* The attack will be divided into two phases. The attack of the intermediate objective marked by a general line on the eastern edges of Houppy Bois as far as 27.31-81.45, thence a line running southwesterly to 27.22-81.00. A halt of one hour will be made on this line to reform organizations. The attack, from this objective to the normal objective between pilon d'Etrayes, inclusive (Cote 361) and Bois Belleu exclusive, will then be resumed.

When the normal objective has been reached, preparations will be made immediately for seizing Bois Belleu. This will be accomplished at H plus 5 hours 15 minutes by the reserve battalion which will pass through the right attacking battalion on the normal objective.

5. *The Means to be employed by the 51st Infantry Brigade.*

- (a) Colonel H. I. Bearss, Commanding 51st Infantry Brigade
 - 101st Infantry, Colonel E. L. Logan, Commanding
 - 101st and 102d Machine Gun Battalions and M. G. Co.,
 - 101st Infantry
 - 37-mm. platoon, 102d Infantry
 - Stokes Mortar platoon, 102d Infantry
 - Company F, 1st Gas Regiment, Capt. Feeley, Commanding
 - Detachment 101st Field Signal Battalion
 - Detachment 101st Sanitary Train
 - 281st Aero Squadron
 - Balloon No. 25
- (b) 51st Field Artillery Brigade

6. *Plan for use of Attacking Troops*

(a) Infantry

The infantry attack will consist of a converging attack by the two battalions as indicated in the sketch attached to F. O. No. 92, 26th Division. The 29th

Division will withdraw at H minus 1 hour, 45 minutes from the line now held to a north and south line running through Molleville Farm at 25.5-81.7.

The 1st Battalion, 101st Infantry, will form for the attack on this line at Molleville Farm facing east at H minus one hour, and will attack the enemy at H hour in conjunction with the 29th Division on its left. It will advance in an easterly direction until reaching the intermediate objective.

When the 1st Battalion, 101st Infantry, has reached the nose north of letter H in Houppy Bois at 26.63-81.59, the 3d Battalion, 101st Infantry will pivot on its right flank from its position in Molleville Bois, and the two battalions will continue the attack to the intermediate objective. C. O. 3d Battalion, 101st Infantry, is responsible for the prompt execution of this movement and it must be executed so that no delay will be caused to the 1st Battalion. The liaison combat group from its position at 26.35-81.10 is responsible for the closest liaison between the two battalions which must be maintained at all times.

Battalions will be formed in depth with two companies in the firing line and two in support. One 37 mm. platoon, one Stokes Mortar platoon, one machine gun company and one section Gas and Flame troops will be attached to each battalion.

The attention of all regimental, battalion, company, platoon and squad leaders is called to Instructions No. 106, 26th Division. Particular attention will be paid to paragraphs 1 and 2. Each man will be equipped with two bandoliers of ammunition in addition to that carried in the cartridge belt. This operation, which is carried out largely through woods, requires every effort to keep the command well in hand and can best be accomplished by the use of small columns.

Rate of advance of Infantry. 100 meters in 10 minutes. The 1st Bn., 101st Infantry, leaves the parallel of departure at H hour. The 3d Bn., 101st Infantry, leaves its parallel of departure when the 1st Bn. has reached the nose of Houppy Bois as outlined above. Intermediate objective reached at H plus two hours, 30 minutes. Departure from intermediate objective at H plus 3 hours, 30 minutes. The normal objective reached at H plus 4 hours, 30 minutes. Attack of the zone of eventual exploitation at H plus 5 hours, 15 minutes.

7. *Plan of Liaison.* Telephone, radio, T.P.S., pigeons and runners will be employed.

- (a) The 1st Bn., 101st Infantry, upon reaching the nose in the Houppy Bois will fire one yellow rocket. Upon reaching its intermediate objective it will fire two yellow rockets, in addition to displaying their panels. The 3d Bn., 101st Infantry, upon reaching the intermediate objective, will fire one caterpillar rocket. Upon reaching the normal objective, each battalion will fire two caterpillar rockets in quick succession. The 2d Bn., 101st Infantry, upon completing the exploitation of Bois Belleau will fire one yellow rocket and one caterpillar rocket in quick succession.

8. *Axis of Liaison:* Bras, Worms, Haumont, 26.3-80.4.

Regimental Commanders are responsible that telephones from the head of the Axis of Liaison, 26.3-80.4, are run forward to the Battalion Commanders at least one hour before H hour and they will be responsible that telephone communication between them and their battalion commanders is maintained throughout the action.

9. *Synchronization of Watches.* Watches will be synchronized by the Division Signal Officer.

- (a) Regimental Commanders will arrange for the prompt establishment of a regimental ammunition dump and will fill it promptly.
- (b) The necessary arrangements will be made for the pioneers to go forward on the night following the attack and to string wire in front of our positions.
- (c) Evacuation of wounded will be according to Division plans.

(d) Organization commanders will take the necessary steps to insure a constant supply of pyrotechnics and ammunition to the assaulting troops.

10. Every officer, non-commissioned officer and man of this brigade is depended upon to uphold the glorious traditions of the 26th Division. Hell with all its flying artillery can't stop this brigade when once engaged in action.

11. *Posts of Command.*

Division P. C.

No change

51st F. A. Brigade P. C.

No change

51st Infantry Brigade P. C.

After 17.00 o'clock Oct. 21st
—26.5-79.7

By order of Colonel Bearss, U.S.M.C.

Judson Hannigan, Captain

Acting Adjutant

1st American Army

17th Army Corps

Staff

3d Bureau

No. 678 S/3

Secret

Hq., 22d October, 1918

General CLAUDEL, Commanding the 17th Army Corps to the Commanding General, 1st American Army.

In reply to your letter of October 21st, relative to the complementary operations to be carried out on the right banks of the Meuse, I have the honor to inform you as follows:

1. *Capture of the line of resistance.*

The operation prescribed in my memorandum 650 S/3 of October 18th, must give us the northern half of the part hachured in brown¹ on the map attached to your memorandum. If this operation succeeds, an operation (*already planned* and studied out by the 26th D.I.U.S.) will be undertaken for the object of giving us complete possession of the Bois d'Ormont.

The part hachured in brown on your map would thus be won in its general line.

I think that at this time the front which has been reached will be coherent enough to be able to be stabilized.

2. *Capture of the line of advanced posts.*

The line to be captured (bistre line on the map) indicates the entire zone of resistance established by the enemy on the reverse slope, and included between the green and bistre lines.

This zone is all the more solid as it is the last organization of the enemy on the Hauts de Meuse and the one which commands the valley of the Theinte.

It is to be expected therefore that the enemy will defend it stubbornly.

What will be our forces to attack it?

Three divisions (79th D.I.U.S.,² 26th D.I.U.S., 26th D.I.F.).

Of these three divisions the 26th D.I.U.S. will already have carried out the attack of October 23d on the Bois d'Etraye and the attack on the Bois d'Ormont.

Another division, the 26th D.I.F., which carried out the attack of October 8th, and which, for two weeks in a sector continually shelled and fought over, is no longer in a condition to carry out a deep operation.

Furthermore, its relief must be considered, and, to my knowledge, nothing is yet planned regarding its relief.

Facing these three divisions, one of which will be weakened, and the other very tired, the enemy has four divisions at its disposal³ supported by an artillery which seems at least equal to ours.

¹ Reference here and elsewhere is to colored lines on map accompanying memorandum of First American Army of October 21.

² After relief of the 29th D.I.U.S.

³ Which the enemy seems bent upon reinforcing.

Moreover, the line which is fixed for me is none other than the First exploitation objective of my plan of engagement No. 532 S/3 of October 4th.

I had requested five divisions to attain it⁴ with the object of exploiting immediately the surprise. Three were given me which carried out the attack of October 8.

Under these conditions the question may be asked if what three divisions reinforced with six crack (elite) battalions (Senegalese battalions) against an enemy surprised tactically, could not do, whether three divisions of which two at least are worn out by a prolonged stay in a battle sector, will be capable of doing it against an enemy who has been reinforced and is on his guard?

The 17th French Army Corps is on the right bank of the Meuse, in the final phase of an engagement, in close contact with the enemy. In my opinion, it would be a mistake to think that, once on the defensive, there may be hope to win by means of small operations all the terrain which you desire to make a zone of advanced posts.

Only by means of attacks prepared and carried out with powerful forces will the enemy be forced to yield this important terrain; and to accomplish it, successive reliefs of units, as were carried out on analogous fronts (the Aisne front for example), would be necessary as a matter of course.

3. Conclusion:

To sum up: If the idea is to economize the forces on the right bank, *the green line may be held to for the purposes of stabilization.*

In order to attain the bistre line, considerable forces in infantry and ammunition must be provided for.

Headquarters 51st Infantry Brigade
26th Division, American E. F.
France, October 27, 1918.

From: Commanding General, 51st Infantry Brigade.

To: Commanding General, 26th Division.

Subject: Present situation.

1. Herewith is sketch showing from best information now obtainable the lines held by this brigade and the attached troops, and the disposition of these troops.

2. This sketch shows Bois Belleau held entirely by the 101st Infantry. The remainder of the line shows practically no advance except by covering patrols from the line as held before the attack started, October 24. In the center, various parts of the objective were attained at different times, but by such small groups that, lacking at the time available supporting troops, the parts of the objective taken could not be held in the face of the enemy's resistance, artillery, machine guns, grenades. On the right, every attempt to take Hill 360 proved unavailing even with the supporting troops of the 104th Infantry thrown in on the night October 27/28. The resistance here was from machine gun nests believed to be in concrete emplacements which our artillery fire yesterday failed wholly in destroying. In my judgment these positions cannot be taken except after very heavy and continued destructive artillery preparation by the heaviest calibers.

3. Referring to the Bois Belleau, the information furnished by the 101st Infantry is definite and a sketch furnished shows it wholly in our possession. The efforts of the left of the 102d Infantry, however, to establish liaison by patrols indicates, in the judgment of the officers leading these patrols, that the lines of the 101st Infantry are not as far east as reported. According to the statements of these patrols the eastern line held by the 101st Infantry is approximately along ordinate 28.0 or perhaps even farther to the west. The Commanding Officer, 101st Infantry is now personally investigating this disagreement on the ground and will report showing lines as found by him as soon as he returns.

4. Directions have been given for the most accurate check on the effective strength that can be made under present conditions and report will be submitted

⁴ Memorandum No. 520 S/3, of the 17th French Army Corps, dated October 2.

this afternoon in accordance with instructions from the Chief of Staff, 26th Division. The estimated effective strength of battalions according to last and best data is as follows:

101st Infantry

1st Battalion—4 officers, 175 men

2d Battalion—3 officers, 100 men

3d Battalion—3 officers, 150 men

102d Infantry

1st Battalion—0 officers, 178 men

2d Battalion—2 officers, 100 men

3d Battalion—3 officers, 100 men

The 1st Battalion, 102d Infantry, is commanded by the Regimental Adjutant, the only officer with it. At least two of the officers reported still present are suffering from injuries but are still holding on. It is reported that few non-commissioned officers and particularly sergeants are left. Every effort is being made to collect stragglers and detached elements, and wherever possible these have been thrown into the line, including runners, orderlies, and others on special duty. It is difficult with the shortage of officers to enforce action of any kind now, because through exhaustion the remaining men have in every instance to be aroused by the employment of physical force before they can be made to understand that action is required.

5. The foregoing estimate of effective strength does not include, of course, runners, litter bearers, and some others present with the command but not available for counting with the effective fighting strength. Information is not sufficient to enable me to make an accurate estimate of casualties. The dressing station near this P. C. reports that from noon, October 24, to this writing, 722 wounded have been received from this brigade. Latest information from the front lines indicates that not all of the wounded have yet been evacuated. Discounting the exaggeration always attending first reports, there is still evidence to indicate that the percentage of killed is probably heavy. Notwithstanding the efforts made by the units engaged themselves and by the military police, comparatively few stragglers have so far been located.

6. The results expected from this attack have not been attained in full and at this writing it is not certain that they have been attained in any considerable degree. But the efforts made by the troops of this brigade for their attainment and the spirit of sacrifice shown seem commendable to me.

Geo. H. Shelton
Brigadier-General, U. S. A.
Commanding

CHAPTER VIII

THE MEUSE-ARGONNE—LAST PHASE

For the Yankee Division the second phase of the long-drawn struggle at Verdun commenced on November 7. The first phase had terminated on October 27 when the policy of frequent attacks by small units had been definitely proved ineffectual and terribly wasteful of lives. The Division, in spite of its nearly continuous service on the firing line in one sector or another, and in spite of the fearful gaps in its ranks made by death, disease and wounds, still remained an effective fighting organization and still carried upon its rolls the names of many Vermont men—the remnant of the proud marching columns that had entrained at Fort Ethan Allen nearly sixteen months ago.

It would be utterly impossible for any pen to furnish an adequate description of the hardships and miseries under which the men now lived and fought. Winter, and the damp, marrow-piercing cold that accompanies this bitter season in Northern France, was at hand. Already its dreary harbingers of wind and penetrating rain had made mere existence difficult enough, even without the constant harassing fire from the well-directed batteries of the enemy. Disease swept the thinning ranks; pneumonia and the dreaded influenza claimed daily their scores of victims. In their flooded, soggy and fireless shelters the survivors managed somehow to live and carry on, but human misery could reach no lower depths. The end, however, was near, though none of the men in the muddy trenches and shelters believed that in four and one-half days the steady thunder of the guns would cease forever.

The Division now held its lines in front of the villages of Flabas and Ville-devant-Chaumont, a contraction in the divisional front having been effected since the twenty-seventh.

A significant change in the morale of the enemy was now apparent, here and there along the lines, whenever opportunity favored, soldiers from the German lines came over to the Americans and surrendered, or, in other cases, showed an unmistakable desire to do so by their willingness to engage our men in friendly conversations. Whatever the German political parties at home might think of the conduct of the war, Fritz, the man in the line who had the most intimate information, was sure of two things: that he had endured enough, and that the rampant cause of *Kultur* was a lost one.

Two officers of Company D, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, Captain Paton and Lieutenant Nelson, had an experience at this time which was typical of many similar gestures which the beaten and discouraged Germans were making. "Fraternizing with the enemy" was strictly forbidden by orders, but no power on earth could check the anxiety of

some of the German enlisted men to abandon this useless, hopeless struggle; for the Americans the novelty of these affairs was sufficient to interest them.

In a lull occurring between the American attacks on a fortified concrete German position the soldiers of Company D heard their enemy calling out to them and inviting them to come over for a friendly visit. Inasmuch as those same Germans had within the hour poured a merciless stream of machine gun bullets into the ranks of the advancing Americans, this sudden congeniality was regarded with dubious enthusiasm. The Germans explained, however, that they wished to discuss terms of surrender, and finally the two officers climbed out of their shelters and boldly crossed to the opposite trench. The Germans received them with every evidence of amity and invited the Americans to come inside their breastworks. Cigarettes were passed and it then developed that the Germans wanted the opinion of the American officers as to whether they would get home more speedily and safely by surrendering, which might entail a delay in American prison camps before release, or whether they would better accomplish their wish by staying on their own side until peace came. They evidently had information from some source that an armistice was imminent—a piece of news which the Americans did not credit with the color of truth. After much discussion, some of the Germans decided to surrender themselves as prisoners of war, but the others determined to stay and take their chances. The whole meeting was as friendly as a purely social function should be. The Americans, with their self-surrendered prisoners, returned to their positions and took up the attack. In the subsequent fighting between the two positions Captain Paton was killed.

These incidents indicated the state of the German Army,* which was near to collapse. These poor victims of an Imperial illusion were beginning to awake from the long, frightful dream; driven to the extremity of human suffering, they were preparing to revolt, and no one, however "divine" his self-imposed authority might be, could longer convince them that they were victorious participants in the war.

While these signs were increasingly evident they did not indicate any present weakness of great extent, in the enemy lines. In the face of the countless, ceaseless attacks delivered all along its front by the Allies, the German Army held wherever it could and gave way at last only under the most stubborn and punishing pressure.

Particularly was this true of the line held by the enemy in front of the grimly battling Yankees of the 26th. The defenses here were of tremendous importance to the enemy; a collapse sufficient to enable the Americans to cut the line of the Longuyon-Sedan Railway would place an intolerable stricture on the supply artery which gave life to the enemy army in the West. To prevent such a catastrophe the Germans used their utmost effort, and it must be conceded that this defense, though well supported by both artillery and machine guns, may well be called heroic.

Again in the line the Yankees were subjected to a constant pummeling from the German artillery which carefully sought out the "sensitive areas" wherein troop movement was necessarily frequent. The enemy machine gunners were active and watchful; it was all a man's life was worth to expose himself for a moment. So, too, were the American gunners on the alert—machine gun duels were of frequent occurrence at this time, and the spiteful crackle of a sheaf of Maxim bullets passing an inch or two above one's head or, directed by aim more deadly, thudding into the body of a comrade, added more miseries to the hardships and sufferings of the men.

On November 8 enemy troops were seen marching to the rear and the regiments of the Division sent forward strong parties of infantry with orders to keep in contact with the retiring armies of the Kaiser so as to permit no withdrawal except under combat pressure. On the same day the line was advanced to new positions.

During the night, according to the report of Major Taylor, the advance direction assigned to the 26th Division was changed; in their path now lay the village of Azannes and two formidable hills named the "Ornes Twins."

On November 9 the advance by the Division was renewed; the men rising gamely and with a courage and fortitude which passes beyond the limits of understanding to deliver another blow at the enemy. Their progress was clogged by mud and impeded by barbed wire. Almost immediately came the fatal rattle of the enemy's waiting machine guns pouring a crackling stream of death upon the advancing Yankees. The Germans now had the sort of target which the trained machine gunner hopes for, waves of men passing in a direction partially across the muzzles of the guns so that the greatest volume of fire can be concentrated upon a narrow front. Against this fearful punishment the men crept forward; and though small detachments succeeded in penetrating the enemy lines, the main effort of the advance was pinned down by a fire too murderous to be endured by flesh and blood. Throughout the night the troops lay where they had stopped, and on the tenth renewed the attack with fresh vigor. Meanwhile advances by the 79th American Division on the left of the 26th had cleaned out some of the machine gun adders' nests which had stung so sharply on the preceding day, and the 103rd Regiment drove forward under the release of this pressure and secured Town Wood, while its brigade brother, the worn and gallant 104th Regiment, seized Ville-devant-Chaumont.

These gains were not sufficient to offset the discouraging fact that the 101st Infantry was now in a state of complete exhaustion which made it necessary to withdraw this regiment for a brief rest. Not all that had been hoped for was accomplished, though the combat troops, all hungry and all utterly weary and with many sick among their numbers, had tried desperately indeed to carry their objectives. Nothing that could not be cured by warm food and sleep was wrong with the

Division, but those blessed things were not to be had. The men looked and acted like runners who had been pushed beyond the limits of endurance. In every face one noted the dull and listless eyes of a weariness that was absolute. Orders! They had become dim, implacable impulses that forced men forward through the enveloping fogs of exhaustion and numb misery in obedience to a gallant spirit which still moved within them and spoke of duty stronger than any weariness less than death.

The Division had suffered frightful losses in the fighting in which it had participated since October 10. Battalions were often commanded by Lieutenants, and companies had, in many cases, lost all their officers, and now fought under the command of their non-commissioned officers.

A further cause for depression came to the Division when its Commanding General, the gray-haired soldier who had trained the men and who had literally fought their battles with them, and, no doubt, his own battles for them, was relieved of command on October 22. This was bad enough, but it was followed by a continuance of this policy which accomplished the relief of subordinate commanders no less loved and respected by their men. True, a disciplined unit should carry on as effectively under one commander as under another, granting equal effectiveness in the commanders. It is not possible, however, for men to disregard the human emotions of mutual loyalty and confidence which the hard test of battles inspires. The Division would accept its orders; the Division would continue to go, or try to go, where it was sent, but no orders that might be issued on earth could divert the spiritual allegiance which the Division felt for its old commanders. Only time could restore these things.

The end was now but a matter of hours. The enemy had sought an armistice, and a place of meeting to arrange this had been named by General Foch. Down in the mud, where the machine guns clattered angrily and the thunder of the big guns was incessant, the soldiers gave little audience to those wild rumors of peace. To them, in this misery and suffering, war was ageless and endless, a treadmill of agony from which there was no relief except by death, wounds or that mysterious plague which daily thinned their ranks. As a further check against the feeble growth of hope there were fresh orders for a continuation of the attack on the morning of the eleventh; the Yankees were to storm Hill 265, the two hills called the "Ornes Twins," and the village of Maucourt.

Early in the morning of the eleventh came a brief but pregnant message:

Marshal Foch to Commander in Chief.

Hostilities will stop on the entire front beginning November 11, at 11 o'clock, French time.

The Allied troops shall not pass the line reached upon that date and at that hour until further orders.

Signed: Marshal Foch.

The Germans were beaten!

But the attack order still stood and the Division must stagger forward at 9.30 o'clock into the pitiless sweep of the machine guns and the crash of the enemy barrage. More lives, more wounds and suffering to be spent upon an enterprise that seemed meaningless; a few more yards of muddy earth to be purchased by those who in an hour or two, would otherwise be safe from those horrors! It seemed like a carelessly cruel gesture, a final bid for glory by men who would not themselves be required to face the hazards of this last assault. There were men, shivering in slimy shell holes, who had been through every day of battle with the Division and who had miraculously escaped unscathed, but an inflexible fate was to require their lives in this last hour of war. It was an incredibly harsh demand. Even now, it is hard to reconcile the last-minute losses to the requirements of a situation which at 11 o'clock would be but little altered by any sacrifice, however great. Yet there was justification for the attack order, and it lay in the fact that the enemy must not be allowed to discern any slightest sign of weakness in the armies which menaced him. Any weakness or any reluctance to carry on the fight might easily encourage a still powerful foe to new and desperate resistance which could only be overcome at the cost of many thousands of lives. There could be no flinching in those closing minutes.

A long sigh of relief went up when, shortly before the hour set for the attack, a fresh order came into headquarters which greatly modified the original attack order. The new instructions provided that the artillery should continue its fire, but the infantry was to rest where it lay and take no part in the action. The war would thus be allowed to taper out to extinction in an artillery duel, bad enough, to be sure, but far better than to send men forward again into the spray of the machine guns. More than one prayer of fervent thankfulness went up from the sodden lines where the patient infantry lay.

And, then, the earned hope was snatched from them by a fate which truly seemed inexorable. Corps Headquarters (2nd Colonial Corps) had cancelled the modification order—the attack must go forward as planned!

Words fail to do more than outline a situation which has no equal in history, and nothing graven on stone or bronze can ever be more expressive of the nobility of the Vermont men and their comrades of the Yankee Division than this: At the hour set they advanced.

It was not the sweeping, reckless, simultaneous rush that carried them to victory at Chateau Thierry; it was not the grimly efficient, perfectly timed advance that swept their waves over the concrete defenses of St. Mihiel; nor the desperate, bitter assaults driven home through fire and steel against Ormont Wood and Hill 360; it was, so far as the eye could see, only an irregular, stumbling, staggering, failing effort, a wrecked and broken machine which crept forward, collapsed, gathered its expiring powers and in infinite distress rose again and staggered on. In lieu of cheers these men had the vicious crackling

applause of the Maxims, the sheeted flash of shrapnel, and the thunder of the last barrage.

Badly coordinated though it was, from the confusion of orders which had puzzled the organization commanders, this last assault went through to its objectives. Ville-devant-Chaumont fell to the arms of the 104th Infantry; the left and center won through to the designated line.

In the cities of the civilized world the clocks commenced to strike the hour. With the last chime, bells rang, whistles shrilled and waiting crowds broke into storms of cheers. In Paris a minute gun from the Place de la Concord boomed solemnly; its deep, regular note thundering above the voices of a multitude almost hysterical in its relief and joy. In the long wards of the hospitals the wounded and sick added their feeble voices to the din. The Armistice had been declared.

In the line, however, there were no cheers. The infantry stopped in its tracks, the roar of the artillery died away and men gazed stupidly about them. Dumb with fatigue they were utterly unable to comprehend the significance of this sudden unwonted silence. Like sleep walkers, they moved here and there in an aimless lethargy of mind and body, and when they spoke their voices were low and hushed. But when night came and they saw the miracle of fires lighted in the front line and automobiles and ambulances that drove with their headlights glaring over shell-torn roadways where a few hours before the flare of a match would have brought down a hail of bullets, then, but not until then, did the weary soldiers realize that the war was over at last. That night bonfires blazed, rockets roared aloft from both lines, regimental bands played and general rejoicing was manifest. No more fighting, no more of the long days and nights to be spent crouching in the ooze and slime of the line, but in the place of those things the luxuries of warmth, food, rest, and the thoughts of home.

Until the thirteenth the Division rested in the line, taking such measures for security as the terms of the Armistice demanded and making the best of the opportunity to enjoy warmth and food and rest.

The 26th was one of the divisions selected to march into Germany with the Army of Occupation, but inspections made subsequent to the Armistice clearly indicated that neither the men nor the horses were equal to the task and the honor was reluctantly resigned. Battle, sickness, and the exhaustion incident upon the rigorous service of the Argonne had weakened the Division and rest was now imperative.

"A leave party of 600 was made up immediately from infantry battalions most in need of refreshment. Brought out of the line half dazed, filthy, ragged, wet, and exhausted, the men were bathed, reclothed, and rested for a day before sending them along to the Grenoble area—the first men of the Division to receive surcease from duty, drill and the front line since February 8 on the Chemin des Dames." (E. G. Taylor, "New England in France.")

On the fourteenth the 6th Division came into the line, and relieved the troops of the 26th, completing for the latter organization a period

of twenty-six days of battle in the Meuse-Argonne, the longest tour of duty done by any division on that historic field. For the last time, with humble and thankful hearts, the war-worn New Englanders marched out from the trenches.

THE END

Moving by easy marches southward the 26th finally arrived, on November 23, in the area about Montigny-Le-Roi. The Division was now under the command of Major-General Hale, General Banford having been relieved soon after the Armistice.

There now came a long period of training, drilling and maneuvers for the Division. No one believed that there would be any further fighting, but the organizations must be kept at the last degree of efficiency; both as a preparation against any serious violation of the Armistice by the Germans and as a protection against the evils of too much leisure for the men themselves. Training went forward as rigorously as it had in the winter months of 1917. Slowly but surely the organizations, broken and spoiled by long months of fighting, began to recover smartness and interest, and in appearance, discipline and mechanical precision of drill evolutions showed the splendid esprit-de-corps of veteran troops. Leaves were granted and men who had in sixteen months seen little of the France which lay behind the trenches, were given opportunities to visit areas more charming and peaceful.

The President of the United States visited the Division on Christmas Day and ate his Christmas dinner with its officers.

The winter wore on and on January 8, a telegram arrived directing the Commanding General to move his organization to the Le Mans area and there prepare it for return to America.

Before sailing, however, one further impressive honor came to the Division when Marshal Petain, at Mandres-Les-Nogent saluted the colors of the 102nd Infantry and pinned upon it the Croix de Guerre, the recognition by the French nation of the regiment's gallant conduct at Marcheville.

Following a review of the Division near Mayot in February, the Commander-in-Chief complimented the organization and put on record his high opinion of its services on the fields of France.

American Expeditionary Forces
Office of the Commander-in-Chief
March 21, 1919.

My dear General Hale:

It gives me a great deal of pleasure to congratulate you, and through you all the officers and men of the 26th Division, on their splendid appearance at the inspection and review which was held near Ecommoy on February 19. The spirit and soldierly bearing of all ranks pleased me very much, and was what one would have expected of a division with such a long and excellent record in France.

Arriving in the autumn of 1917, the Division went through the prescribed course of instruction until early in 1918, when, brigaded with the French, it entered the line for a month and a half's further training north of Soissons, in the Chemin

des Dames Sector. It was withdrawn for rest when the German offensive of March necessitated its immediate return to the line in the La Reine and Boucq Sectors, north of Toul. Here it had two important engagements—one in the Apremont Forest, where it repulsed with loss a heavy German raid, and at Seicheprey, where casualties on both sides amounted to approximately 2000 men.

On July 18 the Division was thrown into the battle between the Aisne and the Marne, advancing in seven days more than seventeen kilometers against determined enemy opposition, and capturing the towns of Epieds, Trugny, Torcy, Belleau and Givry.

It next took part in the American offensive of September at Saint Mihiel. Operating under the Fifth Corps in the Rupt and Troyon Sectors, north of Saint Mihiel, it captured Bois des Eparges, Hattonchatel, and Vigneulles.

Later, during the Meuse-Argonne offensive, it attacked northeast of Verdun, and aided in the storming of Etrayes Ridge, capturing Bois de Belleau and the Bois d'Ormont, one of the most formidable heights in that region. The Division was in this sector when the Armistice called a halt to active operations.

Each soldier should be proud of the share which the 26th Division has had in adding glory to the fighting record of our armies, and I want every man to know of my own appreciation, and that of his fellows throughout the American Expeditionary Forces, for the splendid work which has been done.

Very sincerely yours,

JOHN J. PERSHING.

Troops of the Division began going on board the homeward-bound transports on March 26. The task was finished; the crusaders were returning to their own. For an account of the welcome that awaited them in New England and for the details of the last days of the Yankee Division as an organization the historian finds no better description than that recorded by Major Taylor:

"The Mount Vernon (the first ship of the returning convoy) arrived at Boston on the morning of April 4 to meet the vociferous, moving welcome of all New England. And every day, for a week or more, succeeding transports brought home in safety the various regiments, trains and battalions, until the whole Division was again concentrated at Camp Devens, Mass. The 101st Trench Mortar Battery (3 officers, 184 enlisted men) had preceded the rest of the Division toward the ports of embarkation by some weeks. Together with other similar units it was designated as part of one of the earliest contingents of combat troops to return to the United States; but it embarked at Saint Nazaire on March 30 and arrived in Hoboken, N. J., on April 12, immediately proceeding to Camp Devens.

"The events of the days which followed the Division's arrival can all be grouped around three principal happenings: the review at Camp Devens on April 22, the parade in Boston on April 25, and the discharge of the officers and men on April 28-30.

"One could not chronicle, in twice these pages, all the manifestations of joy, of loving pride, and of affection, which were planned by the New England towns for their 'boys.' Touching as were the eager desires of the families, friends, and homes of the men to give them an immediate welcome, they could not for the moment be satisfied. Of first importance it was to keep the men at hand, ready for discharge; it was only as the result of the most urgent representations by the most

important persons in New England that the War Department was brought to sanction even the divisional parade in Boston. Necessarily insensible to any call but that of utility, the Department was obliged to ignore the sentiments which filled the hearts both of the returned soldiers and the communities; the strictest orders forbade the participation in local parades, welcoming receptions or any similar demonstration, of any officer or man in the Division. Daily there came to Headquarters committees from cities and civic organizations, seeking to arrange some such celebration, happy in representing the happiness of their community; but each time they had to be refused. Not till the men were discharged from the service could they receive the welcome of their home towns; and with this answer the delegations had to be content.

"It was partly with the purpose of meeting this desire of all New England to welcome its own, that the Division Commander extended his invitation to the Governors of the New England States to review the Division on the afternoon of April 22 at Camp Devens. And a notable event in the varied history of the 26th this review indeed proved to be. On an afternoon of flawless spring weather, in the presence of a crowd which was estimated to include not less than three hundred thousand persons, the troops, in full field equipment, to the music of a massed band of three hundred pieces, behind their regimental colors which that day were decorated with the battle streamers bearing the names of major engagements, swept down the Camp Devens parade ground in perfect order, faultless rhythm, and steady cadence, which thrilled the vast crowd to the very marrow. Before the review there was held the ceremony of awarding decorations—Medal of Honor, Distinguished Service Cross, and Croix de Guerre—to some forty-five officers and men; and in this ceremony the Division's former commander, Major-General Edwards, was called upon by Major-General Hale to award the crosses to those whose gallant deeds had been performed while General Edwards was still in command.

"Three days later came the long-anticipated street parade of the Division in Boston. And for the last time it was possible to demonstrate the workmanlike methods of those officers who had, for many months, been charged with the duty of moving, subsisting, equipping, and billeting the troops. With no confusion the various units were brought into town, lodged, fed, formed for the parade, and returned to camp. In a fine spirit of cooperation every officer and man of the whole Division worked to show himself and his unit, from squad to regiment, to the best advantage. And Boston, who seemed that day to have taken to herself the whole population of New England, roared an approval and a welcome from the miles of towering reviewing stands, from windows, curbstones, from every vantage-point, which never can be forgotten by those present. It should be remarked that the people did not view the Boston parade of the 26th as a spectacle, as an interesting, picturesque march of veteran troops. It was in a far different spirit that the crowds were cheering. They were welcoming home their

own boys, their own blood, their kinsmen. They hailed the return not only of the soldiers of the United States, but also—and with shriller joy—the soldiers of their own home regiments. This is worth recording, one believes, on the last pages, as on the first, of this history of American citizen-soldiers in the European War. It is a record of the expression of that love for its own territorial, localized military unit which has always linked closely together the American community and the American soldier.

"Last of all came the days of actual discharge from service. Again the patient personnel adjutants made out their endless rolls and records; again the officers and men were physically examined; on the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth of the month, they received their pay and their papers, and moved away—once more civilians.

SECURE FROM CHANGE

Virtue treads paths that end not in the grave;
 No bar of endless night exiles the brave;
 And to the saner mind
 We rather seem the dead that stayed behind.
 Blow, trumpets, all your exultations blow!
 For never shall their aureoled presence lack:
 I see them muster in a gleaming row,
 With ever youthful brows that nobler show;
 We find in our dull road the shining track;
 In every nobler mood
 We feel the orient of their spirit glow,
 Part of our life's unalterable good,
 Of all our saintlier aspiration;
 They come transfigured back
 Secure from change in their high-hearted ways,
 Beautiful evermore, and with the rays
 Of morn on their white shields of expectation!

"So sang a New England poet of the returned soldiers from another war. One deprecates, in our American fashion, the tendency to catch and reflect the luster of exalted emotion in our own prosaic daily lives; one can vision the embarrassment of the average Yankee Division soldier, should he be told that he was a hero and must act accordingly. But true it is that these lads brought home with them, all unawares, perhaps, from months in the front line of battle, from suffering as from honorable achievement, from their plain duties conscientiously performed a certain new value, a quickened sense of a man's responsibility to and for his fellows, which the years to come will see worked deeply into the very pattern and web of the fabric of our national ideals and life."

CHAPTER IX

THE 101st AMMUNITION TRAIN

The history of this organization is taken from the official history by Col. William J. Kelville, the Commanding Officer, and here follows:

In accordance with instructions, thirteen officers and 700 enlisted men from the 1st Vermont Infantry, N. G., and six officers and 234 enlisted men from the Coast Artillery, Massachusetts N. G., arrived at Camp Bartlett, Westfield, Mass., on August 27, 1917, for assignment to the 101st Ammunition Train, 26th Division, United States Army.

Paragraph No. 10, S. O. No. 3 Hq., 26th Division, dated August 27, 1917, transferred Lieut. Col. William J. Keville, 8th Massachusetts Infantry, N. G., to the 101st Ammunition Train, and he was assigned to command.

The Train was organized in accordance with the then existing Tables of Organization, and consisted of Train Headquarters—two sections as follows: Motor Section-Headquarters, 1st-2nd-3rd and 4th Companies: Horsed Section-Headquarters, 5th-6th and 7th Companies. Roster of the Train at completion of organization was as follows:

- Lieut., Col. William J. Keville, Inf., N. G., Commanding Train.
- *Major, Jerold M. Ashley, Inf., N. G., Commanding Horsed Bn.
- Major, George M. King, M. C. A. C., N. G., Commanding Motor Bn.
- *Captain, Charles E. Pell, Inf., N. G., Train Supply Officer.
- Captain, Henry S. Cushing, M. C. A. C., N. G., Commanding 1st Co.
- Captain, Arthur W. Burton, M. C. A. C., Commanding 2nd Co.
- *Captain, Harold M. Howe, Inf., N. G., Commanding 3rd Co.
- *Captain, John L. Shanley, Inf., N. G., Commanding 4th Co.
- *Captain, William N. Hudson, Inf., N. G., Commanding 5th Co.
- *Captain, Dowe E. McMath, Inf., N. G., Commanding 6th Co.
- *Captain, Richard T. Corey, Inf., N. G., Commanding 7th Co.
- *1st Lieut., Curtis L. Malaney, Inf., N. G., Duty with 5th Co.
- *1st Lieut., Perley B. Hartwell, Inf., N. G., Adjutant Horsed Bn.
- 1st Lieut., Fred H. Rogers, Inf., N. G., Duty with 2nd Co.
- 1st Lieut., Edwin C. Hopkins, M. C. A. C., N. G., Duty with 3rd Co.
- *1st Lieut., Roy B. Miner, Inf., N. G., Duty with 6th Co.
- 1st Lieut., Walter J. Gilbert, M. C. A. C., N. G., Train Adjutant
(Transferred September 21, 1917)
- 2nd Lieut., Joseph F. Daly, M. C. A. C., N. G., On D. S. in A. E. F.
- *2nd Lieut., Erwin H. Newton, Inf., N. G., Duty with 5th Co.
- *2nd Lieut., Earl H. Lang, Inf., N. G., Duty with 6th Co.
- *2nd Lieut., Thomas J. Brickley, Inf., N. G., Duty with 7th Co.

* Officers transferred from 1st Vermont Infantry Regiment.

MEDICAL CORPS

1st Lieut., Simon B. Kelleher, M. C. N. G.

1st Lieut., Conrad Wesselhoeft, M. C. N. G.

Pursuant to paragraph No. 12 S. O. No. 6 Hq., 26th Division, dated August 30, 1917, the following named officers were transferred to the Train:

2nd Lieut., Earl F. Grimwood, O. R. C., Duty with 1st Co.

2nd Lieut., Oliver Turner, O. R. C., Duty with 2nd Co., Train
Adjutant September 23, 1917

2nd Lieut., Roswell E. Hall, O. R. C., Duty with 1st Co.

2nd Lieut., Bernard L. Gorfinkle, O. R. C., Duty with 3rd Co.

2nd Lieut., Sumner S. Gordon, O. R. C., Duty with 4th Co.

2nd Lieut., Martin H. Gleason, O. R. C., Duty with 4th Co.

Instruction was immediately begun in School of Soldier, Squad, Platoon and Company, and every effort was made to equip the organization completely for overseas service, excepting mobile equipment, horses, etc., which we were informed would not be available until organization arrived in France.

During the month of September enlisted personnel of the 1st Vermont Infantry, N. G., 8th Massachusetts Infantry, N. G., and N. A. from 1st Draft at Camp Devens, were transferred to the Train to complete enlisted strength. Some were physically unfit for service and were transferred to Depot Brigade.

A letter from Acting Chief of Staff, 26th Division, dated September 28, 1917, directed the Train with attached Ordnance and Medical personnel, to proceed from Camp Bartlett, Westfield, Mass., to Pier 54, North River, New York, there to report to the representative of the Commanding General, Port of Embarkation, Hoboken, N. J., for transportation abroad. The train left Camp Bartlett on October 2, 1917, in two sections and sailed on board the *Aurania* on the same day.

The *Aurania* anchored in Halifax harbor on October 5, 1917, and sailed for Europe in convoy October 6. In the convoy besides the *Aurania* were the converted Cruiser *H. M. S. Arlanza*, *Corsican*, *Etonian*, *Saturnia*, *Nelius*, *Metagama*, *Cedric*, *Plumleaf* and *Orangeleaf*. The last two named, we afterward discovered, were camouflaged torpedo boats, very fast and heavily armed. The trip across the Atlantic was uneventful as far as the submarine menace was concerned. A "zig-zag" course was steered, making the journey long and slow. Two very stormy days were encountered while in the submarine danger zone; these caused some seasickness, but gave greater security against submarine attack.

The passage was accomplished without serious incident. The conduct of the Vermont soldiers under the nerve-straining conditions of war-time sea travel with all its dreaded dangers and actual discomforts.

was so good that it drew the following commendation from the Commander of their transport:

R. M. S. Aurania
At Sea, Oct. 17, 1917.

To: Officer Commanding Troops
On Board Cunard *R. M. S. Aurania*

Dear Sir:

I take this opportunity to express to you my thanks for the assistance rendered on voyage, by your officers and men, in various duties undertaken above and below decks, have been carried out, and to thank you for your kind and courteous cooperation at all times. I also wish to convey to you from my officers and myself, our best wishes that all possible good fortune that you can desire may attend you and all under your command.

We hope that in the near future we may have the pleasure of taking you across the Atlantic homeward bound on a Cunard Steamship.

W. H. D. Irvine.
Commander *R. N. R.*

To: Colonel William J. Keville,
United States Army,
101st Ammunition Train.

Our convoy was met by eight British torpedo boat destroyers, at 4.30 p.m., October 15, these having been delayed for more than twenty-four hours by stormy weather and heavy seas. Land, the coast of Scotland, was sighted on October 16. On October 17 at 2.35 p.m. we crossed Liverpool Lightship Bar, and anchored opposite the landing stage. Orders for debarkation were not received until 7 o'clock that evening. Debarkation was completed at midnight in a heavy rain.

The Ammunition Train left Liverpool by two train sections, arriving at Southampton at 8 a.m., October 18, where, upon detraining, we marched three miles to a rest camp. Here we had our first experience with British kitchens and rest camps, which produced little rest except from eating and comfort.

The Train next embarked at Southampton on the *Southwestern Miller*, a cattle boat, on October 21, bound for Le Havre, France, where it arrived safely on October 22. Great difficulty was at first experienced at the new rest camp at Le Harve in obtaining rations and cooking utensils, these shortages causing much discomfort, and we were glad to receive orders to entrain on October 23 for Guer, Morbihan, France. We arrived there on the day following. We were then assigned to Camp Coetquidan, where we were attached to the 51st Field Artillery Brigade.

It was hoped that mobile equipment, horses, wagons, etc., would be issued at once to the Train, but for sometime it was impossible to obtain even a truck on which to instruct motor truck drivers. However, on October 29, twenty motor trucks, which had been brought from St. Nazaire by a detail from our Train, were put in service hauling quartermaster supplies and rations from St. Nazaire to Coetquidan. To Company B was assigned the task of maintaining this service, and by alternating drivers and assistants, considerable instruction was

given. (Note: Recent orders had changed designation of companies in the Train from Number to Letter: They now are Companies A-B-C-D-E-F-G.) These trucks were also used in part, for transportation of ammunition from Rennes to Coetquidan, for artillery service practice. Daily details for fatigue work, trench digging, telephone and other construction work for Camp Coetquidan and the Field Artillery Brigade drew from seven hundred and fifty to eight hundred and seventy-five men from the Train. Equipment was slow in coming, and during the winter months, with much rain, mud and cold, men were obliged to work in trenches and about stables without suitable foot wear; motor truck drivers were obliged to wear stockings on their hands while driving in lieu of gloves, which were not obtainable.

The Ammunition Train was a new organization to the American Army and there was a lack of information generally as to its proper equipment, training and function. It is sufficiently difficult to organize, equip and train a unit in a short time, even when equipment is abundant and when information is easily available, without these essentials the task may well seem hopeless. The units for drill were constantly reduced by daily levies made upon them to furnish men for working details and also by sickness occasioned by the cold, wet weather and miserable quarters supplied the troops. Yet the Vermonters met the obstacles and overcame them one by one. They employed all manner of substitutes to serve for the missing equipment; they drilled when they could, and they literally wrote many of their own training regulations. Men who could feel discouragement at any odds would have failed here; the Vermonters did not fail. By their persistency and resource they formed themselves into an organization which functioned so well and so faithfully in the days and nights of battle as to earn the assertion from their Commanding General that the 101st was the best Ammunition Train in the United States Army.

In spite of innumerable difficulties the Train was ready to serve the Division when, early in February, the Yankees moved up to the Chemin des Dames trenches.

Train Headquarters and Motor Battalion left Rimaucourt on February 10 and arrived in Soissons area on the 12th, being stationed at Acy. The Horsed Battalion was directed to remain in the Rimaucourt area, and did not participate in the Chemin des Dames operations.

Train Headquarters and Motor Battalion were attached to the 111th French Army Corps Artillery Park and operated under Major de Bacquencourt Commanding Parc de Munitions, in supplying the 26th Division and French troops. Too much praise cannot be given to Major de Bacquencourt, and his efficient staff for the splendid instruction, spirit of cordiality and cooperation throughout our stay in the Soissons area. It is in a large measure due to their efforts in our fundamental training that this Train was able to function as efficiently in subsequent operations, and the writer here desires to record his gratitude and appreciation. Of the officers and men of the Train it may be

said that no opportunity to learn and to further their knowledge of the exacting and important duties of ammunition supply was wasted, and in consequence of this experience the writer was able to establish for the 101st Ammunition Train, principles and regulations which governed thereafter in operation and maintenance of ammunition dumps; in the care, handling and transportation of ammunition and the conduct of convoys.

During the operations in the Chemin des Dames Sector, two men died of disease. Private James F. Stafford, Company C, of typhoid fever, and Private John E. Freeman, Company C, of spinal meningitis. Although a number of trucks were damaged by shell fire, and our station was heavily bombed by airplanes on many occasions, fortunately no other casualties were suffered. The Division was withdrawn from this section on March 21, 1918, but Headquarters of the Train and three motor companies remained to move American ammunition from dumps and quartermaster stores to the railhead for shipment. The railheads at Soissons and Mercia-Pommiers were being heavily shelled while this work was going on, but the coolness and devotion of the officers and men engaged was highly praiseworthy. Two French soldiers were killed, but the Train detachment escaped with but one man slightly wounded. Lieut. Edwin G. Hopkins was awarded the Croix de Guerre for coolness and courage under enemy fire. Company D was then directed to proceed to Bar-sur-Aube to transport troops in divisional maneuvers, and one company was detailed with the 101st Supply Train for transportation of quartermaster supplies at the same place.

The work at Soissons was completed on March 27 and the remaining detachments of the Train, with Train Headquarters, left for the Rimaucourt area, and arrived there on March 28, Train Headquarters and Horsed Section were stationed at Andelot, and the Motor Section at Rimaucourt.

On March 29 orders were received for the Division to move to the Toul Sector now to be occupied by the Yankee Division. The Motor Battalion was detailed to transport troops, and every effort was extended to place the Horsed Battalion in condition for combat service. The trucks used by the Division to transport troops were retained in the Toul Sector, and the Motor Battalion personnel were unable to move until their return. The Commanding Officer of the Train was directed to report to the Artillery Brigade Commander and arrived at Menil-la-Tour on April 4. The Train was not assembled in this area until April 11, but meanwhile the Motor Battalion had reported and began to deliver ammunition. The wide front covered by the 26th Division (eighteen kilometers) which was further extended later, made long hauls necessary and ammunition deliveries correspondingly difficult, but officers and men entered whole-heartedly into the work, with excellent results. Soldiers from the Train manned the ammunition dumps at Royaumeix, La Fouine, La Renne, Boucq North, Boucq East,

and Vertusey, from which supplies for the Division were obtained, and ammunition was hauled from the army depots at Domgermain and Trondes.

The first real test for the Train, however, came with the German attack on Seicheprey, April 20-21. That the organization met this test fully is shown by the following letter:

HEADQUARTERS
51ST FIELD ARTILLERY BRIGADE

April 25th, 1918.

FROM: Hqa. 51st F. A. Brigade.

TO: C. O. 101st A. T.

SUBJECT: Action of April 20-21, 1918.

1. The Brigade Commander desires to express his appreciation of the work performed by the 101st Ammunition Train, during the action of April 20-21, 1918. The conditions under which officers and men performed their tasks, carrying ammunition to the batteries under heavy shell and gas fire, were most exacting, and all ranks showed the greatest courage, endurance and devotion to duty.

BY COMMAND OF BRIGADIER GENERAL LASSITER.

(Stuart McLeod)

Captain, Field Artillery, Adjutant.

The Train was also cited in General Orders by the Division Commander on May 3, 1918.

During occupation of the Toul Section in addition to ammunition hauling, the Train was engaged in transporting 75 millimeter batteries from old to new positions, drawing "Roving Batteries," and cleaning out old gun positions. The Horsed Battalion had its first experience at the front, and its work was most commendable, the behavior of men and horses under fire was extremely satisfactory, and the seasoning process so well begun, continued with unfailing success. The stations from which the Train operated during this period were as follows:

Train Headquarters and Motor Battalion: Sanzey, Lagny, Royaumeix, Lucey and Lagny.

Horsed Battalion: Sanzey and Boucq.

Brig. Gen. William Lassiter, Commanding 51st Field Artillery Brigade, under whom this Train was operating, having been designated Chief of Artillery, 1st Army Corps, relinquished command of the Artillery Brigade on May 8, 1918, and was succeeded by Brig. Gen. Dwight E. Aultman. Following an inspection by the new Artillery Commander the following letter was received:

May 19th, 1918.

The Adjutant, 51st F. A. Brigade,

C. O. 101st Ammunition Train.

Inspection.

1. The Brigade Commander desires me to express to you his satisfaction at the condition in which he found the motorized section of the Ammunition Train. The trucks were clean, the men themselves were alert and soldierly and the barracks were in satisfactory condition. The few defects noted were minor defects and it is expected that they will be corrected. He further desires you to know that he feels that the spirit and discipline of the Train must be correspondingly high and hopes that it will continue to set a standard for any troops with which

it may come in contact. He desires you to communicate this to the commander of the Motor Section of the Train and to have it read before each of the companies.

(Stuart McLeod)
Captain, Field Artillery
Adjutant.

Company F, after constructing model stables at its station in Boucq for the accommodation of its horses was forced to take shelter in the nearby woods. The German artillerymen, always on the alert for a promising target, turned their long-range guns upon the camp. The first salvo wounded one man and killed six horses, besides doing much damage to the equipment.

Another soldier, Private Earl S. Horton, of Company A, was killed by shell fire, while the Train was in this sector.

Relief of the 26th Division by the 82nd Division began on June 24 and the Train moved to Gondreville on June 27. Subsequently orders were received to move to a new area, the Horsed Battalion by Train, the Motor Battalion by road. Accordingly the Motor Battalion left Gondreville on June 30, arriving at Monthyon, northwest of Meaux, on July 2. The Horsed Battalion arrived on the same date.

Complete rest was here given to the horses, and the motor vehicles were overhauled, as it was expected that the Division would soon re-enter the lines, to assist in stopping the great German drive which was now menacing Paris.

The Train was ordered to La Ferte sous-Jouarre on the night of July 5-6, and the whole outfit reported there on July 6, its trucks and caissons loaded with ammunition. The Horsed Battalion moved to Caumont, on the banks of the Marne, on July 7; the Motor Battalion to Ange Guardian on July 10. Train headquarters were established between the two echelons in the vicinity of St. Aulde. Relief of the 2nd United States Division by the 26th continued, and the Train began delivering ammunition in what proved to be our busiest sector. Here we were harassed intermittently by enemy shell fire and air raids. On July 18, at the opening of the big counter offensive which was to send the Boche rearward and to ultimate defeat, a shell landing in Caumont, wounded fatally Corp. Charles M. Buskey, Headquarters, Horsed Battalion. He died in Field Hospital No. 103 and was buried in La Ferte cemetery. Two horses were killed, nineteen wounded, of which latter number seven died. The 101st French Motor Battery, which had been attached to the Train, also suffered casualties in men and animals. The problems involved in a war of movement were now presenting themselves, but an uninterrupted supply of ammunition was maintained.

The average number of trucks daily available at this time was sixty, and these were engaged practically day and night throughout the offensive. The maximum number of truck loads (three tons) of ammunition carried forward in one day was 148, with fifty-eight trucks available. The spirit of officers and men throughout these trying days was indeed

marvelous. Two men were wounded and one gassed during the offensive. The Train moved forward forty-nine kilometers as the situation demanded, manning new advance dumps as required. During the advance, Train Headquarters was located at Picardy Farm, Chateau-Thierry, Epieds and Mareuil-en-Dole, successively; the Motor Battalion was stationed at Chateau-Thierry, and the Chateau-Verdilly; the Horsed Battalion at La Sacerie Farm, La Rochets, Bezu Wood, Artois Farm and Nesles Woods.

The Infantry of the Division were relieved on July 25, but the Ammunition Train, with the 51st Field Artillery Brigade, continued until midnight, August 4, when relief was received.

All units assembled August 7, 1918.

The following letter is self explanatory:

HEADQUARTERS
51ST FIELD ARTILLERY BRIGADE
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
FRANCE.

August 8, 1918.

From: Commanding General, 51st F. A. Brigade,
To: Commanding Officer, 101st Ammunition Train,
Subject: Operations During Second Battle of the Marne.

1. For the first time in the present struggle, American Units have been engaged in offensive warfare. The ability to supply ammunition under these conditions is the final test of any ammunition service. This test was fully met at all points by the 101st Ammunition Train with the result that at no time was ammunition lacking for any branch of the service, notwithstanding the fact that the daily consumption by the Artillery was extremely heavy.

2. To state these facts is perhaps a sufficient commendation for the work of the officers and men who made this condition possible. The Commanding General desires to express, however, his appreciation of this work and his belief that the spirit of the organization as already displayed will continue to be a fine example for any military organization and a matter of lasting pride for the members of the 101st Ammunition Train.

By Command of Brigadier General Aultman:
(W. B. Luther)
Captain, Field Artillery
Acting Brigade Adjutant.
1st Ind.

C. O., 101st Ammunition Train, A. E. F., France, August 9, 1918. To All Ranks in the 101st Ammunition Train.

1. The Train has performed with a high degree of efficiency under most trying circumstances, a very difficult task. There can be no greater compensation than a consciousness of duty well done. The Commanding Officer takes pleasure in publishing the foregoing letter, with a just pride in the organization which he has the privilege of commanding.

(W. J. Keville)
Lieut. Colonel.

Orders received August 12 directed the organization to move to the vicinity of Chatillon-sur-Seine. The new area was reached on August 16-17. Train Headquarters were located at St. Colombe, and the Company units were billeted in the surrounding towns. This was

presumed to be a "rest area," but the opportunity was taken to overhaul trucks, and place animals in the best possible condition.

August 31, 1918, found the Train Headquarters and the Motor Battalion on the road, while the Horsed Battalion awaited entrainment for a new area, which proved to be the region north of Bar-le-Duc, where the Division was assembling preparatory to participation in the St. Mihiel offensive.

As the success of the contemplated offensive depended in a large measure on surprise, secrecy of movement was strictly enjoined upon all, and the movements in the area north of Bar-le-Duc were accomplished at night.

The Command Post of the Train was established at Genicourt, where the Motor Battalion was also located on September 9, having stopped at Courcelles-sur-Aire and Monthairons. The Horsed Battalion detrained at Tronville on September 2 and moved to vicinity of Rumont, thence to woods north of Rupt-en-Woevre, arriving September 6.

Capt. R. T. Corey was detailed to command the Horsed Battalion. The Train was now engaged in hauling huge quantities of ammunition forward, the 26th Division having taken over the Rupt-Troyon Sector.

On September 12 the attack was launched, and as the infantry advance proceeded, the transportation of ammunition by the Train became increasingly difficult, owing to the virtual absence of roads over No Man's Land which now had to be crossed to reach the batteries. However, thanks to the characteristic Train spirit, ammunition was always on hand at the guns.

A detachment from the Train was assigned to duty with the Provost Marshal in guarding and conducting prisoners of war captured by the Yankee Division to the P. W. E.¹ at Army Headquarters. A detail of men and trucks were also engaged in salvaging captured enemy guns and equipment and material. On September 16 the Horsed Battalion moved to a former German camp site in the Forêt-de-la-Montaigne, near the Grande Tranchée de Colonne, completing the movement on September 17, stopping over night in the vicinity of Seuzey.

On October 9 the Horsed Battalion Camp was heavily shelled by the enemy artillery, wounding two men and killing and wounding twenty-two horses.

The 26th Division was now relieved by the 79th Division; the Train Headquarters and Motor Battalion moved on September 22 to Ambly-sur-Meuse, where, on October 9, the Horsed Battalion reported from the Forêt-de-la-Montaigne. On October 10 the Horsed Battalion marched to the Verdun Sector taking station on October 11 in the Bois de Sartelles. Difficulty was experienced in finding a location for Train Headquarters and Motor Battalion in this area and we were obliged to operate from Rupt-en-Woevre until October 21, when movement to

¹ Enclosure for the temporary confinement of prisoners of war.

Moulin Brule, west of Verdun, took place. During the operations in the Argonne-Meuse Sector, north and east of Verdun, only one change of station was made and that when the Horsed Battalion moved to the vicinity of Bras.

Two men, Serg. Lyman F. Pell and Private First Class Clyde S. Parker, both of Company E, were killed by enemy shell fire on October 23 near Haumont, and six horses were also killed at the same time. Private First Class Leyland Parmalee, Private Albert Buckney and Private Raymond Burnett, all of Company E, were slightly wounded on September 30 near the bridge at L'Espaige. Sixty-nine men were slightly gassed in this area during the month of October while delivering ammunition to batteries.

Cessation of hostilities on November 11, 1918, found the Train worn and weary from the strain of nine months of continuous active service at the front. The Commanding Officer issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS
101ST AMMUNITION TRAIN
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
FRANCE.

November 11th, 1918.

GENERAL ORDERS }

NO. 38.

1. It is officially announced that the armistice conditions have been accepted and signed by Germany. Hostilities cease at 11 a.m. today; but our obligations under our oath of faithful service in the Army of the United States continue in force and effect. You have done well. The most exacting task-master could not fail to take cognizance of the quality of your service, your spirit of sacrifice, your loyalty, your devotion to high standards of soldierly conduct and efficiency. The individual instances of failure have been so rare that it may be said that they scarcely mar the brilliancy of the proud record of this organization, and become a matter between the offender and his conscience for satisfaction and judgment. The most trying days are at hand. This period, from now until that day when we conclude the conditions of a binding and lasting peace, will test the manhood and strength of character of each and every one of us, for it is not alone by our accomplishments during the battles that have gone before that we will be judged, but by our deportment when the strain of conflict no longer presents its demands. The faith of the Commanding Officer in you has never lessened and you have justified his confidence. My pride in you and my affection for you will remain when our service in France has become a memory, but we owe it to those of our comrades-in-arms who have given their all to the cause of humanity and the glory of United States, to continue to give our best, to do nothing that will besmirch the record of our organization, that in God's own good time we may return unashamed to those who for so long have prayerfully and anxiously watched and waited for the "Laddies who fought and won."

W. J. KEVILLE
Lieut. Col. USA.,
Commanding.

The roster of Commissioned Personnel of the Train on November 11 follows:

Lieut. Col., William J. Keville, Inf., Commanding Train.

Major, Henry S. Cushing, C. A. C., Commanding Motor Battalion.

Major, Fred H. Rogers, Inf., Commanding Horsed Battalion.
 Captain, Charles E. Pell, Inf., Train Supply Officer.
 Captain, Oliver Turner, Cav., Train Adjutant.
 Captain, Earl H. Lang, Inf., on D. S.
 Captain, Perley B. Hartwell, Inf., on D. S.
 1st Lieut., Roswell E. Hall, Cav., Adjutant Motor Bn.
 1st Lieut., William H. Morrill, Inf., Supply Officer Horsed Bn.
 1st Lieut., Sumner S. Gordon, Cav., Supply Officer Motor Bn.
 1st Lieut., John W. Mahoney, Inf., Adjutant, Horsed Bn.
 2nd Lieut., Farish Patton, Cav., Personnel Adjutant.
 Chaplain, Chauncey A. Adams.

Company A—

Captain, Leonide A. Baarcke, F. A.
 2nd Lieut., Leo M. Emory, Inf.

Company B—

Captain, Arthur W. Burton, C. A. C.
 2nd Lieut., DeWayne Nelson, Inf.
 2nd Lieut., Sumner A. Pingree, F. A.

Company C—

Captain, Edwin G. Hopkins, C. A. C.
 1st Lieut., Jerry H. B. Croaff, Inf.

Company D—

1st Lieut., Martin H. Gleason, Cav.
 2nd Lieut., Ernest S. Higgins, F. A.
 2nd Lieut., Edmond J. Manning, F. A.

Company E—

Captain, Roy B. Miner, Inf.
 1st Lieut., Wysonng L. Grace, Inf.

Company F—

Captain, Dowe E. McMath, Inf.²
 1st Lieut., Paul D. Barnard, F. A.

Company G—

Captain, Richard T. Corey, Inf.
 1st Lieut., Thomas J. Brickley, Inf.

Medical Department—

Major, Frederick J. Adams, M. C.
 1st Lieut., Bernhardt B. Burston, D. C.
 1st Lieut., James J. Walsh, M. C.
 1st Lieut., Phillip H. Horwitz, M. C., relieved November 14, 1918.
 1st Lieut., Cecil B. Ray, M. C., returned from D. S. Dec. 10, 1918.

It is a striking fact that, while the Train lost but eleven men by death from all causes during the period from August 27, 1917, to

² Died at Syracuse, N. Y., 1924 as a result of gas poisoning received in France.

December 3, 1918, which included nine months' active service at the front, in the succeeding seventeen days our loss totaled sixteen men.

The amounts of ammunition carried by the Train to Batteries, advance dumps and distributing points from February 10, 1918, to November 11, 1918, is tabulated below:

155 m/m	149,511 rounds
96 m/m	3,020 rounds
90 m/m	5,971 rounds
75 m/m	928,896 rounds
37 m/m	32,284 rounds
8 m/m	19,000 rounds
Stokes Bombs	19,430 rounds
Newton Bombs	6,250 rounds
Grenades	305,368 rounds
Hotchkiss	10,346,927 rounds
Chauchat	3,074,002 rounds
Cal., 30	24,588,560 rounds
Cal., 45	3,365,194 rounds
Pyrotechnics	224,599 rounds

The foregoing is exclusive of ammunition transported from Army and Corps depots, powder charges, fuses, primers, German ammunition, and ammunition carried by an average daily detail from the Train of twenty trucks with the 103rd F. A., during the Aisne-Marne offensive. The Train also salvaged ammunition from old gun positions, empty shell cases and boxes, transported 75 millimeter guns from old positions to new positions, "Roving Batteries" guns to and from M. O. R. S. besides manning ammunition dumps.

The Train takes pride in the fact that throughout its service despite shortage of transportation it never failed in a single instance to make delivery of ammunition called for.

Following the arrival of the Train at Area No. 8, the men went through the routine of drills and inspections. The Train was visited by the President of the United States on Christmas Day, and finally, in January, came the long-looked for order to turn over the war-worn equipment which had served the Division so well for nine hard months, and to prepare for return to the United States. On January 24 the men marched away from their billets to go on board train for the port of debarkation.

Captains Pell, Lang, and Hartwell—Vermont officers who had served with the Train throughout the war—were transferred to the 4th Division for further service, and Captain Corey, another efficient Vermonter, was transferred to the 81st Division.

On April 6 the units of the Train finally went on board ship and returned to the United States, arriving at the port of Boston on April 18, 1919.

CHAPTER X

THE 102ND MACHINE GUN BATTALION

Our story of this organization's activities in the World War is taken from the official history of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion and here follows:

The 102nd Machine Gun Battalion of the 26th Division was organized at Camp Darling, Framingham, Mass., August 18, 1917, under authority contained in a letter from the Acting Chief of Staff of the 26th Division, Northeastern Department, dated the eighteenth of August, 1917. Tables of organization then in force specified three companies as the strength of a Brigade Battalion, and Troops A, C, and D of the 1st Separate Squadron, Massachusetts Cavalry, National Guard, were chosen as the nucleus of the new organization, becoming Companies A, C, and B respectively. The difference in strength between the old cavalry troops and that required in the newly formed companies was made up by officers from the 1st Camp at Plattsburg, N. Y., officers and men from the 1st Vermont Infantry, National Guard, and men of the first draft from Camp Devens, Mass. The Vermont contingent numbered 213 men and four officers. On reaching France the strength of Brigade Machine Gun Battalions was increased from three to four companies, and in the month of January, 1918, Company A of the Divisional Machine Gun Battalion became Company D of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. This company was formerly Troop A of the 3rd Separate Squadron, Connecticut Cavalry.

It is a matter of regret that the past histories of the original units which make up the battalion are not available. It is worthy of mention in passing, however, that the organization of these units dates back over a long period of years that have seen the creation of traditions, associations, and the rendering of service to the Nation that would make pleasant and profitable reading. Company A was originally organized in Boston on June 14, 1837, and Companies B, C and D also harken back over a long period of years to the date of their birth. The 1st Vermont Infantry can be traced back as an organization to the days of the Green Mountain Boys, down through the Civil War to the time the regiment lost its identity in the reorganization for the struggle that is now a part of history.

Of the work of the companies just prior to the call of 1917 little need be said save that they had the benefit of border experience in 1916.

The call which brought the battalion to the battlefields of Europe came the twenty-fifth of July, 1917, when the members of Companies A, B. and C reported at their rendezvous in Allston, Mass., members of Company D reporting at their rendezvous in New Haven, Conn.



*Sgt. William R. Knapp
Second Vermont soldier killed in action
April 20, 1918*

The eighteenth of August found all the units at Camp Darling, Framingham, Mass., save Company D which went under canvas on the State Camp Ground at Niantic, Conn. Companies A, B and C were here expanded to war strength by the assignment of 213 men and three officers under command of Lieut. H. P. Sheldon from the 1st Vermont Infantry. A further draft of Vermont men under Lieut. Chester Thomas filled the ranks of Company D at Niantic. The work of reorganization already referred to progressed so rapidly that one month from the date of arrival in camp, the twenty-second of September to be exact, Companies A, B, and C were in Hoboken on board the ill-fated *Antilles* of the Southern Pacific U. S. C. T., which docked at St. Nazaire, France, on the seventh of October, 1917, after a rough and memorable voyage. Company D, at that time Company A of the 101st Machine Gun Battalion, embarked on *H. M. S. Megantic* of the White Star Line at Montreal the tenth of October, landing in Liverpool the twenty-third of the same month. Following a short stay in Camp Oxley, Borden, England, and another in a rest camp in Southampton, the company debarked in Le Havre the morning of October 30, 1917, being introduced the following evening to "Hommes 40, Cheveaux 8" on the occasion of a railroad trip that ended November 2 in Neufchateau, Department of the Vosges. Companies A, B and C reached the training area, which embraced the towns around Neufchateau, on the eighteenth and nineteenth of October, after spending a ten-day period in Camp Number 1 at St. Nazaire. Company A was billeted in Brechaincourt, Company B in Rebeuville, Company C in Rouvres La Chetive, and Company D in barracks at the foot of the hill below the village of Certilleux.

The training period, which lasted until the first of February, 1918, passed quickly, for there was much to learn in the art of waging modern warfare. The Battalion was equipped with Hotchkiss machine guns, the standard adopted and used in the French Army, sixteen guns (which includes four for reserve or emergency), being issued to each company. French machine gunners from the 162nd French Infantry were assigned as instructors, and under their guidance and instruction the personnel of the Battalion was taught the practical side of machine gun work. Schools for officers and non-commissioned officers gave a grounding in the theoretical matter pertaining to barrage work and indirect fire with the gun, and a large range outside of Liffol le Grand provided the means for practical work in the subjects studied. Here on several occasions, under the direction of General Edwards and Col. John Parker of the 102nd Infantry, all the machine guns of the 26th Division were assembled for barrage work—occasions that in General Edwards' words marked "the greatest gathering of machine guns in history." These days of training also brought with them introductions to gas masks, box respirators, hand grenades, helmets, and divers other things peculiar alone to the requirements of "Civilized" methods of fighting. Gun carts, ammunition carts, and caissons were also issued

along with mules and horses, and the end of January found the Battalion practically equipped for its début at Chemin des Dames. In passing it might be well to mention the fact that a machine gun company has a commissioned strength of six officers and an enlisted strength of 172 men, the latter equipped with automatic pistols and bolos. Three platoons of four squads each, one machine gun per squad, makes up a company.

Before taking up the work of the organization in the line, a word of explanation is in order as regards the relationship of a Machine Gun Battalion and the Infantry with which it works. The 102nd Machine Gun Battalion is a Brigade Battalion, and in view of the fact that it is in the 51st Infantry Brigade, its history, insofar as its work in the line is concerned, is more or less inseparably woven into that of the two infantry regiments in the Brigade—the 101st and 102nd Infantry. Except in rare instances Companies A and B have worked with the 101st Regiment, while Companies C and D have been with the 102nd Infantry.

CHEMIN DES DAMES

Battalion ¹ P. C's., Chavonne and Vailly.

Period in Sector, February 8-March 18, 1918.

The Battalion's introduction to the line was in the Chemin des Dames Sector, the outfit entraining for the front at Chatenois, Vosges, the evening of the seventh and eighth of February, and detraining at Braisne, Department of the Aisne, the evening of the eighth-ninth. From there the outfit marched to Vailly and found quarters in and near the ruined town for the duration of its stay out of the line while in the sector. In the Chemin des Dames the men had their first "baptism of fire," saw their first air battles, heard the roar of their first barrage, fed in their first strips of cartridges that made the measured music of the Hotchkiss as they spit their way to the enemy lines, lived on intimate terms with huge trench rats, made the acquaintance of the French "toto," and saw sights that until then had only been conveyed to the mind through the medium of photographs. Here too the men went on their first ration details, lived in their first dugouts, and last, but not least, suffered their first casualties. An attempt was made by the enemy to raid positions covered by guns of Companies A and B the night of the twenty-eighth of February, Company A being in Pargny-Filain and Company B in Many Farms. On this occasion losses were inflicted on the enemy.

The Battalion's tour in the line was over on the eighteenth of March, when the French relieved the Division. The organization entrained at Braine the nineteenth of March, detrained at Brienne le Chateau the twentieth, hiking over the road from the latter place to

¹ Command Posts.

the little village of Versaignes in the Department of the Haute Marne, arriving there the morning of the twenty-seventh of March.

Points of interest: Pargny-Filain, Many Farms, Belvedere, Froidmont, Vaumaire, Aizy-Jouy, Balcon, Metro, Vauxelle, Chassemy Wood, Basin d'Alimon-Chavonne, Ostel, Vailly.

TOUL SECTOR

Battalion ² P. C's.: Ansauville.

Period in Sector: April 1-June 28, 1918.

The morning of the thirtieth of March found all hopes for expected leaves blasted when the Battalion pulled out of Versaignes for the Toul Sector, the journey being made *a pied* and by truck. In this sector positions were occupied in Seicheprey, Bernecourt, Jury Woods, Bois de Remiere, Limey, Flirey, Bois de Voisogne, Brousey Woods, Bois de Boqueteau, and the woods opposite Apremont. Reliefs for the machine gunners were few and far between, thus insuring to those in the line the full benefits of trench life and all that goes with it. The Battalion's first real encounter with the enemy came the twentieth of April in the defensive at Seicheprey, Companies A and B being the ones engaged with the picked German troops sent over with the intention of holding the ground captured. In this action, Company B had twenty-three men, including one officer, taken prisoner, the enemy overpowering them before resistance was possible. The Boche were finally driven from the town, leaving behind several machine guns, rifles, pistols, and other pieces of equipment. Our machine gunners worked like veterans, and a French Commandant in speaking of their conduct summed it up in the one word "marvelous." On leaving the sector, the French and the 82nd United States Division took over the front held by the 26th. The Battalion entrained at Pachy, Department of the Meuse, June 29, 1918, and detrained at Lizy sur Ourcq, Department of the Seine et Marne, the thirtieth of June, 1918.

Points of interest: Seicheprey, Bois de Jury, Bois de Remiere, Dead Man's Curve.

AISNE-MARNE OFFENSIVE

Battalion P. C's.: Bezu Woods, Coupru, Verdilly, Fere on Tardenois. Period in Sector: July 5-28, 1918.

The Second Battle of the Marne, or the Aisne-Marne Offensive, as it is called, began the eighteenth of July, 1918. The time between the fifth and eighteenth was spent in relieving the 2nd Division, organizing the ground for defense and moving units from place to place under cover of darkness in anticipation of attacks by the enemy that failed to materialize. During the advance against the enemy from the eighteenth to the twenty-eighth, Companies A and B worked with the 101st Infantry, and C and D with the 102nd Infantry during days and nights

² Command Posts.

that made of Vaux, Bouresches, Epieds, and Bois de Trugny, names that can never be forgotten. During these few days of open warfare the Battalion suffered the greatest number of casualties in any action up to that date. On being relieved by the 42nd United States Division, the Battalion left the line, spending the night of the twenty-fifth-twenty-sixth in the woods between Epieds and the chateau above Verdilly. On the twenty-sixth the outfit moved to a small patch of woods on the heights just north of Chateau Thierry remaining there until the morning of the thirtieth when a hike took the Battalion back to the Bezu Woods in the old quarters in the open used just prior to the start of the drive. The following day found the outfit in the little town of Chamigny in the Seine et Marne, where it remained until the fourteenth of August when it broke "Camp" and entrained at Lizy sur Ourcq on the fifteenth. The period between the sixteenth and twenty-ninth of August was spent in Prusly and Massingy in the Cote d'Or in intensive training for the St. Mihiel Offensive, the Battalion starting for this sector on the latter date.

ST. MIHIEL OFFENSIVE

Battalion P. C's.: Nivolette Woods, Vigneulles, Longeau Farm.
Period of Sector: September 12-October 7, 1918.

The St. Mihiel offensive turned out to be little more than a forced march as far as the 51st Infantry Brigade was concerned, so thorough was the preparation for the blow delivered the Huns and Austrians. The drive lasted but two days—the twelfth and thirteenth. At the end of the audacious march, headed by Colonel Bearss of the 102nd Infantry, the salient was closed before daylight the morning of the thirteenth, when union was effected with our troops coming up from the south. The members of one platoon of Company D were the first Americans to enter the town of Creue, southwest of Vigneulles. A great many prisoners and an immense amount of material were captured on this offensive.

With the actual offensive over, the battalion took up positions in the Troyon Sector, which was thoroughly organized as far as the machine guns were concerned. On the twenty-sixth of September Companies A and B took an active part in the diversion attack on Marcheville, suffering casualties. In passing it is worthy of note that in a raid made by our forces on St. Hilaire one platoon of Company B accompanied the infantry—probably the first time in the history of the American Army that a machine gun unit actually accompanied raiding troops.

Points of interest: Grand Tranche, Creue, Vigneulles, Hattonchatel, Hannonville, Marcheville, Saulx, Wadonville, St. Hilaire.

ARGONNE OFFENSIVE

Battalion P. C's.: Casernes Bevaux (Verdun), P. C. Coutelette, P. C. Afrique.
Period in Sector: October 9-November 13, 1918.

In this sector our troops worked under the most adverse conditions yet encountered on any front, even the elements seeming to conspire to make living conditions as disagreeable as possible. Here, too, was experienced the hardest fighting of the war, a matter easily explained by the importance of the sector occupied, for Verdun was the German keystone to her hold on the western front. If this keystone crumbled the western front must collapse. Here our troops fought in the Bois Belleau, Bois le Houppy, Bois des Chenes, Bois d'Ormont, and later, in the Neptune Sector, in the Bois des Caures, Bois de Champneuville, la Wavrille, and southeast of Beaumont in the Bois les Fosses. The latter named sector was that occupied on the day of the Armistice, the eleventh of November, our troops attacking on that morning. On the twelfth the last company of the battalion left the line which had witnessed some of the bloodiest fighting in the greatest war of history and hiked to quarters occupied by the rest of the Battalion in the woods below the Fort de Bois Bourrus.

The hike over the road to the new divisional area in the Haute Marne, which embraced the towns in the vicinity of Montigny le Roi, was begun on the thirteenth of November and ended the twenty-third, when the Battalion reached Poulangy, the town to which it was assigned. From there the Battalion moved to Esnouvoaux, in the same department, on the third of January, 1919, in order to permit better cooperation in maneuvers with the infantry. On the twenty-ninth of January the Battalion entrained for the Le Mans area, reaching the town of Mansigne, Department of the Sarthe, the evening of the thirty-first.

COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE BATTALION IN AMERICA

Major, John Perrins, from August 18, 1917 to September 22, 1917.

COMMANDING OFFICERS OF THE BATTALION IN EUROPE

Major, John Perrins, from September 22, 1917, to December 29, 1917.

Captain, Dana T. Gallup, from December 29, 1917 to April 18, 1918.

Major, John T. Murphy, from April 18, 1918 to October 19, 1918.

Captain, John R. Sanborn, from October 19, 1918 to December 20, 1918.

Major, William P. Carpenter, from December 20, 1918 to February 22, 1919.

Major, John R. Sanborn, from February 22, 1919 (Present KO).

COMMANDING OFFICERS OF COMPANIES IN EUROPE

Company A:

Captain, John Kenney, from September 22, 1917 to January 11, 1918.

1st Lieut., John R. Sanborn, January 11, 1918 to July 29, 1918.

Captain, John R. Sanborn, from July 29, 1918.

Company B:

Captain, Charles C. Stanchfield, from September 22, 1917 to February 17, 1918.

Captain, Harley J. Scott, from February 17, 1918 to April 5, 1918.

Captain, Charles C. Stanchfield, from April 5, 1918 to June 6, 1918.

Company C:

1st Lieut., Harold P. Sheldon, from October 21, 1917 to November 18, 1917.

Captain, Dana T. Gallup, from November 18, 1917 to December 29, 1917.

1st Lieut., Harold P. Sheldon, from December 29, 1917 to April 18, 1918.

Captain, Dana T. Gallup, from April 18, 1918 to May, 1918.

1st Lieut., John A. Humbird, from May, 1918 to September 20, 1918.
 1st Lieut., Warren E. Robinson, from September 20, 1918 to October 14, 1918.
 Captain, John A. Humbird, from October 14, 1918 (Present KO).

Company D:

Captain, Frank E. Wolf, from October 10, 1917 to January 12, 1918.
 1st Lieut., George D. Condren, from January 12, 1918 to August 2, 1918.
 Captain, Harold P. Sheldon, from August 28, 1918 to October 24, 1918.
 1st Lieut., John A. Paton, from August 28, 1918 to October 24, 1918.
 Captain, John A. Paton, from October 24, 1918 to October 27, 1918.
 1st Lieut., Gustaf A. Nelson, from October 27, 1918 to January 1, 1919.
 Captain, Karl M. Brouse, from January 1, 1919 (Present KO).

CASUALTIES

	Killed in action	Died of wounds	Missing	Prisoners	Wounded	Gassed	Died other causes
Company A:							
Officers	0	0	1	0	4	1	0
Men	18	1	2	0	60	22	6
Company B:							
Officers	0	0	0	1	4	0	0
Men	15	5	4	23	74	31	0
Company C:							
Officers	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
Men	14	5	0	0	45	51	2
Company D:							
Officers	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Men	5	2	2	0	38	33	2
Hq. Officers	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Men	0	0	0	0	4	0	0
Medical Officers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Det. Men	0	1	0	2	0	0	0
Totals	54	16	9	26	230	138	10

CASUALTIES IN OFFICERS RESULTING IN DEATH

Captain, John A. Paton, killed in action, October 27, 1918.
 1st Lieut., Clark R. Lincoln, died result of wounds, July 24, 1918.
 1st Lieut. Warren E. Robinson, died result of wounds.
 2nd Lieut. George R. Sutherland, missing in action, September 26, 1918.
 2nd Lieut. Charles L. Rogers, Jr., killed in action, November 8, 1918.

DECORATIONS AWARDED

Captain John A. Humbird, Company C, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre with palm.
 1st Lieut. Gerald Courtney, Company B, D. S. C.
 2nd Lieut. Edward H. Wyatt, Company B, D. S. C.
 2nd Lieut. Cola A. Grey, Company A, D. S. C.
 1st Sgt. Herman L. Bush, Company B, D. S. C.
 Cpl. Earl S. Lund, Company B, D. S. C.
 Cpl. Harold A. Batten, Company A, D. S. C.
 *Pvt. 1st Class Charles S. Toy, Company A, D. S. C.
 Pvt. 1st Class George J. Kite, Company B, D. S. C.
 *Pvt. Richard F. Butler, Company D, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre with palm.

*Deceased.

BATTALION INSIGNIA

Members of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion wore a small five-pointed red star on the front and rear of the steel helmet.

Battalion insignia which appears on all other Battalion property is the full figure of a black and white bulldog, with white face and white lower legs. This design originated from a photograph of a dog owned by Private Scheffler of Company D and was authorized in written instructions from Brigadier General Peter Traub in May, 1918.

The 102nd Machine Gun Battalion was the only machine gun organization in the presidential review of American troops held near Humes on Christmas Day, 1918.

COMMENDATION AND CITATION IN ORDERS

The 102nd Machine Gun Battalion has been congratulated and commended for its work in action against the enemy in the following orders :

G. O. 34, Headquarters, 26th Division, May 3, 1918. (Seicheprey.)

G. O. 82, Headquarters, 26th Division, September 28, 1918. (St. Mihiel.)

G. O. 92, Headquarters, 26th Division, October 23, 1918. (Heights of the Meuse.)

PART III

VERMONT IN THE FOURTH DIVISION

ORGANIZATION AND CROSSING THE ATLANTIC

THE FOURTH DIVISION IN FRANCE

THE FOURTH AT CHATEAU THIERRY

SERGY AND THE OURCQ

VESLE TO ST. MIHIEL

MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE

MEUSE-ARGONNE—SECOND PHASE

A GERMAN VERSION OF THE MARNE DRAMA

CHAPTER I

ORGANIZATION AND CROSSING THE ATLANTIC

Vermont soldiers fought in every combat division of the United States Army which found its way to the trenches: Vermont soldiers, no less courageous and no less loyal, fretted and fumed in training camps and divisional areas in this country and in France, and felt that they had been miserably treated by a Fate which closed the Great War without affording them an opportunity to fire a shot into the lines of their country's enemies.

Within the brief limits allotted to this work it is manifestly impossible to follow in detail the movements and operations of all units having Vermont names on their rosters; the writer and compiler must confine his inadequate efforts principally to divisions that met the enemy in actual combat, and then only to those in which the State had the largest numerical representation.

The order creating the 4th Division was issued on December 3, 1917. Camp Greene, N. C., was the place of assembly named in the order for the various units that were to make up a combat organization scarcely second to the 26th in its interest to the residents of Vermont. About three hundred Vermont soldiers helped to make up the fighting strength of the "Ivy Division."

These men had been recruited in Vermont by Col. E. W. Gibson and it was intended that they should join the 57th Pioneer Infantry Regiment, an organization which had absorbed the remnants of the 1st Vermont Infantry left after that regiment had supplied men and officers for the Ammunition Train and Machine Gun Battalions of the 26th Division. A brief study of the casualty lists will show that more Vermont men were killed and wounded in action with this Division than in any other single division of the Army, with the one notable exception of the Yankee Division.

The Division was to be organized upon a skeleton frame built from certain units of the "old" Regular Army. The system made the best use possible of the traditions and discipline of the men belonging to the regular establishment in training the less experienced men who were, of course, to make up the numerical strength of the new divisions. Recruits, or men from the selective service levies, coming into such an organization were immediately influenced by the disciplined conduct of these "old timers." Pride of one's own organization grows apace in such an atmosphere and this pride is the life of any military unit whether it be so small as a squad or so large as an army corps. It sends men in where death and terror rule; it is the thing upon which forced marches are made; it is the reason for the endurance of incredible hardships of cold, fatigue and hunger, an omnipotence that governs

every detail of the soldier's life from the cleaning of a belt buckle to the storming of an enemy trench crackling with machine guns and curtained with fire and steel.

This was the thing that the old establishments possessed and were able to teach to the new drafts.

Major-Gen. G. H. Cameron was to command the new division.

The infantry brigades were made up from the 4th United States Infantry, the 9th United States Infantry and the 30th United States Infantry.

The 4th Infantry, expanded into two regiments: the 58th and 59th regiments, and with the 12th Machine Gun Battalion became forthwith the 8th Brigade; the 9th United States Infantry became the new 47th Infantry; the 30th Infantry, the new 39th Regiment, and these two organizations, with the 11th Machine Gun Battalion, became the 7th Brigade.

The 19th Cavalry became, overnight, the 77th Field Artillery; the "old" 5th Artillery became the new 13th Field Artillery; the "old" 8th Artillery was the new 16th Field Artillery. These organizations provided the skeleton units upon which the Division Commander was to form his infantry and artillery arms.

Into the artillery and infantry went a great many Vermont men: the remaining strength of these organizations coming chiefly from Pennsylvania and New York.

The organization of the Division at Camp Greene went forward somewhat slowly throughout the winter of 1917. The recruits to fill the organizations came in none too rapidly, supplies, weapons, and equipment were often on hand in quantities sufficient to inspire hope that the organization would soon be in condition to sail for the battle zones, but as often as otherwise these supplies were taken away from the 4th and reissued to other organizations also in a flurry of haste to be overseas. Weather conditions were severe. North Carolina, for that one winter, forgot her traditional winter temperatures and provided instead a period of rain, snow and sleet far more disagreeable and difficult to endure than the clean, sharp weather of a winter in Vermont. The streets of the camp were nothing but rivers of mud, or frozen, rutty corrugations when the cold snaps froze the earthy liquid. Drill in the fields was impossible—the mud prohibited that. Even the transportation of camp supplies had to be done with mule trains. Mud, the Vermont men were familiar with, but they had had no previous experience with the particular variety of the stuff that seems to have been compounded by some malign imp for the distress of soldiers in wartime. The conditions of that winter which the 4th Division endured at Camp Greene were not dissimilar to those which their comrades of the other divisions already in France were undergoing, and, however uncomfortable, the experience certainly prepared the troops for the difficulties of their campaign in France.

An outbreak of the dreaded spinal meningitis, occurring in January, placed the whole Division in quarantine, and added to the general atmosphere of uncertainty, depression and discomfort.

In spite of difficulties the training went forward. Instruction was under the direction of experienced officers loaned from the Allied Armies; men who had learned their subjects in the rough school of combat. Their assistance was priceless, for the knowledge they possessed enabled the Division to concentrate its energies upon essential subjects without wasting time and effort on impractical detail and method that would later be discarded when the time came for the actual test. March came and went, and then April, and the sunshine slowly but surely drying the sea of mud, brought fresh activity to the men of the Division. It was again possible to drill and conduct field maneuvers and problems for the infantry brigades. The artillery, taking advantage of the improved conditions, was feverishly at work on a range that had been located. Every mind was upon the fields of France where already American divisions faced the soldiers of the Empire in a struggle from which there could be no withdrawal; every energy was directed toward hastening the arrival of the Division upon those fields. The time was near.

Enough has been said of the general situation in Europe on April 1, 1918, to acquaint the reader with the desperate circumstances with which the Allied Armies were involved. Russia had gone down in a crashing fall, more weakened by corruption from within than by assault from without, and the German armies which had been engaged on that line were now available for the gigantic assaults which Ludendorff was preparing to throw against the French and British fronts. Italy was in difficulties, and could not press her campaign against the Austrians with sufficient vigor. Everywhere there was apprehension and anxiety and haste. The Allies, grimly holding their lines intact and beating off the enemy blows, or retiring slowly when the pressure became insupportable, sent frantic calls to America for help, and America, with her vast resources finally organized for war, responded. Troops began to cross the Atlantic in an almost unbroken stream which the undersea efforts of the Germans was unable to check, or even to interrupt seriously. The 1st, 26th, 42nd and 2nd Divisions were already in France, the first two already fighting. The 3rd Division sailed in March and on April 15 the embarkation orders for the 4th Division were received. Before the end of the month the Division had been moved to Camp Merritt and Camp Mills. On April 29 the first unit of the Division to sail (4th Engineer Regiment) went on board ship at Hoboken and moved down the harbor to begin the race across the dangerous waters of the Atlantic. One by one, other units followed until early in June practically the entire Division had made the transfer from the New World to the shores of the Old.

The task had not been accomplished without incident, however, and the Vermont men of the 59th Infantry who were on board the gigantic

Olympic were destined to experience a thrill not generally included in the impressions of the Atlantic voyages. Carrying 7,500 soldiers the big ship had left Hoboken on May 5. She had no convoy, depending upon her own formidable armament and unusual speed to beat off and frustrate torpedo attacks. Early on the morning of May 12 an enemy submarine was sighted and the ship's captain with admirable coolness turned the *Olympic* toward its treacherous foe and rammed the submarine fairly. The submarine was torn open and sunk, its crew being later rescued by an American destroyer. Nor was this the end of the day's excitement. A few hours after this incident the destroyers discovered still another lurking monster and crushed its armored shell with depth bombs, the success of their attack being attested by floods of oil and masses of wreckage which came to the surface from the seething caldrons caused by the explosions of the heavily charged bombs. Somewhere down in the depths the crushed bodies of the submarine's unfortunate crew sank slowly after the heavier hull, victims of the new forces now let loose in war by the American Republic.

This adventure, terminating so fortunately for the men on the *Olympic*, was not to be the last experience of the men of the 4th Division with submarines of the enemy; in the next encounter the transport and its passengers did not fare so happily. The ship *Moldavia* carrying two companies (A and B) of the 58th Infantry Regiment met disaster at the hands of the enemy early on the morning of May 23. At the time of the attack the *Moldavia* was steaming midway between the Isle of Wight and Land's End. She was one of a convoy of six transports, and five of the swift, gallant destroyers, darting and turning on the front and flanks of the little fleet, seemed sufficient guard against danger from submarines. The night was black and thick, a fact which would make it still more difficult for an enemy to locate the convoy and direct an accurate attack. The men were asleep in their bunks below deck. Presently the clouds which had been drifting across the sky broke away sufficiently to allow the moon to illuminate the dark group of ships hurrying along below. One glimpse was enough. Somewhere out in the black waters a German submarine spied the convoy. A muttered command, a subdued tinkle of bells, the swing of a needle over the face of a dial and the steel fish turned its deadly snout toward the *Moldavia*. A few seconds later the missile fired from a watery ambush was on its way. The torpedo struck the *Moldavia* low down on her port side, tearing a ghastly hole, and inflicting a deadly wound. A portion of the men of Company B were asleep in the compartment which the explosion crushed and nearly all were killed outright.

A situation more terrifying can scarcely be imagined. In darkness the ship staggered under the tremendous shock, listing heavily as the blood-stained compartment filled, but the engines, still intact, stuck faithfully to their task, driving the wounded transport away from the scene of the attack and probably averting a second torpedo. The destroyers swung out from the convoy and, with funnels belching, went

full speed in search of the assassin, dropping their depth bombs as they went, while the remaining transports, also under full speed, according to orders, scattered, leaving the *Moldavia* to sink or swim as best she might. Three of the destroyers returned to the ship, now filling rapidly and took off deck-loads of soldiers. Others were getting off in the life boats and clinging to the rafts. Two soldiers perished by drowning, but the remaining men made good their escape from the sinking vessel and all boats stood clear to escape the death throes of the transport. The first dim light of dawn disclosed the *Moldavia* settling slowly by the bows into a sea strewn with bodies of American soldiers and the dismal wreckage of the explosion. An awestruck silence held the watchers mute until with a final gurgle the great ship reared aloft and slid out of sight beneath the surface. The survivors cheered her as she took the plunge carrying with her the bodies of fifty-six of their comrades. If the echo of that gallant shout of farewell ever reached the dull ears of the enemy it must have taught him of the spirit which was to make the Division famous in the days of battle yet to come.

The 8th Brigade, made up of the 58th and 59th Infantry, two regiments well sprinkled with khaki-clad Green Mountain Boys, landed in England and the men had their first glimpse of the Old World as they marched down the streets of Liverpool to the cheers of the delighted citizens. Directly by train from Liverpool they proceeded to London and arrived at the ancient island city just in time to experience a bombing raid which the German aircraft were conducting. Waiting in the darkened station the men heard the thrilling hum of the Boche motors, the crashing thunder of the exploding bombs, the wail of the sirens and the steady "crump-crump-crump" of the anti-aircraft batteries from the city hurling shells aloft. War was coming close indeed.

The men were allowed but little time in England; a night in a rest camp somewhere nearby to Dover and the next night found them crossing the Channel. Morning found them debarked at Calais, their feet on French soil at last and their long journey nearly ended. Only a few short miles away lay the muddy, agonizing line, the goal of these modern crusaders who had left homes and friends three thousand miles behind them to offer their lives on the altars of a noble ideal.

CHAPTER II

THE FOURTH DIVISION IN FRANCE

The 59th Regiment of the 8th Brigade led the way into England and from England across the Channel to France. They had been bombed in London and the German bombers met the troops again at their debarkation camp near Calais and renewed the fiery welcome to the Old World.

Only a few days were spent in the Calais camps; conditions at the front—it was now the eighteenth of May—made haste imperative, and the newly landed Division paused at the port of entry only long enough to store surplus baggage and receive certain issues of British army equipment—of which the Enfield rifle was the most important—before proceeding to the training area of Samer. Not all the units of the Division followed the route of the 59th Infantry; the 58th Regiment reached France by passing first through England, but the regiments of the 7th Brigade, together with the 11th Machine Gun Battalion, sailing from America late in May, landed at the French ports of Brest and Bordeaux. The 77th Field Artillery, after crossing from England, joined the other artillery regiments of the Division in the artillery camp at Bordeaux. Division headquarters was officially opened at Samer on June 19, 1918.

For reasons which had to do with matters of morale both the great Allies, England and France, were anxious to have the arriving Americans identified with units of their own fighting forces. To satisfy these demands various American divisions went for training and its early battles under the tutelage of a French regiment, while others went to the British for these primary courses in the business of war. Thus the Vermont men of the 26th Division learned from the French and later fought beside French regiments in the line while the Vermonters of the 4th Division had for a short time the benefit of British training and comradeship. It was evidently the plan at this time that the 4th should train and fight with the British, but this program was soon abandoned. The Division actually remained in the British area but a short time before the Marne battles brought it into action with the Americans and French and in these armies it then remained throughout the war. The 4th was nominally and for administrative purposes a part of the 2nd American Corps, but actually it now belonged to the 1st British Army.

In one respect, at least, the soldiers of the 4th Division had an advantage not shared by their comrades of the 26th; the men from whom they were to learn those vital lessons were Englishmen and spoke their own language. For them there was none of the delay, embarrassment and misunderstandings inevitable where nearly all communica-

tions and directions had to be transmitted through an interpreter. All divisional supplies were drawn from the British, including the ration which, according to observers, was not at all popular with the Americans. Tea could never be a satisfactory substitute for the good, strong army coffee of the Yankees, and the British ration seemed scanty and insufficient to them. The machine gunners were to use the Vickers gun, and this weapon was issued to them while the infantry were much pleased to have the Enfield withdrawn and the familiar Springfield again placed in their hands. The artillery regiments were to use the French cannon; the 16th and 17th Regiments had the famous "75"; the 13th Regiment being equipped with the 155 millimeter howitzer.

Training went forward rapidly. The Americans were eager to learn as the French and British were eager to teach. Disturbing reports from the front told of German successes and Allied desperation. Throughout all the training areas in France American troops were being hastened through their final instruction periods. The weary, hard-pressed line could not hold much longer without these new divisions. On June 9 the Division received its warning order to prepare to move, and on June 10 and 11 the organizations marched to entraining points at Montreuil, Maresquel, Hesdin and Beaurainville and went on board trains that were to take them to the front.

It will be remembered by the reader who has followed the progress of the German armies during the critical spring of 1918, that June 1 found German hopes of an early and complete victory at the highest point. Everywhere their great crushing drives had carried the eagles of Prussia farther into French territory. The last of these terrific assaults, bursting through the Chemin des Dames soon after the men of the 26th Division had departed after completing their training there, was now sweeping down to the Marne at Chateau Thierry with the gates of Paris not forty miles away. The Germans were anticipating a triumph; the Allies reluctantly considered the possibility of defeat.

The marines and the infantry (9th and 23rd Regiments) of the 2nd Division had met the invader at Belleau Wood and checked his assurance. These regiments were still fighting in that grisly wood when the men of the 4th Division detrained at two villages on the Marne, Meaux and Trilport, where the troops rested upon their arms and awaited the call that would not be long in coming. Here, almost under the muzzles of the enemy's guns one regiment of the Division, the 39th Infantry, seized the opportunity to finish rifle practice. So hurried had been the training of these soldiers that there had been no time for the essential practice of musketry—some of them, according to one of their officers, had never before fired a rifle!

Upon arrival in the Marne area the 7th Brigade had been placed at the disposal of the 4th Division (French) with its headquarters at Rosoy-en-Multien; the remainder of the Division was similarly placed with the 164th French Division and its headquarters opened at La-Ferté-sous-Jouarre on June 14. Two weeks later the Vermont men of the

26th Division were to follow the Vermont men of the 4th Division through the cobbled streets of these river towns in the rear of the battle line in the grand assembly which preceded the allied attack upon the enemy within the Marne Salient.

The 4th Division was now in position so that it could reach the front at short notice, but the time for action was not yet. Every hour of respite was seized upon by the officers to further the battle training of their men, and we have the unique situation of men firing rifles, automatics and bombs for the first time while actually under the eyes of an enemy whom they must soon face in deadly combat! The desperate haste of the Allies and their equally desperate need were never more startlingly exemplified. Every maneuver of this last-moment training program was carried out as though "in the presence of the enemy" as, indeed, they were. None knew when the Germans, halted temporarily by the 2nd Division, would overwhelm that thinned and harried line, and the combat practice of the 4th became combat in deadly fact. None knew when these riflemen firing at empty meat cans and similar rifle range makeshifts might need to crowd a fresh clip of cartridges into the magazines and set their sights upon the gray figures of enemy infantry advancing. All knew that the German Army was not beaten off from its purpose; it had been checked by the gallantry of the 2nd American Division but was now steadily bringing up fresh troops and more guns to overwhelm these few tenacious defenders and clear the route to Paris. The 4th was there to meet the onslaught and every officer and man knew it well.

On July 4 one battalion of the 39th Regiment and one of the 58th was ordered to parade in Paris. Returning from this brief holiday on July 5 the battalion found that its regiment was already in position immediately in rear of the line. The battalion marched all night to rejoin its regiment and by morning succeeded in doing so. It looked as if the Germans were ready for their next effort. All day the 39th stood to its arms, but nothing happened, and at dark the regiment, excepting one battalion, returned to its training area on the Marne. Other organizations of the Division passed through a similar test, moving up to battle positions by night and returning to billets on the succeeding night.

The Division was now actually in support, a unit of the line of defense, yet it still kept to its training schedule. A little knowledge and a little experience gained now on the very dawn of the day of battle would surely save lives and might conceivably save Paris when the test should come. Every moment counted. It was now the fourteenth of July, the anniversary of the day that saw France shatter the bonds of a cruel and selfish monarchy, the birthday of the Republic—and the day selected by the German Armies to make a final awful thrust at the heart of the Nation.

CHAPTER III

THE FOURTH AT CHATEAU THIERRY

The German Crown Prince began his attack on the morning of July 15, throwing twenty-nine German combat divisions against the Marne defenses east of the Rheims. This assault was met by the 4th French Army under General Gouraud. West of Rheims and slightly to the south the 7th German Army with twenty-one combat divisions endeavored to rush the defenses between Chateau Thierry and the Ardre.

Fortunately the tremendous advantage of numbers which lay with the Crown Prince's armies was neutralized by the fact that the Allied commander (Gouraud) had warning of the impending drive. The capture of a number of German prisoners provided the French General with this invaluable information. This incident actually occurred only a few hours before the attack commenced. Though brief, the warning was sufficient for the veteran campaigner who immediately set his artillery to pour a concentrated fire into the trenches crowded with enemy troops in readiness to advance. The result was confusion in the ranks of the Germans. The fearful storm of shell that swept them threw the battalions into disorganized, struggling masses and, when the hour for the attack came, the enemy was unable to advance in a single, irresistible, concerted drive like those which had been so effective in the earlier offensives of the German armies. Their attack was stubborn and sustained, however, and the battle was desperate throughout the day.

The armies of the Crown Prince, frustrated in their attempt upon Gouraud's line, failed to gain the ground they hoped to seize and their failure here required the retirement of their other divisions engaged at Chateau Thierry. At the latter point the Germans had gained considerably, but their rush, which might otherwise have been disastrous to the Allies, was checked at its most dangerous stage by the timely arrival of a battalion of machine gunners belonging to the 3rd American Division. These gunners, new to battle though they were, disposed their guns to the best advantage and fought them like heroes. Their fire covered the hard-pressed French infantry in its retirement across the bridge at Chateau Thierry, and later denied the crossing to the German infantry until the bridge itself could be destroyed. In several places the Germans finally succeeded in effecting a crossing, compelling the French to make short retirements, but the 38th United States Infantry, in line on the left of the French, held gallantly, and this fact in conjunction with the enemy failure east of Rheims, caused the enemy to retire in haste from the salient, the walls of which were now crumbling about him. In his official report the Commanding General of the 3rd United States Division says:

"Although the rush of German troops overwhelmed some front-line positions, causing the infantry and machine gun companies to suffer, in some cases, a 50 per cent loss, no German soldier crossed the road from Fossoy to Crezancy except as a prisoner of war, and by noon of the following day (July 16) there were no Germans in the foreground of the 3rd Division sector except the dead."¹

In this defense the 4th Division did not actively participate though it held reserve positions throughout the fight and suffered some casualties. Its units were to have an important part in the great offensive which General Foch was preparing for the morning of the fateful eighteenth of July.

In disposing the organizations of the Division for this attack the "Ivy Division" was not placed in the line as a unit: the 7th Brigade was assigned to the 2nd French Corps and the remaining elements of the command went into battle with the 7th French Corps.

During the night of the 17th troops of the 39th Infantry with two companies (A and C) of the 11th Machine Gun Battalion moved up to their line of departure. All night long fearful thunder storms wracked the earth; the incessant deluge flooded roads and made the forest paths almost impassable. Progress was slow, tedious and confusing. The inky darkness permitted only a groping, stumbling advance over routes that were torn up by shell fire, but in spite of all these tremendous difficulties the men reached their positions in line just north of the Ourcq and extending to the northern bank of the Savieres River. Here the men of the 39th rested for the few hours remaining before the hour for the attack, which had been set at 5.30 o'clock.

The attack order was later modified so that the assaulting Battalion (the 1st) did not "jump off" until 8 o'clock, followed an hour later by the 3rd Battalion. The 2nd Battalion was not to move forward until afternoon.

The task assigned the regiment in its first actual battle was the capture and reduction of a wooded hill called the Buisson de Cresnes. The Americans advanced across the swampy bed of the Savieres River and approaching from this direction caught the German defenders of the hill at a disadvantage. The enemy had not anticipated the direction of the attack and had organized their defense to resist an assault from the south. Some machine guns were taken and many prisoners fell into the hands of the Yankees.

Later in the day the 39th went to the assistance of the French and drove the enemy from the village of Noroy, a town which was then in the zone of attack assigned to the French.

The 47th Infantry had not been engaged in the action of the 18th, being held in reserve for that day.

On the morning of the nineteenth the battalions of the 39th continued the successful advance, though enemy resistance was much more

¹ See Chapter VIII: "Marne Drama."

determined in character; the Germans had recovered somewhat from their surprise and developed their defenses. All day long the Americans advanced against machine gun fire, overcoming a battery of artillery which for a time had checked their advance with direct fire. Owing to a change in the orders setting the time for the attack the Americans were at one time subjected to barrage fire from the supporting French batteries. Here was a situation which might easily result in panic, even with troops of much experience, the shells from their own guns crashing into their ranks while in their front the German machine gunners worked their guns in frantic haste to increase the American embarrassment. Under terrible punishment the men held steadily to their course, preferring to advance upon the enemy line rather than to fall back to escape the fire of their own batteries. By nightfall the 39th had attained its objectives and could look back upon its two days of battle with the satisfaction of the victor. Their losses had been severe. For its gallant work the regiment received the Croix de Guerre and was cited in orders by General Tanant who commanded the 33rd French Division and under whose orders the 39th had fought.

So much for the battle baptism of the Vermont men who fought with the 39th Regiment. It is now time to consider the operations in which their comrades of the 8th Brigade were engaged. This brigade had been placed at the disposal of the Commanding General of the 164th French Division (General Gaucher) and its infantry regiments (the 58th and 59th) were attached to units of this command. The battalions were reinforced, each by one company of machine gunners, drawn from the regimental machine gun companies and the 12th Machine Gun Battalion. The 4th Engineer Regiment was also attached to the combat troops and the 10th Machine Gun Battalion put in position as reserve for the French Division. The Field Signal Battalion operated with the French.

In order to present the details of the action from the point of view of the Vermont men who fought in it, we offer the account of Colonel Bach, Chief of Staff of the Division and a participant in the battle operations which he has recorded.

The march (8th Brigade) to the front line on the night of July 17 was trying beyond description. A strong wind drove the rain through the soldiers' clothing and blinded their eyes. The night was pitch black; the roads were cluttered with transport wagons, trucks, automobiles, mounted men, foot troops. The mass of this transport was moving to the front; occasionally a truck or wagon would be moving to the rear. Troops would be made aware of the presence of wagons or trucks in their front only by bumping into them. Progress was necessarily at a snail's pace. The frequent flickering of the lightning and the livid flashes of the guns, which now and then illuminated the darkness and indicated the road, were all that troops had to march by. The guns of the Allies were firing intermittently, the usual desultory night shooting, and although the Germans, who had observed the

artillery concentration, did not fail to bestow upon them a full measure of attention, there was little to indicate to experienced troops that a great counter offensive was about to commence. But the men of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 58th and of the 12th Machine Gun Battalion were far from experienced and the roar and confusion of the whole scene, just as dawn was rising and little could be seen but mist, led many of them to think that the actual battle had begun.

The plan of battle, as drawn by General Gaucher, commanding the 164th Division, contemplated a partition of his forces into three large groups, a right group, a left group, and a reserve group. Each of these groups contained three French battalions and one American battalion. Between the right and the left group was a liaison battalion. The right group was in command of Lieutenant Colonel Kiffer, of the 133rd French Infantry Regiment, the left group in command of Lieutenant Colonel Dussauge, of the 13th Group, Chasseurs a Pied. The three American battalions thus attached to the three French groups were the battalions of the 58th Infantry. The 1st Battalion, under Major Samuel H. Houston, afterward killed in the fighting on the Vesle River, was attached to the right group, the 2nd Battalion, under Major Gilbert R. Cook, to the left group, the 3rd Battalion, under Major Charles C. Drake, to the reserve group. With each battalion was a company of machine guns—the regimental machine gun company and Companies A and C of the 12th Machine Gun Battalion. General Gaucher drew no dividing line between the area of operations of the right and of the left group. The commander of each was to take ground or give ground on his inside flank, in favor of the other group, as might be made necessary by circumstances. The 59th Infantry was held as an additional reserve. The French artillery laid down a heavy barrage, and at 4.35 a.m. the 58th Infantry climbed out of the holes that were dignified with the name of trenches and, flitting like ghosts in the heavy mist of the early dawn, sought for the enemy they had come thousands of miles to meet. The previous roar passed into utter insignificance before the thunder of that barrage, and the earth seemed to quake as shell after shell poured into the German lines. But the French had no monopoly of artillery fire. Within a minute or two after the Allied troops had left their trenches, down came the German barrage all along the line—a perfect hail of shells through which the troops were forced to pass. It was here that the French liaison officers attached to the battalions rendered valuable aid. Marching with the battalion commanders, these experienced veterans indicated to the majors the best methods for passing through the German barrage with a minimum of loss.

The 1st Battalion, as support with the right group consisting of the 133rd French Infantry Regiment, assisted in the taking, at 5 a.m. and after a severe local fight, of the town of Hautevesnes which crowned the crest of a high hill. Later in the day Courchamps was taken, in spite of determined resistance, after a short barrage had been

laid down on the village. That night the Battalion bivouacked in the Ravine de la Folie, on the western edge of Courchamps.

The 2nd Battalion, reinforced by the Machine Gun and Headquarters Companies, moved forward at 4.35 a.m. and took Chevillon at 5.30 a.m. The Battalion was the front-line element in the center of the left group, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Dussauge. Chevillon is only a small and very obscure village lying in a valley amid the low hills and clumps of woods that form the landscape in that part of France. East of Chezy-en-Orxois and just east of the railroad that runs in front of that village, the 2nd Battalion started its acquaintance with real war. Chevillon lay right in the path of its advance. Just west of the valley in which Chevillon lies is the crest of a long, high ridge running north and south. Over this crest the Battalion passed in its advance on the village, taking two lines of trenches, and it was here that it was met by a heavy, concentrated machine gun and artillery fire that caused many casualties. The Germans fell back to the next crest—Hill 172. Undismayed by its losses the Battalion pressed on to the village. There was a brief, decisive fight and Chevillon was captured, together with seventy-five prisoners. General Gaucher, commanding the 164th French Division, reported the village as taken "in a splendid dash."

Leaving the village behind, the Battalion, now somewhat weakened in strength, pushed on eastward through *minenwerfer* and machine gun fire, up the slope of Hill 172. On its right was the 41st Battalion, Chasseurs a Pied. The 43rd Battalion, Chasseurs a Pied, which had started on its left, was still far in the rear. The Germans had entrenched Hill 172 very strongly with three lines of trenches, which converged on the southern crest of the hill and formed a single line running northwest and southeast. Against this system the Battalion threw its strength. Over the trenches they went, passing through a hail of machine gun bullets, bayonetting the enemy when resistance was offered. Twenty-five Germans were captured in the first trench. The Battalion now divided, the right half moving slightly southeast, the left half more to the northeast in the direction of the Sept Bois.

Between Hill 172 and the Sept Bois, the ground was covered with wheat, waist high. When the left half of the Battalion approached the woods, the Germans, in strength, emerged and counter attacked, capturing one officer and several enlisted men. The remainder retreated to Hill 172, reorganized and, in the afternoon, with the assistance of machine guns, advanced again and gained a foothold in the scattered clumps of trees that form the Sept Bois. There was no contact with French units on the left; these had not come up.

An officer of the Machine Gun Company, following 600 meters behind the rear wave of this portion of the Battalion, saw what he took to be a French medical soldier standing in the wheat some two hundred and fifty meters to his left rear. To secure the assistance of this man for his wounded, the officer went over to him, only to find that

the "Frenchman" was a German wearing a French helmet, blouse and Red Cross brassard and that there was a machine gun, manned by four more Germans, hidden in the wheat at his feet. The camouflaged German, poking his automatic into the officer's abdomen, informed him, in perfect English, that he was a prisoner and would be shot with the other captured Americans after they had divulged what information they could. Fortunately a party of Americans made their appearance at this juncture, and opening fire, afforded the officer an opportunity to escape. As he crawled off into the wheat one of the enemy, before retreating, jumped toward him, knocked him over the head with the butt of his rifle and left him unconscious.

The right half of the Battalion, inclining toward the southeast, was exposed to the view of the enemy's observation posts on the high ground in the Bois de l'Orme. In a few minutes it came under heavy artillery and *minenwerfer* fire.

Almost deafened by the constant detonations, horrified by the vision of mangled bodies, the men hurried forward over the rough ground. Gasping for breath, they reached the unimproved road 300 yards west of the Bois de l'Orme, where they threw themselves on the ground to catch a moment's rest. Part of this road is sunken, part cut from the high bank on its eastern side. Before them was the Bois de l'Orme. Now the small-arms projectiles began to come, not from the ground but apparently from the air. The mystery was explained as they drew near the wood. The Germans, with their usual ingenuity in machine gun fighting, at which it must be confessed they excelled, had constructed platforms amid the pine trees, on which they had placed machine guns.

Then came the deluge. As the troops approached the wood the Germans turned their artillery and machine guns on the Americans with extreme force. Exhausted by their previous efforts, stunned by the storm of projectiles, their ranks depleted, the command became disorganized. Suffering severe casualties, the men fell back to the road they had just crossed. Here, under the shelter of the sunken road and the high bank, they halted and were reorganized.

This occurred about 10 a.m. During the remainder of the day this group prepared its position for defense and established communication with the French battalion on its right. During the evening the 2nd Battalion was relieved by the 3rd Battalion, 59th Infantry, Major Louis Farrell commanding, and at 7 a.m., July 19, marched back to Chezy. The front line that night extended along the north and south road west of the Bois de l'Orme.

The initiation of the 2nd Battalion, 58th Infantry, and of the Machine Gun Company and elements of the Headquarters Company attached to it, had been a severe one. Two officers and ninety-three men had been killed, and eleven officers and 436 men wounded. One officer and sixty-six men were missing; a total loss of 609 out of 1281—nearly 48 per cent of the strength.

On the night of July 18 the 3rd Battalion, 58th Infantry, bivouacked on the southern slope of Hill 172.

During the day of the eighteenth the battalions of the 59th Infantry had been moved up close to the battle line. At 11 a.m. the 1st Battalion, under the command of Major J. C. Williams, was placed in a supporting position about eight hundred yards east of Hautevesnes. Upon orders from Lieutenant Colonel Kiffer it moved forward at 9 p.m. to relieve one French battalion in the front line, between the Bois de l'Orme and the village of Courchamps. The relief was completed at 11 p.m. Liaison was established with a battalion of the 133rd French Infantry on the right and the French liaison battalion on the left. The Battalion immediately dug in.

The 2nd Battalion of the 59th, Major H. A. Musham commanding, was placed under the orders of Lieutenant Colonel Dussauge and by him moved about 6 p.m. to the northeastern slope of Hill 172, about one and one-half kilometers east of Chevillon, where it dug in for the night.

Thus, at midnight of July 18, the elements of the 58th and 59th Regiments and the 12th Machine Gun Battalion, were disposed as follows from right to left: 1st Battalion, 58th, and Company C, 12th Machine Gun Battalion, in the Ravine de la Folie, both in support; 1st Battalion, 59th, and Company D, 12th Machine Gun Battalion, between Courchamps and the Bois de l'Orme, in front line; 3rd Battalion and Machine Gun Company, 59th, in front line, west of the Bois de l'Orme and separated from the 1st Battalion by the 41st Battalion, Chasseurs a Pied; 2nd Battalion, 59th, and Company B, 12th Machine Gun Battalion, in front line, on the left of the 3rd Battalion; 3rd Battalion, 58th, and Company A, 12th Machine Gun Battalion, both in support, on the southern slope of Hill 172. The 2nd Battalion, 58th, and the attached units were preparing to march back to Chezy.

The first day of the great offensive had seen the Allies not only completely surprise the Germans but also reap a great success by their dash and power. In this success the American troops had fought with an audacity and recklessness that had shocked the Germans into a realization of what the entry of America into the war meant. The men of the 4th Division who had spent their first day in action, not as a division but as battalion units under French command, had shown a contempt for danger and a resolution that had impressed the French as little else could have done.

It was not only the troops in the front line but also those which, like the 47th and 59th, served as reserve battalions or had other important duties in the rear, who suffered casualties on that day. The engineers organizing the captured territory; the signal battalion maintaining communication under heavy artillery fire and assisting as stretcher bearers; the medical service attending and evacuating the wounded; the ammunition and supply trains operating under the orders of the

French; all worked with a devotion to their tasks that reflected nothing but credit on the Division and its commander.

Nor was the fighting without its humor. In the sunken road in front of the Bois de l'Orme a French soldier was found shining his shoes with American polish. When asked why he was doing this, he said: "I have found this polish. It is good polish, and I may not get another chance to use it." A little farther on an American soldier had dug a pit in the side of a bank and calmly seated with his back to the enemy, was shaving from his tin cup.

Early next morning the advance was continued. The Germans had recovered from the first shock of surprise and, quickly reorganizing their retreating troops, they threw up new defenses and were in a better position to offer resistance than on the first day.

On the front of the 164th French Division the 58th Infantry had seen much hard fighting and had lost many men. It had been severely tested. The 59th Infantry was now to undergo a similar test.

For the operations of July 19 the Commanding General, 164th Division, had designated as a first objective the unimproved north and south road between Sommelans and Monthiers. Beyond this line battalions were to advance as far as a line through Halloudray Farm and Bonnes, without regard to the progression of units on their right or left.

At 4.20 a.m., July 19, the men of the 59th Infantry were awakened by the toe of somebody's prodding boot. The order had just been received that the general advance would begin at 4.25. No one had time to estimate the situation or to rub tired eyelids. Seizing their rifles, and only partially awake, they sought their places in the half-light of the gray dawn. Many forgot their bandoliers of ammunition, which they had flung off for the night. Down came the French barrage at 4.25. To the soldiers everything seemed in wild disorder. But they went forward behind the barrage. Soon black bursts in the ranks and flying pieces of steel told them that the enemy was sending over a counter barrage, and they momentarily hugged the ground for protection. Their advance carried them up and down gently sloping hillsides, through fields of wheat, waist high. The whistle of small-arms bullets was everywhere. The rat-tat-tat of the machine guns could be heard above the roar of the artillery. "Blue cross" gas hung heavy in the valleys. But no enemy could be seen. Not a German was in sight. The men began to fall, first singly, then in groups. From all sides came the cries of the wounded. Forward they lunged, firing as they went, usually without aim. All they wanted was to see their opponents, to get at close quarters with them. They paid the price. Soon the ammunition gave out. But they did not stop. They were looking for the enemy, to kill him with the bayonet. The hostile machine gun positions were reached and passed. They were empty except for a few dead Germans and some abandoned guns. Then the rifle and machine gun fire from the enemy doubled in volume. The intensity of German artillery fire increased. The advance was temporarily stopped.

The casualties among the officers and men had been heavy. One French officer remarked: "Had I not seen it with my own eyes, I would never have believed that green troops would advance under such fire."

The line of advance of the 1st Battalion, 59th, lay due eastward between Courchamps and the woods of la Remise. It found its progress disputed with a determination that cost many lives. On the crest, about two hundred yards east of the Courchamps-Priez road, the Battalion was definitely stopped by German machine gun and artillery fire. The Battalion commander was wounded, and seven other officers were either killed or wounded. Every movement drew intense fire. Disheartened by the loss of their officers, the men fell back to the Courchamps-Priez road where they dug in. Here the Battalion remained until 5.30 a.m., when it was relieved by a French battalion of the 152nd Infantry Regiment and moved back to its original position between Courchamps and the Bois de l'Orme. Here it was reorganized and, late that evening, returned to its fox holes on the Courchamps-Priez road as a support for the French battalion which was then dug in on the crest 200 yards to the east.

At 4.25 a.m. the 3rd Battalion, 59th Infantry, under cover of a strong barrage, attacked in conjunction with the French battalion on its right. Its route was due east, through the Bois de l'Orme, on la Grenouillere Farm. The Bois de l'Orme was occupied by only a few scattered German machine guns. These were soon wiped out, and the Battalion, in good order, advanced through the enemy barrage across the Courchamps-Priez road to the high ground about three hundred yards east of that road. Here a withering machine gun fire was encountered which took a heavy toll of lives. Unable to advance farther or to overcome the hostile fire with the weapons at their command, the men dug in. German artillery then reinforced the machine guns. High explosives and gas were showered on the Americans. The Battalion commander was badly wounded, and fifteen other officers were either killed or wounded. For thirty minutes the Battalion held its position under this hail of missiles and then retreated to the high ground between the Bois de l'Orme and the Courchamps-Priez road, where it again dug in. Throughout the rest of the day it remained here, under heavy artillery fire. Upon order from Lieutenant Colonel Dussauge the Battalion was placed at the disposition of the Commanding Officer, 59th Battalion of Chasseurs a Pied, at 10 p.m., and at 11 o'clock that night was moved forward and dug in along a line facing slightly north-east, with its left resting on the Courchamps-Priez road at a point where the latter is joined by the road from Orme Signal. It was in support of the French Battalion.

The advance of the 2nd Battalion, 59th, which was on the left of the 3rd Battalion, led first into the valley in which the Bois de Cassel is situated. On the sides of this valley the wheat was almost breast high. The Germans had placed a long line of machine guns at the bottom

of the very gradual slope. These were completely hidden by the tall wheat. Not an enemy could be seen. The Americans were permitted to come half-way down the slope; then all the machine guns opened at a preconcerted signal. They fired low, shooting through the wheat. The slaughter was terrible. Hardly a soldier was hit in the head; nearly all the dead had chest or abdominal wounds. But the men pushed forward in the face of this fire with magnificent gallantry, overran the machine guns, killing the gunners at their posts. On they went over the crest, crossed the Orme Signal-Montmenjon road and entered the next valley. From the Bois de Cobourg and the high ground south of it German machine gunners rained bullets upon them. Our soldiers could endure no more. They fell back behind the crest they had just crossed, to rest and reorganize. About noon they moved forward again and occupied the Bois de Cobourg and the Courchamps-Priez road. At 4 p.m., in conjunction with the French battalion on its left, the 2nd Battalion once more advanced and took the Bois de Leipsig. Here it entrenched and remained for the rest of the day.

In the meantime the 1st Battalion, 58th Infantry, had supported the attack of a French battalion of the 133rd Infantry Regiment, launched from the eastern edge of Courchamps. This attack was stopped on the crest 800 meters east of Courchamps by fire from the Bois Petret and la Remise. The Battalion dug in about seven hundred meters east of Courchamps and stayed there. The 3rd Battalion, 58th, remained in essentially the same position it had occupied on the eighteenth.

During the night of July 19 food and ammunition was brought up, and the battalions were reorganized and made ready for the struggle on the following day.

On the morning of the twentieth the attack began at 4.30. The 1st Battalion, 59th Infantry, remained throughout the day in support of the French battalion of the 152nd Infantry Regiment, and occupied trenches along the Courchamps-Priez road.

The 3rd Battalion, 59th, acting under the orders of the French commander of the 59th Battalion of Chasseurs, attacked, with a French battalion on its right, in the direction of Hill 184. La Grenouillere Farm and the woods of la Remise were taken after a hard fight. Throughout the day this position was held by the Battalion. The French, in the meantime, pushed forward. At 6 p.m. the Battalion, under orders, occupied a position northwest of the town of Bonnes on the Bonnes-Sommelans road. Here it was, by mistake, fired into from the rear by machine guns and 37 millimeter guns from five French tanks. At 9.30 p.m., acting under orders from the French, the Battalion moved back to Hill 184 and reoccupied the trenches there for the night.

The 2nd Battalion, 59th, had been placed in support of the French and on the afternoon of the twentieth moved forward to the western edge of the village of Sommelans, where it remained during the day.

The 1st Battalion, 58th Infantry, in support of the 133rd French Infantry Regiment, attacked at 3.30 a.m. after a thirty-minute artillery preparation, in the direction of Petret Farm and the Bois Petret, from which points a heavy machine gun and 37 millimeter gun fire had stopped its advance on the nineteenth. The attack progressed without effective resistance, as far as Petret Farm, when the Germans counter attacked strongly from the Bois Petret. They took the French line in flank and forced the French and Americans back to the hill crest 800 meters east of Courchamps. The German machine gun fire was extremely effective, coming from both flanks. During the day our artillery and 37 millimeter gun fire bombarded the German machine gun positions. At 4 p.m. our troops again advanced and occupied, with little opposition, Petret Farm, Bois Petret and the crest on which is the Monthiers-Sommelans road. Along this road the 1st Battalion took up an outpost position for the night.

The 2nd Battalion, 58th, remained in Chezy until 4 p.m., July 20, when it marched to Hill 172 and occupied trenches there. The 3rd Battalion did not change position.

During the night of July 20-21 orders were received relieving the units of the 4th Division, except the 10th Machine Gun Battalion, from duty in the front line and directing their assembly in the vicinity of Brumetz, in the valley of the Clignon River. At 2 a.m., July 21, the march began, and that evening the troops were back under the wing of their own Division.

The losses of the 59th Infantry were nine officers and 172 enlisted men killed, and twenty-nine officers and 831 enlisted men wounded; a total of 1041 casualties.

The 10th Machine Gun Battalion remained in action until July 23, serving as a supporting unit for the French. Its advance carried it as far forward as the Bois du Roi, just west of the Chateau-Thierry-Soissons road. The Germans, unable to withstand the driving power of the Allied troops began, on July 21, to withdraw from the Marne Salient. When the 10th was relieved the Bois du Chatelet had already been entered and the main highway, from Chateau Thierry to Soissons, had been crossed. Fourteen kilometers of French territory had been recaptured and the menace to Paris once more removed.

The success of the Division had cost fifteen officers and 382 enlisted men killed, and sixty-three officers and 1806 enlisted men wounded. One officer and sixty-six enlisted men were captured by the enemy or were missing; a total loss of 2333.

CHAPTER IV

SERGY AND THE OURCQ

The 4th Division had endured a severe test in the battles of the eighteenth and nineteenth, but, comparatively, these operations were but a mild preliminary to the struggles soon to come. In the early days of the Aisne-Marne offensive the Division had overcome an enemy who was confused by the sudden turn of events and was badly organized to employ his really formidable powers in defense. The men of the Division were now to engage the picked troops of the German Army along a line which had been selected for its natural defensive qualities and where his infantry would be ably supported by machine guns and artillery—two weapons in the employment of which the enemy were most expert. German strategy, however dull it was in gauging the worth of an opponent, knew well how to assume a defensive and how to use his numerous weapons to inflict terrible injuries upon an advancing enemy. By the cunning use of countless machine guns which were reinforced by protecting bodies of infantry, and the whole supported by artillery firing at known ranges, the Germans were at all times able to make victory for the Allied Armies, once the retirement had commenced, nearly as costly as defeat.

The Vermont soldiers of the 4th Division were soon to share the desperate battle experience which, in another part of the same great field, their fellows in the 26th Division (Yankee) were even then undergoing.

Relieved from the front line on July 21 the units of the Division were again assembled under the command of General Cameron and immediately went into bivouac in the wooded areas in the vicinity of Bourneville where they rested and drew fresh supplies of men and material.

At about this time the 42nd American (Rainbow) Division had relieved the Yankee Division in the area north of Chateau Thierry and had pressed the Germans back to the Ourcq. On the line of the Ourcq the sullen enemy had halted, and from behind a murderous thicket of machine guns was beating off the attacks of the brave Rainbow Division. Help must be given to the 42nd which had been weakened by days of continuous fighting. Two battalions of the 47th Infantry went forward to Artois Farm to assist. This support went forward on the 28th, and a later order on the same day sent the entire 7th Brigade to the front to help the suffering infantry of the 42nd Division. As the situation developed, further units of the Division went forward from time to time so that on August 1 all the divisional combat organizations were in the line or near it.

The German line, strongly developed and posted on excellent ground, ran from Fere-en-Tardenois southeast through the village of Sergy, on the heights above the Ourcq, to Hill 212. It was here that the troops of the 4th were to be engaged. Into this sector the Germans had brought a fresh division of Prussian Guards. The enemy had determined once for all time to smash these persistently audacious Americans with the best troops of the Kaiser.

The 47th Infantry was first into the fray. Two of its battalions went into action with the troops of the 84th Brigade of the 42nd Division on the morning of the twenty-ninth of July. The focal point of the ensuing struggle was the village of Sergy, a small rural town lying some few hundred yards from the marshy bank of the river. Already, and for two days the village had been the scene of the most desperate and indecisive fighting. The troops of the 42nd had effected a crossing over the Ourcq and entered the village on the twenty-eighth. Forced to relinquish their desperate grip on the little huddle of houses they had retired briefly and made a second heroic attack. Eventually, after the most savage conflict, the Germans by weight of numbers had forced the American infantry backward to the river. Once more during the day the Americans swarmed the slopes and entered the town, but were again compelled to retire by the incessant storm of fire which the enemy artillery was able to pour into the blood-spattered village.

At this juncture the battalions of the 47th joined the fight. From positions along the river the 1st Battalion advanced and held the Forêt de Nesles after overcoming the enemy by fierce hand-to-hand fighting. In their new positions the troops of the battalion beat off a determined counter attack and held their ground throughout the day of the thirtieth, though suffering continual and severe losses from machine gun and artillery fire. The Battalion was then relieved on the night of the thirty-first and fell back to the Forêt de Fere.

Meanwhile the 3rd Battalion of the 47th was engaged in combat equally bloody and desperate. These troops had made a gallant effort to reach Sergy, but the concentrated fire which had driven the men of the 42nd Division out of the town on the twenty-ninth, forced the advance to halt and take cover. Some of the Americans actually entered the town and made progress therein, but the irresistible barrage fire from the well directed German guns again compelled a retirement. The German artillery made the village a seething volcano of flame and humming steel. The men of the 3rd Battalion gave ground sullenly enough, leaving heaps of dead and wounded behind them in the streets of that terrible little village. And gradually, driven by their own indomitable spirit, the survivors worked their way back into the village, inspired by the thought of rescuing their wounded who still lay in the streets and courtyards where they had fallen.

Fighting from house to house with rifle, bayonet and grenade the Americans actually cleared the village and established defensive lines along its northern outskirts. These positions they held throughout the

night. A further assault delivered by the Americans on the morning of the thirtieth against a ridge north of the village brought upon the devoted ranks a hurricane of machine gun and artillery fire which was followed immediately by a powerful German counter attack delivered by the Prussian troops. It was too much, and the survivors of the 47th were once more driven back through the village and to the banks of the river. During the preceding night, while the 47th still held the village, the men had gathered their wounded, some eighty in number, and found shelter for them in some of the ruined buildings of the village. Ammunition supplies had run low, and in their retirement many of the American infantrymen disputed the German advance with German rifles and German ammunition which they had taken from the enemy dead in the village.

Back at the river the survivors of the Battalion promptly reorganized and, like terriers, returned to the attack, again driving the Germans from the ruins and reoccupying the village about noon.

On the preceding day the battalion commander, Major Heidt, had been wounded, Major Cole, who succeeded him, was also hit, and Captain Roberts, who, as senior captain, then took command of the Battalion was wounded in turn. On the following day, the thirtieth of July, Captain Snyder then commanding was killed and no less than seven of the lieutenants attached to the Battalion were wounded. The organization was now in command of 1st Lieutenant Braun.

The men presented a desperate spectacle. Many of the survivors who still fought had been wounded; some of them indeed had sustained several wounds. Burned by mustard gas and choking with its poisonous fumes they rallied to their commander and returned fiercely to the fight. During the afternoon a machine gun company of the 42nd Division moved up to support the Battalion. The machine gunners immediately came under enemy fire and numbers were killed and wounded before the guns could be gotten into place. However, the remnant of the company supported the strong points which had been established by the infantry.

At this stage the infantry was compelled to endure an attack from the air. The Boche airplanes, a score of them, came over the lines dropping grenades and firing their machine guns into the Yankee positions. Their aviators also assisted the German artillery by directing the fire of the guns directly upon the little groups of Americans. Bombed, shelled, gassed and under a constant spray of machine gun fire the plucky infantry hung grimly to its ground throughout the night and defied the enemy to drive them out.

The enemy commenced operations on the morning of the thirty-first by placing a terrific artillery concentration on the little village. The barrage was accepted by the watchful garrison as a warning that the enemy infantry was about to renew its attack. It was increasingly evident, from the savage nature of the fighting, that the Germans were exceedingly reluctant to withdraw from the position. In a few minutes

his infantry was again advancing, but the American strong points raked the attackers with deadly rifle and machine gun fire and the attack was beaten off before it reached the northern edge of the village.

So severe was the punishment administered by the American riflemen that the Germans attempted no further attack until just before nightfall. His artillery, however, maintained a steady fire upon the position throughout the day. This increased toward evening to an intensity which presaged another counter attack by the Prussians. Toward evening his infantry attempted again the difficult passage of the open space that had proved impassable to his troops in the morning. This attack was also broken up by the accurate fire from the Yankee positions. For the last time the Germans recoiled from the village and retired definitely from the position.

During the night the remnant of the 3rd Battalion, all who had survived the terrific combat, were relieved by one company of the 168th Infantry of the 42nd Division. The survivors staggered wearily back to the Bois de Beuvardelle.

The infantry had been supported throughout the engagement by the 51st Field Artillery Brigade, an organization of the 26th (Yankee) Division, which had remained in the line after the infantry of this division had been relieved in Jaulgonne Wood on the twenty-fifth of July. This brigade was still to continue with the infantry of the 4th Division. It was to be assisted, however, by the addition of the 4th Artillery Brigade and the 67th Artillery Brigade, the latter a unit of the 42nd Division.

The Germans were now in the act of retiring upon positions already selected on the Vesle. As in the earlier stages of the Marne offensive they planned a skillful employment of machine guns to cover the retreat of their infantry units. In these great offensives of 1918 which compelled the Germans to yield ground the resourceful enemy was always able to make the advancing Allies pay a fearful price for all ground released by the retreating armies by the cunning use of machine guns as defensive weapons. The assaulting battalions of the Americans were always met with a murderous sheath of machine gun fire. In locations where the nature of the ground particularly favored the German gunners, American combat groups were often cut down as with a gigantic scythe. When their comrades would finally succeed in a conquest of the machine gun position, only a few enemy gunners would fall into their hands; the Germans thus succeeded in inflicting heavy losses without actually exposing their own infantry to the American fire.

All these things were true of the advance by the 4th Division to the muddy margin of the Vesle. Machine gun opposition was continuous, and the troops were required to halt frequently until these nests could be outflanked and the gunners killed or captured.

The 4th Division began its advance on the morning of the third, taking the action from the now exhausted troops of the 42nd Division which had been relieved on the preceding night. A heavy rainstorm

was in progress, making movement over the miry country roads very difficult. However, the leading elements of the 7th and 8th Brigades pushed forward encountering some artillery fire and constantly overcoming the German machine gun rear guards, until about mid-morning the two brigades had arrived opposite the Vesle. It was evident from the increased fire now received from the German artillery and machine guns on the northern slope of the river that the enemy was making a determined stand on these heights.

On the left, the line had halted along the line of Chery-Chartreuve-Mont Notre Dame road. Here the infantry dug in to wait the arrival of its artillery before attempting the crossing. The heavy rains had converted the roads into bottomless pits of mud, and the artillery was unable to come up until hasty repairs had been made. Slowly and with infinite labor the guns were brought up. While the artillery disposition was in preparation, the infantry sent strong advance groups forward but these were unable to cross the Vesle. They very soon encountered heavy enemy fire and halted where they were until morning. In the darkness and rain further operations were impossible. On August 4 the artillery arrived in place. The 51st Artillery Brigade (Yankee Division) and the 67th (42nd Division) established positions on the ridge north of Chery-Chartreuve-Mont Notre Dame. At dawn the infantry began anew its advance toward the Vesle and by mid-afternoon had entered and occupied the village of St. Thibault. Heavy fire now opposed them coming from the north bank of the river. It was evident that no further ground could be taken except at combat prices. St. Thibault became the focal point for a storm of shell and machine gun fire. Much poison gas was also thrown into the village.

Reconnaissance of the position by the Americans speedily determined the fact that the Germans had well chosen their battlefield.

Every possible advantage lay with the enemy. The gradual slope from the northern bank of the Vesle gave an ideal field of fire for the German machine guns. The ridge crest afforded the enemy every opportunity to direct artillery fire anywhere upon the American line. The infantry in storming the slope would have to endure fearful punishment. Hundreds of spitting Maxims would lace the combat groups with crackling streams of bullets; from the heights the massed batteries of the enemy could, on a moment's warning, rain a hurricane of high explosive and shrapnel from which there could be no escape. The odds were desperate. Patrols were now sent out by the 39th Infantry with orders to cross the Vesle and, if possible, uncover the strength and disposition of the enemy. This they accomplished and returned with the information that the bed of the stream was staked out with barbed wire and that there were bands of barbed wire protecting the north bank. They had drawn fire from the village of Bazoches as well as from enemy machine gun nests scattered along the low slopes north of the river.

The 58th Infantry had meanwhile come up and dispositions were made for an attack in force. The 58th Infantry began the advance at 3 o'clock in the afternoon with the 2nd and 3rd Battalions in the line. As the troops emerged from the woods they were instantly subjected to a terrific fire from the German artillery. By 8 o'clock, in spite of heavy opposition from the enemy artillery, three companies had arrived at the river bank and had dug rifle pits. Their losses in coming through the German barrage had been very heavy.

On the fifth an effort was made to cross the river, the advance beginning at 5 o'clock in the morning and continuing in the face of machine gun fire from the enemy on the north bank. In this operation the 58th Infantry finally succeeded in getting two or three organizations across the river. These patrols, however, were presently driven back by the enemy who directed a withering fire upon the threatened points. The effort to effect a successful crossing was continued by the Americans, and toward night several patrols were over the river and had established themselves. Other patrols from the same regiment were completely annihilated in similar attempts to cross the little stream.

The 39th Infantry had meanwhile advanced to the river and was also making an attempt to cross. The American artillery barrage which had held the German machine gunners under cover in the town of Bazoches unfortunately lifted at this time and the enemy machine gunners immediately mounted their guns and swept the narrow crossings with a storm of bullets. About forty of the Americans, however, succeeded in gaining the northern bank. Throughout the day all attempts to reinforce the small groups on the enemy's side of the river were smothered by the deadly fire from the German machine guns.

It now became apparent that no progress could be made so long as the German machine gunners remained secure in the town of Bazoches and Haute Maison, and orders were issued to the artillery brigades to deliver fire upon these villages sufficient to wipe the towns completely out. The artillery barrage was to last four hours and would be followed by an infantry advance under cover of a smoke screen. The same order dictated the withdrawal of all troops on the north bank of the river so as to give an uninterrupted field for the operation of the friendly artillery.

The engineers prepared a number of bridges which could be thrown across the stream when the infantry advance should begin. The bridges were brought up during the night of the fifth-sixth and hidden near the points where they would be needed.

At daybreak on August 6 in accordance with the orders outlined, the artillery opened a tremendous bombardment directed upon the German positions. All day long the guns hurled their shells over the river and into the opposing towns. At 4.30 in the afternoon, the infantry began its advance. The assault waves succeeded in crossing the river but immediately came into the fire of the German artillery and machine guns, apparently but little weakened by the American barrage. Heedless

of their losses and of the inferno through which they were passing, the Americans pushed forward and gained the line of the railroad from which line they made a further advance to the Rouen-Rheims road where they dug in. In the new position they were exposed to continuous flanking fire from the machine guns. Other units had been unable to make an equal advance, and the Battalion therefore found itself unsupported on either flank, and far out in front of its own line. On the left, the 1st Battalion of the 39th Infantry had been held up by fire from Bazoches and Haute Maison where the enemy machine gunners had somehow managed to survive the American artillery barrage. The bridges so carefully prepared by the engineers had been completely destroyed by the enemy artillery, and crossing was finally effected on temporary bridges made by lashing together the trunks of trees.

Late in the evening the Germans made an attempt to oust the infantry of the 58th Regiment from their hardly held positions on the Rheims road. The attack was beaten off and practically every man in the German assault column was killed or wounded by the fire of two machine gun companies of the 10th Battalion. Later attempts on the position were broken up by American artillery. During the night, two companies of the 59th crossed the river to support the 58th Infantry in their isolated positions on the Rheims highway.

On the seventh a further attempt was made by the 47th Regiment to cross the river and secure the village of Bazosches, for it was evident that no general advance could be made by the Americans until the strong points in the two villages and on the high ground to the north of them had been reduced or captured. Throughout the day the 47th continued its gallant attempt, their improvised bridges often blown from beneath their feet as they crossed, and the men always at the mercy of the German machine gunners who fired from protected positions in Bazosches.

Many of the men had waded or swam the river in their desperate attempt to get to grips with this foe and their gas masks had become water-soaked and useless. At the crossing and afterward they were continually exposed to the poison vapors released from German gas shells, and their useless masks afforded them no protection whatever.

In the meantime, the forlorn battalion of the 58th Infantry which had penetrated to the Rheims highway was being subjected to many counter attacks by the Germans. Not only were these attacks beaten off, but the energetic American infantry actually raided a section of the German line and captured ten machine guns and some prisoners. In this raid many of the German infantry were killed. So far, in spite of terrible losses and the most courageous effort, the Americans had succeeded in making only slight progress. At no point had they closely approached the main line of German resistance, which was far back on the height north of the river.

On the ninth, the 47th Infantry continued its effort to capture Bazosches. The attack was planned to operate in conjunction with an attack to be delivered by the 62nd French Division on the left. The

French, however, failed to advance, and the 47th found the whole burden of the task upon its shoulders. The Americans proceeded stubbornly and by nightfall had entered Bazoches and made some progress through the town. This was a critical moment for the Germans, and they met it by an aeroplane raid which, in a cold-blooded fashion, dropped bombs on German and American alike. This desperate measure was successful and the Americans were compelled to retire from the village and fall back upon the railroad.

It had been a costly and desperate action, as was attested by the bodies which lay in heaps everywhere about the open fields. That night the positions on the Rheims highway were abandoned, the infantry falling back to the line of the railroad.

An observer records another typical instance of German treachery which occurred at this time. German machine gunners dressed in American uniforms made their way to the flank of a platoon of the infantry on the Rheims road. The Germans called out in English that they were coming up in support, but the experienced sergeant in command of the American platoon saw something suspicious in the situation and ordered his men to fire, with the result that all the Germans were killed.

Further unsuccessful attempts were made to advance on the eleventh of August, but while these gained some ground, the main effort was not successful. On the night of the eleventh the weary division was relieved by the infantry of the 77th Division.

Colonel Bach sums up the situation admirably in the following paragraph:

"The test imposed on the Division in its first appearance as a full combat unit had been of the most severe character. The fighting with the French, in July, while bitter, had been brief. The combat around Sergy, while exceedingly desperate, had been waged by two Battalions. On the Vesle, however, were born and developed those powers of courage, fortitude and endurance that were later to meet their supreme test in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne. Here in the river valley, winning positions under heights dominated by the enemy, and maintaining those positions in the face of the whole repertoire of devices which the Germans had gathered during the four years of the great game of war, the men learned how to 'carry on.' Amid the woods and hills, shelled and gassed all of the time and unable to move without encountering severe opposition, they maintained a cheerfulness of outlook that enabled them to endure. It was the spirit of the Ivy Division."

CHAPTER V

VESLE TO ST. MIHIEL

The hard fighting on the Vesle had cost much; in the engagements and battles recorded in the chapter preceding this, the Division had lost 1357 enlisted men and fifty-three officers killed; 5296 enlisted men and 179 officers had been wounded or disabled by gas. Counting thirty-eight deaths during the period from other causes the losses sustained by the organization totalled 6923—a figure indicative of the savage nature of the struggle in which the Division had participated. Worn and weary, with great need for rest, and for replacements of men and material, the ragged veterans quit the field with honor, when relieved by the 77th Division, and marched back to the Forêt de Fère where it rested until the fourteenth of August, bivouacing in the shell-riven woods. Here the Boche airmen found them and their bombs inflicted further casualties upon the long-suffering infantry.

After a brief rest in the historic Forêt de Fère, the Division moved back to the Reynel area, situated not far from Chaumont, to rest, train and receive fresh drafts of troops and material. Owing to the proximity of the line and the danger of inviting further bombing attacks, of which the Division had already had more than sufficient experience, the marches to the entraining stations were made at night, the troops resting during the daylight hours. The German airmen were hunting for the columns and a group of their bombers actually passed close to the columns of the 8th Brigade, dropping flares to assist them in locating their targets, but failed in this and finally passed on and gave up the search.

Once out of the range of the guns and assured of a respite from the horrors which had been their daily experience for a long month the men threw off some of the burden of depression. After such trials it was good enough to be alive, and the sights, and peaceful, homely sounds of the countryside were pleasant to them.

This restful interlude, however, was not for the artillerymen; just as the 51st Field Artillery of the Yankee Division had remained with and supported the infantry of the 42nd and 4th Divisions, so now, when its own infantry was relieved, the artillery of the 4th stayed on with the 77th Division and continued to hurl its salvos into the German defenses until it was finally relieved on the night of the seventeenth. Eventually all the units of the Division arrived in the Reynel area, occupying, in some instances, the same rooms, stables and lofts that had sheltered the men of the Yankee Division during the winter.

Training in the maneuvers of open fighting went forward apace. In another similar area the 26th Division was following a similar program and with a similar purpose. All over France the American divisions were rehearsing for further battle. The rolling thunders of the

Marne battles, continuous since the first of June were gradually diminishing along the Aisne. Thousands had died; the reeking, trampled wheatfields, the ripped and gruesome woodlands between the Aisne and the Marne gave mute and shocking testimony of the fury of the long battle, but those scarred fields now lay *behind* the Allied lines. The first notable victory was safely won. Now the battered machinery that had thrown back the invasion was being tempered and ground to a cutting edge for further employment. "St. Mihiel next" was the phrase heard on every side.

During this period General Cameron was relieved of the command of the 4th and placed in command of the 5th Corps. His place was taken by General Hines and further transfers and promotions occurred within the Division.

On September 1 came the orders for the rehabilitated division to move, and their destination, so far as travel by rail indicated, was a little village named Vavincourt not far from Bar-le-Duc. The attack on the St. Mihiel Salient, long anticipated, and in some sense reserved for the Americans, was in the last stages of preparation. The 1st American Army was assembling. For the first time the Americans were to conduct a major offensive entirely upon their own resources, using solid American divisions directed by an American staff. In two days of actual fighting they were to demonstrate to the world that they had learned well and quickly the trade of war by evicting a powerful enemy from a defensive position as strong as any that he had ever organized.

In 1914 the Germans had been successful in pushing back the Allied line sufficiently far to give them possession of Mont Sec and the position known as Camp des Romains. From these vantage points they then had important lines of Allied communication under the fire of their artillery, chiefly the route from Paris to Nancy. The French had made one desperate and disastrous attempt to oust the enemy from this region, but after suffering terrific losses, had been compelled to abandon their assaults upon a position well defended by the natural obstacles of the ground and made infinitely more formidable by a system of concrete fortifications, barbed wire, innumerable machine guns, and a heavy artillery support hidden within the depths of the *Forêt de la Montagne*. In expectation of all these obstacles the American Staff planned the operation with greatest care and prepared to use a sufficient weight of men and guns to overcome the most bitter resistance.

With the 4th Division in the 5th Corps was the 26th Division; the 3rd Division being that of the 15th French Colonial Infantry. Vermont soldiers of the Yankee Division were side by side with Vermont soldiers in the Ivy Division, each organization wishing its neighbor success while they made the final preparations for the attack.

Soon after its arrival in the area the infantry and machine guns of the 4th began relieving the French units which held the line south-east of Verdun in what was called the Toulon Sector. During the first week of September the 59th Infantry and the 12th Battalion of Machine

Guns entered and occupied the trenches between Watronville to the north, and the village of Tresauvaux to the south, a line nearly nine kilometers in extent. In rear of this line lay the remainder of the 8th Brigade in support. The 7th Brigade and its Machine Gun Battalion (10th) were held in reserve in woods east of Haudainville.

The men of the 59th Infantry and the Machine Gun Battalion were in a regularly organized trench system for the first time; the fighting, in which they had been almost continuously engaged in July and August in the Marne area had been conducted in a territory where no permanent trench systems existed. They were accustomed to a line made up of shallow rifle pits, "fox holes" and shell craters, a defensive system of the most temporary nature. At St. Mihiel they found a perfectly organized arrangement of trenches, dugouts and emplacements, many of them of concrete and all designed to protect the occupants from the harsh weather of winter as well as from enemy bullets and shells. An observer states that the soldiers were lost in astonishment at the elaborate system, and it might well be the case, for these trenches, dug in 1914 and developed bit by bit throughout three years, were strictly up to date and now approached perfection.

For a few days the troops remained quietly in place, while their officers attended staff conferences, made reconnaissances of the enemy positions and perfected the details of liaison between infantry and infantry, and infantry and artillery. Nothing was overlooked, and every possible emergency was provided for in advance. Meanwhile the artillery that was to support the advance was being brought into the area. Battery after battery rumbled up from the rear and sought firing positions in the ravines and gullies and wooded scarps behind the infantry, which observed these preparations with considerable complacency. The knowledge that this advance was to be preceded and curtailed by a devastating storm of shell fire was an item of the arrangement with which they found no fault.

The attack was to commence on the morning of the twelfth and the last orders reached the Division on the night of the eleventh. The infantry was to go forward at 8 o'clock, following the artillery barrage that would have begun at 1 o'clock in the morning.

The artillery opened promptly on the hour, a tremendous, awe-inspiring, rolling thunder that shook earth and air. Never before had a similar concentration of guns been directed upon an equal area. The German defenses were enveloped in a blanket of smoke and flying earth and lit by the incessant flash of bursting shells. All that is glorious and sublime in the spectacle of modern battle is to be seen and sensed in the artillery barrage. The infantrymen, waiting for the signal to advance, experienced a wild exaltation that was inspired by the magnificent rhythmic thunder of the salvos that crashed overhead.

The infantry found little opposition when it went forward, capturing Fresne-en-Woevre and Manheulles (8th Brigade), while the 7th

Brigade, advancing to the junction of the Grand Tranchee de Calonne and the Mouilly road, was held there as a reserve for the corps.

Meanwhile, the 26th Division and the 1st Division had cut through the mouth of the salient in one day of fighting and completely closed it. The whole operation had been carried out with a clock-like precision, and the complete success which attended the attack was the fruit of excellent staff work combined with perfect coordination by the troops in the field. It was a signal triumph for the 1st American Army.

The American casualties for the entire operation did not exceed 7,000 men. The enemy lost 16,000 prisoners, 443 guns and vast stores of material very much needed by the German armies in the field. He had also lost the positions on Mont Sec and the Camp des Romains and with them his ability to interrupt Allied communications in the Lorraine area. More disastrous still, from the German point of view, the elimination of the salient brought the Allied guns within range of important German communication systems, notably those of the Briey iron region, the seat of an industry of vital consequence to the foe's ambitions.

Its task completed, the 4th Division withdrew to a wooded region between Haudainville and Sommedieu. Here the organizations rehearsed battle maneuvers and prepared for the last battle of the war which was soon to open. Soon the Division left the Haudainville bivouacs and under cover of darkness moved to the Bois de Landrecourt and the Bois de Lemmes. The march was accomplished in the night of the nineteenth and all recognized it as a preliminary to battle.

The reduction of the St. Mihiel Salient had wiped out the last of these awkward and ever-threatening enemy wedges thrusting into the Allied lines. We have seen how the Marne Salient was driven in by the French and Americans during July and August. Following this success, the British and French crushed out the Montdidier Salient, which had been created by the German offensive on the Somme in the fateful spring of 1918 when it seemed as if the enemy hordes were smashing the Allied lines wherever they willed. The situation, in its general aspects and in the obstacles and problems which it presented just prior to the Meuse-Argonne battles, is ably summed up by the historian of the 4th Division.

"Nowhere on the Western Front were the German defenses stronger than on the Meuse-Argonne," writes this able observer. "Apart from the natural strength of the terrain, the defensive lines were closer together than anywhere else on the front. The reason for this was that the entire German system of defense in France was like a series of huge steel cables strung between two pillars, the northwestern pillar being the fortified area of Lille, and the southeastern the Metz-Thionville system."

With the elimination of the St. Mihiel Salient "the front was like a huge door shut in the face of Marshal Foch. Its hinges were on the Meuse, east of the Argonne Forest, and the door was closed by

an immense boulder of defenses around Lille. The whole plan of the main and final 'Battle of France' was, after the salients had been reduced, to push back the door by throwing forces against it all along the lines and simultaneously to take it off its hinges by smashing through on the Meuse-Argonne front. This was the task assigned by Marshal Foch to General Pershing who, at his own request, had been given this sector in which the now thoroughly organized American Army could fight as a whole."

Said the Frenchman: "The Meuse-Argonne is a hard nut to crack; there are great obstacles to overcome. But it is all right, your men have the devil's punch. They will succeed despite everything. Go to it!"

The American wedge would need to pierce three elaborately organized defensive systems lying one behind the other. All were well chosen upon dominating territory and all had been strengthened by every artificial means at the command of the German engineers.

The German positions in the area secured the important Sedan-Mezieres line of communication; failure to hold the French and Americans in check at this point would entail, to a certainty, the collapse of the German Army on the Western Front. Badger-like, the enemy, defeated in the open and harried to earth by the Allied armies, now faced about and waited with clicking tusks and ready claws for the onslaught. Gone was his hope of victory; victory now meant any terms which could free him from these impetuous assaults—any terms by which he could withdraw without inviting certain annihilation. Though we hate and despise the cruel and arrogantly selfish principles of the German Imperial Government and shudder at the atrocious behavior of its armies in Belgium and in France, yet must we acknowledge the sacrificial spirit that held the beaten troops to their posts of honor in the Argonne when the safety of their comrades on the Western Front depended upon them.

CHAPTER VI

MEUSE-ARGONNE—FIRST PHASE

The reader who is familiar with the history of the 26th (Yankee) Division will recall the "Marcheville Raid"—a brief but sanguine engagement by the 102nd Infantry and the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion with the German garrison in the town of Marcheville, far out on the plain of the Woivre. This had occurred on September 25, and it will also be remembered that this raid had for its principal object the desire of American Headquarters to implant in the minds of the German Staff the belief that the American offensive in the Meuse-Argonne would be delivered in an easterly direction. Means more subtle were likewise employed to strengthen this fallacious opinion and so successfully that the Germans actually made preparations to meet an attack from the east of the Meuse.

The line occupied by the Americans began at the Meuse River, on the right, and extended over some twenty-odd miles to the western edge of the Argonne Forest, where it touched the right of General Gouraud's 4th French Army. The American plans for the battle required the use of fifteen infantry divisions and all the auxiliary organizations of artillery, units of supply, medical and sanitary organizations, motor transport service, air service, signal units and scores of other arms and services necessary to the support of a long battle. No railway lines supplied the Yankee area; all men and material had to go to the front over inadequate roads now further impeded by the steady rainfall to be expected at that season of the year in Northern France. The preparations for the battle presented incredibly difficult tasks, but none which proved impossible to the energetic Americans; when the time arrived they were ready, in place, the infantry with bayonets fixed, the machine gunners with the long strips of Hotchkiss cartridges ready in the gun breeches and, farther back, the artillery—fire charts prepared and lanyards in hand. In rear of these lay mighty stores of ammunition and supplies, hospitals and hangars. The Yankees were coming, with a vengeance.

In the American battle line lay, in order from right to left, the 3rd Army Corps, the 5th Army Corps and the 1st Army Corps. On the western side of the Meuse was the French 17th Corps, and south of Verdun the 2nd French Colonial Corps—both of these corps being under the command of the American General.

The 4th Division, with its Vermont men, was grouped with the 80th and the 33rd American Divisions in the 3rd Corps, which had the position resting on the eastern bank of the Meuse. The 4th Division was the left in the line of its corps.

The true direction of the American advance was northward, and its real objective was the Sedan-Mezieres railway line, already mentioned with due note of its importance. The advance was to envelop the Argonne Forest, following which conquest the Americans were to unite with the French on their left and together deliver the final and fatal thrust.

The infantry of the 7th Brigade of the 4th Division went into place on the night of September 25, taking position in the trenches north of the famous Hill 304. The 8th Brigade was held in reserve. Here the men of the 4th were upon ground made forever sacred by the French defense of Verdun. The landscape presented grim scars of that struggle—one felt that Nature had refused dominion over this terrible theatre wherein her laws had been so grievously violated. In those dread surroundings the men found their places and waited for dawn and battle.

Before their lines lay a valley; on the opposite rise the German trenches were dug.

The 7th Brigade was formed to deliver the initial assault which would carry the infantry down the slope, across the Forges Brook and up the bleak rise of the opposite side of the valley to the enemy positions. To the right in the valley was the shattered village of Bethincourt, and Malancourt, to the left, established the left boundary of the Divisional front. The right boundary passed through a point one kilometer west of Bethincourt.

In the attacking line the 47th Infantry Regiment was on the right; the 39th Infantry held the left. Sixty guns of 155 mm. caliber and over one hundred of the famous "75's" were in position to support the infantry.

The artillery barrage was to open at 2.30 o'clock on the morning of the twenty-sixth of September; the infantry attack to commence at 5.20, nearly three hours later. On the tick of the second the darkness was rent with a long flash of orange flame and a mighty force shook the earth. The air beat upon one's face with soft concussions, and a stunning, indescribable torrent of sound flowed over all lesser voices as a river flows over sand. The artillery was announcing the arrival of the Americans to undertake a new task.

Three hours of this inferno and then the infantry moved forward. The morning was foggy and misty, and the brook valley was filled with a mass of vapor which made extra precautions essential lest the combat groups lose their initial direction. As the infantry went forward the guns of the 10th and 11th Machine Gun Battalions opened in a tearing burst of fire, sending their sheafs of bullets over the heads of the infantry into the trenches of the Germans.

Little resistance was encountered in the German trenches. Colonel Bach states that the mighty barrage had taken all thought of resistance out of the German mind, as well it might, and the garrison surrendered without much fighting.

The attack was now to be taken up by the 1st Battalion of the 39th Regiment passing through the line of the 3rd Battalion and going on to the assault of the German secondary line south of Cuisy. In the fog, however, the supporting battalion lost its route and emerged on the eastern slope of the hill upon which rests the village of Montfaucon, at this time very powerfully defended by the enemy. It had gone far to the left of its ordered destination. The "lost battalion" made the best of the situation, however, and gallantly proceeded to attack the hill approaches, securing prisoners and achieving some success until mid-afternoon when it rejoined the regiment at Septsarges. It had suffered heavy losses in this fighting.

The 3rd Battalion, lacking the expected relief, proceeded into Cuisy without it, clearing that village victoriously and moving on through Septsarges. At the cost of many casualties from machine gun fire, it successfully reached the objective and halted to reorganize and dig in.

The 47th Infantry, on the right of the Brigade, had been equally successful in the morning's attack and about noon the whole of the 7th Brigade was established on the new line.

The troops of the 4th were now delayed in their advance because of the 5th Corps on the left had been unable to make corresponding gains in its area, and the delay made matters difficult for the 4th when it took up the forward movement later in the afternoon. The time was seized by the enemy and used to reorganize his demoralized forces and bring guns to bear to resist further inroads. The final advance of the "Ivy" men on the twenty-sixth was checked, and the Division rested for the night on the line it had won.

Rain, the cold, dispiriting drizzle that seemed to be provided by the gods of weather purposely for those offensives, came down with the darkness. Battle, even for the winning side, exercises an indescribably melancholy and depressing influence upon the participants. The troops found what dismal shelter they could; around them lay the scarred, dead landscape of the battlefield and in their nostrils was the stench of the place. Cold, wet and weary they shivered through the long hours of darkness.

Following the infantry advance on the twenty-sixth, the artillery had been struggling to get forward over the riddled roads, and after hours of the most grueling labor, with guns and caissons continually rolling into shell craters or miring in the swampy ground in the valley, one battalion of the 77th Field Artillery got into position ready to support the infantry in its new attack at dawn on the twenty-seventh. Other batteries won through the almost impassable roads from time to time and swung their guns into the fray.

The regiments of the 8th Brigade, in reserve, now occupied the German secondary line near Cuisy. The advance was to be lead by the 39th and 47th Regiments of the 7th Brigade.

The attack was resumed at 6.30 on the morning of the twenty-seventh and it was at once apparent that the enemy had recovered from

the numbing effect of yesterday's barrage; the time for long infantry advances had ended, and the period for the patient, painful, slogging assaults had begun. During the night the Boche had thrown his artillery and machine guns back into the line and brought his infantry to check. As the 39th Regiment rose from its dreary bivouac and started forward it was greeted with the familiar chatter of the Maxims firing from Hill 266 and from the ruined masonry of Nantillois. From the Bois de Ogons came salvos of high explosive shell, shrapnel and gas. The Bois de Fays (Wood of the Fairies) vomited a storm of death upon the Americans which was hideously at variance with the poetical gentleness of its name. The combat groups staggered under the rending impact and took cover in the Bois de Septsarges. Later in the day the battalion reorganized and occupied a line between Hill 295 and Hill 296. Here it remained during the ensuing night. On the right the 47th Regiment had entered the Bois de Brioules, driving the enemy from his positions, and had maintained contact with the 80th Division still farther to the left. Mountfaucon had meanwhile fallen to the assaults of the 79th Division and lay within the American line.

The artillery continued its desperate struggle with the relentless obstacles of shell holes and deepening mud and brought its batteries into line. The gunners even utilized a number of German field guns and restored to their rightful owners 3000 German shells—delivered fresh from the captured guns!

On the twenty-eighth of September, dawn found the wet and shivering infantry, weakened in numbers by the severe losses of two days of fighting, struggling grimly out of its muddy bivouac to resume the attack.

The men of the 39th got into the Bois des Ogons and dug in along the southern edge. The 47th continued its advance and completed the conquest of the Bois de Brioules, capturing a large quantity of German supplies. Here the 7th Brigade halted and held its ground throughout the night. The battle line, flung far to the front across the wrecked country-side was now beginning to suffer acutely from the lack of supplies. It was almost impossible to get munitions and food forward; every hour added heavily to the need, and the greater the need, the greater the confused congestion of trucks, guns, ammunition carts and ambulances on the road to the rear. The artillery calling for ammunition to assist the infantry could get none; food and small arms ammunition was brought up on foot when it came up at all. Nevertheless, the attack went forward again on the morning of the twenty-ninth. The 8th Brigade (58th and 59th Regiments) now took the assault, reinforced by one regiment (318th) from the 80th Division.

The Bois des Ogons and the Bois de Fays still presented sharp resistance and the succeeding days were given to bitter but indecisive fighting in the area. The line now remained nearly where the 8th Brigade had established it on the 29th; for the time being the 4th had run its race and could do no more without food and new supplies to

continue the battle. Rain, cold weather and the clogging mud which choked the supply system had exercised an effect at least equal to that of enemy fire in bringing the Ivy Division to a stop. Now the combatants faced each other for a breathing space before the final grapple.

CHAPTER VII

MEUSE-ARGONNE—SECOND PHASE

General Pershing's plans now required a second drive by the Americans to commence as soon as sufficient supplies could be brought forward to points within reach of the new line. Food and ammunition had been the most important factor in limiting the extent of the first advance of the 1st Army which began on September 26. As soon as the front line had reached the point where it could no longer be quickly and generously supplied from the dumps in rear it had perforce to stop. The rainy season, which was now on, added immeasurably to transport problems and was the direct cause of the heavy loss of life which marked the last phase of the Argonne offensive. During the interim between the cessation of the American advance, on the last days of September, and its resumption on October 4, the Germans had strengthened their line. They had sufficient time to make a careful survey of the field and to mass artillery and machine guns so as to secure the most effective fire. The Americans must now continue their advance into a scientifically prepared slaughter pen.

On October 3 sufficient supplies were on hand, and the 1st Army was ordered to resume the attack on the next day. Some changes had been made in the disposition of troops in the line and the 80th American Division was now on the left of the 4th Division; the 33rd Division being on the right. In the front of the Ivy Division lay the Bois de Fays and the Bois de Malaumont. The infantry was to clear these woods and then, by a turning movement, sweep eastward through the Bois de Foret to the Meuse River.

Under an artillery barrage which passed ahead of the first assault wave, the infantry of the 58th Regiment started at 5.25 a.m. from its line at the northwestern edge of the Bois Brioules and crossed the open space to the Bois de Fays. For some distance the fog and mist that prevailed covered this advance and the enemy did not awaken to the situation until a lift in the mists disclosed the Americans. So well organized was the German defense, however, that his gunners were able to bring their guns to bear instantly. The infantry of the 58th was immediately deluged with a terrible concentration of fire from artillery and machine guns. High explosive shell burst in their ranks, tossing dismembered bodies into the air and wiping out, in a single burst, whole squads of men. Shrapnel crackled overhead, and streams of lead from the busy machine guns cut the men down like grass. In the artillery barrage the enemy was also using a large number of gas shells, and the poison soon compelled the Americans to put on their masks, which fact added greatly to the handicap under which they

fought. Streams of bullet and shell poured upon them from both flanks as well as from the front. The attack wavered under the impact, but recovered and went grimly forward into the Bois de Fays where the survivors clung like grim death to the southern fringe of the woods.

With shells from guns of all calibers pouring upon them in an incessant, roaring river of destruction the 58th fought on, capturing the Bois de Fays and after that, the Bois de Malaumont. The attack persisted across the Cunel-Brieulles road, but owing to the inability of the 80th Division to advance sufficiently to cover the exposed left flank of the 58th Regiment, the order to retire was reluctantly given and reluctantly obeyed, the men falling back some hundreds of yards and constructing a line around the sides of the Bois de Fays. From this position the Germans strove vainly to evict the 58th, but they were entirely unable to shake the American grip. A German attack was literally wiped out by the Yankee machine gunners and riflemen.

The 47th Infantry was meanwhile holding the northern edge of the Bois de Bruielles against German attacks and was also carrying out raids and minor attacks upon the enemy. The orders for this regiment contemplated no advance; it was to hold and harass the Germans at every opportunity. It was sanguinary fighting and required skill, audacity and cool courage. With the 47th in this enterprise were two machine gun companies from the 11th Battalion and two of the field guns of the 16th Artillery.

The 59th Infantry constituted the 8th Brigade Reserve, though one battalion went into the Bois de Fays to help the 58th Infantry after that organization had withdrawn from the Cunel road.

The line held in the Bois de Fays by the 58th was in reality a salient, a blunted wedge thrust out into enemy territory. Like all salients, it conferred some advantages upon its garrison, principally in affording an opportunity for further attack, but it also gave the enemy the positions necessary to enable him to bring heavy fire to bear upon the defenders from both flanks, as well as from the rear. The Germans were quick to estimate the situation and for days their guns poured death into the woods. The 58th could secure little protection from the fire which fell upon them from all sides. From the Bois des Ogons, still in the hands of the enemy, his artillery could actually fire into the backs of the Americans in the salient. It is miraculous, no less, that under such punishment men can still survive for days. Great quantities of gas were hurled into the woods, requiring the men to keep their masks on most of the time.

Days passed. The Americans lived and held their line. Numerous attacks were beaten off by their fierce and ready resistance. The rain fell in torrents and food was hard to find. The misnamed "Wood of the Fairies" became a place of reeking, grisly horror. Swollen, misshapen bodies, friend and foe alike, lay in putrefying heaps in every copse and in every shell hole. The stench became unendurable and men risked instant death to clear away the dead. To stand upright

or to move was to invite death or wounds; to lie still in the mud and water of a shallow rifle pit was hardly better, for the searching shells fell everywhere. The men were bombed by aeroplanes, and they had to maintain an alert defense at all times to prevent the enemy from crawling through the lines and shooting them from behind. Conditions now equalled that other Hell at Belleau Wood.

The Bois de Fays had now to be held until the 80th Division could secure the Bois des Ogons on the left and advance even with the line held by the 58th and 59th. On the eighth the situation was still as it had been—the "Ivy" men, reinforced by infantry and machine guns of the 33rd American Division, clung tenaciously to the awful forest and prayed for a chance to go ahead.

Finally came orders to renew the attack on the ninth. The 4th prepared to advance with its 39th Infantry leading, but its elements must still await the success of the 5th Corps on the left. Until the 5th Corps could come up the 4th Division must stand fast, lest a premature advance expose its flank to the enemy, a mistake that would mean disaster.

All day the men waited, enduring patiently the incessant punishment of the German artillery. The enemy was perfectly aware of the situation. The advance of the 5th Corps had told him all that he needed to know and he correctly assumed that the 3rd Corps would take up the advance when the 5th Corps came abreast. Consequently he argued, that, in the Bois de Fays, the infantry would be crowded into the forward lines ready to move and he knew that here was a splendid opportunity for his artillery to create further havoc. Accordingly the enemy opened a concentration of gas, shell, mortar and machine gun fire of terrific intensity. Description fails to depict the scenes which resulted.

At 5.10 in the afternoon the survivors of the 39th, their faces muffled in gas masks, stumbled forward. Never did an advance begin more inauspiciously. Darkness, underbrush laced with wire, clouds of poison gas, and a barrage that increased like a rising storm, were obstacles that could not be overcome, even with a courage that was sublime. Deafened, stunned and blinded there was nothing left but to fall back into the old positions in the fearful wood "Of the Fairies" and await the coming of daylight.

At 7 o'clock on the tenth the attack was renewed. Again the German artillery lashed the struggling infantry with flails of fire and steel; the high-pitched chatter of the machine guns was incessant, but somehow men passed through and seized the Bois de Malaucourt. The losses had been terrible, indeed. In one company, writes Colonel Bach, every officer and sergeant had been killed and the command was taken by a corporal.

Two more attacks delivered before darkness established the line at the northern edge of the Bois de Peut de Faux.

The next day brought a renewal of the American advance, the 39th Infantry leading for the 4th Division, and the Bois de Foret, a veritable rattlesnake's den of machine guns and mortars, was occupied after a bitter combat. Here, for the time, the line halted and remained in place over night.

Because of a misunderstanding no advance was attempted on the twelfth. Rumors of relief were now current. It was time. The 4th had now been in the line for seventeen days. Its losses had been very heavy, and exposure and exhaustion had weakened the survivors. On the night of the thirteenth of October the 7th Brigade was relieved, by a unit of the 3rd Division, from its post of danger and hardship. Relief for the remaining organization was near, and by the nineteenth all, except the 4th Artillery Brigade and the Ammunition Train, were out of the wet fox holes and on their way to rest. The Division had lost 7459 officers and men, killed, wounded and missing, but it had thrust the Boche back seventeen kilometers and had captured nearly three hundred prisoners, many guns and much enemy equipment.

The 1st Army was now smashing out a decisive victory along its entire front. Line after line of the enemy defenses collapsed under the shock of the American assaults. In four days the Americans gained nearly twenty kilometers and completely cleared the enemy from the left bank of the Meuse. The enemy, stubborn to the last, was definitely in retreat; his troops abandoning any hope of stopping the victorious sweep of the Allies. The French and British armies were making similar gains on their fronts—complete victory was at last in sight.¹ The Americans had employed 630,000 troops in forty-seven days of fighting in the Meuse-Argonne. They had pierced the enemy lines to a depth of fifty-five kilometers and suffered 119,000 casualties in the greatest battle of history.

Leaving the scene of its sufferings and triumphs the 4th was now assigned to the 2nd Army with which, on October 21, it began by road march to move to the Toul area. In this area it rested and received needed supplies.

Soon came orders (November 3) placing the 4th again under the command of the 1st Army as a part of the old 3rd Corps and directing a movement to Blercourt, but when only the 8th Brigade had been moved the order was revoked and the Division directed to remain under the 2nd Army.

Another mighty thrust into the German defenses was planned. It was to be launched on November 14 in the Lorraine front to penetrate to Metz. A drive by the British was to have been carried forward at the same time—the two assaults were well planned to crush the last of the riddled and tottering walls of the German line. But the blow was never launched. The collapse of Imperial Germany occurred on November 11.

¹ "History of the Fourth Division," Bach and Hall.

The 4th Division was now assigned to the Army of Occupation and became a part of the 4th Corps. The march into Germany began on November 20. The men had drawn new clothing and equipment.

For days the march continued, the 4th crossed its old battlefields and finally halted in Lorraine to await the date on which the Americans were to cross the Rhine. Finally on December 3 the great event occurred and the men of the 4th Division, in whose ranks our own Green Mountain State was so valiantly represented, crossed the Moselle and stood at last on the conquered soil of Germany!

The Commander-in-Chief spoke to his officers and men:

"The enemy has capitulated. It is fitting that I address myself in thanks directly to the officers and soldiers of the American Expeditionary Forces, who by their heroic efforts have made possible this glorious result. Our armies, hurriedly raised and hastily trained, met a veteran enemy, and by courage, discipline and skill, always defeated him. Without complaint you have endured incessant toil, privation and danger. You have seen many of your comrades make the supreme sacrifice that freedom might live. I thank you for the patience and courage with which you have endured. I congratulate you upon the splendid fruits of victory which your heroism and the blood of your gallant dead are now presenting to our nation. Your deeds will live forever on the most glorious pages of America's history."

CHAPTER VIII

A GERMAN VERSION OF THE MARNE DRAMA

The story of the 4th and 26th Divisions of the American Army has been told in the previous chapters, but it is interesting to get the viewpoint of a German officer. The following semi-official statement was issued to the German public in August, 1918, by General Baron Von Ardenne. It gives the Marne drama of July 15, 1918, as seen from the angle of the fighting Grenadier Regiment, No. 5, 36th Infantry Division.

"Tomorrow we shall march on Paris!" Thus we expressed ourselves to the commander of the 3rd Battalion of the French line Infantry Regiment No. 2, which, driven to the Marne by our briskly attacking grenadiers, was forced to surrender, 800 men strong, on the evening of May 30. "*Non, Monsieur, a Paris! Jamais! Pensez a 1914! La Marne!*"¹ Seriously and with dignity the French Lieutenant Colonel thus replied, and we honored his pride—and grew pensive ourselves for a moment. But then our joy in the glorious success of the day had the upper hand; the Marne was reached, in four days from the Chemin des Dames across the Aisne and Vesle to the mythical stream. Hardly any casualties. The enemy, on the other hand, was most severely damaged. Only—on to Paris!

In the night between the thirtieth and the thirty-first of May, however, the 36th Infantry Division received the command, "The position won must be held!" No advance? Here was disappointment! But one could not see far to the right or the left; and when the water carriers early in the morning went down to the Marne, they encountered fire aimed at them from the other shore. We had a new enemy opposite us—one who no longer thought of retreat.

Between this enemy and us was the Marne, a river with a swift current, over sixty meters broad at Chateau Thierry, very deep and canalized. The valley resembles that of the Weser, except that it is usually somewhat broader. Slopes to the right and left are luxuriously covered with woods, orchards and vineyards; there are numerous villages, pastures full of cattle. When on the morning of May 31 I stood with my commander on the heights to the east of Chateau Thierry—truly, a paradise lay before me, the sun smiled over it, a brisk wind blew across the valley. Here one breathed a different air; no war—peace.

Of the enemy nothing could be seen. Scarcely a man was visible in the next five weeks. Only now and then a sharp report when some one carelessly showed himself. We took great pains to point our targets for the artillery, but usually without success.

¹ "Not, Monsieur, to Paris! Never! Remember 1914! The Marne!"

Men on leave, who came from Charleville in the first days of July, told us, when we had at that time withdrawn quietly to Fere-en-Tardenois, twenty kilometers north of the river, "On July 15 we shall cross the Marne!"

We knew for ourselves that we would attack. As in the days of March, we practiced that kind of attack in which we advanced where the enemy offered the least resistance; we did not storm the strong front, the "forehead," as it were, but attacked it from the flanks and the rear; we followed the firing body and cleared the way, cooperating effectively with the artillery and mine throwers. But at night we heard first a very muffled shot, then for a while there was calm. Suddenly there rose a rustling and whizzing which grew sharper and sharper, then a blow which started a roaring in one's ears and made the heart of the bravest tremble. The infantry rushed out of the houses into the fields, for it had no protection against the grenades of the heavy French railway guns, and then returned to its quarters at dusk and quiet descended. The infantrymen were supposed to find recreation, but they could not enjoy life, and many a man had to be buried before command was given for the new attack.

A few days before the assault—on July 12—we learned details of the operation about to be performed. We were ordered to keep our inquiries within the narrowest limit. Thus only commanders of regiments and battalions and very few leaders of companies were able to view the first and second places for preparation, the roads for marching, the positions for action, the places for vehicles and all the many points about which one wanted to find out. My troop, the Grenadier Regiment No. 5, was to cross at the right flank of the 36th Infantry Division near Jaulgonne at two places: to the right, together with the 10th Infantry Division, our proved fighting companion of the twenty-first and twenty-seventh of May, the first days of storm of the offensive of Quentin and of the Chemin des Dames; to the left with the brave Infantry Regiment 175. Infantry and machine gun troops were to cross on pontoons, and later on ferries; artillery and vehicles were to be drawn after them over bridges.

At Fismes we practiced in advance with some pontoons on the Ourcq; embarking and disembarking and crossing over. In order to carry out this peace-time maneuver, the infantry had to march eighteen kilometers twice, in scorching heat and dust which lay piled up high like a wall upon the road that led through the woods from Fere-en-Tardenois. Tired to death, they returned to their quarters, whence they were driven again in the night by firing. And this in a few days before the attack!

The actual command for the operation came very late. I was just sitting and working over it, when a perfectly strange grenadier was announced. With excitement but modestly he asked if it were true that Americans were stationed over there and that our attack was betrayed. I quieted him, but inquired carefully here and there what

the general opinions on the attack might be. There was thorough confidence in the leaders; but there was an indefinite feeling that the affair would not succeed. "The infantry has the right instinct," veterans at the front used to say.

Whoever saw clearly had to think seriously of failure. The enemy had taken several prisoners from us, among others an officer of photometry who, contrary to orders, had carried important maps with him. From here and there we heard of deserters. In defiance of all war experiences little had been done to keep our purpose secret; thus at 9 o'clock in the morning, while enemy aviators had been circling for over four hours, our munition columns still stood crowded together on the streets.

The enemy fire increased each day. When on July 13 we moved to the places of preparation, thick clouds of gas lay on the wood of Jaulgonne. "It will turn out all right," was the general consolation. The last offensive had given us courage, less to the troops than to the commanders. Were the men at the front mistaken at the time when they felt that their warning had not been heeded enough? To be sure, it would have made a strange impression if, a few days before the attack, timid voices should have been heard from a division. And it was quite comprehensibly human that an officer of the general staff, who had exerted his whole strength and intelligence for the hard work of preparing the attack and was looking forward to success, should be shy of saying, "It can't be carried through!" Two forces were exerting their pressure—the hope roused by ambition, "Perhaps we will succeed after all; the enemy's fighting is so poor"; and then the man at the top who was accustomed to an inconsiderate process of removal whenever he noticed that positions were filled by the wrong men.

The two days which we spent five kilometers from the Marne under cover of the woods passed favorably. We had to suffer little from shooting. The weather was tolerable; it rained somewhat, but the infantry which, to be sure, was quite without cover, had already endured worse things.

"On July 15, 1.10 o'clock in the morning, our own artillery fire is to begin, at 3.40 in the morning the artillery fire will be advanced 300 meters.

"Infantry is to cross over.

"At 4.50 in the morning the volley is to start and the infantry storm is to begin."

Thank heaven, now there was clearness! Except for trifles, the entire apparatus was in good shape; to be sure, some bearers of carrier pigeons were missing; the wireless station had lost its way. But the main point was that all posts had their orders in time.

On July 14 in the evening, soon after dark, the infantry troops were led to the front positions. They lay six hundred to eight hundred meters away from the river on the slopes, in the midst of the forest, which faced the enemy and descended to the Marne. Covers (trenches

or shelters) had not been prepared; the only things which marked the positions were tablets which one could not see in the night.

Scarcely ever had I experienced such a dark night as the one from July 14 to 15. In the woods one could not see one's own hand in front of one's eyes, and ran against trees. The ground was smooth and slippery, the air filled with gas; now and then there was a roaring—for the enemy sent across some heavy grenades.

This lasted hour after hour. The infantry for whose march two hours had been calculated (for a march of four kilometers) had not arrived at its positions. The leaders required infinitely much longer time than they had planned, to find the way which they had seen once by daylight.

The hardships for our men were enormous. And when they had arrived at last, the announcements did not sound very edifying: casualties already during the march; great exhaustion of the troops, some ill from marching, some lost. But—they stood where they were supposed to stand.

When is it going to start? We were in a torpor. At last! A mad artillery fire started. I looked at my watch: 1 o'clock in the morning! Had our artillery made a mistake? It wasn't supposed to begin till 1.10 in the morning! Out of the holes in which we sat—and back into them fast! Before and behind us the missiles struck. The enemy had begun! Ten minutes later we began, not like one blow, as we had been ordered, but starting out here and there; our fire swelled to a mighty strength for ten minutes, so that we had the hope: now everything will turn out all right! Then it grew weaker again and weaker. Frequently the enemy fire was much stronger than ours.

Soon telephone lines forward and backward were destroyed. If only the program is carried out right! At 3.50 in the morning no report. From the rear you are pressed: "Report how things are! Has the infantry crossed the river?" Answer: "There is no report yet. The enemy fire is terrible. But we suppose that everything is going on as planned." At 4.30 in the morning at last a report from the front: the fusileer battalion, the left front attacking battalion, reports that the prepared positions were subjected to the strongest enemy fire, that two companies were fully broken up and that there were grave doubts about the success of the attack. This report is immediately passed on verbatim. No word has come as yet, if the crossing has succeeded. The regiment's staff sends out patrols, to make sure of the situation. At last, after hours, a more accurate report arrives.

The first battalion, which was to attack to the right, has been caught terribly in the narrow path that leads down to the river, by enemy fire. Only parts have reached the river. The pioneers have given up. The pontoons have been left 100 meters before the Marne; it is impossible to cross here, as strong enemy infantry is defending the other shore stubbornly with numerous machine guns. To the left things look a little better. The fusileer battalion has reached the river with two com-

panies and is crossing. Strong parts of the 2nd Battalion, which were to follow as reserves and which have been led forward very skillfully by Cavalry Captain von Plehwe, the victor of May 30, have already arrived at the other shore of the river and are holding the railroad embankment which lies about six hundred meters to the south of the river. The casualties of F 5 are very severe, those of II 5 a little lighter. The attack has halted. A strong enemy prevents farther advance.

This is the first picture. The infantry without protection lying in the midst of the great forest of Jaulgonne, which has such dense thickets that it is impossible to pass through, and on the other hand, has scarcely a tree strong enough to serve as cover against an infantry bullet. Now the massed fire of the enemy artillery bursts into them: not a spot is saved. Here fire from a heavy battery keeps on continually. The striking in the forest is terrible, nerve racking. The clearing over there is caught every five minutes by a light battery and in a short time is a black crater. And the small path to the right is spread over with shrapnels, which glow fiery in their courses, like comets. Our men run aimlessly hither and thither; no cover! And again roaring, dull reports: gas grenades! Put on the gas masks! One could not see anything before—now still less! Many are seized with a dull despair. They feel helpless: if it would only be day! The wounded scream. At last a hoarsely gasped command from the leader of the company, even now seriously conscious of his duty: "Begin! Has every man a gun?" Now forward on the narrow paths which are struck so fiercely, which, nevertheless, are the only ways that lead down to the river. The pioneers stand somewhat lower down. Their leader does not know what to do. He has only a few men. The infantry take hold themselves and carry the pontoons the several hundred meters to the river.

A new situation for the artillery. Everything is out of joint. Several dead and a shattered machine gun stay lying beside the pontoons. Only let us go on, away from here! There are other pontoons below.

The accompanying artillery arrives—for each infantry regiment has one to two batteries, in our case a field-gun battery and a mountain battery. One gun has been ruined by good shots, a second has broken a shaft. The leaders ask, "Is it wise to advance farther?" They were commanded to halt and seek a place where they might be stationed if possible outside the firing range. But the mountain battery has already driven into the narrow path through the wood, upon which the 1st Battalion marched ahead, and is now caught, for it cannot budge either to the right or the left nor forward. And one shot after the other hits those fine, proud troops. The horses writhe on the ground, and the munitions explode.

Down by the river, the pioneers of the fusileer regiment have worked better. Two pontoons are ready, six should be there. Overladen the first man crosses. A machine gun shoots from over there,

but too high. All duck, throw themselves down. Has our artillery no effect? The bank is steep. The first infantrymen pull themselves up by the willows and hang there—a wire obstacle! No one had ever seen that, and no telescope had been able to discover it. Was a trench behind it? Our men feel their way. It is still quite dark. One of them steps on something soft, which suddenly gives away, and now the hand-to-hand fight has come. The enemy is entrenched here and has till now taken cover against our artillery fire. One moment—and then we have the upper hand. That is always the way with all “bitter hand-to-hand fights”—that fear of the cold steel seizes the one or the other and he runs away.

The crossing is comparatively quick. We look at the time. “For heaven’s sake, the firing body is already marching!”—“Form positions!” The companies are assigned new aims, as everything has turned out differently than as it was planned.

The railroad tracks are crossed, the railroad station Varennes taken after a short fight, we go on past the road Moulins-Varennes—already 1000 meters south of the Marne!—and up the southern slopes of the valley. Suddenly from the right there are sounds of sharp firing and screams. In the morning mist, in the high grain field, one can see storm columns advance, dressed in brown—Americans!

Now and then they stand still and shoot. Our men come running back. The situation is extremely critical. Where are our neighbors, the 6th Grenadiers? The attack must have been given up. The Grenadiers are blindly shooting their volleys “according to program.” This is to last until 11 o’clock in the morning, then they will be free for other tasks. But these they could hardly have carried out any way, for observation of the battle is very hard; low mists veil the landscape, the grain is high, and movements are covered by the many little woods and orchards. The commanders of the 2nd Battalion of the fusiliers, Cavalry Captain von Plehwe and Captain Eben who are at the front of their companies, realize that there is extreme danger in delay. All able to shoot, aim against the enemy on the right flank.

One must admit he is courageous unto death. Not till the machine gun fire and the desperate shooting of our infantry had reaped a bloody harvest in his lines, did he halt and run back. But we take breaths of relief. Yet it is clear to each one of us: our own attack has failed! We must see to it that we can hold the position we have won with our weak forces, numerically much smaller than the enemy’s.

The railroad line seems adequate for the defense. It is situated somewhat high and offers protection against fire, although on the other hand it is naturally a good target for the enemy artillery. Methodically the parts which are farther front are drawn back to this point. The right endangered flank is strongly reinforced. Toward 11 o’clock in the morning there is communication with our neighbor on the left. He has fared a little better, but is now fighting hard too. The Grenadier Regiment No. 6 at first came across with strong forces, but

encountered a superior foe and was annihilated. One of our companies which strangely broke through the enemy line—the 6th, under Lieutenant Oberg—four kilometers deep, along the eastern slope of the Surmelin Valley, right into the enemy. Below to the right, American infantry columns are marching; above, to the left, the enemy batteries are firing continually, till at last the little band is discovered. Now it is a difficult position, but holds its own bravely till evening. Its death-defying leader and a few men make their way through the enemy lines backwards to another part of the German troops, and rejoin us. This was a ray of light, but it was the only one in this operation, and therefore I mention it.

On the afternoon of July 15 it was possible to improve the line somewhat, as the enemy on the Marne, probably from fear of a double flanking movement, drew back its position somewhat; but this did not change anything in the final results of the day. *It was the severest defeat of the war!*

One only had to descend the northern slopes of the Marne: *never have I seen so many dead, nor such frightful sights in battle. The Americans on the other shore had completely shot to pieces in a close combat two of our companies. They had lain in the grain, in semi-circular formation, had let us approach, and then from thirty to fifty feet had shot almost all of us down.* This foe has nerves, one must allow him this boast; but he also showed a bestial brutality. "The Americans kill everything!" That was the cry of horror of July 15, which long took hold of our men. At home meanwhile they were sarcastic about the imperfect training of this enemy, about the American "bluff" and the like. The fact that on July 15 more than 60 per cent of our troops led to battle were left dead or wounded upon the battlefield may substantially be charged to his credit.

Our hopes that perhaps on the rest of the attacking front we might achieve better results unfortunately proved vain. To be sure the usual reports arose: "Rheims has fallen!" "To our left the Bavarian division has advanced fifteen kilometers!" But there was unhappily no truth in them, as happened so often. Everywhere the same sight: courageous, death-defying attack, the severest casualties and no success in any way worth mentioning. At the Marne front a long, narrow bridgehead had been made. It was naturally expected that the strongest attacks would be aimed against this in a short while. We prepared for this situation, but had small hope of being able to keep our position: one to two kilometers behind us was the river—this did not help our prospects. On July 17 the first attacks were started. They were repulsed. On the eighteenth the enemy went at it with more energy and brought armored tanks into the fight. But without success.

Like salvation we welcomed the command, "Front to be withdrawn behind the Marne!" In the night between the eighteenth and nineteenth of July we withdrew. The Marne bridges were afire. One bridge was already destroyed. Yet we crossed in tolerable condition.

The enemy, at any rate, noticed nothing, so that our patrols left behind on the southern shore could remain over there several hours and could return unmolested.

We hoped for rest. A day like the fifteenth of July affects body and nerves for weeks. Our lines were thinned. Low spirits took hold of most of the men. So infinitely many dear comrades we had left over there. Many of them we had not been able to lay in the earth. It had all been like a warning: your turn too is coming! Thus thought the man at the front. Then the report reached us: "Trouble to the right. The enemy, enormously strong, has attacked from the woods of Villers-Cotterets, has advanced fifteen kilometers on the first day. We must go back." We gnashed our teeth, but believed it, even before we received details officially. And these troops, which had just endured such hardships, had the task of giving their last, of hurling themselves as an obstacle against the overwhelming storm wave. They did this calmly and patiently, sacrificed the remainder of the veterans of 1914 and did not lose their honor.

PART IV

VERMONT IN THE NAVY

ENLISTING THE NAVAL PERSONNEL

TRANSPORT DUTY

THE MARINES ENTER THE WAR

NORTH SEA MINE BARRAGE

COMMANDER KIMBALL'S STORY

THE LOG OF GUY BURNELL

SUBCHASERS AND SUBMARINES

GERMANY'S DISAPPOINTMENT

THE NAVY ON LAND

CHAPTER I

ENLISTING THE NAVAL PERSONNEL

Unlike previous wars in which the United States had been engaged, the World War's demands from this country at the outset were, first of all, for a vast increase in the Navy. Such army units as were ready to fight could not participate in the activities for which they were needed until an adequate navy could see that they landed safely in France. No sooner had the President signed the joint resolution declaring that a state of war had been thrust upon us than the news was flashed by wireless and by telegraph to every warship, navy yard and naval station in our country and insular possessions as well as to every fort and army post, to our ambassadors, ministers, and consuls the world over.

Every German vessel in our ports was seized, and scores of Germans, leaders in plots, were arrested in Chicago, New York and San Francisco; orders went out for the immediate mobilization of the navy and the taking over of privately owned motor boats and yachts already enrolled. The naval militia and naval reserve were called to the colors and the work of enlisting was taken up with renewed ardor. The President appealed to the people to supply not only ourselves, our Army and Navy, but a large part of the nations with whom we had joined forces, and to build ships by the hundred "to carry to the other side of the sea, submarines or no submarines, whatever should be needed there, but which England, France, Italy and Russia could not spare the men, materials or machinery to make."

The order on April 6 for the mobilization of the Navy found it 35,000 men short of the 87,000 authorized by law. There were needed to put it on a war footing 99,800 regulars, and 45,870 reserves divided into three groups, for use on battleships, scouts, destroyers, submarines and training ships for coast defense and for shore stations.

Among the means used to secure enlistments were "movies," depicting life on shipboard, cartoons and posters on fences by the roadside and in shop windows and at recruiting stations. Scores failed in physical examinations. In spite of this, daily enlistments rose rapidly from twenty-five to 1000 a day in the Navy.

The United States Navy of 1917 had little use for unskilled men. The able seaman of a score of memorable battles of the older navies—the stalwart fighter, who with his cutlass, pike or musket, made our ships unconquerable in 1775 and 1812—had given place to the highly trained specialists required to man and serve the modern warship. A fighting ship, be it the smallest submarine or greatest superdreadnought, is a mass of complicated machinery; a thousand engines of various

kinds are crowded into the confines of its chilled-steel hull. There must be on the part of the crew a perfect understanding of how these machines work, how to repair them, and how, if necessary, to do without them. The Navy has become a vast college of practical arts where the raw human material is taken, trained and turned out as sailors, who are also artisans in many lines. The members of a ship's crew are electricians, pipe fitters, plumbers, stokers, repair men, copper-smiths, gunners—to mention but a few of the scores of specialists required in the service.

As a great battleship steams slowly down the harbor the persons watching it are thrilled by the majesty and the beauty of the sight. Little they know of the huge effort that has been required to bring it to this splendid fighting strength. They cannot see the supplies stowed away in orderly fashion in every available space. These had first to be manufactured, then purchased, stored and shipped. Ammunition had to be provided, and ammunition means more than mere bulk explosive and projectile, it means shell case and mechanism, accurate and intricate tests, storage and shipment. Such instruments as compasses, watches, chronometers, gun sights, range finders, searchlights, hand glasses, telescopes, sextants—these had all to be secured in quantity which far exceeded the capacity of existing manufacturing establishments to supply. The difficulties in the matter of training wireless operators would have seemed insuperable except for the fact that war needs had to be met at any cost, and no effort was too great for the organization that existed for the sole purpose of whipping the enemy. Aside from the delicate and expensive instruments used in this branch of the service the time required to train the ear of an operator to catch accurately and intelligently the faint "buzz-buzz" in the receiver was a factor to be reckoned with.

The extent of naval operations was varied, and greater than is generally known. The anti-submarine campaign was vigorously prosecuted. The convoy and escort duty is mentioned elsewhere. Our patrols functioned not only on this side of the water, but about the coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, along the waters of France and into the Mediterranean. They might have been seen in Northern Russian waters, and in the air almost from one end of Europe to the other. Aviation stations were established in Great Britain and Ireland, France and Italy. Before the Armistice was signed our air forces were all ready for extended warfare, and there is little doubt but that the very fact of this readiness, together with the display of sudden force above the water, as well as on and under the water, was of both moral and material consequence to the enemy.

The Navy had no small task to perform in guarding our own coast line. There were harbors to defend if attacked or menaced by submarines, coasts to patrol and enemy submarines to scour the sea for. That all this work was done effectively is a matter of history now.



*Admiral Henry T. Mayo of Burlington
Commander in Chief of the Atlantic Fleet*

The eternal vigilance of the Navy prevented many a disaster along our water front.

The Panama Canal and the Caribbean Sea, both matters of grave concern to our Navy, were not molested during the war. This seems to be sufficient proof that Germany regarded attacks in these quarters as involving risks too great to be run. According to Admiral Mayo, "Her information—no one doubts she had plenty as to what we did and how we did it—made her sure that no force she could send could prove effective against the defense the American Navy was prepared to interpose."

CHAPTER II

TRANSPORT DUTY

Vermont, although lacking an inch of sea coast herself, has furnished many notable names to naval history in United States warfare. As the Spanish War brought into prominence the names of Dewey and Clark, so, in the World War, Mayo and Sibley brought glory to their native state. In the latter war the navy personnel from Vermont was 1838 and the marine ninety-nine, more than a tenth of all who served from the Green Mountain State.

To not all was it given, however, to "go down to the sea in ships." At the outbreak of hostilities our Navy, though powerful, was by no means ready for action on the large scale she was called upon to enter. The World War presented a unique situation, for, instead of preparing to defend ourselves at home, as had been the case in all other wars, we were now confronted with the problem of getting both men and equipment across the Atlantic Ocean ready to fight on foreign soil. Destroyers and submarine chasers and submarines had to be built, and also there was the more difficult task of converting merchant ships into auxiliary naval craft—transports, mine layers, hospital ships, tenders, patrol boats, etc.—and the conversion of the many interned German vessels into auxiliary cruisers and transports. Never before had there been a situation to remotely resemble this one, and it required almost superhuman efforts in every direction to accomplish it.

Such a feat necessitated not only a vast number of ships and men but, in addition, all the paraphernalia to keep a fighting army in the fields on the opposite side of the water. It was estimated that every soldier required five tons of equipment to keep him at his highest point of efficiency during a year's service.

Sir Joseph Maclay, British Controller of Shipping, wrote in the *New York Times* of August 3, 1918:

"Transporting the American Army across the Atlantic is the biggest thing of the kind which has ever been attempted. We in England were not a little proud of the manner in which we transported and maintained our army in South Africa, but in the light of the American movement it must be confessed that the achievement was a comparatively modest one. If I remember rightly, we moved only about three hundred thousand men from first to last, and we had the whole of the British mercantile marine to draw from and there were no submarines.

"Over two million troops have been moved across the Atlantic during the last year or so in face of an offensive by sea, waged by the enemy with as great a determination and persistency as he has fought with on the western front, and simultaneously we have been moving

British and Colonial soldiers to all theaters of the war and keeping them supplied."

The enemy used every effort to thwart America's attempted transportation. Every submarine at the command of the Germans was sent to sea, manned by the most experienced officers and men. The whole German people were led to believe that piracy, practiced ruthlessly, would ruin this ambitious transport scheme. In spite of their attempt, however, of the more than two million troops taken across the Atlantic, there was a loss of less than three hundred lives.

This transport miracle was rendered possible only by efficient organization on the American side and splendid assistance on the part of England.

The American genius for organization, so well recognized by Europeans, was exhibited in a new direction. It was successful in spite of the difficulties created by the war. To the operation of the railways much of the success of the whole transport movement was due. Had it not been for the high state of efficiency to which they were brought, quick transportation of the troops, so essential to the winning of the war, would not have been possible.

One of the ironies of war was that so many seized German ships should have been used to carry Americans overseas to fight Germans.

The transported army had to be kept supplied with all the material that an active army needs, so that to the matter of troop transportation had to be added that of horse, gun, airplane, wagon, ammunition, food and every kind of store.

At the time of our entry into the war Germany held the firm belief that a severe U-boat blockade of England would soon starve that country and end the conflict. The commerce raiders and cruisers with which Germany had first sought to harass enemy boats in distant waters had been succeeded by submarines. These were at first employed only within the limits of international law, but the results were not sweeping enough to satisfy her insatiable greed for destruction.

Accordingly her edict went forth on February 1, 1917, "unrestricted warfare" was to be her method from then on. That made it unsafe for any vessel of any country, whatever its character or cargo to sail the seas. A boat was liable to be sent to the bottom mercilessly at any time and in any place. Such a procedure was unthinkable to American citizens, and the United States Government immediately proceeded to arm her merchantmen and then to declare war.

The sinking of the *Lusitania*, a British mail steamship on May 7, 1915, with the loss of over one hundred American lives, was the climax of a series of German atrocities on the sea that stirred the feelings of Americans to fever pitch and, when later followed by Germany's "unrestricted" doctrine, made the declaration of war imperative.

The Cunard liner, *Lusitania*, sailed from New York May 1 with 1251 passengers and a crew of 667 men. On May 7, when only eight miles from the coast of Ireland and nearly to her destination, she was

struck by two torpedoes discharged from a German submarine. She sank in about eighteen minutes. Many passengers watched the first torpedo approaching. As it struck it caused a boiler explosion and the ship almost immediately began to list to one side. A number of the passengers were at luncheon. Women and children were hastily put into life boats. Not all of these were successfully launched, however, and the loss of life was appalling. Several distinguished and wealthy Americans were among the victims, which included Charles Frohman, Alfred G. Vanderbilt, J. J. Astor, Mr. and Mrs. Elbert Hubbard and Charles Klein. The survivors have told many tales of heroism and gallant deeds of those who went down with that noble ship.

All historians of the World War agree that of equal importance with the actual fighting on the field was the transporting of the troops overseas. The two movements went hand in hand and one depended on the other.

The sailings were shrouded in mystery. As a precaution against attack by submarine or enemy craft, the time of the sailing of boats was revealed to no one until the last moment. Troops and crews remained at detention ports or on board vessels sometimes for days at a time until sailing orders were received.

Friends and relatives waiting at home for news would receive letters postmarked from some seaport and in this way only would know that their sailor lads were awaiting orders to embark for the trip across the water. Entrainment at the camps usually took place at night. Transfers to embarkation camps, and embarkation itself, were conducted throughout with the utmost secrecy. The men were not taken into the confidence of the United States Government for fear of leakage of plans to the enemy. Only the commanding officer knew the day of embarkation far ahead. Every precaution was taken to guard the troops against disaster before and during the voyage across.

Orders to go on board were eagerly welcomed. Here, at last, was action, and after the long period of routine drill, the change to the more thrilling life was gladly received.

A day or two on a transport had the effect of somewhat dulling this enthusiasm, however. There was much physical discomfort on ships crowded to their limit, ships that had been hastily remodelled from other types to accommodate men instead of merchandise. Freedom was denied the men. There was little opportunity for the relaxation and recreation, normally enjoyed even by steerage passengers on ocean liners, because of the congestion. Added to this physical inconvenience, sea-sickness, the ever-widening distances from home and friends, the mental terror and uncertainty of ever landing on the other side because of the submarine menace—these, and the stern regulations of ship life, conspired to dull the soldiers' keenness.

The service was full of hazard as is shown by the fact that more than half of the war casualties suffered by the Navy were in the cruiser and transport service. Enemy gun fire and torpedo attacks were often



*Captain Philip V. Sherman
First Vermont Officer killed, Feb. 5, 1918
sinking of the "Tuscanii"*

experienced, but there were even worse disasters. Secret agents were sometimes able to tamper with the machinery of vessels so that engines broke down, or fire broke out on board in midseas. Epidemics of sickness were common. The necessity of moving through the waters by night in inky blackness increased the danger of collision, since inexperienced crews were often obliged to man the boats.

Convoy formation was a target to the enemy's guns. Where one vessel alone might hope to elude torpedoes sent from a submarine, a group of several was less fortunate and one, at least, was almost certain to be hit.

When setting out from American waters convoys were accompanied by a cruiser, five or six destroyers, aeroplanes and captive balloons for protection. These proceeded with the transports until midnight of the day following departure and then returned to their American bases. There was practically no danger of attack in mid-ocean to the transports, as the submarines could not operate far from their bases and were therefore kept near to shore.

When nearing the European side a group similar to that which had escorted them out from the American side was sent to meet the convoys and accompany them for two or three days in the final stages of their journey.

This arrangement proved highly satisfactory and was the means of preventing serious loss of life as well as of shipping.

This record did not hold coming back, however, as it was impossible for the returning vessels to be given such protection as was accorded those containing the fighting troops. Consequently the enemy submarines were effective in causing some loss of life to returning soldiers on board transports bound for American ports.

One St. Albans boy, Lieut. Henry Wood, witnessed the torpedoing of the cargo boat, *Tippecanoe*, a ship of his convoy, on his first voyage over. He was in the army transportation service which functioned under the Navy in getting the troops over. His ship was the *Florence Luckenbach*. When their convoy was about fourteen days out and nearing the protection of the destroyers that were always sent from the European side, their guarding cruiser was obliged to leave them because of shortage of coal.

The torpedo attack came soon afterward. One of the three torpedoes discharged by the submarine struck the *Tippecanoe*, which sank in six minutes. Following this first incident, the same convoy was attacked on each of the following three nights, the submarine commander evidently being aware of the fact that the ships were without normal protection. Smoke screens thrown out by the destroyers defeated the enemy's efforts, however, and no further losses were inflicted upon this convoy.

Arthur R. Boyd of Roxbury saw service on the *U. S. S. President Lincoln*, an interned German ship, at the beginning of the war. She

was 615 feet long, with a 78-foot beam, and had a bunking capacity of 5000 American soldiers, 700 men in the crew and large cargo space.

On May 31, 1918, she was plowing her way in convoy with three other transports, toward the United States on the last half of her fifth round trip to France. It was 9 a.m. Of the attack on the ship Mr. Boyd writes:

"We were two days out from Brest. Our torpedo boat destroyer convoy had left us during the night, thinking we were out of the danger zone. It was a beautiful May morning and a gently rolling swell was on the water.

"I was down four decks with other shipmates making preparations for another load of troops as soon as we reached Hoboken. Suddenly the 'abandon ship' signal rang and before I reached the main deck there was a terrific explosion that made the old ship shiver from stem to stern. We had been hit by two torpedoes on the port side about one hundred feet from each end of the ship.

"The work of lowering the lifeboats and rafts went on rapidly, but with no confusion. At 9.20, seeing that we were slowly but surely sinking, Commander Foote gave the order 'all hands abandon ship.' We didn't need a second invitation.

"The gun crews stayed by their guns until the decks were awash, but no signs of the submarine were seen. I was on a raft about ten feet from the ship's side when she gave a splash and a groan and disappeared into the watery depths. To me it seemed like the snuffing out of the life of a dear friend.

"About half an hour later the German submarine U-53, came up and circled among the boats and rafts looking for our captain to take home as a souvenir. He had disguised himself, however, and after searching an hour or more for him they contented themselves with a first lieutenant, Isaacs by name, who later made a very daring escape from a German prison. We itched to avenge ourselves on the submarine, but we were entirely at their mercy. However, we must give them credit for not shooting us down in the open boats and rafts or cutting us to pieces with the sharp bow of the submarine.

"The remainder of the day was spent in collecting all the boats and rafts and tying them together. This was considerable of a task, as the wind and tide had scattered them over quite an extent. By nightfall all were securely tied together and during the evening at regular intervals rockets were sent up to attract the attention of a possible rescuer. Our waiting and watching were finally rewarded about midnight by the appearance of a distant light. We were uncertain whether it was friend or foe until the outline of two American destroyers was plainly visible before us (*U. S. S. Warrington and U. S. S. Smith*).

"It was 3 a.m. before the last survivor was aboard the destroyers. This was a difficult task, owing to a somewhat boisterous sea.

After checking up the survivors, twenty-six were found to be missing. Probably all went down with the ship.

"Next we were given plenty of hardtack and coffee (and I tell you they tasted good) and then we laid ourselves down on the soft side of a steel deck and went to sleep. Two days later we were back in Brest, boarded the *U. S. S. Great Northern*, the speediest ship in the transport fleet, and steamed once more for the United States of America. After an eventful voyage of about six days we docked at Hoboken and were sent home on a fifteen-day furlough."

Mr. Boyd tells of another incident which he says "seemed to me more perilous than the torpedoing of the *Lincoln*."

"It happened on the *U. S. S. Carrillo*, a United Fruit Company's ship, a number of which were turned over to the use of the government in 1918. I was a member of the crew on this ship with about eight-five other *Lincoln* survivors. We carried no guns aboard and usually ran in the middle of the convoy, which ordinarily consisted of from ten to fourteen ships.

"It was the middle of October, 1918. The old ship had sprung a leak in the bilges during a heavy storm. We were three days from France, eastbound. The bilge pumps had become clogged and refused to work. The ship had a 40-degree list to port and the fires in two of the boilers had been put out by the water. We knew not at what moment some huge wave might capsize us.

"Every available officer and man was formed into a line from the boiler room up the ladder through the engine room hatch to the main deck. After passing buckets from one to another all night, we had perceptibly lowered the water and were out of danger. The following day we pulled safely into the port of Bordeaux.

"During the summer of 1918, while the *Lincoln* survivors were stationed at Bensonhurst, Brooklyn, Uncle Sam made up his mind that there were many draft dodgers and slackers in New York City, as well as in other places. So I with my shipmates, soldiers and marines, participated in a slacker raid. We were stationed on street corners, elevated, subway and surface car stations and entrances to ferries, with orders to stop every man between the ages of 21 and 31 and make him show his identification card if he had one. If he failed to do this, he was taken directly to a police station. We scoured every office building and every conceivable place. During two days we pulled in thousands of slackers, including many notorious murderers, criminals and crooks that the courts of justice had long sought."

CHAPTER III

THE MARINES ENTER THE WAR AND THE BATTLE OF BELLEAU WOOD

The end of May, 1918, was the most critical period for the Allied Army in the World War. The situation was fast growing desperate. Not only were the troops greatly outnumbered by their opponents, but they were being pushed back toward Paris at the rate of six or seven miles a day. This forced retreat was rapidly approaching a panic and the morale of the French troops had reached its lowest level. Only thirty-five miles now intervened between the victorious Hun and Paris.

Realizing his goal was near, the enemy paused to gather reinforcements for the final crushing drive that should completely rout his foe and proclaim victor of the war. That pause was his fatal mistake.

The interim that elapses between the conclusion of one drive and the beginning of another has potential factors for weal or woe alike to both sides. It is occasionally the weaker army that develops a surprising strength. It was so in this instance. An unexpected element had entered into the action. This new force was the Yank. The Germans had not expected to fight him so soon. The French had not planned to use him so soon. But desperate needs require heroic measures.

To the French General there seemed no alternative but to throw in the Americans to try to hold the line. Did they hold it? No finer story of true heroism exists in the annals of warfare than the turning of the tide of battle at Belleau Wood by the French with the aid of Marines and Infantry from the United States.

Many Vermont men had enlisted in the Marine Corps and many of the young officers who led their combat groups into the fearful turmoil of Belleau Wood were graduates of Norwich University.

The Marines are the unit of war that is ready for just such an emergency as the Allies faced in May, 1918. Trained to fight on land or sea they are the advance scouts for the army and navy, the police patrol of our government. A *Washington Times* editorial once said of them:

"The Young American with an ambition for real adventure, with wish to see and learn the use of war, has in recent years been commended to the Marines. If there is trouble, it means Marines to the front, first to get orders, first in motion, first ashore, first to fire."

Vermont's own Admiral Dewey said of them, "No finer military organization exists in the world."

And our Marines were ready for this call. For a whole year they had been undergoing intensive training to prepare them for this great

conflict. Nor were they blinded to the nature of the warfare. In addition to the machine-like discipline such as the German infantrymen receive, the Marines' intelligence is appealed to as well. They knew that absolute, unquestioning obedience to their superior officers was only the means to an end, and that, as on the football field, individual play would be the deciding factor in the result. In other words, when the unforeseen emergency of the peculiar situation of Belleau Wood presented itself, the United States Marines were ready and rose to meet it.

The 2nd Division of the American Army was thrown into the line to defend the Metz-to-Paris road and save the city in early June. Just previous to this, Americans had figured prominently in the defense of Chateau Thierry, a unit of machine gunners arriving there on May 31, just in the nick of time to prevent the Germans from crossing the Marne. But for their help the battle of Belleau Wood would probably never have been fought, as, with Chateau Thierry fallen, the Germans would easily have pushed through the wood in their victorious march to Paris.

To those brave boys, many of them Vermonters, a word of tribute is most appropriate here. Brig. Gen. A. W. Catlin in his book entitled "With the Help of God and a Few Marines," says of them:

"Never have men fought with greater heroism, dash and gallantry under the American flag than did the machine gunners of the lone battalion at Chateau Thierry. They fell, dead and wounded, many of them, but not one was taken prisoner, though they captured a number of Germans as well as machine guns."

The city of Chateau Thierry is built on both banks of the Marne, and by the time the Americans arrived, the Germans had beaten down the French defense north of the town, had pushed their way in and had established divisions on the north bank of the river. They dominated the bridges with their guns, and the battered French, forming a last, desperate stand on the southern bank, had but a slight chance of preventing a crossing in force.

The Germans believed that they were going to push straight through to Paris. They came in ever-increasing numbers, gaily goose-stepping down the roads to Chateau Thierry in columns of fours with their rifles on their shoulders. There were many on both sides who said, "Well, the war is over." It looked like a mere matter of marching to the Germans.

At the bridgeheads they paused to form for the final assault that was to sweep the French out of the town. They paused a moment too long. From the southeast a small but irresistible whirlwind blew into Chateau Thierry, and it struck the astonished Boche squarely in the face and threw him into disorder as dead leaves are thrown by a sudden gust.

When the Germans were reported to be in the outskirts of the town, a hurried and despairing call for help went out—any help at all, so that it came quickly. Some one hundred kilometers to the rear was

stationed an American machine gun battalion that was ready and eager for battle but was waiting for the completion of the organization of the 3rd Division. But this was no time for waiting. The battalion was ordered in without support and made a speedy all-night trip to the front on motor lorries.

These boyish machine gunners had never faced German shell fire before. They were stiff and cramped after their long night's ride; but the smell of powder and the roar of combat were like wine to them, and they went into the thick of the fray like veterans. Joining a battalion of the French Colonials, they entered the town and advanced to the threatened bank of the river.

There was a dash and fury in that American advance, but there was coolness, too. Under a galling fire to which they were unaccustomed they brought up their guns and organized their defense positions at the bridges with mathematical precision.

Then came the Germans, a long gray flood of them, streaming down to the bridges. The Americans opened upon them a fire so furious and accurate that the advancing columns hesitated, wavered and then halted behind the barrier of their fallen comrades.

Again their gray ranks came on. On the bridges and in the streets the Americans and French raised a wild, demoniacal tempest of machine gun and rifle fire. The enemy, infuriated by this resistance, fought desperately to brush the offensive Yankees from their path. Our boys fell by the dozens beside their guns, but there was always someone to leap to the breech and keep the stream of bullets pouring into the ranks of the thwarted Huns. They held the southern bank of the Marne against the onslaught; they cleared the bridges; and at last they destroyed them. The Germans could not pass. The enemy had been repulsed at every point.

The 5th and 6th Regiments of Marines, containing many Vermont men, were ordered into action May 31 and took their places in line of battle on the afternoon of June 1. A battalion of the 5th under Major Wise was stationed at Hill 165 near the northwestern extremity of the Belleau Wood Sector and directly behind a French division. It was at this point that the Germans concentrated for the entering wedge of the drive that should send them on to glorious victory. Through wide wheat fields gaily gleaming with poppies red as blood they came in platoon waves, splendid in the afternoon sun. Before their advance the French fell back, fighting as they retreated.

The psychological moment for which the Marines' hard year of training had prepared them had now arrived, and they seized it. The Germans were suddenly greeted with a murderous blast of shrapnel, machine gun and rifle fire. At first they did not understand the meaning of the assault. They little dreamed that the Americans had come, and they knew not what troops were responsible for the deadly musketry that mowed them down. It was now their turn to fall back.

Reserves from the 6th Marines were brought up to reinforce Major Wise's battalion, as it was plainly seen that the French could be of little help in their present demoralized condition. The night of June 3 was spent in getting lines well established and pushing outposts into the lesser Belleau Wood.

Artillery had been brought up, three regiments, all Americans. The 12th and 15th operated 75's and the 17th French 155's. The lighter guns were about one and one-half miles back of the lines and these were frequently changed as their positions could be easily seen by the enemy. The heavy guns were placed about three miles back.

By June 4 the Germans had awakened to the fact that the Americans were facing them and that new strategy must be employed if they were to sweep on to Paris. On this night the Marine line was shortened to strengthen the position. The French, who were again beginning to take heart and recover their *esprit de corps*, relieved Colonel Wise's battalion of the 5th.

The Marines held the center of the line from Hill 142 to Triangle Farm, supported on the left by the French and on the right by the 23rd Infantry. It was decided on the morning of June 5 to attack Hill 165 which was becoming particularly troublesome to the line because of the constant German shell fire. The enemy was taken by surprise and driven back toward Torcy.

Everything was now in readiness for the attack upon Belleau Wood. The Germans hesitated, either from a sense of overwhelming superiority, or from caution due to the stubborn resistance they had met from the Marines in their recent brilliant sortie against Hill 165. Their attack was never launched, for on June 6 the Marines entered the woods.

Running a little over a mile north and south and something over half a mile east and west, Belleau Wood, at the time of the Marines' advance, was a dark, sinister menace to the Allied Army. It was a typical piece of well-kept French woodland, thinned by foresters to a uniform growth of timber, with some underbrush and small trees and saplings at the edge. The trees, although only five or six inches in diameter, were tall and so thickly set that it was impossible to see more than fifteen or twenty feet into the wood. The ground was high and rocky and threaded with many treacherous gullies and boulder heaps.

It was into this cavern of death that Berry's battalion of the 5th and Holcomb's and Sibley's of the 6th Regiments of Marines were ordered at 5 o'clock in the afternoon of June 6. Because it was impossible to get communications properly to Berry, there was lack of cooperation between him and Sibley.

Brigadier General Catlin wrote of the conditions:

"I was fully aware of the difficulties of the situation, especially for Berry. He had 400 yards of open wheat fields to cross in the face of a galling fire, and I did not believe he could ever reach the woods. It looked as though Sibley's battalion would have to bear the brunt of the action.

"No one knows how many Germans were in the woods. I have seen the estimate placed at 1000 but there were certainly more than that. It had been impossible to get patrols into the woods, but we knew they were full of machine guns and that the enemy had trench mortars there. We captured five of their *minenwerfers* later. Sibley and Berry had a thousand men each, but only half of these could be used for the first rush, and as Berry's position was problematical, it was Sibley's stupendous task to lead his 500 through the southern end of the wood clear to the eastern border if the attack was not to be a total failure.

"Before us stood the frowning wood with its splintered trunks and shell-shattered branches, and with the little jungle of undergrowth at the edge filled with threat and menace. It was a moment of foreboding fit to shake nerves of steel, like entering a dark room filled with assassins.

"No orders as to the adjustment of rifle sight had been given, as the range was point blank. Watches had been synchronized and no further orders were given. As the hands touched the zero hour, there was a signal shout, and at exactly 5 o'clock the whole line leaped up simultaneously and started forward, Berry's 500 and Sibley's 500, with the others in support.

"On Berry's front there was the open wheat field, four hundred yards or more wide—winter wheat, still green, but tall and headed out. Other cover there was none. On Sibley's left there was open grass land perhaps two hundred yards wide; his right was close to the woods.

"Instantly the Germans let loose a terrific gun and rifle fire against which Berry's men were at the greatest disadvantage as their every movement could be plainly seen from the woods. It seemed to the men as if 'the air were full of red-hot nails.' The cruel bombardment of the enemy's fire thinned the lines, leaving great gaps. Berry himself pressed on with blood running from an open wound.

"Into a veritable hell of hissing bullets, into that death-dealing torrent, with heads bent as though facing a March gale, the shattered lines of Marines pushed on. The headed wheat bowed and waved in that metal cloudburst like meadow grass in a summer breeze.

"It was more than flesh and blood could stand, and the men threw themselves on the ground to wait for darkness. They then resumed their original position.

"Sibley, meanwhile, was having better luck. I watched his men go in and it was one of the most beautiful sights I have ever witnessed. The battalion pivoted on its right, the left sweeping across the open ground in four waves, as steadily and correctly as though on parade. There were two companies of them, deployed in four skirmish lines, the men placed five yards apart and the waves fifteen to twenty yards behind each other.

"I say they went in as if on parade and that is literally true. There was no yell and wild rush, but a deliberate, forward march, with the lines at right dress.

"They walked at the regulation pace, because a man is of little use in a hand-to-hand bayonet struggle after a hundred yards dash. My hands were clenched and all my muscles taut as I watched that cool, intrepid, masterful defiance of the German spite. And still there was no sign of wavering or breaking.

"Oh, it took courage and steady nerves to do that in the face of the enemy's machine gun fire. Men fell there in the open, but the advance kept steadily on to the woods. It was then that discipline and training counted. Their minds were concentrated not on the enemy's fire but on the thing they had to do and the necessity for doing it right. They were listening for orders and obeying them. In this frame of mind the soldier can perhaps walk with even more coolness and determination than he can run. In any case it was an admirable exhibition of military precision and it gladdened their Colonel's heart.

"The Marines have a war cry that they can use to advantage when there is need of it. It is a blood-curdling yell calculated to carry terror to the heart of the waiting Hun. I am told that there were wild yells in the woods that night, when the Marines charged the machine gun nests, but there was no yelling when they went in. Some one has reported that they advanced on those woods crying, 'Remember the Lusitania!' If they did so, I failed to hear it. Somehow that doesn't sound like the sort of thing the Marine says under the conditions. So far as I could observe not a sound was uttered throughout the length of those four lines. The men were saving their breath for what was to follow.

"I am afraid I have given but a poor picture of that splendid advance. There was nothing dashing about it like a cavalry charge, but it was one of the finest things I have ever seen men do. They were men who had never before been called upon to attack a strongly held enemy position. Before them were the dense woods effectively sheltering armed and highly trained opponents of unknown strength. Within its depths the machine guns snarled and rattled and spat forth a leaden death. It was like some mythical monster belching smoke and fire from its lair. And straight against it marched the United States Marines, with heads up and the light of battle in their eyes.

"Well, they made it. They reached the woods without breaking. They had the advantage of slightly better cover than Berry's men and the defensive positions at the lower end of the woods had not been so well organized by the Germans as those on the western side. The first wave reached the low growth at the edge of the woods and plunged in. Then the second wave followed, and the third and the fourth, and disappeared from view.

"There was a great racket of rifle and machine gun fire and bursting shrapnel and high explosives, like the continuous roll of some demoniacal drum, with the bass note of the heavy guns that were shelling Lucy.

"I saw a number of brave lads fall in that advance. The German machine gunners aimed low to sweep the ground, catching most of the men in the legs. And those who fell lay right in the line of fire and many of them were killed there on the ground. Those who were able to stand and keep going had the best chance. Some of them went through the whole fight with leg wounds received during the first ten minutes."

It was at this time that Brigadier General Catlin received a sniper's bullet in the chest that incapacitated him from further duty. He could not be removed from the trench at first because of the heavy artillery fire, but after an eight-hour ambulance ride and the discomfort of a rough ride on a stretcher from the scene of conflict, he finally arrived in Paris, where he could receive proper medical attention. He remained in a hospital from June 7 to July 22 when he was discharged and came home.

Major Burton William Sibley is one of the most picturesque characters in the Marine corps. He is a short, swarthy man, wiry and of great endurance. He is one of those men whose looks are no indication of their age; he might be anywhere from thirty-five to fifty. I fancy that is why he is affectionately known as "the old man." As a matter of fact he was born in Vermont on March 28, 1877, and was appointed a 2nd Lieutenant of Marines on July 23, 1900.

Sibley is particularly thorough in everything he does and has never been known to get rattled. His men love him and would follow him anywhere. He is as active as a boy, and it was he, who on foot, and fighting as desperately as any of them, personally led those two companies of Marines into the death-haunted labyrinth of Belleau Wood. They followed him as warriors of old followed their chieftain, and he pulled them through and won the first stage of the battle that was to put the strength of our brigade to the acid test. Staunch veteran of Marines that he is, he deserves all the praise that can be heaped upon him for that night's work.

The minute they got into the woods our boys found themselves in a perfect hornets' nest of machine gunners, grenadiers and riflemen. No one could have realized how strong the enemy's position there was, or I do not believe that we would have been ordered in without more adequate artillery preparation. There were machine gun nests everywhere—on every hillock and small plateau, in every ravine and pocket amid heaps of rocks, behind piles of cut timber, and even in the trees, and every gun was trained upon the advancing Marines and spitting hot death into them.

These German guns in the wood were well placed to cover all zones with both lateral and plunging fire. No spot was safe from their spray of bullets. Quick action was essential, or our force would have been wiped out, but the Marines never faltered. They attacked those nests with rifles, automatics, grenades and bayonets. In small groups, even singly, they charged the machine gun crews and their infantry sup-

porters with wildcat ferocity, fighting like fiends till the Huns were dead or threw up their hands and bleated *Kamerad*. Then they rushed on to the next one.

The most effective method was to run to the rear of each gun in turn and overpower the crew. But each flanking position was covered by another gun which had to be taken immediately. It was a furious dash from nest to nest, with no time to stop for breath. In the thick of the mêlée the wild yells of the Marines were mingled with the constant crackle of rifle fire like bunches of fire crackers exploding.

Through the smoke of battle that drifted like fog among the tree trunks, Sibley kept to his course across the southern section of the wood. His difficulties must have seemed well-nigh insuperable, for his men were exposed to a constant flanking fire on their left, while they were obliged to keep their eyes to the front and take the machine guns from the flank or rear. But take them they did, one after another, and though many a brave man fell there in the wood, they pushed steadily on across.

There was dense brush in spots, where men got lost and found themselves isolated and cut off from their squads. The wounded dragged themselves to thickets and depressions—any place where they could hide from those prying bullets and wait till there was time for some one to carry them out. They were short of water and the suffering of many of them was intense, but they urged their comrades to leave them and press on.

An hour passed; two hours, the Marines still fighting with the savage intensity of catamounts. "All the time," said Private Frank Damron afterward, "the fighting consisted in running from one shell hole to another. Shove your bayonet at a Hun and he will give up. I myself had very little 'sticking' to do. You could generally get them with a rifle bullet first."

"Our men," added Corp. John Miles, "went after them with fixed bayonets, and drove them as a fellow drives a flock of chickens."

The action was all in the hands of the platoon officers. Success or failure rested on their shoulders. It is not the general who wins such a battle as that, but the captain, the sergeant, the private.

It had been called an exaggerated riot, that desperate conflict in the wood. It was hand-to-hand fighting from the first, and those Germans, hating cold steel as they do, soon learned what American muscle and determination are like. From tree to tree fought our Marines, from rock to rock, like the wild Indians of their native land. It is the sort of fighting the Marine has always gloried in. And in that fighting they beat the Germans on two points—initiative and daring and accuracy of rifle fire. They picked the German gunners out of the trees like squirrels and in the innumerable fierce onslaughts that took place at the machine gun nests the Marines always struck the first blow and it was usually a knockout. It was a wild, tempestuous, rough-and-tumble scrap, with no quarter asked or given. Rifles grew hot from constant firing and bayonets reeked with German gore. It was

man to man, there in the dark recesses of the woods, with no gallery to cheer the gladiators, and it was the best man who won.

The thick woods made the fighting a matter of constant ambushes and nerve-racking surprises, but the Marines tore on. With Sibley at their head nothing could stop them. Machine gun nests whose crews held out formed little islands in the welter about which the Marine flood swept, eventually to engulf them. Some of the Germans turned and fled, abandoning their guns; others waited till caught in the rear and then threw up their hands and surrendered; some waited in huddled groups in the ravines till the gleaming-eyed devil dogs should leap upon them; some stuck to their guns till an American bullet or an American bayonet laid them low. One by one the guns were silenced or were turned in the opposite direction.

They started in at 5 o'clock. At 6.45 the report was sent to headquarters that the machine gun fire at the lower end of the woods had been practically silenced. At 7.30 German prisoners began to come in.

Night fell with the fighting still going on and only the flash of shooting to see by. But at 9 o'clock word came from Sibley by runner that he had got through and had obtained the first objective, the eastern edge of the wood. In four hours he and his men had passed clear through the lower quarter of Belleau Wood, traversing nearly a mile, and had cleaned things up as they went. And only 500 of them started; I hesitate to mention the number that finished.

At 10 o'clock reinforcements were sent in with orders to consolidate the position. Two companies of Engineers were reported at Lucy and they were ordered in to help. Their assistance was invaluable, for though there was still heavy fighting for the Marines that night, the Engineers started in at once and by morning had the position reasonably secured. Orders to stop further advance were sent out at the same time.

The men who went through that Turkish bath of fire and steel are the best judges of what it was like.

During the night the fighting raged for five hours or more with gradually diminishing fury, and those men who were able to snatch a few minutes' sleep in a shelter trench were the lucky ones.

Meanwhile an equally important and successful action against odds had been taking place at Bouresches, the town just east of the woods at its lower end. It was necessary to eject the Germans from this position for the same reasons that made it essential to drive them from Belleau Wood.

Shortly after the attack on Belleau Wood had been launched, the 96th Company of Holcomb's battalion and one of Sibley's reserve companies were ordered to take the town, and two platoons started, one from each company. There was a short bombardment, and then the Marines advanced in four waves just as the others had done in going into the wood—twelve men in each wave, five yards apart, and twenty yards between the waves. The first and third waves were supplied with

automatics and grenades, the second and fourth with rifles. They advanced across a little valley and a wheat field, in the face of a sharp fire from three-inch and machine guns.

The original plan was to have the battalion of Sibley's company go into Bouresches, while Holcomb's undertook to straighten the line from there to Triangle Farm, but through some misunderstanding of the orders, Holcomb's men got to Bouresches first and went in.

Half of this little force was under Captain Duncan and the other half under Lieutenant Robertson. The enemy's fire, as they neared the town, was frightful and more men fell than kept going. Duncan was shot down while coolly advancing with his pipe in his mouth. Robertson, who was afterward shot through the neck near Soissons, led the remnant on and entered the town.

There were probably three hundred to four hundred Germans in that town and the place bristled with machine guns. There were guns at the street corners, behind barricades, and even on the house tops, but the Marines kept on. They attacked those machine guns with rifle, bayonet and grenade in their bitter struggle for a foothold. They were outnumbered when they started and one by one they were put out of the fighting. But they kept going, taking gun after gun, until the Germans, for all their numbers and advantage of position, began to fall back. And Lieutenant Robertson took Bouresches with twenty men!

He sent back word at 9.45 that he had got in and asked for reinforcements, but he did not wait for them. Those twenty men started in to clean up that town in the approved Marine fashion, and they were well on their way when Captain Zanes' company of Holcomb's battalion arrived to support them. Then Engineers were sent in to help consolidate the position.

But the town was not yet fully won. The Germans began displaying counter activity, and the Marines sent back word that they were running short of ammunition. Lieut. William B. Moore, the Princeton athlete, and Serg. Major John Quick volunteered to take in a truck load. With a small crew chosen from fifty who wanted to go, they started with their precious, perilous freight, over a torn road under a terrific fire. The whole way brilliantly lighted by enemy flares and the solitary truck offered a shining mark to the German gunners. It rolled and careened fearfully over the gullies and craters, shells shrieked and whistled over their heads and burst on every hand, and as they neared the town they drove straight into the fire of the spouting machine guns. But John Quick bears a charmed life and they got through unscathed.

The ammunition truck saved the day at Bouresches, for after it got in, Zanes' men proceeded to clean up the town. At 11 o'clock that night the report was sent in to headquarters to the effect that the Germans had been driven out of Bouresches. At 2.30 a.m. they made an attempt to get in again, but the counter attack was smothered by our machine gun fire.

The next day, with the help of the Engineers, our position in that town was made secure. Later the garrison was reinforced by replacement men under Quick. Fighting continued through the eighth, but all counter attacks were repulsed and the town remained in our hands. Contact was established with Sibley's men in Belleau Wood and Holcomb straightened and consolidated the line from Bouresches to Triangle Farm.

Through all this fighting our men were obliged to get along without direct telephone connection with headquarters, and our runners were depended upon to carry out the reports and the requests for assistance. All that night they plied their hazardous trade, dashing through machine gun and shell fire and keeping open the lines of communication. They were specially selected men, attached to headquarters, and their work should not be allowed to pass unnoticed.

As night deepened and hostilities diminished in Belleau Wood and Bouresches, the first stage of the battle ended, with our line extended some distance to the north, taking in nearly a third of the wood and the town of Bouresches, and running from there straight down to Triangle Farm.

The backbone of the German resistance was broken on the night of June 6 when Sibley went through Belleau Wood and Robertson walked into Bouresches, but there still remained much to be done. We held the town and the lower edge of the wood, but it was at best but a precarious foothold. The enemy remained in force to the north of the town, his machine guns were still thick in the greater part of the wood, and his big guns still thundered from back of Torcy. He was daunted by our first rush, but he came back. It took the Marines many days to finish the job, but finish it they did.

On June 7 fighting recommenced with a more intense fury, and our losses on that day were even heavier than on the sixth. We launched a series of battalion attacks against the forces in the wood, besides the constant fighting for local positions and the repulsing of counter attacks. On that day Sibley's men resumed their rushing of machine gun nests and their strenuous hand-to-hand fighting.

At peep of day they were up and at 'em again as though fresh from their billets. It was now a matter of thrusting the whole line northward through the wood, and into its darksome maw they plunged, straight into its Dantean horrors. There was no respite. The enemy machine gun fire became more deadly after they had penetrated to some little distance, but they had to keep going. When they could they dug little rifle pits for themselves with the smaller trench tool carried in the kit, as a slight shelter against that withering fire. When fatigue became greater than could be borne men curled up in shell holes or crevices in the rocks, or in the shallow trenches they dug, hoping for a brief respite, only to be roused by the uproar of a new conflict or the nearby bursting of a shell. Occasionally gas was poured into the wood, and that meant fighting in masks. None but the finest type of soldier could have stood

up to all this and continued to make progress. They took those machine gun nests one after another, and in some cases were able to turn them on the Germans.

As a result of the fighting of June 7 all along the line, the Americans advanced their position over a six-mile front.

On the eighth and ninth, Sibley's men continued to rush those machine gun nests and to make further progress in the wood. It seemed as if nothing could tire them or force them back. Meanwhile Berry, who had been wounded, was relieved. Lieutenant Colonel Wise, in command of his battalion of the 5th, went in to support Sibley.

And so the battle continued, with our boys edging their way slowly ahead in the forest, the ghastly dead lying all about them. Companies that had entered the battle 250 strong dwindled to fifty or sixty with a sergeant or only a corporal in command; but with burning eyeballs and drawn faces they fought doggedly on. The Germans brought up reserves and stiffened their resistance. A tremendous and continuous artillery fire was concentrated on the wood, Bouresches, and all the approaches. Gas was poured in, the deadly, insidious "mustard," that saturates the clothing and burns the skin and hangs for days in thickets and low places. The strain was beginning to tell.

Gallant as had been the fighting of the Marines in Belleau Wood, it was finally decided that their first operations were not sufficiently decisive. Their progress was too slow and too costly. The Germans were concentrating their forces in the northern half of the woods and it seemed impossible to drive them out and complete the occupation without more thorough artillery support.

On June 9, accordingly, Sibley received orders to withdraw to give the artillery a chance. Back to the edge of the woods he came, with the ragged remnant of his brave battalion, fighting a rear guard action. Many of them were wounded; some of them had worn their gas masks for eighteen hours at a stretch; they had lived on scanty rations and had enjoyed but little sleep or rest; they were weary, spent, sated with killing; but every man was mad clean through because he could not go on and settle the rest of the German Army then and there.

Fifty American and French batteries—some two hundred guns in all—then let loose an infernal fire on the woods. The infantry action had given the artillery a chance to get thoroughly ready for this storm of fire. And they battered the last spark of fighting spirit out of the Huns.

On the tenth, after hours of bombardment, Major Hughes went in with part of his battalion and reported that the woods had been reduced. He and Wise worked steadily up from Sibley's former position and extended the line in the wood further to the north. Hughes himself was later gassed and had to come out.

The Germans had tried attack after attack to drive the Marines out, but without success. Now they were up against a more serious situation. The combined artillery and infantry attack was too much

for them. It must not be supposed, however, that there was any lack of resistance. The enemy still operated numerous machine gun nests in well selected positions, many of them cleverly camouflaged, which our shells had missed. And so the hand-to-hand fighting was resumed, though against less frightful odds.

Early on the morning of the tenth the Marines started in again, with the artillery fire sweeping the woods ahead of them, and began to clean out the rest of those machine guns with rifle, hand grenade, and bayonet. They partially surrounded the woods and subjected the flanks of the German defenders to a taste of their own medicine. The Boche began to flee, and some of them ran into their own machine gun fire. They were cut up and slaughtered. They began surrendering in groups.

On that day our line was advanced two-thirds of a mile on a 600-yard front, and all but the upper portion of the wood was cleared of Germans. And behind our men came the Engineers, constructing a strong position.

Our casualties on that day were heavy, but if it was bad for us, it was inferno for the Boche. Hundreds of Germans were slain, and those that were captured were glad when it was over. The wood which they had chosen as an impregnable fastness had proved to be a death trap. We took 300 prisoners that day, and found that many of them belonged to the 5th German Guard Division, including the crack Queen Elizabeth Regiment.

On the same day—the tenth—the Germans launched an attack in force to regain Bouresches. It was well planned and was executed by fresh troops. A dark, cloudy night had aided their preparations, but they were expected. The Americans had the northern side of the town lined with machine guns, and heavier guns were trained on the railroad embankment over which the Germans must come.

Following the usual artillery preparation they advanced in close formation. At the edge of the town they were met by the sting of the machine gun fire and were checked with heavy losses. Then our artillery laid down a thick barrage behind their advanced line, preventing the bringing up of reinforcements. They could neither advance nor retreat. They were caught between two destructive fires. Gradually the barrage was lowered upon their advance line and their position became a slaughter pen. Those who got into town never got out again, and the rest were driven back to their lines. The well-organized attack was simply crumpled up and wiped out. We had very few casualties and took fifty men captive, and one officer.

In Belleau Wood the advance after the tenth was slow but continuous behind an effective barrage. Almost imperceptibly our line was pushed forward among the trees like water eating its way into a snow bank. As fast as they advanced the Marines dug in and stuck, though constantly shelled and gassed. There was less hand-to-hand fighting now, but casualties on both sides were numerous and the Marines continued to capture prisoners and machine guns.

Between June 6 and 15 six main attacks were made against the woods and nine counter attacks were repulsed. The Germans tried to filter in from the left but were beaten off. Bouresches was subjected to an aerial bombardment, but the Marines stuck there too. What they have they hold.

Then the Germans, realizing the seriousness of the situation, resolved to make one last desperate effort to regain what they had lost. Reserves were brought up, including an entirely fresh division, and their forces were strongly concentrated along the whole Belleau Wood front. On June 13 they attacked with stubborn fury. Their orders were to retake Belleau Wood and Bouresches at all costs, and God knows they tried. But that depleted line of Marines, backed now by artillery, still held fast. Held? Nay, worn down and decimated as they were by nearly two weeks of bitter fighting, they counter attacked, and foot by foot, day by day, they pressed the Prussians back.

For days the Marines kept up that steady, unrelenting grind, that constant battering at the German gates. They seemed not to know when they were overwhelmed and beaten. Then, on June 18, their fury flamed out again. There was a scalding artillery shower from the American guns by way of preface, a quick drive across the open behind a barrage, and then the Marines fell tooth and nail upon the town of Torcy. It was a short and merry battle. The crossroads below Torcy were taken at a rush and the troublesome German batteries behind the town were silenced.

On the nineteenth a heavy barrage tore up the woods and Marine rifles and bayonets proceeded to complete the job. By the twenty-fourth the last German was cleared out of the main part of Belleau Wood—or was killed—but it was not until the twenty-sixth that the battle was over. On that day Major Shearer of the 6th was transferred to the command of a battalion of the 5th and attacked the last bit of woods held by the enemy, which lay like a small green island to the north of Belleau Wood proper. He took 500 prisoners there, besides machine guns and other booty, and the last of that formerly victorious German Army, smitten hip and thigh, was driven from cover and forced to fall back to a new line.

CHAPTER IV

NORTH SEA MINE BARRAGE

At the time America entered the war no adequate solution of the submarine menace had been found. This constituted one of England's most pressing problems and, accordingly, the United States Navy was eagerly welcomed and had assigned as one of its important tasks, cooperation with the British in removing the German U-boat blockade from the Atlantic. The British Navy was thereafter chiefly occupied in protecting the North Sea and the English Channel.

It was here possibly that our greatest service during the entire war was rendered. Strong offensive measures to block the German bases were advocated, so that few, if any, submarines might get out, and those returning from their piratical raids might be caught and destroyed. It was near her home bases that Germany was strongest. From her strongholds at Kiel and Wilhelmshaven she could send out her submarines into the North Sea through the neutral waters of the Skagerack passage between Denmark and Norway, where no barriers could be placed, and accomplish immeasurable harm. Her mine sweepers kept open the channels through the mine fields planted by the British destroyers in the Helgoland Bight. Certain elements were a powerful aid to her. Bad weather, fogs and variable currents operated much more in her favor than they did for England, whose starting point was farther away. Germany even had special vessels called barrage-breakers to aid her operations.

The North Sea mine barrage was an American conception and very largely an operation of American execution. As an engineering feat it ranked first in importance of all the contributions by the American Navy toward winning the war. The British Guard Fleet cooperated with the American Fleet in the laying of a barrier of mines hemming in the North Sea from Norway to the Orkneys, off the north coast of Scotland. The officer in direct command of the American Navy's mine laying squadron was Capt. Reginald R. Belknap, U. S. N., who, in delivering an address before the National Geographic Society in Washington, D. C., February 7, 1919, said of the work accomplished that "Savage beasts are trapped most easily near their dens."

By a concerted movement of destroyers at any time Germany could break through the allied barriers by a quick concentration of her forces at any specified point. For this reason any obstacles placed near the German coast were bound to be ineffective. She had to use great caution, of course, in coming out from her bases, but she was far from being effectively blockaded.

A flood of American inventions poured into Washington to be used in speedily winning the war when our fortunes were cast with the other belligerents against Germany. Among them was one, which, though unsuited for naval purposes in the form submitted, had one part that was adaptable to a submarine mine, offering great possibilities, especially against submarines. It was destined to play an important part in undersea warfare. The British naval authorities were delighted with this invention and a joint operation was projected, to be undertaken by the mining squadrons of the two navies. The plan was to plant a mine field across the North Sea from Scotland to Norway, a distance of 230 miles, or as far as from Boston to New York. To many the attempt seemed foolhardy. There would need to be spent tens of millions of dollars, both by England and the United States, before a single mine could be tested complete. But it was the only way to make a barrier to effectively operate against the German submarines.

It took courage of a high order and supreme faith in the outcome to attempt a feat of such magnitude in the face of such odds and adverse criticism. But the results more than justified the optimism of the British and American commanders.

The difficulty with the old type of mine was the impossible number of them required for so vast an undertaking as planting the North Sea. Under existing conditions they could not be manufactured or provided with explosives within two years, aside from the actual planting. The advantage of the new invention was that the mine would do twice what the old one could, and the joining of our mining forces with the British would more than double the means available.

There were dangers and difficulties aplenty to be overcome, however, in spite of the many advantages of the new American mines. The mass of detail connected with the development of the plan required constant foresight and careful adjustment; there was the water, three hundred to nine hundred feet deep to reckon with, the danger to the mine layers from their own mine fields in bad weather and fog, and last, but not least, the inexperience of a new personnel of workers.

It was extremely fortunate for us that our Navy had been developing a mining force for nearly three years. Although small, it was well trained and looked upon difficulties only as things to be overcome. The British were able to contribute an important factor in this operation due to their experience of three years in the war, and their knowledge of North Sea weather. From the President down, everyone in authority felt that if only half successful, the enterprise would go far towards beating the submarine, and all were eager to attempt it.

In a short time over five hundred contractors and subcontractors were busily engaged in the manufacture of the many intricate parts that go into the make-up of a complete mine. Although there was need of rushing the work at topmost speed, there was always the prime necessity of keeping certain phases of the work secret. This required that the manufacture of the parts be done in separate places and sent to still

another plant to be joined together. The delivery place in this country was Norfolk, Va., from where the mines were shipped to Scotland for final assembly and adjustment, ready to plant.

A submarine mine of today consists of a mine case, shaped like a ball or egg, about one yard in diameter, and an anchor in the form of an iron box about two feet square, connected by a wire rope mooring cable the size of one's little finger. The mine case contains the charge of high explosive—300 pounds of TNT in our mines—and the firing mechanism.

When assembled the mine case is mounted on the anchor, the combination standing about five feet high and weighing 1400 pounds. The anchor has four small wheels, like car wheels, to run on steel tracks, and thus the mines may be easily moved along the decks to the launching point.

As the mine goes overboard the case floats on the surface as the box-like anchor slowly sinks. The mooring wire unwinds from the reel on which it is wound as the anchor goes down. The downward pull of a plummet at the end of a cord unlatches the reel and the length of the cord determines the depth to which the mine may sink. The plummet, being nearly solid and weighing about ninety pounds, tends to sink faster than the more bulky anchor, thus keeping the cord taut as soon as the plummet strikes bottom, its cord is at once slackened, releasing the latch, locking the reel, and preventing any more mooring wire paying out. The anchor continues to sink, pulling the mine case under water until the anchor strikes bottom.

In this manner the mine case is always moored at the desired depth beneath the surface, no matter how irregular the ocean bed may be. The mines, swaying on their long slender stems fifty feet or so under water, would resemble a huge field of tulip buds as much as anything.

In calm water the mine cases are buoyant enough to pull straight up from their anchors but in a current they are swayed somewhat from that position and dragged somewhat deeper than intended. Because of this any locality where the currents are strong is unfavorable for a mine field. It was for this reason that the Straits of Dover presented such an obstacle toward closing by the British Navy.

At Norfolk a large steamship pier was taken over by the United States Navy during the war to receive the mine material and general supplies that were collected there to serve as a storage and loading point. Near by a plant was constructed for charging the mine spheres with explosive—great kettles for melting the TNT—which was poured into the spheres.

The work was hazardous as there was constant danger from fire risk and the poisonous fumes of the molten explosive.

While the United States was perfecting the transportation problem of this vast store of mines across the Atlantic, England was busily preparing depots to receive them in Scotland. A group of twenty-four steamers was constantly employed, with two or three departures every

eight days, carrying mine material and stores for the northern barrage. These were landed on the west coast of Scotland and conveyed across to the two receiving stations by canal barge, and by rail on the north-eastern coast of Scotland.

The mine-laying squadron that made up the outfit that finally went across consisted of ten vessels as follows, *San Francisco*, *Aroostook*, *Baltimore*, *Canadaigua*, *Canonicus*, *Housatonic*, *Quinnebaug*, *Roanoke*, *Saranac*, and *Shawmut*. Yankee genius was in evidence in other instance in this operation. It was found that the process of actually laying the mines would be greatly expedited if by some method all the mines in a ship could be raised to the launching deck rapidly enough for all to be planted in a continuous string. This arrangement also constructed better mine fields. The British had tried elevators but with little satisfaction. For our ships, experts from a noted elevator company were called in to advise with the result that by cooperating with our naval experts, a splendid set of elevators was installed which proved thoroughly satisfactory. Out of the thirty-two elevators installed only one failed during the whole period of service.

The great danger attending the passage across of this squadron was that of fires and torpedoes. All the ships had loaded mines on board, and, as they cruised only 500 yards apart, an explosion in one ship would probably disable, if not wholly destroy the others too. If there were risks connected with the voyage across the Atlantic, they were as nothing to the dangers to the fleet once there and engaged in laying mines. One cargo of TNT was enough to devastate Halifax, and the squadron had ten cargoes. The course lay through areas where it was necessary to search for mines constantly and to come frequently in the regular thoroughfare for enemy submarines. Moreover, as the Germans had been fully appraised two months before of the intention of the Allied Navy it was natural to expect that they would not neglect the opportunity to plant mines wherever they thought they might blow up a vessel and thus remove an obstacle to their ultimate success. The mine-laying squadron also furnished an excellent bait to draw out the German Fleet and so have "a front seat at the second battle of Jutland." And so it was dubbed the "Suicide Squadron."

The *esprit de corps* of the men was admirable and in spite of the great hazards there were countless volunteers for the service. Those who were fortunate enough to belong felt themselves to be objects of envy.

This account of the first mine laying operation has been written by Capt. Reginald R. Belknap, U. S. N., the officer in direct command of the American Navy's mine-laying squadron.

"Straight over to Norway we go, making Udsire Light toward midnight; then off to the northwestward. It is a busy night and early morning, keeping the ships in station, going over the mines for final touches, watching on every hand for enemy submarines, and getting all clear for our first large operation.

"At 4.27 a.m. the signal is made that mining will begin at one hour later. The crews go to mining stations, and in the flagship we look for signals reporting whether the other ships are ready. They *are* ready, every one. It is like a horse race when the starter's flag is up. How will it go, after all these months—for some of us years—of preparation?

"The squadron stretches a mile and a half in a beautifully straight line abreast. Several destroyers ahead have their sweeps out, to explore for enemy mines in our path.

"Now the mine-planting signal is flying; they will begin when it starts down. Commander Canaga stands, watch in hand—'two minutes, one minute, thirty seconds more, fifteen'—he looks up inquiringly. All right, 'five seconds—haul down!'

"And in answer red flags break out on the other ships, showing that they have begun to plant. On the flagship's bridge the call-bell rings, and from the launching station at the stern the report comes, 'First mine over.'

"All well so far—a good beginning.

"Now comes the trying time for the squadron commander—the endless waiting, all alert, for whatever may befall. Nothing to do while all goes well, but instant decision and action in case of mishap.

"Hour after hour the mining goes on. The staff officers watch the scheduled events and compare the times with what they should be. A few seconds out here and there; otherwise all goes without a hitch—just as planned before leaving the United States.

"Some defective mines explode astern, which is startling at first, then reassuring as to the safety features of the mine. At the same time, one's respect grows for the mine's deadly power.

"Now we watch the *Housatonic*, a new ship, with a new, untried installation, doing a string of 675 mines, one every eleven and one-half seconds throughout two hours and ten minutes. Her mate stands by, ready for any interruption; but the *Housatonic* completes the task without a break—a world record up to that time. In a later excursion the *Canonicus* lays 860 mines in three hours thirty-five minutes without a break, making a string longer than from Washington to Baltimore.

"At last, after nearly four hours, the schedule is finished. We stand on for a mile and then three ships drop mark-buoys. The line of ships wheels to the right and plants more buoys to pick the field up by when we return to prolong it.

"Now the ships reform in four columns and start back to base. Below decks the men are cleaning up, securing the gear, and getting a wash for themselves. That done, they drop in their tracks, dog-tired, and the decks are thick with sleeping forms.

"We hoped for a quiet afternoon that day with a few cat-naps handy to the bridge; but Captain Godfrey had plans for his destroyers which interfered, giving them a smoke screen exercise about 2 p.m., which sent all of us tumbling up to the guns.

"Then an airship claimed attention: one of our own ships had to drop behind to set up on a loose bearing, and a widespread smoke appeared, proving to be a convoy of fifty vessels. Finally, just after the soup at dinner, our next astern saw a periscope and let out the warning shrieks.

"Our ships turned together, on signal, half right, to steer away from the danger quarter, while the *Vampire* ahead swooped down at thirty knots to drop two depth charges. 'Whatever was there,' he he signalled, 'those charges will keep him down for a considerable time.' It was then, as we resumed our stone-cold meal, that we changed our name from mining squadron to 'Crowded-hour Club.'

"Through the day reports had been coming in by signal, showing that everywhere all had gone well, without casualty, and that each ship was prepared to undertake another operation upon receiving the mines. Our first excursion was unquestionably a decided success."

There were in all thirteen excursions by our squadron and eleven by the British mine-laying squadron. The two squadrons were twice joined to lay their mines in company. The record in number of mines laid was made on one of these joint excursions when 6820 mines were planted in four hours. Our squadron had the record for length, planting at one operation a field seventy-three miles long. In all over seventy thousand one hundred and seventeen mines were laid.

The associations formed between our naval men and the personnel of the British Navy were mutually agreeable and of benefit not only to the men most concerned but to the countries which they served, as well.

The mine-laying operations occupied a period of time from June 8, 1918, to October 26 of the same year.

The return home of the American squadron was the occasion of a remarkable demonstration by the British Navy to show their appreciation of our help. After the signing of the Armistice our squadron passed through Scapa Flow where the German fleet was interned. As our long column wound in among the heavy British battleships and battle cruisers, their crews were massed on deck, cheering each mine layer as she passed, our crews running from side to side to make response.

Our ships were silent as they neared the Germans' anchorage. Some of the German ships appeared deserted, while the decks of others were crowded with both officers and men who wished to gaze on their late foe. In this manner the fleet had almost passed without a sound or a sign when the British trawlers that were holding the nets on the opposite side broke out into loud and long blasts and toots of their steam whistles at sight of our flag. The *San Francisco* answered gravely by the customary three blasts of the whistle and in succession the following ships did the same, but one of them blew her siren instead of her whistle and that was all the signal they needed to set them all going furiously again.

The parting message flashed by the *Lion* from Vice-Admiral Pakenham was "You take with you not only my personal regards but the gratitude and admiration of the battle-cruiser force."

The full extent of the damage wrought by our submarine barrage will probably never be fully known. By the end of the second mining-laying expedition reports began to come in of German submarines damaged or lost in that vicinity. The enemy admitted the loss of twenty-three submarines there and the British Admiralty Staff have been quoted as holding that the surrender of the German fleet and the final Armistice were caused largely by the failure of the submarine warfare. The Germans admitted this failure after the mine barrage became effective.

Credit for much of the splendid results must be accorded the fine spirit of the personnel engaged in this work. Although greatly cramped for room due to the presence of the mines crowding their quarters, nevertheless the men found place and opportunity for some sport that kept them fit, such as baseball, track and boat racing. A visiting naval officer wrote, "The whole mine force is short on criticism and complaints but long on work and results and the Navy should be intensely proud of them."

A strenuous piece of work after the war was conducted by the mine force of fifty-nine ships. This was the operation of sweeping up the mines and rendering the North Sea safe to travel. It was started in May, 1919, and continued for twenty-one days, until May 30. Some of the mines were swept up, many were exploded by the sweep, others by rifle fire and a few got away.

CHAPTER V

COMMANDER KIMBALL'S STORY

Commander L. F. Kimball of Brattleboro was one of the Vermonters who served in the North Sea Fleet and was awarded the Naval Cross for distinguished service. The following is his modest story of a gallant operation:

Throughout the whole war I was stationed on the *U. S. S. San Francisco*, which was a flagship of the mine force for the first part of the war and flagship of Mine Squadron One, which consisted of the vessels in the mine force afloat, for the remainder of the war. My assignment was executive officer, gunnery officer and mining officer of the *San Francisco* and also squadron mining officer for Mine Squadron One.

Shortly after the beginning of the war the mine force was assigned the special duty of designing, fabricating and laying submarine trap nets across the entrances to the Chesapeake Bay, Hampton Roads, York River, Narragansett Bay and Long Island Sound for the protection of these fleet anchorages from submarines. A large part of the immediate supervision of this work at entrances to Chesapeake Bay, Hampton Roads and Long Island Sound was assigned to me.

When the operation of closing the northern entrances to the North Sea was decided upon, a large amount of the preparation, including the training of raw recruits for the mine layers and particularly the experimental work in connection with laying and testing under actual service conditions the new type of mine, devolved upon the *San Francisco*. As executive and mining officer, a considerable amount of this work came under my supervision. In addition to these duties it was also necessary to plan, organize and, by constant drill and inspection, to prepare the crew of the *San Francisco* for carrying out our mission in the submarine and mine-infested area in the North Sea. This was perhaps the least interesting of the preparation necessary, but of vital importance for success. Our mining operations were conducted at night as well as in the day with ten ships in the squadron steaming in close formation without lights and loaded with 5500 mines, ten times the amount of explosives which devastated Halifax several years ago. In case of a submarine attack, fire, collision with another vessel or with a mine, instant and intelligent action of each officer and man was necessary and this required careful planning, organization and training in advance.

The actual operation of laying the mine fields was hard, dangerous work, but very exhilarating. Each "excursion," as our mining trips were called, lasted from forty-eight hours to twice that time, and although every instant each of us was under constant strain and with-

out sleep, we all looked forward to the next with the keenest enthusiasm, for we felt that we were contributing materially to ending the submarine menace.

In addition to the constant danger to be expected with such a large amount of explosives stowed on the open decks, we had our moments of thrills, as did the other naval units in the war zone.

German submarines were sighted several times, once close aboard, but possibly the Germans hesitated to torpedo a mine ship, for the explosion of a single mine on a single ship by a torpedo would have probably spread to the 5500 other mines and the submarine would have been annihilated with the rest of us. Of course we did not think of that at the time, but as far as I know, not a single torpedo was discharged against the mine squadron during the war.

We had several narrow escapes from German mines, but fortunately our lookouts sighted them in time and a change in course avoided them and they were sunk by rifle fire as we passed. You can readily understand that our lookouts needed no special measures to keep them alert.

We also sighted a few dead German seamen floating on the water, caused probably (and as we hoped) by our mine barrage.

We had a few fires on the *San Francisco*, once when our smoke boxes, made of a highly combustible material, principally phosphorus, and carried to make a smoke screen in case of a submarine attack, ignited spontaneous combustion. They were truly efficient and the dense clouds of smoke released when our whole supply of smoke "went off" was a remarkable demonstration of its effectiveness. It was a stubborn fire and an hour had passed before we had mastered the situation by entering the smoke and phosphorus fumes to the smoke boxes and dumping them overboard.

Only one other fire threatened to be serious and that was one day when, just before we were to start on one of our mining "excursions," a gasoline tank within four feet of a long line of mines ignited. The mine tracks were fully loaded with mines so that the mines close to the fire could not be moved. By playing the fire hose on the mines to keep the heat from the explosives as much as possible, and by the use of sand and fire extinguishers on the fire, we were able to control and finally extinguish the fire. The early planning and drilling for just such emergencies saved us that day.

Probably the most tense moment during the war was experienced early one morning when we were returning to our bases at Inverness and Invergordon, Scotland, from an "excursion." We had been steaming all night in close formation without lights in a particularly dense fog. The only knowledge each ship had of the location of the other ships was a muffled sound signal and the wave and phosphorescence caused by a small towing spar towed by the ship ahead, so that the towing spar was just off the bow of the following ship.

The *San Francisco*, as flagship, was leading the column when suddenly a high, rocky promontory loomed out of the fog directly ahead

and very close, only a few hundred yards. An unusual cross current had taken us miles from our course and we were leading the whole mine squadron of ten vessels straight for destruction.

Instantly the signal was given by whistle to change course and the vigilance and instant decision on the part of the following ships enabled all but two to avoid crashing on the rocks. Two of the mine layers were too close to get entirely clear and these grounded. The *San Francisco*, trusting to the vigilance and prompt compliance with the order to change course by the ships astern, backed full speed on her engines, and dropped anchor, and by a miracle saved herself from grounding.

We found ourselves in a pocket of deep water with one ship aground about seventy-five yards on one side and another about one hundred and twenty-five yards on the other. To add to our anxiety, a German submarine had been seen in this locality by a patrol only a few hours before. The other ships we had no knowledge of at that time, but, hearing no distress signals, we hoped for the best. It was later learned that all the other vessels were able to avoid the danger and were proceeding to their bases. By the use of towing hawsers, the *San Francisco* was able to get one ship afloat, but it was necessary to wait for high tide before the other vessel could be floated. By sundown, however, the whole squadron was safely moored at its base, none the worse for the experience.

Our trip home in December, 1918, after the Armistice, was probably the most trying. Just before sailing, a severe epidemic of influenza broke out on the *San Francisco*, but we sailed anyhow. The first few days out 50 percent of the crew and nearly all of the officers were stricken. To add to our trouble, we ran into a very bad storm, which completely disabled our steering engines and for three days we steered the vessel with the main engines, slowing or increasing the speed of each engine as necessary to keep the ship on her course and out of the trough of the heavy sea while we were making for the Azores to make repairs and replace our fuel.

My experiences during the war were those of the mine squadron. I was only one cog in the machine, but I was very proud to be in it, for I believe there was none more efficient or loyal to its mission in the war, due, to a very great extent, to our "Commodore," Capt. R. R. Belknap, U. S. N.

A New York "Gob," who had a part in the mine-laying operations of the United States Navy, wrote home from Scotland an intimate story of the work, that was published in the *New York Sun*. He starts in with the establishment of the two bases:

American naval officers chose Inverness and Invergordon, a few miles apart from each other in the northern part of Scotland, with access to the submarine-infested North Sea by way of Moray Firth.

Inverness, selected as the situation for Base 18, looks out upon a firth which bears the name of the town and is cradled by the other

fringe of the highlands of Scotland. The Ness River, with all its scenic beauty, winds through the heart of the city, while the famous Caledonian Canal skirts an outer edge in finding its way to open water.

Base 18 was situated at the point where the canal enters Inverness Firth and beside the tracks of the Caledonia Railway, thus giving the base the advantage of both systems of transportation.

The mining project required bases at which every want and requirement could be complied with, the assembling of the mines, the upkeep of the ships which laid them, and the care of the men who did the work. Each base was a machine shop, a storehouse, a railroad yard with a busy waterfront, a supply station, and a home for the sailors, all in one.

One reason for selecting this spot was that it solved the problem of barracks for the 1100 sailors needed to carry on the work. On the premises was an extensive distillery in temporary disuse because of the inhibition on distilling in force in Great Britain. The Americans transformed the plant of J. Barleycorn & Co., Ltd., into an up-to-date home for Uncle Sam's seagoing nephews.

There is no doubt that there were those among the gobs who deemed this transformation nothing short of an act of profanation. Think of destroying a perfectly good distillery just to make a place in which to work and sleep!

The first job on their hands consisted in removing 6000 barrels of Old Scotch whiskey from the buildings to be transferred elsewhere. The mines were soon to arrive, and it was feared the proximity of two deadly explosives to each other would be fatal. The whiskey would have to go.

The barracks established, the next step was to construct the sheds wherein the mines were to be assembled preparatory to being placed on the mine layers and started on their way for their christening in the North Sea. With the sheds completed and drafts of sailors arriving rapidly from the United States and from other American naval bases in Europe, everything was in readiness for the big job.

The mines began to arrive, coming by the way of the canal and by rail from ports on the other side of Scotland. At first the mines were regarded with much respect by the men. The top of the affair, or "egg," was the part which was to furnish the excitement and diversion for the U-boat crews. The yolk of the "egg" consisted of TNT, the deadly explosive which caused the Halifax disaster.

In the mine it seems innocent enough, resembling black-coated cement. Connected with this stuff were many contrivances, which, when their interest was aroused to the proper pitch, whispered something to the TNT, the resultant effect of which was calculated to convert bad Hun submarines into good ones.

At first the men were inclined to talk in whispers when around the mines for fear a conversational concussion of the atmosphere might arouse the ire of the spirit of death which slumbered within. But familiarity breeds contempt. Then, too, the men learned that a blow

or concussion will not arouse TNT from placidity unless the proper element of detonation is introduced.

So their attitude changed; the mines were regarded as friendly animals which became angered only when their mechanical senses detected the contaminating presence of a U-boat. The result of such an incident was to convince undersea Huns that somebody had pushed the ocean.

By the time the work of assembling the parts of the mines into complete engines of destruction was well under way, the men pushed, pulled, and found lost chords with their hammers in a way that would have given palsy to a layman who realized that inside one "egg" there reposed enough TNT to send the whole base soaring and transfer the men into the aviation branch of the service.

And there are thousands of these mines in a space the size of a city block, enough TNT to make the Halifax explosion seem like a small-town Fourth of July in comparison. Had it ever exploded, people would now be referring to Scotland as "was" instead of "is."

Precautions were taken against air raids. Anti-aircraft guns were hidden on surrounding hills and many watchful searchlights were ready to send their rays sweeping across the heavens, but the Huns probably thought it wise not to cross the sea this high up with the Zeppelins. An occasional U-boat would lift his nose above the waves outside the Moray Firth, but they were unable to get near enough to do any damage or learn anything.

The mine sheds could have been likened to a combination of a munition plant and Henry Ford's factory. The mines, on a network of tracks and switches, crossovers, and terminals, pass through hundreds of workers, each of whom has his particular task in the process of assembling, whether it came to twisting a gazinkus, hammering a gil-hicky, or attaching a gag-jet.

It was hard work and long hours, but the men went at it with the irrepressible American spirit which has done so much to take the joy out of Germany's life, and the work went forward with amazing swiftness. The knowledge that each mine might become a reception committee of one for some nomadic submarine and its occupants added to the interest of the work.

(The letter continues by recounting the occupations of the mine workers in America before the beginning of the war.)

Here, fastening on a sensitive bit of mechanism as a mine rolled past him, was a man, who before the war, was a gem-cutter for a jewelry firm.

On his right, doing another delicate task, was a lad whose lot had been to bathe dishes in a quick lunch. To his left was an individual who was hammering in rivets, but which was a different occupation than the dentistry he had practised "on the outside," for which he had been trained in a German university.

There was a former bartender whose work speeded up every time he heard the Kaiser's war was making the United States drier and drier. He was making the best of his opportunity to even up the score.

The "everlasting teamwork," which the Allied Armies were using so successfully on the Western Front, was going forward with a vengeance at the mine bases. The old, hard-boiled navy men, sporting their hash marks denoting years of naval service, worked side by side with "Boots," as naval recruits are known, their hammers, sledges and chisels blending into a chorus which was to become a funeral dirge for the sea-going exponents of German Kultur.

From the assembly sheds the mines followed the tracks to the storehouses, where they waited turn for conveyance on lighters to the mine barrage stretching its long arm across the North Sea to carry out the policy of "They shall not pass."

It was not all work for the sailors. The United States more than any other country has recognized the fact that recreation is essential in the business of war. The Y. M. C. A. has taken an important place in this phase of the mining operations. At each base there was a "Y" hut with an emblem of invitation, the familiar triangle, advertising diversion and good cheer.

In addition to being an establishment of war, Base 18 was also a home for virtually all the dogs and cats in Inverness who had become orphaned by the war or were forced to seek a haven of refuge because of business reverses or domestic troubles. There is no doubt that the "chow" had considerable to do with the pilgrimage which canines and felines made to the base.

One of the greatest institutions in the American Navy is liberty. It ranks with pay-day and "chow." By the time the base was well established the streets of Inverness were filled with as many gobs as regular inhabitants. The sailors were popular with the great majority of Scotch people, and many were the homes that were open to them.

In the meantime the work of the mine force was being brought to a successful finish. They had the German submarines where they wanted them. The next job was to block in the Austrian undersea craft. Arrangements were made to establish a base on the coast of Africa or Italy. But before this was accomplished came the collapse of the Central Powers.

The base was turned into a base for mine-sweepers. Many of the men were sent back to the States. But every man jack was filled with the pride of a job well done; a job which is one of the wonders of naval warfare.

NOTES

In 1918 much of the work of patrolling seas and convoying ships to west and south of Ireland, the area which, in many ways, was the most important field of submarine warfare, fell upon the American destroyers. The American destroyers at Queenstown became a symbol

in the minds of the British people. They represented not only material assistance which our limitless resources and almost inexhaustible supply of men would bring to a cause which was really in desperate straits, but they stood also for a great spiritual fact, for the kinship of the two great Anglo-Saxon people.

Some navy men suffered brutalities at the hand of Sinn Feiners in Ireland and the edict went forth that no naval man, British or American, under the rank of Commander, should be permitted to go to Cork. As Queenstown was a small place, of only six or seven thousand inhabitants, the sailors missed the gaieties of the city as the merchants missed their trade. Also the buxom Irish lassies missed their free-spending American sweethearts and began to come into Queenstown every afternoon by the trainload for an afternoon holiday. Our sailors would meet them, give them a splendid time, and, in the evening, take them back to their trains to return home.

The resentment of the Sinn Feiners towards Americans, however, was not their greatest menace. They did all in their power to help Germany, believing, falsely, that her success spelled an Irish republic for them. With their help German spies and agents were landed in Ireland and officers that could ill be spared from the American destroyers had to be assigned to outlying air stations in Ireland, thus weakening our fleet, and consequently, delaying somewhat the winning of the war.

CHAPTER VI

THE LOG OF GUY BURNELL

Guy Davis Burnell, of St. Albans, made eight trips across the Atlantic during the World War on the *U. S. S. Agamemnon*. He served as an apprenticed seaman for seventy-two days, a second class seaman for 218 days, and as storekeeper for forty-one days. During one of his trips he kept a log, both coming and going, and this helps to show the routine of the boys on transports.

THE LOG

September 23, 1918. 2 p.m. Weather has cleared and sun shining. Had Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. The number of cases of Spanish Influenza increases daily.

September 24, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. Weather clear, sun shining, sea is calm. Had General Quar. at 9.30 a.m. Average speed for last 24 hours has been 16 knots. Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. Started raining at 4 p.m. and continued well on to the early morn.

September 25, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Weather clear with calm sea. The epidemic increases. Now there are 168 cases reported of which four are not expected to live through the night. Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. Average speed has been sixteen knots for last twenty-four hours.

September 26, 1918. General Quarters 9.30. Bright, sunny day with calm sea. About four hundred and fifty cases of influenza aboard. A message came from the *America* saying a soldier went into an officer's stateroom and shot himself through the heart. There are about two hundred cases of influenza aboard the *America*. Had Abandon Ship drill at 4 p.m. Average speed the past twenty-four hours has been sixteen knots.

September 27, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. Had General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. A dark, cloudy day. Rained a little in the early part of the morning. We expect to meet our convoy some time tonight. The convoy in the rear of us of which *The France* is one, are reported to have 1400 cases of influenza among the three ships. Had Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. The average speed for the last twenty-four hours has been about fifteen knots.

September 28, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. We picked up our convoy of about five destroyers at 10 a.m. Bright, sunny day with a calm sea. Expect to arrive in Brest tomorrow morning. Our influenza cases have increased to 600 and the *America* to 400. Had Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. We have been averaging about fifteen knots for twenty-four hours.

September 29, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. Weather is getting colder the nearer we get to France. Had General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Sighted land at 10 a.m. and dropped anchor in the Bay of Brest at about 4.30 p.m. The *Mount Vernon* is lying in drydock inside the breakwater and is expected to be ready for sea in about thirty days. She will have to go in drydock in the United States as all her repairs are only temporary. The weather is very cold here in Brest.

September 30, 1918. Had Reveille at 5 a.m. Weather is very cold with no prospect of its getting warmer. Started unloading troops at 10 a.m. Second section of the crew went on liberty from 2 p.m. till 7 p.m. with the exception of seamen who had to stay and coal ship. The majority of the troops were off at 4 p.m. Those remaining cleaned ship while the crew coaled ship.

October 1, 1918. Had no Reveille this morning as the crew worked all night coaling, which was finished at 10 a.m. The *Martha Washington*, *Pastores*, *Von Steuben* and three other ships left at 1 p.m. convoyed by seven destroyers. We received about one hundred and fifty passengers aboard about 2 p.m. American soldiers and officers, three Italian officers, two Greek officers, one K. of C. worker, some Y. M. C. A. workers, one congressman, some civilians and nine women. We are all ready for sea and expect to sail at 4 o'clock this p.m. Sailing postponed until owing to the fact that spies are reported to be operating in the vicinity of Brest.

October 2, 1918. Had Reveille at 6 a.m. The weather is still very cold here. Crew have ship ready for sea. Sailed from Brest at 5 p.m. accompanied by *America*, *Louisville* (formerly the *St. Paul* of the American Line) and five destroyers, speed seventeen knots. Sea is calm.

October 3, 1918. Had Reveille at 5 a.m. Sighted a submarine at 6 a.m. 200 yards off our bow. She submerged before we could reach her. Had General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Passed a convoy at 3 p.m. They were *The France*, *Northern Pacific* and *The Great Northern*. Had Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. We left the other ships at 7 p.m. and proceeded ahead at twenty knots. Today was the first for Liberty bonds. The deck force have \$12,000 and engineers' force \$200.

October 4, 1918. Had Reveille at 5 a.m. Sighted the *America* off our stern on the horizon but she soon disappeared. Had General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Have been making about twenty knots all night. A sailor died last night of pneumonia. The Liberty Loan now stands: deck force, \$29,000; engineers' force, \$13,000 and still two days left. Had Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. Sea is calm with the sun shining bright.

October 5, 1918. Reveille at 5 a.m. General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. Liberty Loan coming on rapidly. Sun shining, sea calm, average speed seventeen knots.

October 6, 1918. Reveille at 5 a.m. Sea rough, rained all morning. Ship rolling very heavily. No drills today owing to weather. Average speed fifteen knots.

October 7, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. Sea still stormy. No drills today. The total of our Liberty Loan was \$64,300. Went over our quota \$8300. Coal is running low owing to stormy weather.

October 8, 1918. Reveille at 5 a.m. General Quarters at 9.30. Sea very rough, no Abandon Ship drill. Received news saying *America* rammed and sank another ship. Rained at different times during the day. Painted after canteen.

October 9, 1918. Reveille at 5.30 a.m. General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Abandon Ship drill at 3.30 p.m. Sea choppy, boat rolling very much. Paint still wet so we cannot do anything. Expect to dock between 8 and 12 tomorrow.

October 10, 1918. Reveille at 5 a.m. General Quarters at 9.30 a.m. Sighted land about 10.30. Tied up at pier at 2 p.m. Liberty at 4.30 p.m.

CHAPTER VII

SUBCHASERS AND SUBMARINES

The convoy system was essentially an offensive measure. It brought the submarines up against its most formidable antagonist, the destroyer. If the U-boat attacked merchant vessels, it risked destruction. But this method of warfare was, at best, an indirect one. A definite, direct manner of attacking the U-boats was needed. Once sighted by a destroyer a depth charge, dropped overboard from the gunboat's deck was a serious matter for the submarine, though a way of escape lay always with the under-sea boat, as it could stay submerged when destroyers were near and so run no chances of attack.

The convoys, the mine fields, the mystery ships and airplanes were all tools that were used against the submarines, but effective only when the submarine was in sight. These weapons were not enough to drive the enemy away from the sea. It remained for the little subchaser to find the means to make the enemy's position certain.

Since the submarine could not be seen, some other way had to be found to detect it. It was learned that a boat under the sea produced sound waves, and as water is a much better conductor of sound than air, this fact was made use of by our subchasers. The principle had long been in use in a submarine bell that guided mariners to Nantucket Lightship. A listening device was invented and installed in subchasers that revealed the presence of U-boats and the direction in which they lay. This invention was a tremendous influence in reducing casualties from submarines. The subchasers now became important factors in war maneuvers. A squadron was placed at Plymouth, England, where it could be advantageously used against the German submarines operating in the English Channel; a squadron based on Queenstown was similarly used against submarines in the Irish Sea, and still a third on the island of Corfu, in the bay of Govino, was established to block the Mediterranean from the German and Austrian submarine pests operating through the Adriatic.

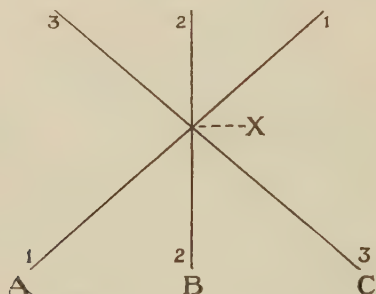
The *modus operandi* of the subchasers was to send out a group of three to work together to eliminate as much as possible the uncertainty due to dependence on the human ear for detecting the presence and direction of the U-boats. When the submarine chasers were under way, the sound of their own propellers and machinery drowned out any other noises so that in order for the listening devices on deck to be of any practical use it was necessary to drift at a distance of a mile or two apart, their propellers hardly moving and their decks absolutely silent.

Hours were spent in this apparently aimless drifting, the lookout in the crow's nest eagerly searching the sea for a possible periscope while at the same time the trained listeners were on deck with instruments resembling telephone receivers glued to their ears, alert for sounds that would indicate the presence of a submarine.

The wireless telephone was a great assistance in this work. By its use, when one boat had a "bite," communication was held with the other two and if all three had caught the sound of an enemy boat, its position could be determined very nearly. Unless all three boats had heard the disturbance, nothing was done, but if all identified it nearly simultaneously, this was pretty accurate proof of something moving under the water.

The middle chaser of the three was the flagship. In a "plotting" room an officer received constant telephone reports from all three boats giving the nature of the sounds and their direction. By a carefully worked-out system of calculations, based on records on a chart, in an incredibly short time he was able to give the location of the submarine.

This process was known as obtaining a "fix." This was a point on the surface of the ocean where three lines, each giving the direction of the sound detected, crossed one another. The diagram serves to illustrate this.



B represents the flagship and 2-2 the direction of sound detected by it. A and C are the other two subchasers, 1-1 and 3-3 the direction of sound detected by them. The point of fix, X, is the point of intersection when first heard. As the submarine was moving when detected, it is necessary to put on full speed and rush up to the point of fix. By the time of arrival, of course, the submarine would be at some further distance, which necessitated a repetition of the earlier tactics, drifting and calculating a new fix. By constant gains the distance between the pursued boat and the pursuing was lessened until it was finally possible to get near enough for all three chasers to drop depth charges in profusion and fire the "Y" howitzers, which carried two depth charges. At the same time, the deck guns were manned, so that battle could be given if the submarine chose to rise to the surface and fight.

A destroyer could be of great assistance in these attacks and in many cases a small fleet of three submarine chasers was accompanied by a destroyer at a "respectful" distance so as not to interfere with the sound waves, but near enough to be called into action when action was needed.

In the destruction of the German submarines, the Allied under-sea boats had more destruction to their credit than the surface boats. There were in all about five hundred Allied destroyers which sank thirty-four German submarines, and there were one hundred Allied submarines which sank twenty. It is evident, therefore, that the most deadly enemy of the German under-sea boat was the Allied under-sea boat itself. This was a revelation to naval men, since it contradicted their preconceived ideas of submarine warfare. The belief had held for a hundred years that battleship could fight battleship, destroyer could fight destroyer, and so on down the list, but that submarine could not fight submarine. The under-water boat had been held to be an effective weapon of the weaker belligerent at war.

The popular mind in its attitude toward the under-sea type of craft has too long been held in the spell of Jules Verne. The disposition was to look upon the submarine as an insidious vessel, spending practically all its time under water, slinking stealthily along, never betraying its presence, but creeping up at will to discharge its torpedo against the enemy. The facts are entirely different. The submarine is a submarine only occasionally. For the greater part of the time it travels on the surface of the water.

In the long journeys which the German U-boats made from the Heligoland Light around Scotland and Ireland to those great hunting grounds which lay in the Arctic trade routes, they travelled practically all the time on the surface of the water. The weary weeks during which they cruised around, looking for their victims, they also spent almost entirely on the surface. There were virtually only two circumstances which compelled them to disappear beneath the waves. The first of these was the occasion on which the submarine detected a merchant ship; in this case it submerged, for the success of its attempt to torpedo depended entirely upon its operating unseen. The second occasion which made it necessary to submerge was when it spied a destroyer or other dangerous patrolling craft; the submarine could not fight a vessel of this type with much chance of success. Thus the ability to submerge was merely a quality that was utilized only in those crises when the submarine had either to escape a vessel which was stronger than itself, or planned to attack one which was weaker.

The time taken up by these disappearances amounted to only a fraction of the total period consumed in a cruise. Yet the fact that the submarine had to keep itself momentarily ready to make these disappearances is precisely the reason why it was obliged to spend the larger part of its time on the surface.

The submarine is equipped with two sets of engines, one for surface travel and the other for subsurface travel. An oil engine propels it on top of the water, but this consumes a large amount of air, and for this reason it cannot be used when travelling under the surface. As soon as the vessel dives, therefore, it changes its motive power to an electric motor, which makes no inroads on the oxygen needed for sustaining the life of the crew. But the physical limitation of size prevents the submarine from carrying large storage batteries, which is only another way of saying that its cruising radius under the water is extremely small, not more than fifty or sixty miles. In order to recharge these batteries and gain motive power for subsurface travel, the submarine has to come to the surface. Yet the simple fact that the submarine can accomplish its destructive work only when submerged, and that it can avoid its enemy only by diving, makes it plain that it must always hold itself in readiness to submerge on a moment's notice and remain under the water the longest possible time. And so, it appears, its storage batteries must always be kept at their highest efficiency; they must not be wasted by unnecessary travelling under the water. The submarine, in other words, must spend all its time on the surface, except those brief periods when it is attempting to attack a merchant ship or escape an enemy.

Almost the greatest tragedy in the life of a submarine is to meet a surface enemy, such as a destroyer, when its electric batteries are exhausted. It cannot submerge, for it can stay submerged only when it is in motion, unless it is in water shallow enough to permit it to rest on the bottom. Even though it may have a little electricity, and succeed in getting under water, it cannot stay there long, for its electric power will soon be used up and it is soon faced with the alternative of coming to the surface and surrendering or being destroyed. The success of the submarine, indeed its very existence, depends upon the vessel spending the largest possible part of its time upon the surface, keeping its full supply of electric power constantly in reserve, so that it may be able to dive at a moment's notice and remain under water for the maximum period.

While this explodes the popular fancy regarding the operation of the submarine, it by no means takes away from its value in war maneuvers. As long as it had to contend only with surface vessels there was no great disadvantage in the fact that it travelled the surface itself. In fact, when it came to a show-down with surface craft the advantage lay altogether with the little under-sea boat. On the vast expanse of the sea, even with the larger part of its deck exposed, it was a most minute craft. Patrolling vessels and destroyers on the lookout for the U-boats had great difficulty in sighting them, for usually before this happened, the submarine had seen its enemy and disappeared beneath the surface. Here it could remain in comparative safety, since its presence was unknown, until its pursuer had passed out of sight, when it would again rise and resume operations.

In the early part of the war, before the convoy system was in use and while the Allied navies were using patrols for scouring the seas, the submarines operated frequently in the same area as their enemies and were only occasionally inconvenienced by having to keep under water. They had little to fear from other surface craft, since the advantage lay with themselves. But with the advent of the Allied submarine the day of the German craft was at an end.

The latter, as has been explained, had to remain on the surface in order to keep its batteries fully supplied with electricity in readiness for the dives it was obliged to make when the Allied destroyers approached. The Allied submarine commander, on the other hand, was not forced to maintain this constant vigilance over electrical apparatus for the simple reason that he had no surface enemies, as no German surface craft were operating on the high seas. The Grand Fleet had made this impossible. Occasionally, indeed, our submarines were attacked by our own destroyers, but accidents of this kind, though uncomfortably frequent, were not numerous enough to interfere with the operation described. The statements seem almost like a contradiction in terms, yet it is entirely true, that simply because the Allied submarines did not have to hold themselves constantly ready to submerge, they could in fact spend a considerable part of their time under the water, for they were not compelled to economize electric power so strictly. This gave them a great advantage in hunting the U-boats.

The German submarine sailed most of the time on the surface with its conning tower and deck exposed, but the Allied submarine spent most of the day under water with only the periscope visible from time to time for a few seconds. As the German U-boat could spot an Allied destroyer without itself being seen, so the Allied submarine in hunting the German submarine could remain out of sight of the enemy until it had reached a proper distance to discharge a torpedo. The German submarines were torpedoed without warning, the same treatment they were giving harmless merchantmen. Since they were themselves belligerent vessels, the proceeding violated no principle of international law.

An extract from the war diary of Capt. Philip C. Ransom will assist the reader to connect the war history of Vermont with the desperate events which occurred in the far-off North Sea.

Philip C. Ransom was appointed to the United States Naval Academy from Woodstock in 1909, graduating in June, 1913. After serving on the battleship *Virginia* during the American occupation of Vera Cruz, Mexico, he was transferred to the *U. S. S. Montana*, at that time a torpedo training ship.

He completed the course of torpedo instruction in June, 1915, and then volunteered and requested duty in submarines, receiving orders to *U. S. S. L-2*, then launching at the Fore River shipyard in Quincy, Mass., and ready for acceptance trials.

After the *L-2* and others of her type were completed, six of these submarines, including the *L-2*, were organized into a division. New developments and suggestions from the British submarine service necessitated new equipment and alterations, which were finally completed in November, 1917.

The division sailed from Newport, R. I., on November 4, 1917, for Ponta Delgada, the Azores, escorted by the *U. S. S. Bushnell* and three other surface vessels. The second day out, a heavy gale separated the submarines from their escort and all ships were scattered during the night. Two of the surface ships nearly foundered.

When the weather cleared and observations for position again became possible, the escort and five of the submarines which had been pretty roughly handled by the gale, laid course for Bermuda and made port at Ireland Island. *L-1* and *L-2* continued to the Azores, the latter arriving first in Ponta Delgada ready to proceed again to sea when fuel and lubricating oil tank were refilled.

By the end of December all submarines of the division were assembled at Ponta Delgada, whence they proceeded to Queenstown and later to Bantry Bay, Ireland, which was their permanent base during their operations.

The mission of these submarines was to patrol certain fixed areas in the Irish Sea and off the coast of Ireland and to attack with torpedoes every enemy submarine encountered on the surface. If visibility conditions or extreme range prevented an attack by the boats, their commanders reported by radio the position of the enemy and his course and speed.

Allied destroyers and other patrols were informed of the areas in which the L-boats were operating but it was often difficult during bad weather, with variable currents, for ships to remain in the area where they were supposed to be. Destroyers had orders to treat all submarines and all periscopes sighted as enemies until they had fully established their identity by the prescribed recognition signals. Frequently a few shells were fired at the friendly submarines before they were finally recognized but none was hit.

The regular schedule was eight days at sea and seven in port to rest personnel and for necessary training and machinery overhaul. Both officers and crews at first believed the seven days in port to be too long, but soon discovered it was not. Life at sea in a submarine under war conditions required much vitality and nerve.

The following is taken from the war diary of Lieutenant Ransom, at this time executive (second in command) and torpedo officer, later captain of *U. S. S. L-2*.

"July 10, 1918.

"On the surface. This morning I had the 4 to 8 watch. About 7 o'clock I sighted masts and smoke to the south of us. I was on course west, position off Fastnet Light, and not far from where the poor old *Lusitania* was sunk. The masts and smoke developed into two destroy-

ers. The nearer one finally sighted us (after about ten minutes) and headed for us at full speed. No challenge, but opened fire at about five thousand yards. I made all the required recognition signals, but still she came tearing on toward us and firing, each shot falling close. I am sure the most uncomfortable feeling in the world is to have to sit tight on the bridge, watch the flashes of a friendly destroyer's gun firing at me and then wonder where the shell will hit. If I could only have occupied my mind by returning her fire! The next to last shot she fired hit the water about a hundred yards short and just off our bow. At about two thousand yards she ceased firing, having finally recognized us. She steamed on by, sending us the signal, 'We mistook you for an enemy.' As if I didn't already realize that! Well, off he went to Queenstown, the other chap with him, and we plugged along into a head sea, and occasional rain squalls. I went on watch again, 4 to 6. No events till about 5.50. The lookout reported an object on the starboard bow which 'looked like a peaked buoy.' We were then on course 285. I searched with the glasses, but it was misty and I could see nothing. Neither did the lookout see the object again. It might have been a loose mine floating about and we could amuse ourselves by detonating it with machine gun fire, so I decided to head over in the reported direction and change course to 330. Good thing I did. I came off watch and went below to supper as soon as my relief came up, about 6. Just finished when—'crash.' The boat took an awful lurch and a terrible rattle echoed through it. My first thought was that the after battery had blown up. I rushed aft to see if there was any fire. Saw half the lights in the engine room out, suggesting crank-pit explosion, but the engine was still running. The rattle was from a ventilating blower, which had been so badly shaken up that the fan rubbed against the casing. I shut down its motor. Then came the signal for 'crash, dive.' The officer of the deck and his lookout dropped from the conning tower above and reported a periscope and upper part of a submarine's bridge about two hundred feet from our starboard quarter. We got down under at once and distinctly heard propellers going full speed close aboard. We believed the explosion was Fritz's own torpedo, prematurely exploding in or partly in his own torpedo tube. Proceeded to Bantry Bay."

Quoted from an official report of known German submarine losses: "*U B sixty-five*. Sunk during encounter with *U. S. S. L-2*, July 10, 1918."

CHAPTER VIII

GERMANY'S DISAPPOINTMENT

It was a crushing blow to Germany when her submarine warfare failed. On this method of destruction she had built her hopes of winning the war. Great promises had been held out to the German people by the war lords. They figured that they could sink at least a million tons of shipping a month and on this basis America could not even assemble her vast resources on the European side of the Atlantic, let alone joining her army, as yet untrained, to the Allied cause. There was reason for Germany's elation. The Central Powers were everywhere in the ascendant in April, 1917. It is true that the French and British were holding their own in France, yet Rumania, Serbia and Montenegro were already conquered, Russia was tottering, Italy was making no progress against Austria, Bulgaria and Turkey were little better than German provinces and Germany was about to cut off Great Britain's food supply by a system of submarine blockade; it is small wonder that November, 1917, was the date set by the enemy for the close of the war and the realization of a Germanic western empire.

What a difference one short year made in Germany's hopes! In April, 1918, she was no longer plying her submarines promiscuously back and forth across the Atlantic, ready to attack whatever vessel was so daring as to attempt to cross. She feared the attacks of the destroyer escorts of the United States merchantmen if she attempted to push out to sea. If she attempted to cross the Strait of Dover, her ships would be doomed to almost certain destruction by mines. A sally out to sea to attack a convoy was an invitation to destroyers; if she sought the shallower waters near the coast, a fleet of yachts, sloops and subchasers was constantly ready to assail her with the dreaded "depth charges"; to attempt to escape into the ocean by the northern route was practically certain death because of the mine-strewn passage. In the narrow passages Allied submarines lay in wait with their torpedoes while a fleet of airplanes and dirigibles was ever in the sky circling around to rain a shower of bombs upon the foe beneath.

Nor was this all! Bad as the situation was it was rapidly becoming worse. British and American shipyards were turning out anti-submarine craft and merchant tonnage so rapidly that by March of 1918 the output of merchant tonnage was more than was being destroyed. Germany was now facing a greater menace than any she had yet encountered. The truth had been slowly forced upon her that not only could America deliver the men across the sea to fight, but she could also bottle up the German fleet so that it could not interfere with the movements of Allied vessels.

The one hope remaining for Germany was that her forces might strike the French and British front on land with such force that a decisive victory should be won before the American invasion in large numbers began. Lloyd George said of the situation, "It is a race between Ludendorff and Wilson."

The Allies met the great offensive launched by Germany on March 21, 1918, fighting against fearful odds. If America was to be of any assistance she must act quickly. All the labors of her Navy up to this time had been simply in preparation for this supreme hour. There were some who said that the great work before her was to get the troops across at once. There were just as many who thought that the anti-submarine warfare was her most important duty. Admiral Sims, who commanded the North Sea Fleet during the war, said of these contentions: "Anyone would suppose, from the detached way in which these two subjects have been discussed, that the anti-submarine warfare and the successful transportation of troops were separate matters. An impression apparently prevails that, at the beginning of the war, the American Navy could have quietly decided whether it would devote its energies to making warfare on the submarine or to convoying American armies." He dismisses the idea that one or the other could be selected as the more important operation as absurd. America's part was to assist the Allies wherever assistance was needed. No country that kept herself a separate unit in the work of fighting would actually accomplish much toward winning the war.

On the other hand, Germany had to decide which of two kinds of warfare she should undertake with her submarines at the outset of her activities. The Allied navies were engaged in two kinds of transport operation, the mercantile and the troop. Most of the merchant ships were sent through the northern route while the transport fleet went by the southern. Germany could maintain in the open Atlantic an average of only eight or ten of her efficient U-boats. To attempt to divide her flotilla into two parts and expect any success with both was apparently absurd. It was necessary to concentrate her small submarine flotilla against either mercantile or the troop transports.

To have torpedoed one troop ship with four or five thousand men on board would have been an achievement that would have sent Germany's hopes high, although it is doubtful if even that would have had any great effect on the course of the war. The moral effect on America would, of course, have been disheartening, and it was for this very reason that the United States Navy was so determined that our foe should not have even that one victory to her credit. That the Navy succeeded in preventing such a catastrophe is one of the great triumphs of our sea forces in the World War.

The destruction of merchant shipping in large quantities did, however, offer great attraction to the enemy. If she could destroy a large number of merchant ships, of which there were a hundred to every one of the troop ships, she would have cause for rejoicing. The slogan

of the German Admiralty from the beginning of the war had been "tonnage, tonnage"; it was their task to seek to achieve their objective by destroying merchant shipping. When this failed to have any marked effect on the results of the fighting, their attention was again directed to the sinking of transport boats. With a "lane" of two hundred miles in width, it was obviously not the simplest thing to do to prevent a small convoy of United States boats from slipping between the submarines sent there to guard it, watchful as they might be.

Coming back, with less protection, the transports were occasionally attacked, only three, however, being lost in this way.

In the end, and in spite of the rash promises of her war lords, Germany was forced to admit that she could not prevail against an America, bent on landing troops in France and training them to fight. The undisciplined, unwarlike troops, having no boats to carry them across the Atlantic in any numbers, and no ships to carry supplies to them if they were lucky enough to get across themselves, became in an incredibly short time the force that turned the tide in the Allies' favor and dashed Germany's hopes to the ground.

CHAPTER IX

THE NAVY ON LAND

The American Navy, in one detail of its work, actually participated in the warfare on the Western battle front. Such a performance by a navy was not unknown, as the British in the Boer War had occasion to use naval guns, and all through the World War British, French and Germans had frequently reinforced their army artillery with naval batteries. But these exploits were of minor importance as compared with the deeds of the American guns against the retreating Germans in the last stages of the conflict.

The "Big Bertha" which the Germans had stationed in the forest of Compiègne and trained on Paris seventy-five miles away was striking terror to the heart of France about the time certain United States boats, by a happy coincidence, were preparing to sail for France with some large naval guns. Rumors were heard to the effect that the Germans were preparing to deliver long-range bombardments on several sections of the front. The effect of this news was demoralizing to the French populace, the more so because they had no guns adequate to return the bombardment.

General Pershing received an urgent request that the five naval fourteen-inch guns with mountings, ammunition and supply trains, all ready to embark for France, be landed at St. Nazaire, where they could be immediately put to effective use in attacking specific points of German railroad communications, and the bridges across the Rhine, and in silencing the threatening "Big Bertha."

The manufacture of these big "silencers" was a mechanical achievement of note in connection with America's participation in the war. In five months from the time the contract for building them was accepted, five guns had been landed at St. Nazaire, to the great delight of the French, who were filled with admiration for the astonishingly accurate marksmanship the gunners had shown on their trials.

A new problem presented itself with their arrival in France. The French engineers at first declined to permit the use of their rails for the transportation of the guns, believing that their roads and bridges could not sustain such a weight. American engineers were inclined, after inspection, to coincide with the French view. But with the constant rain of shells on Paris there could be allowed no time for indecision. There was nothing to do but start. So they did, with a train that crawled along, climbing the grades at a snail's pace, crossing bridges with fear and trembling, expecting momentarily to crash through.

The arrival of these succoring guns was a happy day for France. They were accorded a triumphal procession resembling a conquering

Roman general. Girls came out of the villages and towns through which they passed to decorate the muzzles of the long guns with flowers, and all along the route the French populace greeted the great battery train with cheers.

In Germany the day was not so happy. Their airplane observers had watched the approach of the American guns that were to silence their "Bertha" in spite of the expert camouflage, and when the American guns had nearly reached their destination the bombardment of Paris suddenly ceased. Before the Americans could get to work the Germans had taken away their famous long-range rifle and left only its emplacement as a target for our shells. The purpose of the Navy's guns had been accomplished, however, for not once again during the remainder of the war was there a sound from the famous "Big Bertha."

The greatest effectiveness of the American naval guns probably was in attacking German railroad centers and bridges and demolishing them. Their superiority over the immovable "Bertha" was immediately apparent, as they could be fired from any point of the railroad tracks behind the Western front and shifted from one point to another as fast as locomotives could haul them.

Rear-Admiral Charles P. Plunkett was in command of this work, which until the close of the war was so rapidly growing in efficiency that if the conflict had lasted much longer, the American guns would undoubtedly have been thundering all along the Western front. The army called upon the navy for assistance in this line as soon as it discovered how useful the big guns were.

In October, 1918, the part played by the naval guns was one of the determining factors in the cessation of hostilities. The German's most important line of communication on the Western front was that running through Montimidi, Longuyon and Conflans. Over it the German Army in the East was supplied and there was practically no other line of return by which its army could break away from the fighting Allies. Three naval batteries were brought up to Charny and Thierville to bombard this railroad line. The shells from American guns fairly rained upon this road. German traffic was stopped, not alone during the firing, but for several hours each day after it had ceased. This bombardment was in effect from October 23 to the signing of the Armistice on November 11, 1918.

PART V

APPENDIX

DECORATIONS

CASUALTIES—KILLED OR WOUNDED

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS AND
SAILORS BY ORGANIZATION

BATTLE PARTICIPATION

CHAPTER I

DECORATIONS

AWARDED DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS

The following is the list of men credited to Vermont who have been awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against an armed enemy since April 6, 1917.

*Perry H. Aldrich, 1st lieutenant, Air Service observer 135th Aero Squadron. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Mihiel, France, October 29, 1918. He, as an observer, with 1st Lieut. E. C. Landen, volunteered and went on an important mission for the corps commander without the usual protection. Forced to fly at an altitude of 1000 meters because of poor visibility soon after crossing the line they encountered an enemy Rumpler plane and forced it to the ground. On returning they attacked another Rumpler and drove it off. After completing their mission and seeing an enemy observation tower on Lake Lachaussee, they re-entered enemy territory and fired upon it. Immediately attacked by seven enemy planes (Fokker type), a combat followed, in which Lieutenant Aldrich was mortally wounded. Emergency address: Rev. Leonard Aldrich, father, Pearl Street, Essex Junction. Residence at appointment: Pearl Street, Essex Junction.

Alfred C. Arnold, lieutenant colonel, 9th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Medeah Farm, France, October 4-9, 1918. This officer displayed the most inspiring personal bravery and cool judgment under massed counter attacks, heavy machine gun fire, and intensive artillery barrage. Performing many gallant acts beyond those in the line of his duty, he held his line, maintained liaison under difficult conditions with the unit on his right, and at a critical time repelled a serious counter attack.

In addition to the distinguished service cross, Lieutenant Colonel Arnold is awarded an oak-leaf cluster for the following act of extraordinary heroism in action near Thiaucourt, France, September 12, 1918: At a critical moment in the advance he went through a barrage and stopped the assaulting lines of a neighboring unit which had failed to halt on their objective and were in danger from their own barrage. His coolness in walking up and down the line under heavy enemy bombardment inspired confidence and restored order in a wavering line. Address: Care of the Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C. Appointed from the Army. Residence at appointment: St. Johnsbury.

* Indicates posthumous award.

*Frederick E. Ballard, private, Company C, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action near Marcheville, France, September 26, 1918. He displayed remarkable courage and coolness during this engagement. When apparently trapped in an enemy trench near a machine gun emplacement he worked his way out under the wire entanglements in plain view of the enemy, and returning with hand grenades, assisted in bombing out the machine gun nest and capturing some of the men who were defending it. Later, he accompanied a detachment and assisted in mopping up the town, driving out the enemy and taking several prisoners. While thus engaged, he was struck by an exploding shell and killed. Emergency address: Mrs. Jessie E. Ballard, mother, 82 Andover Street, Ludlow. Residence at enlistment: 82 Andover Street, Ludlow.

Harold W. Batchelder, 1st lieutenant, 30th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois d'Aigremont, France, July 15, 1918. When it seemed impossible for a runner to get through the violent barrage, he volunteered and carried an important message to regimental headquarters, returning with an answer. Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C. Entered military service from Vermont.

Frederick V. Burgess, 1st lieutenant, Company C, 15th Machine Gun Battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Mihiel, France, September 13, 1918. After being painfully wounded by a machine gun bullet, in a particularly intense barrage of machine gun and shell fire, he remained with his platoon, visiting his guns and directing their fire throughout a determined counter attack, refusing to be evacuated until the attack was over. Residence at appointment: 227 South Willard Street, Burlington.

Israel J. Chamberlain, private, first class, Company B, 116th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action in Bois Bossois, France, October 9, 1918. Private Chamberlain went through an open country under heavy machine gun fire to ascertain whether friendly troops were ahead of his regiment, after unknown soldiers had been observed; he was urged by the French troops on the flank not to make the return trip, as certain death seemed sure to be the outcome, but without hesitation, returned with information which resulted in the wounding of one of the enemy, the killing of two, and the capture of thirty-seven, including one officer. Residence at enlistment: Huntington.

*Leon J. Cushion, private, Company D, 103rd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Marcheville, France, September 26, 1918. Under terrific machine gun, artillery, and rifle fire he displayed great courage in locating and fighting enemy machine gunners. He was killed while rushing a machine gun nest. Emergency address: Nelson G. Cushion, father, East Hardwick. Residence at enlistment: East Hardwick.

* Indicates posthumous award.

Bert J. Devlin, private, first class, Company F, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps. For extraordinary heroism in action near Blanc Mont, France, October 5, 1918. He demonstrated the highest degree of courage by offering his services in bringing the wounded to a place of safety from a region which was under constant shell and machine gun fire. Residence at enlistment: Burlington.

Leo J. Dorey (Army serial No. 68183), private, Company F, 103rd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de St. Remy, France, September 12, 1918. Throughout a period of extreme shelling and unusually heavy machine gun fire, Private Dorey volunteered and carried messages repeatedly from his platoon to his company commander. He conveyed information which resulted in the capture of two officers and twenty-two men of the enemy. Residence at enlistment: 32 St. Louis Street, Burlington.

Donald Emery, private, first class, Medical Detachment, 107th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Dickebusch, France, August 22, 1918. Displaying an absolute disregard of danger in caring for wounded under shell and rifle fire and a continuous cheerfulness under trying conditions, his courageous example was inspiring to his comrades. Residence at enlistment 218 West Fourteenth Street, New York, N. Y. Emergency address: C. S. Emery, Newport.

Charles H. Hunt, private, 4th Machine Gun Battalion. For extraordinary heroism in action at Blanc Mont Ridge, France, October 3, 1918. Detailed with two other soldiers to undertake a dangerous reconnaissance, he made his way to the point designated through heavy shell and machine gun fire. Neglecting a wound in his back, he proceeded to his destination and to the dressing station, where he was tagged for evacuation. Regardless of his wound, he returned and remained on duty until the battalion was relieved on October 10, 1918. Residence at enlistment: White River Junction.

Horatio N. Jackson, major, Medical Corps, attached to 313th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Montfaucon, France, September 26 and 29, 1918. Constantly working in the face of heavy machine gun and shell fire, he was most devoted in his attention to the wounded, always present in the line of advance, directing the administering of first aid and guiding the work of litter bearers. He remained on duty until severely wounded by high-explosive shells, when he was obliged to evacuate. Residence at appointment: 158 South Willard Street, Burlington.

Donald S. Mackay, 1st lieutenant, 168th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Sergy, France, July 26-30, 1918. In an effort to locate enemy machine gun emplacements, Lieutenant Mackay constantly exposed himself to enemy fire and, while so doing, was severely wounded. During the entire five days of operations he led a scout group forward, locating nests that had been stubbornly resisting the progress of our troops and supplying artillery with most valuable

information, resulting in the destruction of the nests. Residence at appointment: 90 Welden National Bank, St. Albans.

*Arthur E. Miller, private, first class, Company B, 47th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Sergy, France, August 1, 1918. Private Miller was killed while returning with an answer to a very important message which he had voluntarily delivered at a very critical stage of the attack. His mission was one of extreme danger, taking him to the most advanced position through a sweeping fire of artillery and machine guns. Emergency address: Mrs. Mary Miller, mother, Websterville. Residence at enlistment: Websterville.

Guy I. Rowe, major, 38th Infantry. Fourteen and a half hours on July 15, 1918, he held his battalion in an advanced and exposed position on the Marne, east of Chateau Thierry, France, although violently and persistently attacked on his front and on both flanks by greatly superior enemy forces. Address: Care of the Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C. Entered military service from Vermont.

Dwight F. Smith, captain, Company I, 6th Regiment, United States Marine Corps. In the Bois de Belleau, France, June 8, 1918, he was conspicuous for his gallantry and energy in conducting attacks against superior forces in strongly fortified machine gun positions. Under heavy machine gun fire he fought until incapacitated by wounds. Residence at appointment: Stowe.

*Jerry Sullivan, sergeant, Company F, 16th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action south of Soissons, France, July 18, 1918. He displayed exceptional courage and initiative by leading his platoon to the attack and capture of a battery of 77 millimeter guns. After the successful accomplishment of this unusual and heroic duty he was killed in action. Emergency address: Eugene Sullivan, brother, Barre. Residence at enlistment: Barre.

Charles S. Sumner, captain, 372nd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Bussy Farm and Sechault, France, September 28-29, 1918. During the attack on Bussy Farm and Sechault he courageously led his command under the most intense artillery fire and in the face of a fusillade of machine gun bullets. Although he was suffering from the effects of gas and had been twice knocked down by the explosion of shells, he remained on duty, and, inspired by his example, his men overcame the strong enemy resistance. Residence at appointment: 40 Messenger Street, St. Albans.

John William Thompson (Army serial No. 117842), private, Company H, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division. For extraordinary heroism in action near Blanc Mont Ridge, France, October 4, 1918. After locating a machine gun nest, he destroyed one of the guns and returned to our lines with valuable information concerning the location of the nest. Residence at enlistment: Middlebury.

Julius S. Turrill, lieutenant colonel, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division. In the Bois de Belleau, France, June 6,

* Indicates posthumous award.

1918, he displayed extraordinary heroism and set a splendid example in fearlessly leading his command under heavy fire against superior odds. Because of his bravery and initiative every possible advantage in the attack was obtained. Residence at appointment: Burlington.

James Walsh, sergeant, Company A, 102nd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action September 26, 1918, near Marcheville, France. He displayed remarkable coolness, courage, and devotion to duty under terrific shell and machine gun fire. When surrounded by the enemy he organized men near him, collected the wounded, and brought them to safety. He was himself wounded but remained in action until his company was relieved, several hours later. Residence at enlistment: 27 Lafayette Street, Hartford, Conn.

OTHER DECORATIONS

Albert, Frederick W., lieutenant colonel, 33rd Engineers (General Construction, Services of Supply), American Expeditionary Forces.

French Ordre du Merite Agricole (officier), by Presidential Decree of September 24, 1919.

Residence at appointment: 23 Isham Street, Burlington.

Ballard, Frederick E. (deceased), 109677, private, Company C, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 12,245 "D," dated December 11, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"On the point of being captured he displayed remarkable coolness and courage in cutting his way through the wire entanglement in full view of the enemy. He accompanied a detachment which cleaned up the village, drove the enemy out and took several prisoners. Was killed by an enemy shell." Next of kin: Mrs. Jessie E. Ballard, mother, 82 Andover Street, Ludlow.

Residence at enlistment: 82 Andover Street, Ludlow.

Ballou, Paul H., driver, Section No. 64 Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 26, dated October 2, 1917, 7th French Army Corps, with the following citation:

"An American volunteer ambulance driver. He displayed courage and absolute disregard of danger in evacuating the wounded of the division under very difficult conditions over roads frequently subjected to violent bombardments."

Residence at enlistment: Chester.

Bean, Ralph E., 109501, private, Company B, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

British Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Details of the acts of gallantry performed:

"During a heavy enemy barrage on the night of 2-28-18, while assisting to remove a machine gun into a dugout, distinguished himself

by bravely remaining at his task while wounded until his gun was placed in safety in the dugout."

Residence at enlistment: St. Johnsbury.

Beebe, Royden E., colonel, General Staff, with G-5, General Headquarters, American Expeditionary Forces.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of June 13, 1919. Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Bell, Clarence E., 1947751, sergeant, Company D, 332nd Infantry, 83rd Division.

Italian Medal for Military Valor (bronze), by Royal Decree of January 4, 1920, with the following citation:

"Volunteer for a daring reconnaissance on the Tagliamento, he was a constant example of courage and calmness, boldly attacking enemy patrols and succeeding in capturing prisoners and machine guns. Ponte della Delizia—Tagliamento, November 3, 1918."

Residence at enlistment: 16 West Street, Barre.

Brown, James, 2nd lieutenant, 104th Infantry, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 974, dated February 15, 1918, 19th Regiment, French Infantry, with the following citation:

"During a reconnaissance made with the French 19th Infantry on the night February 15, 1918, he took part in a fight with a German patrol and distinguished himself by his coolness, energy and boldness."

Residence at appointment: Quechee.

Bruce, Christopher D., 151368, corporal, 84th Company, 6th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 13.504 "D," dated February 14, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"He displayed extraordinary courage in establishing a machine gun in an advanced position under a violent fire of the enemy thus facilitating the breaking up of several enemy counter attacks."

Residence at enlistment: Barre.

Burgess, Frederick V., 1st lieutenant, 15th Machine Gun Battalion, 5th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 17.196 "D," dated May 8, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"An officer of admirable courage. Although suffering severely from a wound during a particularly intense barrage, he remained with his platoon inspecting his machine guns and directing their fire during an energetic counter attack, refusing to be evacuated before it was ended." Address: 228 South Willard Street, Burlington.

Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Burroughs, Robert J., 9799, private, first class, Section No. 12630, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 13.104 "D," dated January 25, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"During the period from October 14-16, 1918, when called upon to evacuate the first-aid station of the 225th Regiment, French Infantry, at Regny he displayed calm and coolness in assisting to load and transport the wounded and keeping up night and day under particularly difficult circumstances and violent bombardments the rapid evacuation of those who were entrusted to his care."

Residence at enlistment: Vergennes.

Calahan, Luther J., 1st lieutenant, Medical Corps, attached to 305th Infantry, 77th Division.

Belgian Ordre de la Couronne (chevalier), by Royal Decree of February 17, 1920.

"In recognition of meritorious services rendered the Allied cause."

Residence at appointment: Manchester Center.

Chamberlain, Israel J., 369047, private, first class, Company B, 116th Infantry, 29th Division.

French Medaille Militaire, and French Croix de Guerre with palm and gilt star.

French Medaille Militaire, by Presidential Decree of May 9, 1919, and French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 16.528 "D," dated April 19, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"When unidentified troops appeared on the field he crossed open ground under the murderous fire of machine guns to learn whether friendly troops were in front of his regiment. Although urged by the French troops not to return to what seemed to be certain death, he unhesitatingly went back with the information which resulted in the capture of thirty-seven of the enemy including an officer, the death of two and the wounding of another."

Gilt star awarded under Order No. 16.686 "D," dated April 23, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"He advanced over open ground under a violent fire of machine guns to obtain important information and returned over the same road after having accomplished his mission."

Residence at enlistment: Huntington.

Congdon, Sherry E., 107638, private, first class, Company C, 5th Machine Gun Battalion, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 12.537 "D," dated December 25, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"On October 4, 1918, near the Medeah Farm, he and several comrades were wounded. Although too severely injured to reach shelter

by himself, he formulated the desire that his comrades should be cared for first. He then requested his companions not to expose themselves uselessly for him and to wait until the barrage had ceased."

Residence at enlistment: Floréce.

Corry, William F., 9832, private, first class, Section No. 13/631, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 13.023 "D," dated January 22, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"During the victorious progress of the 88th Regiment French Infantry from August 24 to September 12, 1918, he gained the admiration of his French comrades by his zeal and his contempt for danger in pushing his ambulance up to the firing line in order to more rapidly pick up our wounded who could never ask too much of him."

Residence at enlistment: 26 Loomis Street, Montpelier.

Cushion, Leon J. (deceased), 67780, private, Company D, 103rd Infantry, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 12.245 "D," dated December 11, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"He displayed great courage in fighting the enemy machine guns. Was killed in attempting to rush a nest of them." Next of kin: Mr. Nelson J. Cushion, father, R. F. D. No. 1, East Hardwick.

Residence at enlistment: East Hardwick.

Devlin, Bert J., 117330, private, first class, 43rd Company, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 12.718 "D," dated January 3, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"In the region of Blanc Mont on October 5, 1918, he volunteered to go into 'No Man's Land' to search for the wounded. He made several trips across ground constantly bombarded and subjected to enemy fire. He displayed the finest qualities of courage and an absolute indifference to danger."

Residence at enlistment: Bennington.

Emery, Leo M., 205068, corporal, Company D, 101st Ammunition Train, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under General Order No. 748-A, dated May 29, 1918, 32nd French Army Corps, with the following citation:

"He displayed much courage and coolness in keeping his truck in the right direction under a violent enemy artillery bombardment of which he was the sole objective. His motor having become disabled he would not quit his machine until after having placed it under shelter."

Residence at enlistment: Burlington.

Foster, Charles W., major, General Staff, assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, 3rd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 12.768 "D," dated January 8, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"He displayed very great skill and capacity in the direction of his staff section in the course of the battle from July 15-17, 1918, and during the operations which took place to the north of the Marne." Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Academy from United States at large.

Residence at appointment: 347 South Union Street, Burlington.

Hannahs, Morgan L., 1st lieutenant, Veterinary Corps, Services of Supply, American Expeditionary Forces.

French Ordre du Merite Agricole (chevalier), by Ministerial Decision of September 24, 1919, Minister of Agriculture.

Residence at appointment: Randolph.

Hitchcock, Donald M., 3350, private, Medical Detachment, 104th Infantry, 26th Division.

Italian Croce di Guerra, awarded by Chief of Staff, Italian Army, April 14, 1919.

Residence at enlistment: 59 Prospect Street, Rutland.

Hunt, Charles H., 74528, private, Headquarters Company, 4th Machine Gun Battalion, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 13.292 "D," dated February 6, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"During the battle of Blanc Mont, on October 3, 1918, he was designated for a dangerous reconnaissance. He reached the indicated point by making short successive rushes on account of the bombardment and was wounded by shell fragments. He went to the first-aid station only after having accomplished his mission, refused to be evacuated and returned under a violent fire of enemy artillery and machine guns to the post of command of the battalion commander, remaining at his post until the relief of the battalion on October 10, 1918."

Residence at enlistment: White River Junction.

Jackson, Horatio N., major, Medical Corps, attached to 313th Infantry, 79th Division.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of May 10, 1919, and Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 16.527 "D," dated April 19, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"An admirably courageous officer. He worked constantly under a violent fire of artillery and machine guns caring for the wounded with the greatest devotion and was always in the front lines directing the

first aid and the movements of the litter bearers. He was severely wounded at his post by a shell fragment."

Residence at appointment: Burlington.

Johnson, Wait C., colonel, General Staff, with G-5, General Headquarters, American Expeditionary Forces.

Belgian Ordre de Leopold (officier), by Royal Decree of February 27, 1920.

"In recognition of meritorious services rendered the Allied cause."

French Legion d'Honneur (officier), by Presidential Decree of June 22, 1919.

French Ordre de l'Etoile Noire (officier), by Presidential Decree of September 24, 1919.

Greek Royal Order of the Redeemer (officer), Royal Award of July 29, 1919.

Italian Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (officer).

Italian Order of the Crown (officer), by Royal Decree of July 31, 1921.

Montenegrin Ordre du Prince Danilo Ier (commandeur). Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Jones, George F., 9299, private, first class, Section No. 592, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 12.117 "D," dated December 6, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"In spite of a violent bombardment in the course of which one of his comrades was wounded, he unhesitatingly drove his ambulance up to the first-aid station of the battalion in the front line in order to expedite to the maximum the evacuation of the wounded."

Residence at enlistment: 13 Mansfield Place, Rutland.

Kendrick, Jack B., 8063, sergeant, Section No. 647, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under General Order No. 748-A, dated May 29, 1918, 32nd French Army Corps, with the following citation:

"He displayed great bravery in directing the evacuation of wounded under a violent bombardment of shells of heavy caliber and gas. He volunteered as guide and had to be evacuated, having been gassed himself."

Residence at enlistment: Fairfax.

Kirkland, Edward C., 7832, private, Section No. 60, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 547, dated January 8, 1918, 25th French Division, with the following citation:

"In spite of a violent bombardment he unflinchingly crossed a barrage to reach the first-aid station to evacuate the wounded."

Residence at enlistment: 17 Henry Street, Bellows Falls.

Libbey, Charles Emerson, captain, Medical Corps.

French Medaille d'Honneur des Epidemies (bronze). (No specific citation of record.)

Residence at appointment: Danville.

Lillie, Harry A., 130059, corporal, Battery A, 15th Field Artillery, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 12.717 "D," dated January 3, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"In the Champagne offensive, at Blanc Mont, during the period from October 2-12, 1918, he displayed much courage and bravery up to the moment he was wounded on October 7."

Residence at enlistment: R. F. D. No. 1, Rockingham.

Lyman, Ralph E., 47405, private, Company G, 18th Infantry, 1st Division.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 14.735 "D," dated March 22, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"A very brave soldier animated with a fine spirit of duty. Under the fire of the enemy he went out to get his wounded leader and succeeded in bringing him back to our lines."

Residence at enlistment: Bradford.

Miles, Appleton T., 1st lieutenant, Section No. 8/628, Ambulance Service.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of March 16, 1919, under the following citation:

"Lieutenant Miles is an officer of absolute devotion, possessed of the highest sense of duty. During the active operations of 1918, in the region of Montdidier and St. Quentin, in particular during the violent enemy actions in April, and then during the attacks of August, February and October, he displayed the finest qualities of energy and an absolute contempt for danger, setting an example under all circumstances. He took part in the war as a volunteer since September, 1916."

French Croix de Guerre with palm and silver star.

Palm awarded under Order No. 11.178 "D," dated November 3, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and North-east, with the following citation:

"A young officer of remarkable courage and untiring zeal. During the period from August 9-18, 1918, having taken command of Section No. 628 when its commander was mortally wounded he displayed splendid bravery and activity, notably on August 16. He always preserves the most absolute coolness on perilous missions and obtains the

same from his subordinates. Exceeds the demands of his chiefs and executes their orders with admirable conscientiousness and devotion."

Silver star awarded under Order No. 236, dated May 2, 1918, 169th French Division, with the following citation: (Citation of Section No. 8/628 Ambulance Service.)

"Under the orders of Lieutenant Bollart and the American lieutenant, Appleton T. Miles, it distinguished itself during the combats of April 17 and 18, 1918, by the devotion, the untiring activity and the disregard for danger which its members displayed while maintaining a service of evacuations day and night, under a bombardment of explosive and gas shells and over ground contaminated by gas."

Residence at appointment: 22 Chapin Street, Brattleboro.

Mitchell, William H., colonel, Medical Corps, Services of Supply, American Expeditionary Forces.

French Ordre des Palmes Universitaires, Officier d'Academie (argent), by Ministerial Decision of November 20, 1919, Minister of Public Instruction and Fine Arts. Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Residence at appointment: Shelburne.

Moody, Paul D., chaplain, United States Army, General Headquarters, American Expeditionary Forces.

French Ordre des Palmes Universitaires, Officier d'Academie (argent), by Ministerial Decision of November 20, 1919, Minister of Public Instruction and Fine Arts.

Residence at appointment: 4 Highland Avenue, St. Johnsbury.

Morency, Sydney A., 109595, sergeant, Company C, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 69, dated March 6, 1918, 64th Regiment, French Infantry, with the following citation:

"Very fine conduct under fire during a violent bombardment."

Residence at enlistment: 51½ Portland Street, St. Johnsbury.

Nash, Edwin G., 10024, private, first class, Section No. 18/70/636, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 13,977 "D," dated March 3, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"A very good driver of remarkable courage and zeal. On the night of June 6, he transported the wounded in spite of a violent bombardment."

Residence at enlistment: 25 Bay View Street, Burlington.

Oesterle, George J. (deceased), 68861, private, first class, Company I, 103rd Infantry, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 13.793 "D," dated February 24, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"He displayed remarkable conduct during an enemy raid on Xivray-Marvoisin, June 16, 1918, and defended an advanced post with admirable courage and tenacity until he was killed. By his resistance he greatly contributed to breaking the enemy advance on the western part of the village." Next of kin: Mrs. Christine Oesterle, mother, 112 Union Street, Bennington.

Residence at enlistment: Bennington.

Pease, William P., 10353, private, first class, Section No. 5/646, Ambulance Service.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 13.023 "D," dated January 22, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"We always succeeded in evacuating the wounded under his charge in spite of the violent enemy bombardment and notably distinguished himself during the attacks from October 15-21, 1918."

Residence at enlistment: 232 State Street, Rutland.

Ransom, Paul L., major, 2nd Machine Gun Battalion, 1st Division. French Croix de Guerre with two palms and gilt star.

Palm awarded under Order No. 23.683 "D," dated June 12, 1920, French Ministry of War, with the following citation: (Citation of 2nd Machine Gun Battalion, 1st Division)

"A machine gun battalion of the 1st Division, United States Army (under the command of Major P. L. Ransom). Assigned to the 1st Infantry Brigade of the 1st Division, it conducted itself heroically during the violent combats from July 18-22, 1918, to the south of Soissons, displaying the finest qualities of technical knowledge, energy and spirit of sacrifice. Won the admiration of the infantry which it accompanied throughout that entire battle."

Additional palm awarded under Order No. 23.684 "D," dated June 12, 1920, General Headquarters, French Ministry of War, with the following citation: (Citation of 2nd Machine Gun Battalion, 1st Division)

"An American machine gun battalion of the 1st Division (under the command of Major P. L. Ransom). A superb combat unit. Assigned to the 1st Infantry Brigade of the 1st Division, it has displayed remarkable ardor and dash during the violent combats of October 3-12, 1918, when in spite of severe losses it brilliantly fulfilled its missions."

Gilt star awarded under Order No. 14.209 "D," dated March 10, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"In command of a machine gun battalion, he was always conspicuous for his courage, his zeal and his very sound judgment. He

rendered most valuable service notably in the combats at Soissons where due to his excellent dispositions he obtained decisive results." Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Reeves, Ira L., colonel, Infantry, United States Army, President, American Expeditionary Forces University.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of December 11, 1919. Address: 615 Broadway, Hastings upon Hudson, N. Y.

Appointed from the Army. Residence at appointment: Northfield.

Rogerson, Arthur T., 110234, corporal, Company B, 103rd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 11.405 "D," dated November 9, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"He displayed courage and bravery in going out under the most intense bombardment to recover a machine gun which was exposed. Having been buried by a shell burst he freed himself and fulfilled his mission."

Residence at enlistment: 35 Eastern Avenue, Richford.

Rowe, Guy I., major, 38th Infantry, 3rd Division.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of May 14, 1919, and French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 16.700 "D," dated April 23, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"A very courageous officer. On July 15, 1918, he held his battalion fourteen and a half hours in a very advanced position on the Marne east of Chateau Thierry although very violently and frequently attacked from the front and flank by greatly superior forces." Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Sibley, Berton W., major, 6th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with two palms.

Palm awarded under Order No. 10.965 "D," dated October 28, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"While in command of a battalion of a Marine regiment at the attack of the southern portion of Belleau Wood, he took personal command of his troops at a critical moment of the attack when all the officers of a company had been wounded, and placing himself at its head, led it forward with magnificent dash."

Additional palm awarded under Order No. 11.220 "D," dated November 6, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"During the engagement to the east of Vierzy, on July 19, 1918, by virtue of his heroism, he led his troops across field violently swept by the concentrated fire of machine guns and artillery. His continuous presence on the firing line, inspired his men to continue the advance in spite of heavy losses." Address: Care of Major General Commandant, United States Marine Corps, Washington, D. C.

Entered Marine Service from Vermont.

Slack, Preston L., private, 80th Company, 6th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 11,547 "D," dated November 15, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"Displayed the greatest courage and endurance in carrying messages for nine days to advanced positions under violent artillery and machine gun fire."

Residence: Thetford Center.

Smith, Edward F., captain, Infantry, aide-de-camp, 3rd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 17,662 "D," dated May 21, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"A very brave and spirited officer, aide-de-camp to the division commander. Several days before the German attack of July 15 at Crezancy, which he felt was imminent, he asked to take command of a company, and displayed the finest qualities under fire counter attacking with his unit on a flank which had been turned by the enemy and thus contributing largely to the success of the day. He would not rejoin the staff until after the division was completely relieved."

Residence at appointment: St. Albans.

Stephens, George F., 64015, private, first class, Company C, 102nd Infantry, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under General Order No. 748-A, dated May 29, 1918, 32nd French Army Corps, with the following citation:

"Very brave soldier, one of the few survivors of his section. Fought until the almost complete destruction of his section and later joined the post of command of the company which he defended until he received orders to retire."

Residence at enlistment: Brattleboro.

Stickney, Henry E., 1st lieutenant, Air Service, United States Army, attached to 150th Squadron, French Air Service.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 11,178 "D," dated November 3, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"An officer pilot of great courage who was conspicuous in numerous combats. On September 1, 1918, in the course of one of them, he shot down an enemy plane."

Residence at appointment: Ludlow.

Sumner, Charles S., captain, 372nd Infantry, 93rd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with bronze star, under Order No. 12.440 "D," dated December 21, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"A brave and capable officer. During the attack on Bussy Farm, September 28, 1918, he led the first wave up to the strongly defended enemy trenches. An example of courage and coolness, he contributed greatly to the success of the operation."

Residence at appointment: 40 Messenger Street, St. Albans.

Thompson, John W., 117842, private, 55th Company 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with palm, under Order No. 11.697 "D," dated November 18, 1919, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"On October 4, 1918, near Blanc Mont, he discovered an enemy machine gun nest. After having destroyed one machine gun, he returned to our line with information upon the location of the enemy position."

Residence at enlistment: Middlebury.

Turrill, Julius S., lieutenant colonel, 5th Regiment, United States Marine Corps, 2nd Division.

French Legion d'Honneur (chevalier), by Presidential Decree of August 16, 1919.

French Croix de Guerre with two palms and bronze star.

Palm awarded under Order No. 10.965 "D," dated October 28, 1918. General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"As commander of a battalion of a Marine regiment, he displayed excellent judgment and exceptional military qualities and knowledge under difficult circumstances and on a particularly active front."

Additional palm awarded under Order 11.697 "D," dated November 18, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"A very brave and skilful officer. On October 4, 1918, near St. Etienne, he voluntarily went into the front lines and remained there under a violent bombardment in order to rectify positions and encourage the troops."

Bronze star awarded under Order No. 11.547 "D," dated November 15, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"By his incessant activity and the intervention of his valiant troops, he contributed generously to the success of the 116th French Infantry during the attacks from June 6-10, 1918." Address: Care of Major General Commandant, United States Marine Corps, Washington, D. C.
Entered Marine Service from Vermont.

Twitchel, Clarence C., second lieutenant, 103rd Infantry, 26th Division.

French Croix de Guerre with gilt star, under Order No. 11.404 "D," dated November 9, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the North and Northeast, with the following citation:

"A remarkably brave and courageous officer. While on patrol in the enemy lines, and having been discovered, he succeeded under a violent artillery and machine gun fire in bringing back to our lines several wounded comrades over a distance of more than two kilometers."

Residence at appointment: Saxtons River.

Wheatley, Charles E., colonel, Quartermaster Corps, Depot Quartermaster, Depot No. 3, Services of Supply, American Expeditionary Forces.

Belgian Ordre de Leopold II (commandeur). Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.
Entered Military Service from Vermont.

Woodruff, James A., colonel, deputy director, Department of Construction and Forestry, Services of Supply, American Expeditionary Forces.

Belgian Ordre de Leopold (officier), Royal Decree of December 15, 1919.

British Order of St. Michael and St. George (companion), List No. 40, July 18, 1919, British War Office.

"In recognition of meritorious services rendered the Allied cause."

French Legion d'Honneur (officier), by Presidential Decree of April 4, 1919. Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.

Entered Military Academy from Vermont.

Wright, Raymond S., 52096, sergeant, Company M, 23rd Infantry, 2nd Division.

French Croix de Guerre with silver star, under Order No. 11.927 "D," dated November 25, 1918, General Headquarters, French Armies of the East, with the following citation:

"Near Chateau Thierry on July 1, 1918, when directed to move his platoon forward over open ground in view and under fire of the enemy, he reached the objective, took some prisoners and consolidated the position without losing a man."

Residence at enlistment: 22 Diamond Street, St. Albans.

CHAPTER II

VERMONT CASUALTIES

KILLED IN ACTION OR DIED IN SERVICE

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Adams, Harold V.	2nd Lt.	Brattleboro	Aviation	Accident	Feb. 20, 1919
Aldrich, Perry H.	1st Lt.	Essex Jct.	Aviation	Wounds	Oct. 29, 1918
Chamberlin, Guy R.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Tank Corps	K. in A.	Sept. 27, 1918
Clement, Frederic P.	1st Lt.	Rutland	Aviation	Accident	July 4, 1918
Cook, Fred A.	Major	Post Mills	Infantry	K. in A.	Oct. 7, 1918
Dickman, Frederick T.	Lt. Col.	Burlington	Aviation	Accident	Apr. 3, 1919
Foote, Stephen M.	Brig. Gen.	Middlebury	C. A. C.	Disease	Oct. 30, 1919
Foster, George W.	1st Lt.	Cuttingsville	Infantry	K. in A.	Oct. 25, 1918
Fuller, Leonard B.	2nd Lt.	E. Concord	Aviation	Accident	Oct. 3, 1918
Furber, Henry B.	2nd Lt.	Woodstock	Infantry	Disease	Oct. 21, 1918
Goodell, Lawrence D.	2nd Lt.	E. Dummerston	Q. M. C.	Lost—Sea	Oct. 4, 1918
Hamilton, Lloyd A.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Aviation	K. in A.	Aug. 26, 1918
Hanna, Frederick W.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Aviation	K. in A.	Oct. 2, 1918
Holland, Timothy J.	Captain	Northfield	Marines	Disease	June 2, 1921
Hubbard, Eugene P.	2nd Lt.	Middlebury	Infantry	K. in A.	May 28, 1918
Hunt, Jason S.	1st Lt.	Johnson	Aviation	K. in A.	Aug. 1, 1918
Ingalls, Charles W.	1st Lt.	Fair Haven	Engineers	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Locke, Arthur F.	Captain	Rockingham	Infantry	K. in A.	Apr. 20, 1918
Merrill, John F.	1st Lt.	St. Albans	Aviation	K. in A.	Oct. 4, 1918
Miller, Herbert L.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Infantry	K. in A.	Sept. 16, 1918
Murphy, John C.	1st Lt.	Richmond	Med. Corps	Disease	July 19, 1917
Page, Carroll G.	Ensign	Hyde Park	Navy	Lost—Sea	June 14, 1918
Palmer, Keene M.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Aviation	Accident	Oct. 15, 1918
Pfleeger, Spencer W.	1st Lt.	Colchester	Q. M. C.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Phelan, Edward F.	Captain	Ludlow	Med. Corps	Disease	Dec. 9, 1918
Smith, Tillman H.	2nd Lt.	Burlington	Infantry	K. in A.	Oct. 8, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

303

ENLISTED MEN

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Sherman, Philip V.	Captain	Northfield	Engineers	Sinking of <i>Tuscanita</i>	Feb. 5, 1918
Stockwell, Emmens J.	2nd Lt.	E. Burke	Marines	K. in A.	Sept. 15, 1918
Tighe, William P.	1st Lt.	Rutland	Infantry	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Tonasi, Louis D.	Ensign	Barre	Navy	Disease	Jan. 8, 1919
West, John P.*	2nd Lt.	Rutland	British A.	K. in A.	June 28, 1918
Weston, Henry R.	Major	Windsor	Med. Corps	Disease	Nov. 27, 1918
Williams, Allan R.	Lt. Col.	Jericho	Infantry	K. in A.	Oct. 9, 1918
Adams, George B.	Pvt.	Vergennes	Co. C, 116th Engrs.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Adams, Hugh C.	Pvt.	Townshend	Co. G, 301st Am. Tn.	Disease	Oct. 21, 1918
Aimes, Greydon C.	Pvt.	Addison	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Dec. 5, 1918
Aldrich, Harold A.	A. S.	Vershire	Navy	Disease	Sept. 20, 1918
Allen, Burt M.	Pvt.	Wallingford	Btry. A, 58th F. A.	Suicide	June 9, 1919
Amsden, Mark G.	Cpl.	Reading	Btry. C, 302nd F. A.	Disease	Apr. 5, 1918
Armington, Andrew B.	Pvt.	Waterbury	Med. Repl. Unit No. 27	Disease	Oct. 15, 1918
Atwood, Harvey E.	Pvt.	Vergennes	Co. M, 42nd Inf.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Aubrey, George M.	Pvt.	St. Albans	1st Cas. Co., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Audette, Albert J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 23, 1918
Aunchman, Arthur F.	Pvt.	Shoreham	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Wounds	Aug. 5, 1918
Austin, Archie H.	Pvt.	Shoreham	Co. A, 4th Am. Tn.	Disease	Jan. 31, 1918
Ayers, Albert P.	Wag.	Middlebury	Hq. Co., 102nd Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 25, 1918
Bailey, Howard L.	2/c Sk.	Swanton	Navy	Disease	July 29, 1918
Baker, Bert B.	Cpl.	Johnson	Sup. Co., 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 7, 1918
Baker, Edward M.	Pvt.	Concord	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918
Balaski, William	Cpl.	Danby	103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Ballard, Frederick E.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Disease	Feb. 28, 1918
Barnett, Charles E.	Pvt.	W. Pawlet	Co. I, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	July 19, 1918
Barrett, Bert A.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Barrett, John P.	Sgt.	Cabot	Co. C, 16th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 27, 1918
Barrett, Josephine G.	Mus.	Rutland	2nd Prov. Co., Cas. Det.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
		Arlington	Hq. Co., 18th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 20, 1918
		Bradford	Nurse Corps	Disease	Oct. 13, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Barrows, Henry H.	Pvt.	New Haven	Co. M, 47th Inf.	Wounds	Aug. 20, 1918
Barrows, Martin M.	Pvt.	Burlington	Btry. D, 7th F. A.	K. in A.	Oct. 10, 1918
Bartlett, Lowell A.	Pvt.	Danville	C. O. T. S.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Bashaw, Thomas A.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 212th F. Sig. Bn.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Bastian, Fred F.	Sgt.	Brattleboro	Co. I, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Bea, Arthur*	Pvt.	Winooski	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Sept. 13, 1918
Bean, Frank	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Wounds	July 19, 1918
Beaor, Noel L.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Wounds	July 22, 1918
Beattie, Arthur C.	Cpl.	Barre	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	July 19, 1918
Beattie, Harry O.	Pvt.	Jamaica	M. G. Co., 23rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Beaupre, Joseph D.*	Pvt.	Burlington	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Sept. 29, 1918
Beckwith, Charles N.	Pvt.	Bethel	Sup. Co., 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 15, 1918
Bedard, Joseph N.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. No. 5, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Feb. 27, 1918
Belanger, Eugene J.	Ck.	Bloomfield	Co. F, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 14, 1918
Belifore, Nicholas	Pvt.	Rutland	M. G. Co., 168th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 23, 1918
Bell, Herbert H.	Cpl.	Highgate S.	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Belzil, George	Pvt.	Newbury	Btry. B, 302nd F. A.	Drowned	Sept. 23, 1917
Bennett, Gardner H.	Pvt.	Sheffield	Amb. Service	Disease	Feb. 15, 1918
Bennett, Walter O.	Pvt.	Windor	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Benoit, Joseph	Pvt.	Sheldon	Co. A, 301st Eng.	Disease	Dec. 15, 1918
Bent, Irving A.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. I, 6th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 14, 1918
Bernor, Mitchell	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 1st Vt. Inf.	Accident	May 21, 1917
Berrod, Joseph*	Pvt.	St. Albans	French Army	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Bersaw, William J.	Pvt.	Florence	Co. C, 302nd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 21, 1918
Bianchi, Carlo	Pvt.	Montpelier	San. Det., 310th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Billings, Leslie E.	Sea.	Bristol	Navy	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Birch, Arthur C.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. G, 58th Inf.	Disease	May 8, 1919
Bishop, Earl	Pvt.	Woodford	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 17, 1918
Bishop, Theron D.	Pvt.	Benson	Co. D, 304th Inf.	Disease	July 14, 1918
Blair, George J.	Pvt.	S. Burlington	307th Rep. Unit M. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Blair, Louis A.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Accident	Jan. 31, 1919
Blakeley, Charles H.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Blanchard, Edmond J.	Pvt.	N. Duxbury	Co. A, 101st Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 29, 1918
Blanchard, Joseph J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Sup. Co., 102nd Inf.	Disease	Apr. 13, 1919
Blay, Elmer B.	Pvt.	Derby Center	Utilities Det.	Disease	Oct. 19, 1918
Blodgett, Lawrence W.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Co. I, 364th Inf.	Disease	Feb. 15, 1919

Blondin, George	Ck.	Richford	Co. G, 101st Inf.	Disease	Mar. 7, 1918
Boardman, William	Pvt.	Burlington	Btry. F, 76th F. A.	K. in A.	Oct. 18, 1918
Bolduo, Henry T.	A. S.	Rutland	Navy	Disease	June 11, 1918
Bosley, Clyde E.	Pvt.	North Troy	Co. B, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	May 23, 1918
Bosley, Erwin	Pvt.	North Troy	Co. B, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	May 23, 1918
Bottaro, John	Pvt.	Barre	Co. G, 116th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 24, 1918
Boucher, Jeremie R.	Ck.	Websterville	Co. C, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Bowen, Joseph G.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Boyd, Ernest	Pvt.	Wilmington	Hq. Co., 129th F. A.	Disease	Nov. 1, 1918
Boynton, Lewellyn	Pvt.	Ripton	Spruce Prod. Det.	Disease	Aug. 27, 1918
Brace, Wayland J.	Pvt.	Huntington	Co. G, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 22, 1918
Brock, Earl E.	Pvt.	S. Newbury	Co. E, 55th Tel. Bn. Sig. C.	Wounds	Oct. 28, 1918
Brooks, Willis T.	Pvt.	Georgia	Co. A, 212th F. Sig. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 10, 1918
Brophy, J. D. *	Pvt.	Burlington	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Oct., 1918
Brosnahan, John F.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. I, 306th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 19, 1918
Brothers, Percy M.	Pvt.	E. Randolph	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	July 23, 1918
Broughton, Harry E.	Pvt.	Windsor	18th Cavalry	Disease	May 22, 1917
Brown, Charles M.	Pvt.	N. Williston	Med. Dept.	Disease	Jan. 9, 1918
Brown, George G.	Pvt.	Townshend	506th Laundry Co.	Disease	Mar. 4, 1919
Brown, Harold	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Nov. 10, 1918
Brown, James T.	Pvt.	W. Berlin	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 21, 1918
Brown, Robert C.	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Buchanan, Byron N.	Sgt.	Ryege	Co. G, 17th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 27, 1918
Buck, Andrew H.	Cpl.	Burlington	Pers. Adjs. Det.	Disease	Dec. 4, 1918
Buffum, Claude H.	Pvt.	Wallingford	Btry. A, 302nd F. A.	Disease	Jan. 13, 1918
Burke, Bertram M.	Pvt.	Waterbury	Co. A, 74th Inf.	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
Burnham, Guy C.	Pvt.	Washington	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 30, 1918
Burnor, Nelson R.	Pvt.	Jeffersonville	Co. F, 39th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 6, 1918
Burns, Joseph J.	Cpl.	Burlington	Btry. D, 76th F. A.	Wounds	Aug. 24, 1918
Burroughs, Lee W.	Pvt.	W. Townshend	Co. E, 302nd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 22, 1918
Burroughs, Eugene	Mec.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	Oct. 29, 1918
Burt, Arthur A.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	307th Rep. Unit, M. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918
Burton, George I.	M.M.	Mount Holly	Naval Aviation	Electric Shock	Aug. 7, 1919
Bushey, Albert A.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 5, 1918
Bushey, Edward D.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. L, 18th Inf.	Disease	Dec. 5, 1918
Bushey, Peter I.	Pvt.	Richford	Hq. Co., 89th Div.	Accident	Aug. 25, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Buskey, Alfred R.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. K, 102nd Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 23, 1918
Buskey, Charles M.	Cpl.	Jeffersonville	5th Co., 101st Am. Tn.	Wounds	July 18, 1918
Butler, Joseph J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	June 16, 1918
Butler, Louis C.	Mus.	Winooski	Hq. Tr., 10th Cav.	Disease	Aug. 5, 1918
Button, Leon W.	Pvt.	N. Wolcott	Med. Corps	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Buxton, Vernon C.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. A, 1st Gas Regt.	K. in A.	Oct. 15, 1918
Cady, Leslie C.	Pvt.	Springfield	1st Mob. Vet. Sec.	Disease	Feb. 10, 1919
Cain, William P.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Hq. Co., 74th Inf.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Camire, Wilfred J.	Cpl.	Barre	Co. B, 312th Am. Tn.	Disease	Oct. 14, 1918
Canwell, Fred D.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. B, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	May 23, 1918
Caputo, Achillo	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. L, 59th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 9, 1918
Carlson, Albert C.	Cpl.	S. Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	July 19, 1918
Carlson, Edward G.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. L, 106th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 27, 1918
Carmody, James C.	Cpl.	Poultney	Co. E, 9th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Carter, Benjamin L.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. D, 102nd Inf.	Wounds	May 3, 1918
Case, Walter E.	Pvt.	Readsboro	Co. A, 74th Inf.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Casellini, Guerino	Pvt.	Barre	Btry. F, 121st F. A.	Disease	Jan. 20, 1919
Cassidy, Frank	Pvt.	Burlington	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	July 1, 1918
Centerbar, George C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 24, 1918
Chadwick, Earl C.	Pvt.	Randolph	Co. C, 8th F. S. Bn.	Wounds	Nov. 1, 1918
Chamberlain, Harlan W.	Pvt.	Goshen	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Chapman, John R.	Sea.	Ferrisburg	Navy	Disease	Dec. 29, 1918
Chappel, Royden L.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Charlan, George J.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 15, 1918
Charon, Edwin F.	Sea.	Woodstock	Navy	Disease	Oct. 19, 1918
Cheney, Louis J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	301st M. T. Dep.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Churchill, Ira L.	Pvt.	Craftsbury	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 23, 1918
Clark, Merlin H.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. L, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 5, 1918
Clark, Walter	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	Nov. 2, 1918
Clarke, Leo X.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Tank Corps	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Clogston, Jean E.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Hq. Tr., 12th Div.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Clough, Harmon	Pvt.	Enosburg Falls	Co. C, 9th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Clune, John C.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 305th Inf.	Wounds	Sept. 29, 1918
Coburn, John C.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. E, 308th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 8, 1918
Colburn, Elvin H.	Pvt.	E. Charleston	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 24, 1918
Coleman, Frederick T.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 302nd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 15, 1918

Collett, Charles D.	Pvt.	Orwell	307th M. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Collins, Fred L.	Pvt.	Halifax	Co. A, 9th M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 15, 1918
Commo, Fred	Pvt.	Panton	Hq. Co., 129th F. A.	Disease	Nov. 14, 1918
Constock, Glenn R.	Ck.	Barton	Navy	Disease	Oct. 13, 1918
Conant, Nelson	Pvt.	Salisbury	Co. C, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 7, 1918
Connolly, John E.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. D, 47th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 9, 1918
Copping, Clifford J.	Sgt.	E. Dorset	Btry. A, 302nd F. A.	Disease	Apr. 3, 1918
Corcorrello, Luigi	Pvt.	Florence	Co. D, 39th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Corey, Holden S.	Pvt.	Swanton	Btry. B, 20th F. A.	K. in A.	Oct. 6, 1918
Covino, Antonio*	Pvt.	Poultney	Italian Army	Disease	Feb. 24, 1918
Coyle, Bert E.	Pvt.	Windsor	102nd Amb. Co., 101st Sn. Tn.	Disease	Mar. 18, 1919
Crandall, Lynus A.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. B, 121st M. G. Bn.	Disease	Feb. 17, 1919
Crane, Fred W.	Pvt.	Burlington	F. A. C. O. T. S.	Disease	Oct. 26, 1918
Creller, Karl W.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	July 23, 1918
Crippen, Clayton W.	Pvt.	Castleton	Btry. C, 10th F. A.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Cromie, Thomas G.	Pvt.	Graniteville	Co. G, 142nd Inf.	Disease	Sept. 30, 1918
Cummings, Harvey C.	Sdr.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Jan. 31, 1919
Cushion, Leon N.	Pvt.	E. Hardwick	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	Sept. 26, 1918
Cutler, Grant H.	Pvt.	Rutland	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Mar. 14, 1918
Dailey, Raymond M.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. F, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 4, 1918
Danforth, Henry L.	Pvt.	Danville	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	May 10, 1918
Darling, G. Samuel	Pvt.	McIndoe	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Apr. 20, 1918
Dartt, Charles E.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 16th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 10, 1918
Davis, Lee W.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Davis, Pearl H.	Pvt.	Johnson	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 30, 1918
Decoteaux, Arthur J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	1st Cas. Co., Tank Corps	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Degreenia, Preston M.	Pvt.	Barton	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
DeLong, Ray E.	Pvt.	Waterbury	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 23, 1918
Denno, Henry D.	Pvt.	Brandon	Co. B, 128th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 9, 1918
Desabo, Edward C.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Desilets, Arthur J.	Cpl.	Montpelier	Co. H, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918
Desorda, Fred A.	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	Tank Corps	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
Devenger, Archie W.	Pvt.	Danville	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Apr. 1, 1917
Diack, William S.	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Dompier, Francis W.	Pvt.	Grafton	Btry. F, 12th F. A.	Wounds	Oct. 8, 1918
Dougherty, James J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 11, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Dougherty, John	Pvt.	Rutland	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 14, 1918
Douglas, Ralph C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 29, 1918
Dow, Harold E.	Pvt.	Bennington	Sig. Corps	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Dow, Mahlon C.	Pvt.	Albany	Co. E, 301st Am. Tn.	Disease	Jan. 23, 1918
Downs, Horace	Sgt.	Burlington	Tr. I, 2nd Cav.	Disease	Nov. 16, 1918
Doyle, Frank*	Pvt.	St. Albans	Canadian Army	K. in A.	June 8, 1918
Drake, Francis J.	Pvt.	Pittsford	Co. A, 1st Am. Tn.	Disease	Feb. 28, 1919
Dube, Nelson	Pvt.	Barre	Co. A, 47th Inf.	K. in A.	July 31, 1918
Dubie, George	Pvt.	Shelburne	Co. H, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 10, 1918
Duchini, Pietro	Pvt.	Barre	Co. B, 301st Am. Tn.	Disease	June 11, 1919
Duffany, Linas W.	Pvt.	Orwell	Co. L, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 5, 1918
Dunham, Archie B.	Pvt.	E. Corinth	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 28, 1918
Dupont, Alfred J.	Sgt.	White River Jct.	Co. A, 302nd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Durillo, Alessandro	Pvt.	Proctor	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Elliott, Leslie R.	Pvt.	Island Pond	Co. M, 23rd Inf.	K. in A.	June 6, 1918
Elmer, Ernest L.	Ck.	Fairfax	Co. G, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Emerson, Constant E.	Wag.	Johnson	Sup. Co., 301st F. A.	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Estes, Roy G.	Pvt.	Maidstone	Co. M, 23rd Inf.	Disease	June 6, 1918
Fabrizio, Antonio	Pvt.	Barre	Co. A, 129th Eng.	Disease	Apr. 5, 1920
Fales, Edward C.	Pvt.	Rochester	Co. M, 1st Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 19, 1918
Farley, Irving J.	Pvt.	Hancock	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	Sept. 14, 1918
Farr, James	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. K, 139th Inf.	Wounds	Sept. 28, 1918
Fellows, Erroll S.	Cpl.	Castleton	Btry. E, 16th F. A.	Wounds	Oct. 3, 1918
Fenton, Joseph J.	Ch. Q.M.	Bellows Falls	Naval Aviation	Accident	Aug. 13, 1918
Ferris, Maurice H.	Pvt.	Woodbury	Co. A, 336th T. C. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Fields, Eddie	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. D, 312th Am. Tn.	Disease	Oct. 16, 1918
Finn, Walter T.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 21, 1918
Finneran, Arthur H.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 15, 1918
Fitzgerald, Harry M.	Pvt.	Orwell	Co. G, 58th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 10, 1918
Flannery, Edward J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 1st Engrs.	Disease	Apr. 3, 1918
Fleming, Harold L.	Sea.	Bennington	Navy	Disease	Nov. 27, 1918
Foley, Myles P.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	153rd Dep. Brig.	Disease	July 22, 1919
Forbes, Thomas A.	Ck.	Barre	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 4, 1918
Forrest, Richard F.	Wag.	E. Hardwick	Co. C, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Foss, Claude S.	Pvt.	Island Pond	Mech. Det.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Foster, Frederick C.	Wag.	Montgomery	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Co.	Accident	Jan. 31, 1919

VERMONT CASUALTIES

309

Foster, Otto	Sgt.	Arlington	Co. B, 3rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Franti, Francisco	Pvt.	Barre	Co. H, 140th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 30, 1918
Fredette, Richard E.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. I, 1st Vt. Inf.	Disease	Sept. 4, 1917
Fredette, William	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 23, 1918
Freseli, Albert	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 12, 1918
Frost, Ernest N.	Pvt.	Washington	Navy	Disease	Nov. 7, 1918
Fuller, Monte H.	Pvt.	Wheelock	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Wounds	Mar. 30, 1918
Fuller, Walter J.	Pvt.	Putney	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 27, 1917
Fumarola, Michele	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. A, 42nd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 1, 1918
Garrow, Oliver J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Accident	Sept. 7, 1918
Geake, John A.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Tank Corps	Disease	Oct. 10, 1918
Geno, William G.	Pvt.	Bridgewater	Co. D, 47th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 1, 1918
Gero, Evangelist, Jr.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. M, 1st Vt. Inf.	Accident	July 21, 1917
Gilbert, Mark J.	Pvt.	White River Jct.	M. G. Co., 309th Inf.	Disease	Feb. 21, 1919
Gilbert, Ray G.	Pvt.	Craftsbury	Co. M, 315th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 10, 1918
Gilman, Arthur A.	Cpl.	Middletown Spgs	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 24, 1918
Gleason, William B.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. K, 1st Vt. Inf.	Suicide	Oct. 20, 1917
Godette, William H.	Pvt.	Sunderland	Cas. Co., No. 1, T. C.	Disease	Oct. 17, 1918
Goewey, Henry A.	Pvt.	W. Townshend	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Gonyea, Frank	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. B, 39th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 1, 1918
Goodell, Elthue E.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. L, 101st Inf.	Disease	Nov. 4, 1918
Goodere, Philip E.	Pvt.	Vergennes	154th Dep. Brig.	Disease	Jan. 30, 1918
Goodrich, Dana B.	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Nov. 24, 1918
Goodrich, Sheridan G.	Pvt.	Plymouth	Co. H, 23rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Goodrich, Walter H.	Pvt.	Barre	V. C. Det.	Suicide	Oct. 29, 1918
Gordon, Paul D.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. D, 102nd Eng.	Starvation	Oct. 24, 1918
Gorussio, Frank	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. A, 26th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 6, 1918
Gove, Earl E.	S'SF.	St. Albans	Navy	Disease	Feb. 17, 1919
Granfield, Paul R.	Cpl.	W. Rutland	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Apr. 27, 1918
Gratton, Alfred J.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Disease	June 5, 1918
Gray, Elmer A.	Sgt. Maj.	Middletown Spgs	Hq. Co., 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Gray, Moseley H.	Pvt.	Walden	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 23, 1918
Greaves, Perley F.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Green, William W.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	114th Aero Sqdn.	Disease	Sept. 2, 1917
Greene, George N.	Cpl.	Corinth	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 25, 1918
Greenleaf, William R.	Pvt.		25th Rct. Co. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 20, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Griffin, Frank J.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 23, 1918
Griffin, Theodore J.	Pvt.	Barton	Co. A, 336th Bn., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Grown, Thomas M.	Cpl.	Bennington	Co. I, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Guyette, Arley H.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. M, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Guild, Francis A.	Cpl.	Orleans	Co. L, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Gustafson, Herman	Sgt.	Florence	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Jan. 3, 1919
Guyette, Fred C.	Cpl.	Bellows Falls	Btry. C, 55th Arty., C. A. C.	Disease	Jan. 17, 1919
Hakey, Leo G.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Btry. D, 19th F. A.	Accident	Sept. 6, 1918
Hale, Walter E.	Pvt.	S. Londonderry	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
Hall, Clarence F.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. B, 336th Bn., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Hall, Harry N.	Egtr.	Hartwick	2nd Band, C. A. C.	Disease	Dec. 21, 1918
Halladay, Carlton W.	Sgt.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 401st Tel. Bn.	Disease	Feb. 3, 1918
Hanks, Harry J.	Pvt.	Charlotte	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Nov. 23, 1918
Hartman, Paul L.	Pvt.	E. Craftsbury	Amb. Co., No. 28	Disease	Jan. 3, 1918
Hartshorn, Leslie N.	Pvt.	Lunenburg	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Apr. 22, 1919
Harvey, Evan F.	Pvt.	Taftsville	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Dec. 6, 1918
Harwood, Lester F.	Wag.	Hartland	Sup. Co., 133rd Inf.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Hatch, Robert A.	Pvt.	Randolph	Marines	Wounds	Oct. 5, 1918
Hazen, Conrad P.	Pvt.	Norwich	3rd Av. Instr. Ctr.	Accident	Feb. 11, 1918
Hebert, Arthur	Pvt.	St. Albans	M. G. Co., 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 10, 1918
Hemenway, Theodore J.	Pvt.	Highgate Spgs	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 19, 1918
Henry, Ralph L.	Wag.	Waterbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Disease	Sept. 22, 1918
Herron, Martin	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Disease	Nov. 26, 1917
Hill, Harry J.	Pvt.	S. Barre	1st Cas. Co., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Hill, Harry K.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. E, 2nd Pion. Inf.	Disease	Dec. 21, 1918
Hill, Nathan W.	Pvt.	Thetford	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 28, 1918
Hill, R.*	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Canadian Army	Disease	Oct., 1918
Hill, Vernon F.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. L, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 7, 1918
Hobart, Harry E.	Sgt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 39th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 29, 1918
Hodge, Herbert H.	Pvt.	Concord	Mech. Det.	Disease	Sept. 30, 1918
Hoisington, Clarence H.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. A, 88th F. Sig. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Holbrook, John C.	Pvt.	S. Wallingford	Inf. Spec. Sch.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Holcomb, Henry H.	Pvt.	Burlington	24th Ord. Sup. Co., 2nd Bn.	Disease	Nov. 25, 1918
Hollister, Richard E.	Pvt.	Bennington	Tr. I, 5th Cav.	Disease	July 10, 1917
Holmes, Harold C.	Pvt.	Essex	Co. F, 148th Inf.	Wounds	Nov. 10, 1918
Holt, Harry A.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. B, 304th Bn., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 10, 1918

Homand, Francis	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	Oct. 3, 1918
Honn, Herbert G.	Pvt.	Readsboro	Co. I, 56th Inf.	K. in A.	Nov. 10, 1918
Hooper, Charles A.	Pvt.	Saxtons River	4th Co., A. S. S. C.	Disease	Feb. 24, 1918
Horst, Frederick C.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. L, 325th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 15, 1918
Howard, Clarence J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Howard, Roy G.	Pvt.	Fairfax	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Nov. 29, 1918
Huckins, Albert W.	El.	Enosburg Falls	Navy	Disease	Oct. 1, 1918
Hurlburt, Duane B.	Pvt.	Williston	Co. G, 115th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Hurry, William F.*	Pvt.	Barre	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Sept. 17, 1916
Hutchinson, Richard H.	Pvt.	Randolph	A. S. Sig. Corps	Disease	Apr. 5, 1918
Hyman, Hubert A.	Pvt.	Bakersfield	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Ienco, Carmine	Ck.	Rutland	Btry. F, 12th F. A.	Wounds	June 16, 1918
Ingram, Henry F.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. F, 5th Inf., Repl. Regt.	Disease	Oct. 18, 1918
Irish, Norman R.	Pvt.	Hinesburg	Q. M. C.	Disease	June 24, 1919
Jackson, Harry E.	Pvt.	Benson	Co. A, 74th Inf.	Disease	Sept. 22, 1918
Jeffords, Arthur F.	Pvt.	Washington	Ord. Dept.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Jennings, Leonard H.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. D, 26th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 6, 1918
Jensen, Christian P.	Pvt.	Barre	Btry. D, 310th F. A.	Disease	Dec. 15, 1918
Johnson, Cyrus	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 21, 1918
Johnson, Earl H.	Sgt.	Lyndonville	Co. D, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 11, 1918
Johnson, Harley T.	Pvt.	Rutland	Btry. F, 77th F. A.	Wounds	Mar. 15, 1919
Jones, Fred	Cpl.	St. Johnsbury	Co. E, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Jones, Gerald G.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Jordan, Walter	Cpl.	Danville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 14, 1918
Joslyn, Charles E.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Vet. Hosp. No. 8	Disease	Sept. 19, 1918
Keese, George H.	Pvt.	Starksboro	Co. M, 58th Inf.	Disease	Apr. 6, 1918
Kemp, Mason G.	Cpl.	Salisbury	Co. L, 10th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 22, 1918
Kendall, Clarence M.	Sgt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
Kent, Ralph W.	Pvt.	Barre	1st Cas. Co., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Killelea, Patrick F.	Sgt.	Proctor	Marines	Disease	Mar. 28, 1920
King, Frederick P.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 23, 1918
King, Gerald C.*	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	French Army	Disease	Sept., 1917
King, William H.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 16, 1918
Knapp, William A.	Pvt.	Dummerston	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 22, 1918
Knapp, William R.	Sgt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Apr. 20, 1918
Kramer, Karl B.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Cas. Co., 1st T. C.	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Krigbaum, Leonard H.	Pvt.	S. Royalton	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 22, 1918
LaBatt, Haskin J.	Pvt.	Arlington	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 25, 1918
Ladd, Harold M.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Unassigned	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918
Laducer, Clinton B.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Co. B, 128th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 14, 1918
Lafond, Thomas E.	Sgt.	Rutland	Hq. Co., 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
LaMothe, Victor J.	Pvt.	W. Dummerston	Hq. Det., 301st Eng.	Disease	Dec. 19, 1918
Landon, Arthur H.	Pvt.	S. Hero	Co. B, 39th Inf.	Disease	Feb. 24, 1919
Larin, George E.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. K, 111th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 9, 1918
Larmie, Earl P.	Pvt.	Stockbridge	Co. K, 53rd Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Lashua, Walter C.	Pvt.	N. Williston	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 21, 1918
Lavallee, Jr., Alfred	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. C, 15th Bn. U. S. Gds.	Disease	Oct. 26, 1918
Lawrence, Cecel H.	Pvt.	Windsor	43rd Prov. Ord. Dep.	Disease	Dec. 1, 1918
Lawton, Fred I. L.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 24, 1918
Lawton, Paul R.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Disease	May 20, 1918
Leccese, Ralph	Pvt.	Barre	Tank Corps	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
Lee, Daniel W.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 24, 1918
Lee, Ralph C.	Pvt.	East Haven	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 13, 1918
Lee, Raymond W.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. G, 23rd Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 13, 1918
Lee, Richard S.	App.	Dorset	Navy	Disease	Aug. 19, 1917
Lefrancois, Rowell J.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Leighton, Harry E.	Pvt.	W. Newbury	A. S. Sig. Corps	Disease	June 26, 1918
Leno, Harry H.	Pvt.	S. Londonderry	5th Co., 4th M. M. Reg.	Disease	Sept. 21, 1918
Leonard, William W.	Pvt.	Graniteville	Co. A, 47th Inf.	K. in A.	July 31, 1918
Lighthall, James G. B.	Cpl.	Brattleboro	Co. D, 16th Inf.	K. in A.	Apr. 26, 1918
Lillicrap, George E.	Cpl.	Concord	Co. D, 327th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 16, 1918
Lincoln, Aon R.	Pvt.	Wilder	397th Bkry. Co.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Lockhart, George B. *	Pvt.	Newport	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Sept., 1916
London, Jacob J.	R. El.	Burlington	Navy	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Longe, Guy J.	Pvt.	Montgomery	C. W. S.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Longever, William J.	Pvt.	Springfield	Signal Corps	Disease	July 15, 1918
Lord, Leonard A.	Cpl.	Swanton	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Apr. 12, 1918
Lord, Wendell E.	Pvt.	Groton	Co. F, 101st Am. Tn.	Wounds	Nov. 8, 1918
Lowe, Charles S.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. I, 325th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 17, 1918
Lynch, Frank P.	Cpl.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 112th Inf.	Disease	Jan. 2, 1919
Lynch, William C.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. D, 47th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 1, 1918
MacAllister, Harry W.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 20, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

313

MacDonald, John A.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. I, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 10, 1918
MacKenzie, George R.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 20, 1918
MacLeod, Paul I.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. I, 107th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 20, 1918
Madigan, John F.	Sea.	Furlington	Navy	Disease	Dec. 21, 1918
Magee, Delial W.	Pvt.	Charlotte	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
Mahan, Alonzo C.	Sea.	Barre	Navy	Disease	Mar. 21, 1918
Maloney, Eldridge W.	Pvt.	E. Randolph	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 24, 1918
Malvern, Edgar R.	Pvt.	Barre	Cas. Co., 1st T. C.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Manning, John J.	Cfr.	Barre	Sig. Corps	Disease	Feb. 1, 1919
Manson, Arthur A.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 18, 1918
Marchessault, George	Pvt.	Barre	Btry. E, 33rd Arty. C. A. C.	Disease	Nov. 5, 1918
Martel, Edward J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Canadian Army	K. in A.	May 30, 1915
Martell, Lorenzo F.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 3, 1918
Martin, Raymond E.	Mec.	Milton	Co. H, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Masi, Lodovico G.	Pvt.	Hancock	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Mason, Charles	Pvt.	Barre	Cas. Co., 1st T. C.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Mason, Walter D.	Sgt.	Woodstock	Tr. H, 10th Cav.	Disease	Jan. 16, 1919
Maun, Gordon F.	Pvt.	Topsham	Co. M, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 6, 1918
Maurer, Elmer E.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Mayo, Haskell, Jr.	Pvt.	Greensboro	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	Wounds	July 20, 1918
Mayo, William H.	Wag.	Bakersfield	Hq. Co., 101st M. G. Bn.	Disease	Mar. 12, 1919
McBride, John J.	Mec.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Disease	Dec. 4, 1918
McCarthy, Augustus W.	Pvt.	Dorset	Co. I, 107th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 29, 1918
McCormack, John F.	Pvt.	Barnet	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Disease	Jan. 11, 1919
McDonald, William J.	Sgt.	Rutland	Q. M. C.	Disease	Mar. 23, 1918
McElroy, Jerome	Pvt.	Barre	Co. H, 335th Bn. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
McGinn, Joseph B.	Sea.	Montgomery	Navy	Disease	Oct. 20, 1918
McIntosh, James	Pvt.	Fairfield	Cas. Co., T. C.	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
McKinney, Fred P.	C. M.	Barre	Navy	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
McLam, Robert K.	Wag.	Sheldon	Co. G, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 20, 1918
McLeod, Dan	Pvt.	Ryegate	Hq. Co., 273rd F. A.	Disease	Oct. 28, 1918
McMahon, Donald M.	Pvt.	Graniteville	380th Tank Corps	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
McMillan, Ronald	Sea.	Stowe	Navy	Disease	Oct. 14, 1918
McNamara, William J.	Pvt.	Barre	Med. Dept.	Disease	Sept. 29, 1918
McNulty, Trueman H.	Pvt.	Dorset	Med. Dept.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
	R. O.	Proctorsville	Navy	Disease	Mar. 22, 1919

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
McQueen, Albert V.	Pvt.	Barre	Bry. D, 119th F. A.	K. in A.	Sept. 30, 1918
Meachan, Edmund F.	Cpl.	Windsor	Co. F, 23rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Mechant, Arthur M.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 26th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 6, 1918
Mercier, Ernest J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 9, 1918
Mercure, Edward	Sgt.	Monkton	Bry. B, 76th F. A.	Wounds	Nov. 13, 1918
Mercy, Leon	Pvt.	E. Berkshire	Co. G, 163rd Inf.	Disease	Jan. 4, 1919
Messer, Clifford L.	Pvt.	Lowell	Co. C, 116th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 16, 1918
Metcalf, Harold S.	Cpl.	Fair Haven	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 23, 1918
Methe, Armand D.	Pvt.	S. Burlington	Co. C, 121st Inf.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Miles, Harry F.	Ch. QM.	Passumpsic	Navy	Disease	Feb. 12, 1920
Miller, Arthur M.	Pvt.	Westerville	Co. B, 47th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 1, 1918
Miller, Richard	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 14, 1918
Mills, Paul D.	Pvt.	Danville	Hq. Co., 104th Inf.	Disease	Sept. 18, 1918
Milne, Walter S.	Pvt.	Barre	320th Aero Sqdn.	Disease	Aug. 28, 1918
Minkler, Clarence M.	Pvt.	Proctor	104th Field Hosp.	Disease	Dec. 11, 1917
Mitchell, Fred	Pvt.	Alburg	Tank Corps	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Monahan, John T.	Pvt.	Starksboro	Med. Dept.	Unknown	Oct. 9, 1918
Montague, Earl J.	Pvt.	N. Cambridge	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	Nov. 7, 1918
Mooney, Carl W.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. B, 335th T. C.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Moore, Walter G.	Cpl.	Fitzdale	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	May 10, 1918
Moran, Edward B.	Sea.	Brattleboro	Navy	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Morgan, Neal	Pvt.	Barnet	Co. F, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 6, 1918
Morgan, Winfred	Ret.	Hartland	Inf. (unassigned)	Disease	Mar. 11, 1918
Morin, Bert	Pvt.	Barton	Co. F, 319th Inf.	Wounds	Nov. 1, 1918
Morris, Lewis	Pvt.	Pawlet	380th Co., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Mould, Walter	Pvt.	Bennington	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Nov. 22, 1918
Mullin, John J.	Pvt.	Rutland	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 30, 1918
Mulroy, Michael	Sgt.	Barre	Co. F, 4th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 5, 1918
Munnette, Julius S.	Pvt.	Charlotte	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 20, 1918
Murphy, James E.	Cpl.	Richmond	C. O. T. S.	Disease	Oct. 1, 1918
Mylott, George E.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. D, 47th Inf.	Wounds	Aug. 3, 1918
Nason, Raymond E.	Sgt.	Alburg	Co. B, 2nd Brig. M. G. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Neagle, Fred W.	Pvt.	E. Burke	Co. F, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 5, 1918
Nelson, Harry L.	Pvt.	Mountain Mills	Co. D, 34th Eng.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Newton, Bradleigh C.	Pvt.	Hartford	5th Co., 101st Am. Tn.	Disease	Dec. 15, 1918
Newton, Kenneth G.	Pvt.	S. Vernon	5th M. B. Bn.	Disease	Feb. 22, 1919

Nickerson, Oscar N.	Pvt.	Lemington	151st Dep. Brig.	July 7, 1918	Disease
Noble, Austin B.	Cpl.	Bethel	Btry. D, 302nd F. A.	Jan. 5, 1919	Disease
Noble, Philip D.	Pvt.	Waterford	151st Dep. Brig.	Sept. 21, 1918	Disease
Nolan, Clayton E.	Sea.	Barre	Navy	Oct. 22, 1918	Disease
Noonan, William J.	Sea.	Barre	Navy	Oct. 5, 1918	Disease
Nourse, Kenneth C.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 305th Bn., T. C.	Oct. 24, 1918	Disease
Nye, Ralph C.	Pvt.	Cambridge Jct.	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Dec. 8, 1918	Disease
Oberg, Fritz L.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Btry. F, 336th F. A.	Oct. 11, 1918	Disease
O'Brien, Fred E.	Pvt.	Searsburg	Co. G, 362nd Inf.	Sept. 28, 1918	Wounds
Oesterle, George J.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Dec. 16, 1918	Disease
O'Neil, Charles J.	Pvt.	Underhill	Co. I, 103rd Inf.	June 16, 1918	K. in A.
O'Neil, John J.	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	Co. K, 42nd Inf.	Sept. 29, 1918	Disease
Oney, John W.	Pvt.	Roxbury	151st Dep. Brig.	Sept. 22, 1918	Disease
Page, Byron T.	Pvt.	Bradford	Co. E, 26th Inf.	Oct. 4, 1918	K. in A.
Pallatta, Fred	Pvt.	Manchester	151st Dep. Brig.	Sept. 23, 1918	Disease
Panther, Frank S.	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	Co. E, 1st Eng.	Oct. 4, 1918	K. in A.
Parent, Malcolm W.	Pvt.	Monkton	Co. B, 302nd Bn., T. C.	Oct. 1, 1918	Disease
Parish, Henry B.	Pvt.	N. Ferrisburg	S. A. T. C.	Oct. 5, 1918	Disease
Parker, Clyde S.	Pvt.	Colchester	Sup. Co., 302nd F. A.	June 13, 1918	Suicide
Parker, George H.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Oct. 23, 1918	K. in A.
Parker, Lee H.	Pvt.	Bradford	M. G. Tr., 7th Cav.	May 9, 1917	Disease
Parkhurst, Curtis M.	Pvt.	Hartford	Navy	Oct. 7, 1918	Disease
Parks, Raymond S.	Ck.	Plainfield	Co. B, 381st F. Sig. Bn.	Feb. 20, 1918	Disease
Pasetto, Guglielmo	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Sept. 21, 1918	Disease
Patnaude, Theodore L.	Pvt.	Westfield	Co. F, 47th Inf.	Aug. 10, 1918	K. in A.
Patnaude, Charles R.	Cpl.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 58th Inf.	Sept. 30, 1918	K. in A.
Paul, Ora E.	Sgt.	Woodstock	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	July 20, 1918	K. in A.
Pease, Merrill L.	Pvt.	W. Dover	Co. L, 39th Inf.	Sept. 30, 1918	K. in A.
Pelkey, George L.	Pvt.	Newport	F. A. Repl. Dep.	Oct. 1, 1918	Disease
Pell, Lyman F.	Sgt.	Norwich	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	June 16, 1918	K. in A.
Pellegrini, Zeno	Pvt.	Barre	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Oct. 23, 1918	K. in A.
Pembroke, Leon J.	Sea.	Middlesex	152nd Dep. Brig.	Sept. 25, 1918	Disease
Percival, Donald W.	A. S.	Jericho	Navy	Oct. 13, 1918	Disease
Perkins, Carl W.	Pvt.	Rutland	Navy	May 15, 1917	Disease
Perkins, Roger C.	Ch. QM	Manchester	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Oct. 24, 1918	K. in A.
Perkins, Walter F.	Pvt.	Rutland	Navy	Mar. 14, 1918	Accident
			Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Mar. 1, 1919	Disease

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Perry, Walter C.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	Co. A, 39th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 11, 1918
Phelps, Roy G.	Pvt.	Orwell	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 30, 1918
Pickwell, Nelson	Pvt.	Wilmington	Btry. F, 12th F. A.	Wounds	June 13, 1918
Pierce, William G.	Pvt.	Wellows Falls	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Apr. 20, 1918
Pinardi, Clemente	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Plant, Howard W.	El.	Burlington	Navy	K. in A.	Dec. 6, 1917
Ploof, Winford	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Wounds	Apr. 18, 1918
Pope, Alland L.	Pvt.	W. Danville	Co. B, 42nd Inf.	Disease	Sept. 23, 1918
Poquette, William	Pvt.	S. Hero	Btry. C, 71st F. A.	Disease	Oct. 27, 1918
Potvin, Adlor F.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	July 17, 1918
Powell, Alonzo G.	Ch. M. M.	Jeffersonville	Navy	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Powers, Bernard W.	Pvt.	N. Bennington	Co. B, 16th Eng.	Accident	Dec. 29, 1918
Powers, Roy	Pvt.	E. Topsham	Q. M. C.	Disease	Dec. 18, 1918
Prehemo, Henry T.	Pvt.	Wallis Pond	Co. D, 36th M. G. Bn.	Disease	Oct. 8, 1918
Prescott, Harvey D.	Pvt.	Calais	Co. I, 102nd Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Preston, Gordon W.	Sgt.	Fair Haven	Co. A, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 6, 1918
Preston, Hobart P.	Pvt.	Vergennes	Co. D, 127th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 27, 1918
Priest, Freeman J.	Pvt.	Waterford	Btry. C, 302nd F. A.	Disease	Oct. 18, 1918
Prime, Dean W.	Pvt.	Bristol	Med. Det., 125th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Putnam, Henry	Pvt.	Roxbury	British Army	Wounds	Sept. 28, 1916
Quane, Thomas P.	Pvt.	Burlington	Btry. C, 83rd F. A.	Disease	Oct. 12, 1918
Race, Waldo A.	Sgt.	Burlington	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Raymond, Joseph E.	Cpl.	Manchester	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Redfield, Kly C.	Pvt.	Mendon	Navy	Disease	Dec. 31, 1918
Reed, Carl J.	Sea.	Grafton	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 28, 1918
Reed, Carmie S.	Pvt.	Enosburg	M. D., 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Reynolds, Charles E.	Pvt.	Pittsford	Naval Aviation	Disease	Dec. 18, 1918
Rice, William F.	QMA	N. Pownal	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 24, 1918
Riley, Edward M.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 321st M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 15, 1918
Ritchie, Eddie	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. G, 2nd Bn. C. W. S.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Rivers, Henry	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Robbins, Dennis J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Roberts, Fred F.	Cpl.	Danby	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 2, 1918
Roberts, Joseph B.	Sgt.	Essex	Co. K, 39th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 27, 1918
Roberts, Lewis C.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. M, 75th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 2, 1918
Robinson, Clarence M.	Cpl.	Waterville	Co. K, 23rd Inf.	Wounds	July 4, 1918
		Post Mills			

VERMONT CASUALTIES

317

Rochelle, Wesley G.	Pvt.	Jericho	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 28, 1918
Ross, Lawrence H.	Pvt.	Orwell	Co. C, 120th M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Aug. 1, 1918
Rowe, Martin	Cpl.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Sept. 26, 1918
Rowell, Don N.	Pvt.	Tunbridge	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Rowen, James P.	Pvt.	Barton	Btry. E, 16th F. A.	Wounds	Oct. 6, 1918
Rublee, Raymond S.	Pvt.	E. Berkshire	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Nov. 30, 1918
Rugg, Harry G.	Pvt.	Bemington	Co. E, 125th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 13, 1918
Russell, Perley E.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Q. M. C.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Ryan, John	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	Ang. 2, 1918
Sanborn, Gilbert A.	Ck.	Sutton	Co. G, 9th Am. Tn.	Disease	Oct. 20, 1918
Sanborn, Lynn C.	Pvt.	Orleans	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Disease	Nov. 26, 1917
Santaw, Edward P.	Cpl.	N. Troy	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 3, 1918
Sargent, Wayne A.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Scovel, Giovanni	Pvt.	Barre	Co. E, 301st Eng.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Seale, Clayton B.	Pvt.	Springfield	276th Aero Sqdn.	Disease	Feb. 2, 1919
Sears, Robert G.	Pvt.	Ferrisburg	Co. A, 301st Eng.	Disease	Dec. 2, 1918
Semprebon, Louis	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 26, 1918
Seymour, Arthur	Pvt.	Randolph	Co. C, 121st M. G. Bn.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Shattuck, Roy L.	Pvt.	Eden	Rep. Unit, 307th M. T. C.	Disease	Dec. 10, 1918
Sheehan, George	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	Sept. 14, 1918
Shepardson, Robert T.	Pvt.	S. Londonderry	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 26, 1918
Sherman, Harry V.	Ck.	Fairfield	Co. B, 326th Inf.	Disease	Oct. 22, 1918
Shiverette, Truman E.	Pvt.	Bristol	Rep. Unit, 307th M. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Shortleeves, Halsay	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Disease	Jan. 12, 1919
Simonds, Archie R.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. H, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 1, 1918
Simonds, Ralph E.	Cpl.	Thetford	Co. A, 304th Bn., T. C.	Disease	May 14, 1919
Simpson, Harvey W.	Pvt.	Burlington	Navy	Disease	Dec. 26, 1917
Sinclair, George H.	Pvt.	Essex	S. A. T. C.	Disease	Oct. 29, 1918
Sisters, Earl C.	Pvt.	Brandon	13th Amb. Co., 1st Div.	Disease	Apr. 22, 1919
Slayton, Merton L.	Pvt.	Waterbury	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Smith, Basil L.	Pvt.	Shaftsbury	M. G. Co., 105th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 20, 1918
Smith, Carroll V.	Pvt.	Stowe	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Disease	May 22, 1918
Smith, Casper L.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	Co. B, 307th Rep. Unit, M. T. C.	Disease	Dec. 27, 1918
Smith, Harold A.	Pvt.	Hardwick	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Wounds	July 22, 1918
Smith, Joe	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Co. M, 330th Inf.	Suicide	Dec. 15, 1918
Smith, Manley S.	Pvt.	Rutland	370th Aero Sqdn.	Disease	Feb. 12, 1918

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Smith, Maynard B.	Sea.	Springfield	Navy	Disease	June 14, 1919
Smith, Robert*	Pvt.	Barre	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Oct., 1916
Smith, William H.	Pvt.	Arlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	K. in A.	July 19, 1918
Smithers, Otis A.	Pvt.	Orleans	Evac. Hosp. No. 8	Disease	Jan. 23, 1918
Sobocienski, Deonizy	Pvt.	W. Rutland	152nd Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 25, 1918
Somerville, William R.	Pvt.	Warren	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 21, 1918
Sorrell, Wilmer N.	Pvt.	Northfield	Co. I, 103rd Inf.	Wounds	Oct. 30, 1918
Soule, Nathan L. B.*	Pvt.	St. Albans	Canadian Army	K. in A.	Aug. 9, 1918
Spaulding, Howard R.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	Disease	Nov. 27, 1918
Spear, Charles L.	Pvt.	W. Newbury	Co. F, 73rd Inf.	Disease	Oct. 5, 1918
Springer, Isaac E.	Pvt.	N. Hartland	Co. B, 326th Bn., T. C.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Stearns, Karl I.	Mus.	Middlebury	Navy	Disease	Mar. 22, 1918
Stenson, Albert P.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Q. M. C.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Stevens, Charles H.	Pvt.	Marlboro	Co. I, 1st Vt. Inf.	Disease	Sept. 6, 1917
Stiles, Morton H.	Sgt.	Morrisville	Co. A, 311th Inf.	K. in A.	Nov. 1, 1918
Stockwell, George W.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. F, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	Aug. 6, 1918
Stockwell, Oliver B.	Sea.	Bennington	Navy	Disease	Jan. 30, 1918
Stone, John	Pvt.	Manchester	Rct. Cp. Syracuse, N. Y.	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Stratton, Donald A.	Chir.	Burlington	271st Aero Sqdn. Sig. Corps	Disease	Oct. 18, 1918
Streeter, Harley R.	H. A.	Fair Haven	Navy	Disease	Oct. 9, 1918
Studier, Nick	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 26th Inf.	K. in A.	Oct. 1, 1918
Sullivan, Jerry	Sgt.	Barre	Co. F, 16th Inf.	K. in A.	July 18, 1918
Sullivan, Robert J.	Pvt.	Rutland	Btry. E, 80th F. A.	Disease	May 23, 1919
Sweeney, Arthur J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 1st Vt. Inf.	Accident	Apr. 23, 1917
Sweetland, Maurice	Pvt.	Albany	Co. B, 58th Inf.	K. in A.	May 23, 1918
Sweetland, Wallace	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. D, 10th Bn., 20th Eng.	Disease	Jan. 29, 1918
Swenor, William H.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. E, 9th Am. Tn.	Disease	Oct. 20, 1918
Taft, Homer E.	Pvt.	S. Burlington	C. W. S.	Disease	Oct. 3, 1918
Taggart, Joseph J.	Pvt.	Ira	Co. D, 47th Inf.	K. in A.	July 30, 1918
Tatro, Arthur L.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Nov. 3, 1918
Thompson, Elwin S.	Pvt.	Guilford	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 4, 1918
Thompson, Ernest D.	Bkr.	St. Johnsbury	Navy	K. in A.	Sept. 30, 1918
Tilden, Martyn A.	Fm.	Norwich	Navy	Disease	Sept. 24, 1918
Tolentino, Menotti	Pvt.	Barre	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Tousant, Ludwig J.	Pvt.	Danville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	July 30, 1918
Townsend, Grover C.	Cpl.	Marshfield	Co. E, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 7, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

319

Townsend, John H.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Med. Dept. Cp., Greene, N. C.	Jan. 2, 1919
Townsend, William H.	Pvt.	Manchester	4th Rct. Co., Ft. Slocum, N. Y.	Oct. 26, 1918
Towslee, Frank W.	Pvt.	Pownal	Co. L, 26th Inf.	Oct. 24, 1918
Trombley, Joseph A.	Sgt.	Bennington	M. G. Co., 28th Inf.	Oct. 7, 1918
Trombley, Emil	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Hq. Co., 6th F. A.	Sept. 20, 1918
Troville, Arthur N.	Pvt.	Burlington	Cas. Co., No. 1, T. C.	Oct. 3, 1918
Tubbs, Raymond E.	Pvt.	Pomfret	Co. B, 312th Inf.	Oct. 20, 1918
Tucker, Ernest C.	Pvt.	W. Pawlet	Co. M, 57th Pion. Inf.	Oct. 13, 1918
Valgar, Anthony	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Dec. 15, 1918
Vinci, Giuseppe	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	May 11, 1918
Wade, Sherman P.	Pvt.	Milton	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.	Apr. 29, 1918
Wadleigh, Carroll R.	Pvt.	Windor	Co. C, 42nd Inf.	Sept. 30, 1918
Wakefield, Robert D.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. M, 57th Pion. Inf.	Oct. 9, 1918
Walker, Norman*	Pvt.	Barre	British Army	Aug. 8, 1918
Wallace, Francis L.	Pvt.	Proctorsville	Hq. Co., 42nd Inf.	Sept. 22, 1918
Ward, Ernest R.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	July 20, 1918
Ward, Lillian	Nrs.	Westminster	Nurse Corps	Oct. 22, 1918
Ward, Percy J.	Pvt.	Newbury	Btry. B, 7th F. A.	Feb. 3, 1918
Warr, Raymond A.	Pvt.	Bennington	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.	Oct. 6, 1918
Warren, Gordon G.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Feb. 2, 1919
Warren, Smith M.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. E, 59th Inf.	July 19, 1918
Webster, Robert R.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	July 20, 1918
Weisenbach, Charles	Pvt.	Monkton	Co. L, 328th Inf.	Sept. 15, 1918
Welsh, Wilfred J.	Cpl.	Winooski	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Dec. 10, 1918
West, Frank	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Canadian Army	Apr. 27, 1918
Westover, Henry E.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. F, 59th Inf.	Oct. 15, 1918
Wheeler, Charles B.	Pvt.	Burlington	101st Am. Tn.	Oct. 11, 1917
Wheeler, Harvey	Pvt.	W. Wardsboro	Sup. Co., 74th Inf.	Oct. 10, 1918
Wheeler, Lee W.	Fm.	Wilmington	Navy	Jan. 15, 1918
Wheeler, Luella M.	Nrs.	Burlington	Nurse Corps	Jan. 14, 1919
White, Frank N.	Pvt.	Poultney	Co. D, 73rd Inf.	July 20, 1919
Whitton, John H.	Pvt.	Williston	S. A. T. C.	Dec. 7, 1918
Whitton, Louis F.	Pvt.	Manchester	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Apr. 18, 1918
Wilber, William J.	Pvt.	Arlington	Co. C, 16th Inf.	Oct. 8, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Cause</i>	<i>Date</i>
Wilfore, Frank	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	K. in A.	Oct. 27, 1918
Williams, John	Pvt.	Poultney	Btry. B, 121st F. A.	Disease	Dec. 6, 1918
Winslow, George F.	Pvt.	Derby Line	Q. M. C.	Disease	Dec. 26, 1918
Wosilesky, Daniel	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. G, 313th Inf.	Wounds	Nov. 12, 1918
Wright, Frank E.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. I, 42nd Inf.	Disease	Sept. 27, 1918
Wright, Herbert E.	Sgt.	Cambridge	Med. Dept.	Disease	Feb. 5, 1919
Wright, Leslie J.	Pvt.	S. Pomfret	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Oct. 1, 1918
Wright, Raymond H.	Pvt.	Townshend	Co. B, 28th Inf.	Wounds	Aug. 3, 1918
Wyman, David A.	Pvt.	Chester	Btry. B, 121st F. A.	Disease	Dec. 10, 1918
Yarker, Joseph	Sgt.	Brattleboro	Co. L, 57th Pion. Inf.	Disease	Oct. 13, 1918
Zeno, Francis L.	Pvt.	Burlington	151st Dep. Brig.	Disease	Sept. 20, 1918

WOUNDED IN ACTION

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Ames, Clyde A.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Co. B, 150th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 15, 1918
Arnold, Alfred C.	Colonel	St. Johnsbury	9th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Batchelder, Harold W.	1st Lt.	Hardwick	30th Inf.	Severely	July 24, 1918
Bedard, James B.*	2nd Lt.	Newport	Canadian Army	?	Aug. 8, 1918
Burgess, Frederick V.	1st Lt.	Burlington	15th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Sept. 13, 1918
Calahan, Luther J.	1st Lt.	Manchester	Med. Corps	Slightly	July 15, 1918
Carr, George I.*	Lt.	Lyndonville	Canadian Air Service	?	Sept. 2, 1918
Clark, Richard G.	2nd Lt.	Burlington	26th Inf.		July 19, 1918
Donahue, Timothy M.	1st Lt.	Northfield	372nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 5, 1918
Flynn, Bernard A.	1st Lt.	Moretown	M. G. Co., 310th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 16, 1918
Gibson, Herbert D.	1st Lt.	E. Poultney	23rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 7, 1918
Gilfillan, Max D.	Captain	St. Johnsbury	Marines	Slightly	June 6, 1918
Harden, De Vere H.	1st Lt.	Burlington	Co. C, 2nd F. Sig. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 26, 1917
Jackson, Horatio N.	Major	Burlington	313th Inf., Med. Corps	Severely	Sept. 29, 1918
Kendrick, Jack B.	2nd Lt.	Fairfax	Ambulance Service	Severely	Apr. 20, 1918
Kerrigan, John P.	Captain	W. Rutland	Med. Corps	Severely	July 24, 1918
Kinsman, Hugh J.	2nd Lt.	Rochester	308th F. A.	Severely	Sept. 27, 1918
Lindsay, John Q.	1st Lt.	Bennington	366th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 26, 1918
MacDonald, Allan C.	2nd Lt.	Bellows Falls	353rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 5, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

321

MacKay, Donald	1st Lt.	St. Albans	168th Inf.	Severely	July 30, 1918
MacMurphy, Allen B.	2nd Lt.	So. Burlington	27th M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Mellen, Henry Luther	1st Lt.	Middlebury	102nd Eng., 27th Div.	Slightly	Oct. 17, 1918
Mitchell, Jack A.*	1st Lt.	Montpelier	Canadian Army	?	Sept. 27, 1918
Munsell, William H.	Major	Wells River	103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Nov. 3, 1918
Newton, Erwin H.	1st Lt.	Burlington	103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 27, 1918
Patterson, Daniel W.	2nd Lt.	Northfield	23rd Co., 6th M. G. Bn.	Severely	June 7, 1918
Perkins, Louis A.	2nd Lt.	Windsor	Co. A, 12th M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Scratchley, George K.	2nd Lt.	Poultney	12th F. A.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Sheldon, Harold P.	Captain	Fair Haven	102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Sept. 20, 1918
Simmons, William E.	1st Lt.	Burlington	368th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 25, 1918
Smith, Dwight F.	Major	Stowe	Marines	Slightly	June 8, 1918
Smith, Ray E.	Captain	Rutland	104th Ambulance Co., 101st San. Tn.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Stark, Whitney W.	2nd Lt.	Rutland	82nd Co., 6th Marines	Severely	June 3, 1918
Sumner, Charles S.	Captain	St. Albans	372nd Inf.	?	Sept. 28, 1918
Swift, Samuel S.	2nd Lt.	Ferrisburg	Co. B, 165th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 15, 1918
Taylor, Herbert W.	Captain	Fairfax	Med. Corps	Slightly	Oct. 28, 1918
Tayntor, Clark O.	2nd Lt.	Barre	Co. M, 47th Inf.	Severely	July 29, 1918
Teachout, William T.	1st Lt.	Essex Jct.	Co. I, 47th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 27, 1918
Thornton, Cholmondeley	2nd Lt.	Bennington	5th F. A.	Severely	Apr. 24, 1918

ENLISTED MEN

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Abbott, Lewis B.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Adami, Albert	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. B, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Adams, Ernest W.	Cpl.	Westminster	Co. L, 102nd Inf.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Adams, Glenn W.	Pvt.	Hartford	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
Adams, Ray D.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. G, 168th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 23, 1918
Adams, Wade D.	Pvt.	Winooski	103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Adams, Walter A.	Pvt.	Holland	Co. B, 58th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 4, 1918
Agasta, Emanuele	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. F, 128th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918
Aiken, Fred D.	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Aikin, Augustus P.	Cpl.	Northfield	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Albano, James	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. E, 26th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Alden, Raymond H.	Pvt.	Montpelier	M. G. Co., 13th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Alger, Joseph E.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 22, 1918
Allan, Archibald*	Pvt.	Barre	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
Allard, Robert W.	Pvt.	Lyndon Ctr.	Co. K, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Amadon, Lawrence N.	Pvt.	East Haven	Co. M, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 11, 1918
Amedy, Herbert E.	Pvt.	Websterville	Co. C, 101st Eng.	Severely	July 14, 1918
Anderson, Alfred B.	Sgt.	Proctor	Co. E, 30th Inf.	?	June 7, 1918
Andress, John E.	Pvt.	Hancock	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 6, 1918
Annis, Edwin N.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 31, 1918
Annis, Forrest H.	Pvt.	Stockbridge	Co. H, 23rd Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Arkinson, John	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 14, 1918
Ash, Bernard A.	Wag.	Shelburne	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Audette, Arthur	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Auger, Melvin A.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. B, 327th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Austin, Harry*	Pvt.	Proctor	Canadian Army	?	May 5, 1917
Baker, Howard C.	Pvt.	Bakersfield	Co. E, 59th Inf.	?	Aug. 10, 1917
Baker, Robert D.	Pvt.	Washington	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 23, 1918
Baldwin, Leon E.	Cpl.	Middlebury	Co. M, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Baratta, Frank	Cpl.	Proctor	Co. I, 30th Inf.	Slightly	July 25, 1918
Barber, William H.	Ck.	Orwell	Co. L, 9th Inf.	Slightly	June 17, 1918
Barnes, James T.	Pvt.	Island Pond	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Barnes, John F.	Cpl.	Montpelier	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Barrette, George W.	Cpl.	So. Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Bartholomew, Benj. F.	Cpl.	West Haven	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Nov. 10, 1918
Bashaw, Frank C.	Cpl.	Brandon	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 6, 1918
Bassett, Edward H.	Pvt.	Burlington	M. G. Co., 28th Inf.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Bassett, Glen W.	Cpl.	Wilmington	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 9, 1918
Bates, Arthur G.	Cpl.	Morrisville	Co. E, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Bean, Alton H.	Wag.	Cambridge	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Bean, Hollis	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	Oct. 6, 1918
Bean, Ralph E.	Sgt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 24, 1918
Bean, Ralph J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Feb. 28, 1918
Bearer, Peter J.	Pvt.	New Haven	Co. H, 18th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Beauchamp, Edmond A.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Beaudry, Harry	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Bech, Stefan	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. I, 28th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 9, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

323

Belknap, Lindsey E.	Pvt.	Belknap Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 11, 1918
Bell, Noble	Pvt.	Sheldon	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Bemis, Hugh P.	Sgt.	Barre	Co. H, 313th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 26, 1918
Benoit, Frank	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Benoit, Leonard E.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Bent, Roy P.	Pvt.	Ripton	Co. A, 116th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 20, 1918
Bernasconi, Marcel E.	Cpl.	Barre	M. G. Co., 23rd Inf.	?	July 22, 1918
Bernasconi, Rene M.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. H, 308th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 7, 1918
Berron, Alphonse	Pvt.	St. Albans	French Army	?	Jan. 13, 1916
Berry, Harry A.	Cpl.	Milton	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Berry, LeRoy A.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	June 16, 1918
Berte, Dino	Pvt.	Barre	Co. I, 28th Inf.	?	Oct. 4, 1918
Biagiotti, John	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. B, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Bianchi, Mario A.	Wag.	Waterbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Bigelow, Raymond*	Pvt.	Wells River	Canadian Army	?	Aug. 28, 1918
Bill, Glenn E.	Cpl.	Northfield	Hq. Co., 18th Inf.	Slightly	May 4, 1918
Bingham, Leon B.	Pvt.	Bristol	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 4, 1918
Bissonette, James A.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 22, 1918
Blake, Bert L.	Pvt.	Sutton	Co. E, 58th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Blake, Harold D.	Sgt.	Lyndonville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Blow, Rupert N.	Pvt.	Grand Isle	Co. C, 39th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 7, 1918
Bodette, Ralph F.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. L, 102nd Inf.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Boernig, Roy E.	Cpl.	Wells River	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
Bogie, Selby V.	Pvt.	E. Ryegate	Co. K, 326th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 9, 1918
Bohannon, Clarence K.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Nov. 1, 1918
Borah, Delmer F.	Cpl.	Rutland	Co. D, 47th Inf.	?	Aug. 1, 1918
Bordo, Henry D.*	Pvt.	No. Hero	Canadian Army	Severely	Sept., 1918
Bordon, J.*	Pvt.	No. Hero	Canadian Army	?	Sept. 20, 1918
Bousquet, L. H.*	Pvt.	Newport	Canadian Army	?	Oct. 11, 1918
Bousquet, Edmund P.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. H, 16th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Bowen, Arthur	Cpl.	Newbury	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Sept. 13, 1918
Boyce, Guy H.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	Co. G, 127th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 1, 1918
Boyd, Lee L.	Pvt.	Wilder	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Sept. 12, 1918
Boyer, Aldrean N.	Cpl.	Johnson	Co. M, 39th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 5, 1918
Boynton, Ray H.	Pvt.	Ripton	Co. M, 47th Inf.	Severely	July 30, 1918
Brace, Ralph H.	Cpl.	Huntington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Brackett, Elmer G.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. H, 101st Inf.	Severely	July 22, 1918
Bradford, Clarendon A.	Cpl.	Danby	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Branchaud, Louis A.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	July 25, 1918
Brassor, Thomas	Pvt.	Castleton	Co. D, 42nd Inf.	Slightly	July 30, 1918
Brayton, Cyrus A.	Pvt.	Poultney	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 29, 1918
Briar, William	Pvt.	Sheldon	Co. E, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Brigante, Pietro	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Briggs, Gerald	Cpl.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Brisson, Wilfred.	Pvt.	Shoreham	Co. L, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Brock, Dean M.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 22, 1918
Brockney, Albert W.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 3, 1918
Brooks, Fred	Pvt.	White River Jct.	Troop I, 2nd Cav.	Slightly	Aug. 9, 1918
Brooks, Philip R.	Cpl.	Bradford	Hq. Co., 327th Inf.	?	Aug. 11, 1918
Brow, Henry R.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 1, 1918
Brown, Elmer E.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. K, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Brown, Fred	Pvt.	Burlington	Btry. B, 6th F. A.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Brown, Herbert	Pvt.	Milton	Hq. Co., 30th Inf.	?	July 15, 1918
Brown, James A.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 22, 1918
Brown, Roy H.	Pvt.	Miles Pond	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 10, 1918
Brown, Royden E.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Brown, Russell D.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. K, 104th Inf.	?	Oct. 23, 1918
Bruce, Christopher D.	Pvt.	Barre	Marines	?	Sept. 15, 1918
Bruce, Edwin H.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 14, 1918
Buck, Malcolm I.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	June 12, 1918
Buck, Westley E.	Pvt.	Irasburg	Btry. B, 20th F. A.	Slightly	Sept. 16, 1918
Buckley, Walter W.	Pvt.	Barton	Co. C, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Bull, Kenneth C.	Pvt.	Stowe	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Bull, Robert R.	Mec.	Newport	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 13, 1918
Burch, Charles J.	Cpl.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Burden, William	Wag.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Burnes, Louis N.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Burnett, Raymond E.	Pvt.	Williston	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Burnham, Carl B.	Cpl.	Wolcott	Co. E, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Burns, Paul A.	Pvt.	Randolph	Hq. Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 16, 1918
Burns, Robert M.	Pvt.	Cambridge	Co. H, 127th Inf.	?	Sept. 2, 1918
Burt, Guy E.	Cpl.	Enosburg Falls	Co. L, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 25, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

325

Bushee, Alfred F.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. K, 18th Inf.	?	Oct. 2, 1918
Buskey, Roy M.	Cpl.	Montgomery	Co. A, 103rd Inf.	?	June 10, 1918
Bussiere, Joseph C.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	May 31, 1918
Cadoo, Mervin A.	Bglr.	Thetford	Co. A, 2nd Eng.	Slightly	Oct. 8, 1918
Caron, Albert J.	Pvt.	Bennington	Sup. Co., 102nd Inf.	?	Feb. 28, 1918
Carrier, Romeo J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Carrigan, John E.	Pvt.	Florence	Co. B, 59th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 15, 1918
Carter, Herman L.	Sgt.	Lyndonville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Casey, Maurice P.	Mec.	Starksboro	Co. C, 47th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 9, 1918
Cassel, James W.	Pvt.	Cuttingsville	Co. D, 6th Eng.	Severely	Mar. 30, 1918
Cassidy, Arthur B.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 17, 1918
Castonguay, Levi	Pvt.	Island Pond	Co. D, 23rd Inf.	?	Sept. 13, 1918
Cerasoli, Moses	Pvt.	Barre	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 26, 1918
Chaffee, Harold E.	Pvt.	Pittsford	Co. M, 30th Inf.	Severely	July 15, 1918
Chapman, Fred W.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Chapman, Merritt G.	Pvt.	Enosburg	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 15, 1918
Chellis, Carl S.	Wag.	Windor	Hq. Co., 18th Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Cheney, Joseph F.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. M, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Feb. 26, 1918
Church, Raymond S.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Apr. 29, 1918
Ciufo, John	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. A, 26th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Clark, Charles M.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	July 17, 1918
Clark, Kenneth E.	Pvt.	Springfield	Hq. Co., 9th Art.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Clark, Ralph J.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Nov. 7, 1918
Cleary, Matthew	Cpl.	Unknown	Trp. I, 2nd Cav.	Slightly	Oct. 24, 1918
Coathup, William J.	Pvt.	Orleans	M. G. Co., 18th Inf.	?	July 6, 1918
Cobb, Hollis F.	Sgt.	Putney	Co. B, 6th Eng.	Severely	July 24, 1918
Cobb, Zeron J.	Pvt.	Jamaica	Co. L, 102nd Inf.	?	Aug. 15, 1918
Coburn, Parker W.	Pvt.	Wallingford	Co. D, 109th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 18, 1918
Cocklin, Raymond J.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Mar. 28, 1918
Cocks, William A.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 29, 1918
Cole, Arthur J.	Pvt.	No. Bennington	Co. K, 113th Inf.	?	Oct. 24, 1918
Collette, William W.	Pvt.	Manchester	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Sept. 14, 1918
Collins, Harry	Pvt.	Burlington	Hq. Co., 23rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 12, 1918
					July 22, 1918
					Apr. 21, 1918

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Colt, Allan C.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 17, 1918
Colton, Harry H.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. A, 307th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 7, 1918
Columbia, Percy R.	Pvt.	W. Derby	Co. D, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 30, 1918
Colver, Edwin B.	Pvt.	Richford	M. G. Bn., 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Conely, Hale E.	Pvt.	No. Duxbury	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
Congdon, Sherry E.	Pvt.	Florence	Co. C, 5th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Connors, Arthur M.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 17, 1918
Cook, Roscoe D.	Pvt.	Boltonville	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 21, 1918
Copeland, Nathan A.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 115th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 23, 1918
Corcoran, Arthur J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	?	July 23, 1918
Corcoran, John J.	Wag.	Fitzdale	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	July 22, 1918
Corey, Raymond S.	Cpl.	Woodstock	Co. K, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 3, 1918
Corrigan, John E.	Pvt.	Washington	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 6, 1918
Corriveau, Joseph G.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. M, 18th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 3, 1918
Cota, Clifton L.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	May 10, 1918
Cota, George Z.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Nov. 2, 1918
Courcy, Israel A.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. C, 5th M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Coveau, George W.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Cowhey, Patrick	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 4, 1918
Crapo, John W.	Sgt.	Montpelier	Co. B, 47th Inf.	?	July 30, 1918
Cray, Gerland J.	Ck.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Crosby, Edgar C.	Pvt.	Pittsford	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 24, 1918
Cross, Earl E.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Sept. 26, 1918
Crowley, Paul S.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	?	Sept. 20, 1918
Cruikshank, Louis	Pvt.	Montpelier	Hq. Co., 125th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 31, 1918
Cunningham, Linwood S.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 23rd Inf.	Severely	July 9, 1918
Curtis, Ezra J.	Pvt.	Shelburne	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 1, 1918
Cutler, Merrill M.	Ck.	Woodford	Btry. F, 20th F. A.	Slightly	Sept. 16, 1918
Dahke, Edward C.	Pvt.	Johnson	Co. G, 105th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 1, 1918
Dame, William H.	Pvt.	E. Braintree	Co. B, 47th Inf.	Severely	July 31, 1918
Danforth, Albert H.	Cpl.	Danville	M. G. Bn., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Danforth, Alfred V.	Wag.	Vergennes	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Darling, Homer P.	Pvt.	Woodbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 23, 1918
Dattilio, Frank	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. A, 26th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 5, 1918
Davis, Harry R.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Davis, Robert O.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 15, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

327

Dean, William H.	Wag.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Mar. 6, 1918
Deans, Arthur*	Pvt.	Barre	Canadian Army	?	Aug. 12, 1918
Deavenport, James W.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. I, 356th Inf.	?	Oct. 6, 1918
Debarge, Leo L.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
DeBona, James	Pvt.	Northfield	Co. B, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	July 17, 1918
Delworth, Murray	Cpl.	Passumpsic	M. G. Co., 102nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 28, 1918
Demag, John Henry	Cpl.	Essex Jct.	Co. K, 58th Inf.	?	July 22, 1918
Denings, John G.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. A, 115th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 4, 1918
Demingware, James D.	Pvt.	Swanton Jct.	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 18, 1918
DeMuzio, Richard	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. I, 116th Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Denault, Emery J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. L, 305th Inf.	?	Oct. 24, 1918
Derby, Gordon O.	Pvt.	Rochester	Co. C, 104th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 3, 1918
DesLauriers, Leo N.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Devereux, Everett L.	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	?	Sept. 12, 1918
Devine, Edward J.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Slightly	June 16, 1918
Devold, Alfred G.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 17, 1918
Devold, Fordyce H.	Pvt.	New Haven	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 4, 1918
Devold, George A.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Devold, John H.	Pvt.	Ferrisburg	Co. K, 101st Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Dewing, Leo E.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. A, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 25, 1918
Devo, Francis T.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 15, 1918
Dick, James E.	Pvt.	Tunbridge	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Dickinson, Raymond B.	Sgt.	S. Shaftsbury	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	June 19, 1918
Dinn, William F.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 22, 1918
Dixon, Raymond R.	Pvt.	W. Berkshire	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 14, 1918
Dodge, Arthur E.	Pvt.	Barton	Co. L, 115th Inf.	Slightly	July 17, 1918
Dolin, James F.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. M, 101st Inf.	Severely	Oct. 13, 1918
Dorey, Leo J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
Douglass, Clarence A.	Pvt.	Pittsford	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	?	Oct. 10, 1918
Douglass, Joseph V.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 47th Inf.	Slightly	Mar. 16, 1918
Downs, Roderick G.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	?	July 30, 1918
Dubie, William G.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. L, 320th Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Dukett, Nelson C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 23rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 1, 1918
Dunbar, Millard	Pvt.	Plainfield	Co. A, 147th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
		So. Dorset	Co. M, 327th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 31, 1918
				Severely	Oct. 10, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Duncan, James*	Pvt.	Barre	Gordon Highlanders	?	Nov. 13, 1916
Dupaw, Edward J.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. F, 101st Am. Tn.	?	July 18, 1918
Dupont, Gilbert	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Duquette, Oliver	Pvt.	Norton	Co. L, 116th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 27, 1918
Durant, Bartlett	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
Durkee, Alfred A.	Sgt.	Pittsford	103rd Ambulance Co., 101st San. Tn.	?	Oct. 30, 1918
Durling, Ray B.	Sgt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Dustin, W.*	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
Dwinell, James E.	Mec.	Wells River	Co. F, 47th Inf.	?	Oct. 1, 1918
Dwire, John L.	Cpl.	Bristol	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
Dwyer, Andrew R.	Cpl.	W. Rutland	Co. E, 310th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 25, 1918
Eddy, Robert A.	Cpl.	Wallingford	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Feb. 26, 1918
Eldred, Maurice	Pvt.	Belvidere	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Elliot, Walter M.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Ellis, Rollin	Pvt.	Milton	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Ellsworth, Leon E.	Pvt.	Jeffersonville	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Emmons, Ralph C.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. G, 340th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
English, John J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 21, 1918
Enright, Thomas F.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Fairwell, Warren H.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 10, 1918
Fallon, James B.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 18, 1918
Feathers, Clarence D.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	July 9, 1918
Ferguson, Buel J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Nov. 4, 1918
Ferland, Euclide	Sgt.	Middlebury	Co. C, 161st Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Ferris, Fred	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Nov. 1, 1918
Fife, Amos	Pvt.	Townshend	Co. I, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 27, 1918
Fish, Raymond J.	Pvt.	Castleton	Co. D, 47th Inf.	?	July 30, 1918
Fisher, Earle H.	Pvt.	Danville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 26, 1918
Fisher, Emerson E.	Pvt.	Newport	M. G. Co., 168th Inf.	?	July 29, 1918
Fitzgerald, John R.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. E, 301st Am. Tn.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Fitzsimmons, Francis J.	Cpl.	Montpelier	Co. F, 101st Am. Tn.	?	July 28, 1918
Fleming, Joseph L.	Cpl.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 102nd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
Flcury, Jeff A.	Pvt.	Isle La Motte	Co. D, 320th M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 16, 1918
Flood, William H.	Pvt.	Island Pond	Co. G, 101st Am. Tn.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Folsom, Ross R.	Pvt.	E. Concord	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 23, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

329

Fondry, Victor J.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	June 10, 1918
Fontaine, Melvin	Sgt.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Forbes, Clarence L.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	July 26, 1918
Ford, William H.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. E, 101st Inf.	?	Oct. 21, 1918
Formica, Costanzo	Pvt.	Wilmington	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Fortin, Arthur	Pvt.	Beecher Falls	Co. I, 18th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Fortin, George J.	Pvt.	Milton	Co. F, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 10, 1918
Foster, Ralph N.	Pvt.	Guildhall	Co. D, 7th Engrs.	Severely	Sept. 18, 1918
Foye, Leonard W.	Cpl.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Frappier, Joseph G.	Cpl.	Burlington	Sup. Co., 26th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Fredette, Richard C.	Sdlr.	Pittsford	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 3, 1918
French, Wayne W.	Pvt.	Westmore	Marines	Severely	July 23, 1918
Frenette, Hector J.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	June 22, 1918
Fucci, Vincenzo	Pvt.	Rutland	Battery B, 302nd F. A.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Fuller, Clarence L.	Wag.	Windsor	Sup. Co., 103rd Inf.	?	July 27, 1918
Fuller, Clark	Pvt.	Canaan	Co. C, 102nd Engrs.	Slightly	Aug. 22, 1918
Fuller, Wallace G.	Pvt.	Brandon	Co. L, 23rd Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Gale, Arthur R.	Cpl.	Saxtons River	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Gale, Bernard I.	Sgt.	Salisbury	23rd Amb. Co.	?	July 8, 1918
Galuska, Edward	Wag.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Gammon, Leonard N.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Gansby, Walter*	Pvt.	Bradford	Canadian Army	?	July 18, 1918
Ganey, William	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	?	Sept., 1918
Garfield, Wilbur W.	Cpl.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	June 20, 1918
Gates, Ervin W.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	?	Oct. 12, 1918
Gauthier, Felix	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. I, 104th Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Gearwear, George	Pvt.	Barnet	Co. A, 1st Military Police	Severely	July 18, 1918
Gennett, Leon G.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Geno, Napoleon A.	Pvt.	Bridgewater	Co. D, 27th Inf.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Gero, Harold L.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. G, 28th Inf.	Slightly	July 30, 1918
Gervais, Victor, Jr.	Cpl.	Albany	Co. L, 47th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Ghio, Geno G.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. B, 11th M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 31, 1918
Gibson, James	Sgt.	Barre	Co. L, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 31, 1918
Giddings, William L.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. G, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 8, 1918
Gleason, Carroll W.	Pvt.	Lyndon Center	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Aug. 5, 1918
					Apr. 20, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Gleason, Charles J.	Pvt.	Manchester	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
Gleason, Martin H.	Pvt.	Burlington	638th Aero Squadron	Severely	Sept. 1, 1918
Glennie, James A.	Sgt.	Montpelier	Co. F, 101st Am. Tn.	?	July 16, 1918
Glennie, Robert E.	Sgt.	Montpelier	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	?	July 22, 1918
Glidden, Mark	Cpl.	Cabot	Co. C, 47th Inf.	?	Aug. 5, 1918
Gochie, George E.	Pvt.	Danville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Godbout, Albert J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. G, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 4, 1918
Godfrey, Truman E.	Pvt.	Brandon	M. G. Co., 310th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
Going, Derby L.	Pvt.	White River Jct.	Battery D, 101st F. A.	Slightly	Nov. 5, 1918
Goodall, Alan D.	Sgt.	Fairfax	Co. A, 23rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Goodrich, Donald H.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Gordon, Thomas R.	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Gosselin, Arsene J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. L, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Gossley, William J.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	May 9, 1918
Gondreault, Charles D.	Cpl.	Concord	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Granger, Joseph	Pvt.	Milton	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Greene, Herbert C.	Ck.	Pawlet	Co. I, 105th Inf.	?	Sept. 30, 1918
Greene, Kenneth P.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Aug. 5, 1918
Greenleaf, John W.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Co. F, 131st Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Greene, Napoleon	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918
Greenough, Frank	Cpl.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Gregoire, Ernest L.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. C, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 26, 1918
Griffin, Ralph H.	Pvt.	Westford	M. G. Co., 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 28, 1918
Griffiths, Morris	Pvt.	Poultney	Co. L, 307th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 28, 1918
Griggs, Oscar S.	Pvt.	Vergennes	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	?	Oct. 1, 1918
Griswold, Gordon A.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 3, 1918
Grogan, William J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 305th Inf.	Slightly	July 22, 1918
Guillette, Frederick J.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Guillette, Noel	Wag.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Nov. 9, 1918
Gulley, William H.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. M, 308th Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Gutcheil, Louis P.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	Oct. 27, 1918
Gayer, William H.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. A, 102nd Inf.	?	Aug. 18, 1918
Gayette, Raymond C.	Cpl.	Moretown	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	?	Sept. 14, 1918
Haire, Eugene D.	Cpl.	Richford	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 15, 1918
					Sept. 6, 1918
					Sept. 20, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

331

Hakey, Henry J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. L, 26th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Hakey, Nelson E.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 20, 1918
Hall, Thomas A.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	Nov. 3, 1918
Hall, Walter C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Hammond, Norris R.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 17, 1918
Hammond, William	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 24, 1918
Hanson, Mark C.	Cpl.	Starksboro	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	?	Sept. 30, 1918
Hardy, Thomas P.	Far.	Guildhall	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 30, 1918
Harkins, Edward C.	Pvt.	Underhill	No. 1, V. C., Med. Dept.	Slightly	May 20, 1918
Harvey, Curtis E.	Pvt.	E. Burke	Co. F, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 16, 1918
Haskins, Curtis F.	Cpl.	Waterbury	Co. F, 327th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Hatch, Harlow W.	Ck.	St. Johnsbury	Co. D, 106th M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Hauke, Alfred J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 26, 1918
Heath, Seymour B.	Pvt.	Groton	Btry. F, 306th F. A.	Slightly	Aug. 21, 1918
			Hd. Co., 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Mar. 21, 1918
				Severely	July 25, 1918
				Severely	Oct. 30, 1918
				?	July 20, 1918
				Slightly	Aug. 29, 1918
				?	Apr. 13, 1918
				Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
				Severely	Sept. 28, 1918
				Slightly	Aug. 18, 1918
				?	July 19, 1918
				?	July 22, 1918
				?	Nov. 1, 1918
				Severely	July 18, 1918
				Slightly	Nov. 7, 1918
				Slightly	July 31, 1918
				?	Oct. 28, 1918
				Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
				Severely	Sept. 28, 1918
				Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
				?	July 18, 1918
				Slightly	Aug. 8, 1918
				?	July 18, 1918
				Severely	Oct. 8, 1918
Hebert, Clarence R.	Pvt.	Marlboro	Co. M, 103rd Inf.		
Henderson, Norman G.	Pvt.	So. Newbury	Co. H, 104th Inf.		
Henry, Frank E.	Pvt.	Guilford	Btry. B, 15th F. A.		
Heon, Arthur P.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Co.		
Hill, George W.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. M, 103rd Inf.		
Hill, John P.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. E, 103rd Inf.		
Hilliker, William H.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. E, 59th Inf.		
Hinchey, John F.	Cpl.	Hydeville	Co. H, 102nd Inf.		
Hines, Cornelius V.	Pvt.	E. Haven	Co. D, 101st M. G. Bn.		
Hodcock, Basil M.	Pvt.	Derby Center	Co. E, 103rd Inf.		
Hoffman, Leslie E.	Cpl.	So. Barre	Co. G, 103rd Inf.		
Hoisington, Willis R.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	Co. H, 39th Inf.		
Holbrook, Harry S.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Med. Corps		
Holt, Gilbert B.	Cpl.	Windsor	Co. M, 103rd Inf.		
Hook, Justin	Pvt.	Groton	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.		
Hopkinson, Harry B.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. L, 102nd Inf.		
Hovey, Carl P.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. E, 58th Inf.		
Hoyt, Frank W.	Pvt.	Arlington	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.		
Hubbell, Winthrop E.	Sgt.	Enosburg Falls	Co. B, 111th Inf.		
Hudson, Edward J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.		

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Hughes, Clarence W.	Wag.	Burlington	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Hughes, Llewelyn	Pvt.	Poultney	Co. E, 9th Inf.	Slightly	June 6, 1918
Hulburd, Frank D.	Pvt.	Colchester	Co. G, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Humphrey, Clinton A.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Hunt, Charles H.	Pvt.	White River Jct.	Hq. Co., 4th M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 13, 1918
Hurlburt, Newton A.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. M, 18th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 3, 1918
Hurlburt, Ray	Pvt.	Waterbury	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 6, 1918
Huse, Arthur S.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. M, 18th Inf.	Slightly	July 21, 1918
Hutchinson, John J.	Cpl.	Rupert	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Iby, Guy H.	Pvt.	So. Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 15, 1918
Ingerson, William T.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	?	Aug. 4, 1918
Intelasano, Francesco	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. K, 113th Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Jantti, Jacob V.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. G, 53rd Pion. Inf.	Severely	Oct. 13, 1918
Jenkins, L. B.*	Pvt.	W. Derby	Canadian Army	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Jennings, Charles H.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	Nov., 1918
Jepson, William	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
John, Anthony	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 19, 1918
Johnson, Andrew	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Sept. 24, 1918
Johnson, Henry E.	Cpl.	Bellevue Falls	Co. M, 341st Inf.	?	Oct. 18, 1918
Johnson, Oscar C.	Pvt.	Brookfield	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 11, 1918
Jolley, Gardner B.	Ck.	W. Rutland	Co. C, 23rd Inf.	Severely	June 24, 1918
Jollstrom, Fritz	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	June 19, 1918
Jones, Arthur P.	Pvt.	Proctor	Co. D, 11th M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Jones, Evan W.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	June 17, 1918
Jones, Frank M.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. E, 39th Inf.	?	Aug. 12, 1918
Jones, Jesse J.	Wag.	Burlington	Co. A, 2nd M. G. Bn.	?	Sept. 26, 1918
Jordan, Augustus J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 9th Inf.	Slightly	July 1, 1918
Joyal, Joseph A.	Pvt.	Fairfield	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	June 17, 1918
Julian, Fred D.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Marines	?	Oct. 4, 1918
Kapusta, Tony	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	?	Nov. 5, 1918
Keegan, Edward E.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 28, 1918
Keenan, John F.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	June 16, 1918
Kellet, James C.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Nov. 11, 1918
Kelley, John J.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Kelley, Thomas F.	Pvt.	E. Poultney	Btry. C, 20th F. A.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
	Pvt.	Castleton	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	July 15, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

333

Kelty, John E.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. K, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Sept. 27, 1918
Kenfeld, Fred W. *	Pvt.	Enosburg Falls	Canadian Army	?	Apr. 30, 1918
Kennedy, Edward C.	Pvt.	Wallingford	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Kennison, Howard F.	Pvt.	Irasburg	Co. M, 163rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Kent, Ross B.	Pvt.	Panton	Co. M, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
Kerr, Henry	Pvt.	Wallingford	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Feb. 27, 1918
Kerwin, Mansur O.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 30, 1918
Keyes, Willie O.	Pvt.	Brookfield	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 24, 1918
Kidder, Lucius L.	Pvt.	Stowe	Co. E, 59th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Killoran, Timothy P.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 26, 1918
Kilpeck, Robert F.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	Oct. 3, 1918
Kimball, John H.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Kimball, William D.	Pvt.	Lunenburg	Co. H, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 30, 1918
Kincaid, Raymond B.	Cpl.	Fair Haven	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 15, 1918
King, Bert L.	Pvt.	Essex Center	Co. G, 18th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
King, Frederick E.	Mec.	Lunenburg	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 24, 1918
King, Lloyd R.	Pvt.	Northfield	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
King, William J.	Pvt.	Lunenburg	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Kingsbury, Everett G.	Cpl.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 18, 1918
Kingsbury, Milo R.	Pvt.	Springsfield	Co. B, 2nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 1, 1918
Knight, Allen	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Knowlton, Earl C.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Sept. 12, 1918
Knutson, Walter G.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. A, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	June 3, 1918
Krischker, Frank J.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Sept. 20, 1918
		Burlington		?	July 18, 1918
Labbay, Arthur T.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Labelle, Bingham C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Labounty, Ernest O.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 6, 1918
LaCross, Laurence L.	Pvt.	W. Charleston	Co. G, 101st Am. Tn.	?	Apr. 15, 1918
Lacroix, Donat J.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Lacroix, Lucien	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
LaCross, Homer J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	291st Co, Military Police Corps	Severely	July 18, 1918
		Barre		?	
Lafayette, Wallace W.	Pvt.	No. Ferrisburg	Co. A, 47th Inf.	?	July 30, 1918
Lafam, William J.	Pvt.	Graniteville	Btry. B, 10th F. A.	Severely	July 15, 1918
Lahti, Hohanes	Pvt.		Co. H, 28th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Lamberton, Ionne W.	Pvt.	Marshfield	M. G. Co., 47th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
Lamorder, Henry C.	Sgt.	Waitfield	Hq. Co., 166th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 1, 1918
LaMour, Joseph C.	Pvt.	Addison	Co. L, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Lancault, Oney E.	Bglt.	Barre	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Severely	Apr. 20, 1918
Landry, Eddie	Wag.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Langlois, Hildevert	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
LaPlant, Alba E.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	Nov. 10, 1918
Laprese, William C.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. M, 107th Inf.	?	Oct. 13, 1918
Larin, Francis A.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. A, 47th Inf.	Severely	July 31, 1918
Larin, John H.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. D, 38th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 8, 1918
Larin, Joseph N.*	Pvt.	Bennington	Canadian Army	?	Aug., 1914
Larizza, Rosario	Pvt.	Wilmingon	Hq. Co., 103rd Inf.	?	Oct. 8, 1918
Larned, Pearl G.	Pvt.	Stockbridge	Co. I, 26th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Larned, Daniel F.	Pvt.	Bolton	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Mar. 17, 1918
LaRose, Frank	Pvt.	So. Hero	Co. L, 115th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 31, 1918
Larson, Edwin A.	Pvt.	Proctor	Co. F, 56th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 1, 1918
Lashway, Peter L.	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. C, 8th Field Sig. Bn.	?	Oct. 4, 1918
LaTour, Leo F.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	June 19, 1918
Latulip, Arthur J.	Cpl.	Williston	Co. I, 305th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 18, 1918
Lavallee, Earl F.	Pvt.	Winooski	Sup. Co., 58th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 30, 1918
Lavalley, Frank	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. C, 105th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 25, 1918
Lavalley, Freeman	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. E, 125th Inf.	Slightly	July 31, 1918
Lavanway, Clarence A.	Pvt.	Waitsfield	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Lavelli, George D.	Sgt.	Hartford	Co. K, 39th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Lawliss, Ralph A.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Lawrence, Carleton M.*	Pvt.	Reading	Canadian Army	?	Jan. 6, 1917
Lawrence, Martin A.	Pvt.	Stowe	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	?	June 20, 1917
Leach, Harry	Cpl.	Eden Mills	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Lear, George W.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. L, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Aug. 2, 1918
LeClair, Ernest	Pvt.	Swanton	Co. F, 167th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
LeClair, Harry A.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. F, 104th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 16, 1918
Ledoux, Arthur	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	?	July 15, 1918
Lee, Charles W.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Severely	July 20, 1918
Lee, George W.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. F, 115th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 24, 1918
Lee, Howard R.	Cpl.	Waterbury	Hq. Co., 23rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 18, 1918
				?	Sept. 13, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

335

Lee, Maurice H.	Cpl.	St. Johnsbury	Co. D, 39th Inf.	?	July 23, 1918
Lemieux, Richard A.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Leslie, Joseph H.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 23, 1918
Lessard, Florian	Pvt.	Colchester	Hq. Co., 23rd Inf.	Slightly	June 7, 1918
Letourneau, Norman J.	Pvt.	Alburl	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Apr. 12, 1918
Lewis, William R.	Cpl.	W. Pawlet	Co. E, 47th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 7, 1918
Libby, George A.	Pvt.	Glover	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Mar. 17, 1918
Lillie, Harry A.	Cpl.	Rockingham	Btry. A, 15th F. A.	Severely	Oct. 7, 1918
Lindquist, Elmer C.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. B, 7th Inf.	?	June 15, 1918
Lipuma, Cologero	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. A, 102nd Eng.	Slightly	Oct. 18, 1918
Longe, Chester A.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 29, 1918
Longmore, Arnold H.	Pvt.	Ryegate	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Lospinoso, Vito	Pvt.	Putney	Co. F, 39th Inf.	?	Oct. 11, 1918
Loveland, Lawrence R.	Pvt.	Dorset	Co. F, 104th Inf.	Slightly	Apr. 12, 1918
Lowery, Ralph A.	Pvt.	E. Barre	Co. A, 28th Inf.	?	Nov. 10, 1918
Lowery, William T.	Cpl.	Walden	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Feb. 12, 1918
Lucia, Arthur J.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	?	Oct. 3, 1918
Luck, Arthur F.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 29, 1918
Lyman, Ralph E.	Cpl.	Bradford	Co. G, 18th Inf.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Lynch, Harry W.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 18, 1918
MacFarlane, John R.	Pvt.	Rutland	Btry. D, 76th F. A.	Slightly	Nov. 4, 1918
Macie, Leo	Pvt.	Irasburg	Co. G, 308th Inf.	?	Nov. 5, 1918
Magoon, Austin W.	Pvt.	Greensboro Bend	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Maher, Thomas J.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Mahoney, Harry F.	Pvt.	Georgia	Co. D, 58th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Maiden, Lee A.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 31, 1918
Main, Walter J.	Pvt.	No. Bennington	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Maley, Francis W.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
Maloney, Dennis E.	Cpl.	Rutland	Hq. Co., 23rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Marcres, Herschel T.	Cpl.	Craftsbury	Co. I, 39th Inf.	?	Oct. 11, 1918
Marcotte, Ernest P.	Cpl.	Windsor	104th Aero Squadron	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Marr, Albert A.	Sgt.	Barre	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
March, Harry H.	Pvt.	Morgan	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 3, 1918
Marshall, Everett E.	Pvt.	Stowe	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Marshall, Lester N.	Pvt.	Barton	Co. B, 4th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 28, 1918
Marshia, Donald C.	Pvt.	E. Fairfield	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 22, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Martin, John L.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Co. I, 104th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Martin, Orlyn J.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 101st Am.	?	July 22, 1918
Marvin, Rufus B.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. E, 102nd Inf.	?	July 27, 1918
Mashtare, Henry	Pvt.	Grand Isle	Co. L, 47th Inf.	?	Oct. 4, 1918
Mason, Abner J.	Pvt.	Albany	Co. A, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Mason, Gerald J.	Pvt.	E. Montpelier	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 31, 1918
Matott, Amos J.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. G, 125th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 7, 1918
Matott, Amsey J.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. I, 18th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
Matthews, Ellsworth D.	Pvt.	W. Glover	Co. A, 101st Eng.	Severely	Oct. 14, 1918
Mattison, Fred C.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. L, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Mattison, Wendell	Pvt.	No. Bennington	Co. L, 23rd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 4, 1918
Maun, Raymond J.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	July 22, 1918
Mauro, Dominick	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 21, 1918
Maynard, Arthur O.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 39th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 10, 1918
Mayo, Louis J.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 1, 1918
Mayville, Cortice E.	Sgt.	Milton	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 11, 1918
Mazzoni, William A.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 11, 1918
McCaffrey, William F.	Sgt.	Barre	Co. D, 2nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
McCarthy, Thomas J.	Pvt.	E. Arlington	Co. H, 315th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 5, 1918
McCarthy, John T.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. B, 28th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 1, 1918
McCauley, Edward B.	Pvt.	New Haven Mills	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
McClary, Everett W.	Cpl.	Thetford Ctr.	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	June 18, 1918
McFadden, Herman C.	Cpl.	W. Pawlet	Co. A, 2nd Eng.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
McGinnis, Frederick M.	Pvt.	Jeffersonville	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Feb. 28, 1918
McGoff, Owen J.	Pvt.	Hardwick	Co. D, 121st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 18, 1918
McGrath, Joseph	Pvt.	Corinth	Co. G, Co., 23rd Inf.	Severely	June 22, 1918
McGreevy, Patrick	Pvt.	Winooski	M. G. Co., 26th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
McKane, George E.	Cpl.	Websterville	Co. L, 327th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 8, 1918
McKinnon, Charles A.	Pvt.	Bristol	Co. L, 47th Inf.	Slightly	July 30, 1918
McLaughlin, Harold	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. I, 47th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 7, 1918
McNally, John F.	Sgt.	Hardwick	310th Laundry Co., Qm. Corps	?	Aug. 22, 1918
McNally, Luther E.	Sgt.	Milton	Co. I, 59th Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Medlar, Frank J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 25, 1918
Menegat, Richard	Pvt.	Barre	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Mercia, Ernest W.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. D, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 17, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

337

Merritt, Charles W.	Pvt.	Chester	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Metcalfe, Roy P.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Feb. 28, 1918
Miles, Donald F.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Miles, Emerson	Pvt.	No. Williston	Co. F, 23rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Miles, Oscar W.	Pvt.	W. Glover	Co. L, 304th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 7, 1918
Millette, Albert J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. I, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
Millette, Dennis	Pvt.	Winooski	Hq. Co., 59th Inf.	?	Aug. 8, 1918
Mills, Herschel W.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	Co. L, 39th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Mitchell, Frank J.	Sgt.	Bomoseen	Co. M, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
Mitrakas, Paul A.	Pvt.	Manchester	Co. F, 309th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 5, 1918
Mongeon, August J.	Pvt.	Winooski	M. G. Co., 102nd Inf.	?	Oct. 30, 1918
Monti, Dominick J.	Pvt.	Wallingford	Co. F, 128th Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918
Mooney, Lawrence J.	Pvt.	Fitzdale	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Moore, Allen R.	Pvt.	St. Albans	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	?	May 10, 1918
Moore, Glenfred P.	Pvt.	Randolph	Co. D, 1st Eng.	Slightly	Sept. 14, 1918
Moore, William J.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. G, 110th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 27, 1918
Moraski, Anthony	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Nov. 1, 1918
Morency, Sydney A.	Sgt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Feb. 27, 1918
Morgan, James*	Pvt.	Ludlow	Canadian Army	?	June 6, 1918
Morgan, William R.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
Morrill, Aaron W.	Cpl.	Morrisville	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 23, 1918
Morrill, Erle J.	Pvt.	Starksboro	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 30, 1918
Morrill, Nathan A.	Pvt.	Rutland	M. G. Co., 18th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Morris, Joseph P.	Pvt.	Culchester	Co. F, 115th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 16, 1918
Morse, Harry	Sgt.	Grand Isle	Btry. C, 76th F. A.	Slightly	Nov. 7, 1918
Mossey, James L.	Pvt.	Arlington	M. G. Co., 39th Inf.	Severely	July 25, 1918
Murphy, Lawrence A.	Sgt.	Rutland	M. G. Co., 38th Inf.	?	Oct. 15, 1918
Murphy, William P.	Pvt.	Milton	Co. L, 312th Inf.	?	Sept. 16, 1918
Murray, George S.	Pvt.	Graniteville	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Murray, John	Sgt.		Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Apr. 20, 1918
Murtagh, William J.	Sgt.	Montpelier	Hq. Co., 102nd Inf.	?	June 23, 1918
Muzzey, Percy W.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 27, 1918
Myers, Alexander J.	Wag.	Winooski	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	?	Nov. 4, 1918
Nadeau, J. Eugene	Sgt.	No. Concord	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Nadeau, Leon J.	Pvt.	Northfield	Co. D, 47th Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
				?	Sept. 26, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Naylor, Fred J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Naylor, Marshall	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	July 21, 1918
Neilson, Harold L.	Pvt.	So. Londonderry	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	June 20, 1918
Nelson, Forrest P.	Cpl.	Groton	Co. C, 321st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Neun, George W. *	Pvt.	Roxbury	Canadian Army	?	Feb., 1917
Nichol, Anthony D.	Pvt.	Proctor	Med. Dept., 104th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Nixon, Allen B.	Pvt.	Orange	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Noakes, Charles J. *	Pvt.	Randolph	Canadian Army	?	Oct. 29, 1918
Nolan, James	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. A, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
North, Everett	Pvt.	No. Pownal	Co. B, 39th Inf.	?	Sept. 30, 1918
Norton, Amos E.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Norton, Benjamin R.	Pvt.	Addison	M. G. Co., 126th Inf.	Severely	July 31, 1918
Nunn, Sam W.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. K, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Nutting, Truman B.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
O'Brien, Bernard C.	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
O'Brien, George H.	Pvt.	Scarsburg	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
O'Connor, Edward	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 13, 1918
O'Day, Francis D.	Pvt.	Hydeville	Med. Det., 28th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 9, 1918
Ogilvie, George F.	Pvt.	Ascutneyville	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	?	July 22, 1918
O'Keefe, William C.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	?	Oct. 8, 1918
O'Neill, John W.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 16, 1918
Orcutt, Fred	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Troop B, 6th Cav.	Slightly	Oct. 21, 1918
O'Rourke, John J.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. F, 39th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 9, 1918
Osgood, Raymond H.	Cpl.	Danville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 28, 1918
Ostega, John	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. C, 102nd Eng.	Severely	Oct. 19, 1918
Ostrowski, Robert L.	Pvt.	Enosburg Falls	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Quimette, Louis B.	Sgt.	Brattleboro	Med. Dept., 6th F. A.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
Page, Eugene A.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	Aug. 5, 1918
Papageorge, George	Pvt.	Windor	Co. G, 113th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
Paquette, Nelson M.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. K, 326th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 14, 1918
Parcher, S. S. *	Pvt.	Burlington	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
Pariseau, Clarence L.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Pariseau, Ernest	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Parker, Benjamin	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	June 16, 1918
Parker, Ralph S.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 14, 1918
Parker, Richard McK.	Sgt.	Montgomery	Co. B, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 23, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

339

Parker, Robert R.	Wag.	Ferrisburg	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	July 14, 1918
Parnelee, Leland E.	Pvt.	Brandon	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 1, 1918
Parnham, Fred*	Pvt.	Poultney	Canadian Army	?	Sept., 1918
Paro, George A.	Cpl.	Springfield	Co. A, 327th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 12, 1918
Parrow, Jedian F.	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. C, 102nd Eng.	Slightly	Sept. 29, 1918
Parry, Harry E.	Pvt.	W. Pawlet	Co. H, 23rd Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Patch, George H.*	Pvt.	Wallingford	Canadian Army	?	June 3, 1918
Patcaude, Francis	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Pattee, George W.	Sgt.	Bellows Falls	Co. G, 1st Am. Tn.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Patterson, Charles J.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Nov. 3, 1918
Pease, Raymond A.	Pvt.	Lyndonville	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Feb. 28, 1918
Peavoy, James M.	Pvt.	Norwich	Co. B, 11th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 21, 1918
Pecor, Albert H.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Pelkey, Joseph S.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 18, 1918
Peno, Peter C.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Perkins, Charles*	Pvt.	Wells River	Canadian Army	Severely	July 23, 1918
Perkins, Morland E.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 101st M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 27, 1918
Perry, Edward J.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Nov. 1, 1918
Perry, Lucius D.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. D, 58th Inf.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Perry, Willis C.	Pvt.	Westfield	Btry. E, 102nd F. A.	Severely	Oct. 3, 1918
Peters, H.*	Pvt.	Burlington	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
Peterson, Sumner E.	Pvt.	E. Montpelier	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 23, 1918
Petrie, Archie A.	Pvt.	Peacham	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 26, 1918
Petty, Harry F.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Phelps, Dwight L. M.	Pvt.	Milton	Co. F, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 25, 1918
Phillips, James R.	Pvt.	Sheldon Spgs.	Hq. Co., 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 30, 1918
Pichierri, Cosimo	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. G, 58th Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Pickel, Peter	Pvt.	Brookfield	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 23, 1918
Pike, Dana E.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 24, 1918
Piper, Milton S.	Cpl.	Greensboro	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	June 16, 1918
Pitkin, Allen W.	Pvt.	Hartford	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Sept. 24, 1918
Plude, Lawrence F.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. M, 107th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Plumb, Grover C.	Pvt.	Whitingham	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 16, 1918
Podvin, Godfrey J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	July 1, 1918
Polonghini, Leo A.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. L, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Pond, Martin R.	Pvt.	Lunenburg	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Porrier, Leon J.	Pvt.	Shelburne	Co. D, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 27, 1918
Porter, George A.	Pvt.	Walden	Co. D, 116th Am. Tn.	Slightly	June 18, 1918
Porter, John W.	Pvt.	Swanton	M. G. Co., 59th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 10, 1918
Potter, Perley O.	Cpl.	E. Jamaica	Co. I, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 11, 1918
Potvin, William H.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 103rd Inf.	?	July 17, 1918
Potwine, Roy A.	Pvt.	Brookline	Hq. Co., 28th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 3, 1918
Powers, George O.	Cpl.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Pratt, Ray P.	Pvt.	E. Middlebury	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Priest, Fred L.	Pvt.	Waterford	Co. A, 130th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 28, 1918
Primi, Lyman	Pvt.	Winooski	Troop H, 2nd Cav.	Slightly	Sept. 14, 1918
Primere, Julius F.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. A, 308th Inf.	?	Aug. 31, 1918
Quimette, Louis B.	Sgt.	Brattleboro	Co. B, 145th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
Quinlain, Hammond W.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 25, 1918
Quintin, Leon W.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 16, 1918
Rainey, Percy M.	Pvt.	No. Concord	Co. K, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
Ramsey, Bludford F.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. G, 2nd Am. Tn.	?	Oct. 8, 1918
Rashaw, William R.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 29, 1918
Raymond, Clayton E.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. F, 319th Inf.	?	Nov. 3, 1918
Raymond, John J.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	?	May 10, 1918
Reed, Earl G.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. F, 4th Eng.	?	Aug. 8, 1918
Reed, Edwin W.	Sgt.	Wheelock	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Regan, Clair R.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Remington, Harry G.	Cpl.	Bennington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 10, 1918
Renell, Barney	Pvt.	Burlington	Hq. Co., 47th Inf.	?	Aug. 9, 1918
Reynolds, William A.	Pvt.	Windsor	Co. F, 23rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 16, 1918
Rice, Perley E.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. F, 56th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 13, 1918
Rich, Eugene W.	Pvt.	Belvidere	Co. E, 59th Inf.	Slightly	June 19, 1918
Rich, Philip L.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	Aug. 22, 1918
Richard, Homer J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 29, 1918
Rickard, Clarence A.	Pvt.	Evarts	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Rickie, James B.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Rix, Foster V.	Cpl.	Windsor	Co. L, 104th Inf.	Slightly	July 17, 1918
Roberts, Alfred	Sgt.	Manchester	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Apr. 9, 1918
Roberts, Evan E.	Pvt.	Poultney	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	?	July 20, 1918
Roberts, Gordon S.	Pvt.	Fair Haven	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 15, 1918
				Slightly	July 22, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

341

Roberts, Herschel L.	Pvt.	Weybridge	Co. M, 325th Inf.	Oct. 13, 1918	Severely
Roberts, Roy H.	Pvt.	Montgomery	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Nov. 4, 1918	Slightly
Robertson, Alexander	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	June 16, 1918	Severely
Robinson, Frank L.*	Pvt.	Waterbury	Canadian Army	Dec. 6, 1916	?
Robinson, Leslie M.	Sgt.	Essex Jct.	Co. C, 2nd Corps, School Det.	July 20, 1918	Severely
Rockwell, Ralph N.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	July 20, 1918	Slightly
Rogers, Hugh R.	Cpl.	Goshen	Co. K, 104th Inf.	July 20, 1918	Slightly
Rogers, Perry H.	Pvt.	Northfield	Co. B, 102nd Inf.	July 17, 1918	?
Ross, Ezra M.	Sgt.	Brandon	Co. F, 301st Inf.	Aug. 26, 1918	Severely
Roleau, Auguste O.	Pvt.	Websterville	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Nov. 5, 1918	Slightly
Rousseau, Flavien A.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	July 15, 1918	Severely
Rousseau, Frank R.	Cpl.	Cambridge Jct.	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	July 19, 1918	?
Rousseau, H.*	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 59th Inf.	Oct. 19, 1918	?
Rowe, Lyman G.	Sgt.	Brandon	Canadian Army	Sept. 28, 1918	Slightly
Ruskin, Abe.	Sgt.	Bennington	Co. F, 311th Inf.	Oct. 28, 1918	Severely
Russell, Benjamin H.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 9th Inf.	Apr. 14, 1918	Severely
Russet, Joseph	Pvt.	Hinesburg	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Oct. 23, 1918	Severely
Russin, Arthur H.	Pvt.	Jeffersonville	Co. D, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Oct. 28, 1918	Severely
Ryan, Arthur W.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. E, 39th Inf.	Aug. 5, 1918	Severely
Ryan, Basil	Pvt.	Fairfax	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Oct. 5, 1918	Slightly
Ryan, Edward	Cpl.	Brattleboro	Co. F, 104th Inf.	Nov. 10, 1918	Slightly
Ryea, Edward B.	Pvt.	Bakersfield	Co. D, 47th Inf.	July 19, 1918	Severely
Sabins, Clifford E.	Cpl.	Jonesville	Co. E, 59th Inf.	Sept. 30, 1918	Severely
St. Germain, Arthur D.	Pvt.	Richford	Hq. Co., 103rd M. G. Bn.	July 6, 1918	Slightly
St. John, Joseph F.	Pvt.	Winooski	Hq. Co., 103rd Inf.	July 26, 1918	Slightly
St. Louis, Eugene	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. I, 59th Inf.	Oct. 23, 1918	Slightly
Saltus, John L.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. K, 58th Inf.	July 23, 1918	Severely
Santwire, James	Mec.	Rutland	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Aug. 6, 1918	?
Sargent, Evan C.	Pvt.	Jamaica	Co. H, 58th Inf.	Oct. 16, 1918	Severely
Sargent, Harry D.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	Troop F, 2nd Cav.	Oct. 16, 1918	Slightly
Sargent, Stanley E.	Cpl.	White River Jct.	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Sept. 29, 1918	?
Sausville, William J.	Sgt.	Bennington	Co. B, 101st Am. Tn.	Aug. 1, 1918	?
Savoie, Wilfred O.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. B, 6th Eng.	Nov. 4, 1918	Severely
Saxton, Lee L.	Sgt.	Rockingham	Co. A, 2nd M. G. Bn.	Mar. 28, 1918	Slightly
Schryer, Clarence H.	Cpl.	Rutland	Co. H, 4th Inf.	Oct. 5, 1918	Slightly
			Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Oct. 25, 1918	Slightly
				Apr. 8, 1918	

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Schultz, Nicholas A.	Pvt.	Proctor	Co. A, 41st Eng.	?	Apr. 20, 1918
Sedergren, Algot	Sgt.	Proctor	Co. F, 30th Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Senecal, Adolph	Pvt.	Essex Jct.	Co. D, 26th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 5, 1918
Sevigny, Albert	Mec.	No. Troy	Hq. Co., 58th Inf.	?	June 18, 1918
				?	Aug. 4, 1918
Shappy, Howard J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
Sharrow, Leland L.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Shattuck, Melvin L.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Severely	July 15, 1918
Shaw, John M.	Pvt.	Granville	Co. I, 23rd Inf.	Slightly	June 25, 1918
Sheehan, Edward E.	Sgt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 29, 1918
Shepard, Frank L.	Pvt.	Rochester	Co. I, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 6, 1918
Shepardson, Emmer B.	Pvt.	Rochester	Co. B, 4th Eng.	Slightly	Oct. 6, 1918
Shebert, Albert H.	Pvt.	Benson	Co. I, 105th Inf.	?	Oct. 3, 1918
Sherman, Albert E.	Pvt.	Westfield	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 26, 1918
Shindel, Abraham	Pvt.	Sharon	Btry. D, 103rd F. A.	Slightly	Oct. 31, 1918
Shumway, Arthur E.	Pvt.	W. Derby	Co. A, 8th F. Sig. Bn.	?	Oct. 14, 1918
Silver, Charles F.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. A, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 21, 1918
Simonds, Walter E.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. H, 103rd Inf.	?	Mar. 6, 1918
Skeels, Norman E.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Severely	June 18, 1918
Slack, Preston L.	Pvt.	Milton	Co. F, 58th Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
		Thetford	Marines	?	July 19, 1918
Slattery, James F.	Pvt.	Bellevue Falls	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 15, 1918
Smith, Clarence N.	Pvt.	Panton	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	June 20, 1918
Smith, Thomas E.	Wag.	Manchester	Sup. Co., 302nd F. A.	Slightly	July 10, 1918
Smith, Wesley W.	Pvt.	Bakersfield	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Nov. 10, 1918
Snide, Harvey S.	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. G, 39th Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Spalding, John R.	Pvt.	Warren	Co. H, 168th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Squires, Charles W.	Pvt.	Rutland	Co. L, 23rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 17, 1918
Stagg, Edgar J.	Pvt.	Panton	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	June 15, 1918
Stanton, Charles C.*	Sgt.	Windsor	Co. L, 22nd Eng.	Severely	Oct. 27, 1918
Stanton, Raymond A.*	Pvt.	St. Albans	Canadian Army	?	Nov. 10, 1918
Steinke, Paul	Pvt.	Winooski	Co. B, 101st Inf.	?	Sept. 3, 1918
Stepsinski, Adolf	Pvt.	Danby	Co. K, 309th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 26, 1918
Stevens, Leon G.	Wag.	Springfield	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 19, 1918
Stomper, John J.	Cpl.	W. Rutland	Co. F, 39th Inf.	?	May 10, 1918
				?	Oct. 1, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

343

Storey, Carroll	Pvt.	Coventry	Co. L, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Mar. 17, 1918
Strong, John J.	Pvt.	Bellows Falls	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Sullivan, Thomas J.	Pvt.	Chester	Co. M, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 6, 1918
Sutton, Harley F.	Pvt.	Randolph Ctr.	Co. H, 39th Inf.	?	Sept. 28, 1918
Sweeney, Howard E.	Pvt.	Richmond	Co. I, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 5, 1918
Sweeney, Wesley	Pvt.	Bolton	Co. G, 58th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Sweeney, George A.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. G, 104th Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Sweetser, Percy A.	Bglt.	Morrisville	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 24, 1918
Sykes, Gordan B.	Pvt.	Derby Line	Co. B, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Sykes, Oscar T.	Pvt.	Holland	Co. A, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Taggart, William	Pvt.	Ira	Sup. Co., 47th Inf.	?	Oct. 9, 1918
Tatro, Dewey	Pvt.	Underhill	Co. C, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Tatro, Henry C.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	July 7, 1918
Taylor, Harley E.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. G, 168th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 21, 1918
Tetreault, Thomas B.	Pvt.	Newport	Co. A, 58th Inf.	?	Aug. 6, 1918
Theberge, Ernest J.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. C, 23rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 5, 1918
Thomas, John W.	Pvt.	N. Hyde Park	Co. B, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Apr. 14, 1918
Thomas, William W.	Sgt.	Poultney	Med. Det., 306th M. G. Bn.	?	Sept. 7, 1918
Thompson, Arthur F.	Sgt.	Montpelier	Co. I, 102nd Inf.	Severely	July 18, 1918
Thompson, James A.	Wag.	Barre	Sup. Co., 103rd Inf.	?	July 12, 1918
Tillotson, Martin L.	Pvt.	So. Ryegate	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 25, 1918
Tinkham, Clarence H.	Pvt.	Groton	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 27, 1918
Tolan, Joseph D.	Cpl.	Windsor	Co. K, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918
Tomassi, John B.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
Toof, Arthur J.	Pvt.	Franklin	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Touquette, Dewey S.	Pvt.	Enosburg	Co. D, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Apr. 20, 1918
Tourangeau, Armand A.	Cpl.	Franklin	Co. A, 120th M. G. Bn.	Severely	July 23, 1918
Tower, Theron A.	Pvt.	Tunbridge	Hq. Co., 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 4, 1918
Towne, Earl F.	Pvt.	Waterbury	Co. I, 18th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 2, 1918
Tracy, James L.	Mus.	Burlington	Co. B, 4th Eng.	Severely	Oct. 2, 1918
Trayah, William	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. F, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 27, 1918
Trebeck, Thomas	Pvt.	Springfield	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Aug. 4, 1918
Tremose, Michael S.	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	M. G. Co., 30th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 29, 1918
Trombley, Roy C.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 25, 1918
Trombly, Joseph W.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. F, 102nd Inf.	Severely	Oct. 30, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Grade</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Degree</i>	<i>Date</i>
Tyler, Ralph W.	Pvt.	Westford	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 12, 1918
Tyson, Buchanan	Cpl.	S. Strafford	Co. K, 107th Inf.	Severely	Sept. 28, 1918
Valley, Frank Z.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Mar. 6, 1918
Vassar, Harry	Pvt.	Grand Isle	M. G. Co., 47th Inf.	?	Sept. 15, 1918
Vasseur, Harry W.	Pvt.	Middlebury	Co. I, 116th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 15, 1918
Vasseur, Amos L.	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	?	Oct. 5, 1918
Vega, Joseph P.	Pvt.	Moretown	Co. E, 58th Inf.	?	Oct. 4, 1918
Viens, Frank	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	?	Oct. 26, 1918
Vnuk, Joseph	Sgt.	Burlington	Btry. F, 76th F. A.	Slightly	Oct. 18, 1918
Vocha, George	Pvt.	Essex Ctr.	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Wade, Daniel N.	Pvt.	So. Dorset	Co. F, 116th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 11, 1918
Waldo, Everette H.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Walsh, Harry M.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 27, 1918
Walsh, James	Sgt.	Castleton	Co. A, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 27, 1918
Walsh, Robert E.	Pvt.	W. Rutland	Co. F, 39th Inf.	?	Oct. 3, 1918
Ward, Calvin J.	Sgt.	Rutland	Co. C, 101st M. G. Bn.	Severely	Oct. 26, 1918
Ward, Edward T.	Cpl.	Marshfield	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Ward, William M.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Warren, Schley A.	Pvt.	Montpelier	Co. E, 102nd Inf.	?	July 27, 1918
Webster, Edmund H.	Pvt.	Waterbury	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Weld, Clarence A.	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. C, 58th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 6, 1918
Wells, Clifton E.	Pvt.	Milton	Co. I, 59th Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
Westover, Clifton A.	Pvt.	Windor	Co. M, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 28, 1918
Westover, William D.	Pvt.	No. Troy	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	June 16, 1918
Wheeler, Frank	Pvt.	Lowell	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	?	July 17, 1918
Wheeler, Warren S.	Pvt.	Orleans	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 17, 1918
Whelden, Belno M.	Pvt.	Ludlow	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Whitcomb, Lewis F.	Pvt.	Hyde Park	Co. C, 102nd M. G. Bn.	?	Nov. 11, 1918
White, Edgar R.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. D, 39th Inf.	?	Sept. 27, 1918
White, Emery S.	Cpl.	Castleton	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 22, 1918
White, F. W.*	Pvt.	Bridport	Co. H, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 11, 1918
White, Holland O.	Pvt.	No. Bennington	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
White, Napoleon	Pvt.	Co. M, 47th Inf.	Co. M, 47th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 4, 1918
White, Raymond J.	Pvt.	Barre	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Whitney, Floyd A.	Pvt.	Bellevue Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 18, 1918
Whitney, Harold A.	Pvt.	Brattleboro	Co. C, 103rd Inf.	?	July 19, 1918
	Pvt.	St. Johnsbury	Co. G, 104th Inf.	Slightly	July 19, 1918

VERMONT CASUALTIES

345

Whitney, Ora E.	Pvt.	Williamstown	M. G. Co., 103rd Inf.	Severely	May 31, 1918
Whittemore, Floyd H.	Pvt.	E. Barnet	Co. D, 103rd Inf.	Severely	May 10, 1918
Whittemore, Robert D.	Pvt.	Morrisville	Co. G, Co., 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Nov. 10, 1918
Whittle, Stanley E.	Cpl.	Burlington	Co. H, 59th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 11, 1918
Wilcox, Rial E.	Pvt.	Bellevue Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 21, 1918
Wiley, George	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Wilfore, Floyd E.	Pvt.	Williamstown	Co. F, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	July 30, 1918
Wilfore, Hector J.	Cpl.	Williamstown	Co. M, 102nd Inf.	Severely	June 20, 1918
Willard, George F.	Pvt.	W. Dummerston	Co. I, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 22, 1918
Willet, George J.	Pvt.	W. Berlin	Co. G, 103rd Inf.	Severely	July 21, 1918
Williams, Frank J.	Pvt.	Burlington	Btry. A, 76th F. A. Bn.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Wilson, Bernard L.	Pvt.	Victory	Co. B, 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 20, 1918
Wilson, Eddie A.	Pvt.	Richford	Co. B, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	May 10, 1918
Wilson, Harold E.	Pvt.	Cabot	M. G. Co., Inf.	Slightly	June 16, 1918
Wilson, Leslie E.	Pvt.	Barre	Co. E, 102nd Inf.	Slightly	July 13, 1918
Wilson, Ralph	Sgt.	Bellevue Falls	Co. C, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 21, 1918
Withington, Arthur J.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. E, 101st Am. Tn.	Slightly	Oct. 25, 1918
Wood, Owen P.	Cpl.	Brandon	Canadian Army	?	Oct., 1918
Woodbury, William J.	Cpl.	Castleton	Hq. Co., 102nd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	Sept. 13, 1918
Woodcock, Justin S.	Wag.	Coventry	Co. E, 103rd Inf.	Slightly	Sept. 12, 1918
Woodmansee, Max S.	Pvt.	Wolcott	Co. A, 39th Inf.	Severely	July 19, 1918
Wright, Edwin M.	Pvt.	Colchester	Co. K, 58th Inf.	Slightly	Aug. 5, 1918
Wright, Grant L.	Pvt.	St. Albans	Co. E, 45th Inf.	?	Oct. 13, 1918
Wright, Herman J.	Pvt.	Grafton	Co. A, 103rd M. G. Bn.	Slightly	July 19, 1918
Wright, Raymond S.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. M, 23rd Inf.	?	July 18, 1918
Wry, Ernest V.	Sgt.	St. Albans	Co. D, 103rd M. G. Bn.	?	Oct. 28, 1918
Yattaw, Paul E.	Pvt.	Vergennes	Co. E, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 12, 1918
Yett, Allen	Pvt.	Burlington	Co. H, 26th Inf.	Severely	Oct. 4, 1918
York, Lester E.	Pvt.	Roxbury	Co. M, 39th Inf.	Slightly	Oct. 21, 1918
Zaremba, Adolph	Pvt.	Bennington	Co. C, 120th M. G. Bn.	Severely	Aug. 28, 1918

* Not verified by War Department Records.

CHAPTER III

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS BY ORGANIZATIONS

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division Officers Men</i>	
1	Infantry	16th Regt.	31		
		18th Regt.	12		
		26th Regt.	16		
		28th Regt.	19	4	74
	Machine Gun Battalion	1st Bn.	2		
		2nd Bn.	7		
		3rd Bn.	12	2	19
	Artillery Regiment	5th Regt.	1		
		6th Regt.	1	2	
	Engineers	1st Regt.	20	2	18
	Field Signal Battalion	2nd Bn.	1	1	
	Sanitary Train	1st	1	1	
	Military Police	1st	2		2
	Ammunition Train	1st			4
2	Infantry	5th Regt.	2		
		6th Regt.	7		
		9th Regt.	16		
		23rd Regt.	45	6	64
	Machine Gun Battalion	4th Bn.	2		
		5th Bn.	10	1	11
		2nd Regt.	31		31
	Engineers	1st Bn.	1		1
	Field Signal Battalion	2nd	1		1
	Sanitary Train	2nd	2		2
	Military Police	2nd	2		2
	Supply Train	2nd	1		1
	Ammunition Train	2nd	3		3
	Field Hospital	2nd			1
		16th			2
	Artillery Regiment	5th Regt.	8		
		6th Regt.	7		
		7th Regt.	6		
		12th Regt.	2		
		17th Regt.	1	3	21
	Ambulance Company	23rd	1		1
	Unassigned			1	
3	Infantry	4th Regt.	14		
		7th Regt.	17		
		30th Regt.	6		
		38th Regt.	6	4	39
	Machine Gun Battalion	7th Bn.	3		
		8th Bn.	5		
		9th Bn.	2	1	9
		6th Regt.	5		5
	Engineers	5th Bn.	1		1
	Field Signal Battalion	3rd	3		3
	Supply Train	3rd	2		2

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS

347

Division	Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit		Total of Vermont Men for Division	
			Officers	Men
4	Field Hospital	5th		1
	Artillery Regiment	10th Regt.		10
		15th Regt.		12
		17th Regt.		6
		76th Regt.		26
	Unassigned		1	54
	Infantry	39th Bn.		66
		47th Bn.		59
		58th Bn.		177
		59th Bn.	9	98
	Machine Gun Battalion	10th Bn.		1
		11th Bn.		8
		12th Bn.	1	3
	Engineers	4th Regt.		10
	Field Signal Battalion	4th Bn.		5
	Ammunition Train	4th		4
	Trench Mortar Battery	4th		1
	Artillery Regiment	13th Regt.		12
		16th Regt.		11
		77th Regt.	1	25
5	Ambulance Company	28th		1
		33rd		1
	Unassigned		1	
	Infantry	6th Regt.		2
		11th Regt.		4
		60th Regt.		5
		61st Regt.	2	4
	Machine Gun Battalion	14th Bn.		1
		15th Bn.	1	1
	Engineers	7th Regt.		5
	Field Signal Battalion	9th Bn.		1
	Sanitary Train	5th		2
	Ammunition Train	5th		5
	Field Hospital	25th		1
	Artillery Regiment	19th Regt.		4
		20th Regt.		46
		21st Regt.		4
	Ambulance Company	25th		1
		29th		1
		30th		1
6	Unassigned		2	
	Infantry	51st Regt.		2
		52nd Regt.		3
		53rd Regt.		4
		54th Regt.	1	1
	Machine Gun Battalion	16th Bn.		1
		17th Bn.		1
		18th Bn.		1
	Engineers	318th Regt.		6
	Sanitary Train	6th	1	2
	Military Police	6th		1
	Ammunition Train	6th		1
	Artillery Regiment	3rd Regt.		11
		11th Regt.		8
		38th Regt.		4

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS

349

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division</i>	
				<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
	Field Signal Battalion	212th Bn.	19		19
	Sanitary Train	12th Bn.	14		14
	Military Police	12th	6		6
	Supply Train	12th	14		14
	Artillery Regiment	34th Regt.	2		
		35th Regt.	3		
		36th Regt.	2	1	6
13	Infantry	76th Regt.	1		2
	Engineers	213th Regt.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	37th Regt.	1		
		38th Regt.	1		2
14	Infantry	40th Regt.	3		
		77th Regt.	2	1	4
		40th Bn.	1		1
	Machine Gun Battalion	214th Regt.	1		1
	Engineers	14th	1		1
	Ammunition Train	41st Regt.	1		
		42nd Regt.	1		2
15	Infantry	43rd Regt.	2		
		57th Regt.	5		7
		215th Regt.	1		1
	Engineers	45th Regt.	1		1
16	Artillery Regiment	21st Regt.	1		
		32nd Regt.	2		3
	Engineers	216th Regt.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	48th Regt.	1		1
17		5th Regt.	2		
	Infantry	29th Regt.	4		
		50th Regt.	1		
		83rd Regt.	1	1	7
	Artillery Regiment	51st Regt.	1		1
				1	
18	Unassigned	19th Regt.	1		1
	Infantry	218th Regt.	1		1
	Engineers	52nd Regt.	1		
	Artillery Regiment	53rd Regt.	1		
		54th Regt.	1		3
		2nd Regt.	11		
19	Infantry	14th Regt.	3		
		27th Regt.	1	1	14
		219th Regt.	1		1
	Engineers	19th	1		1
	Military Police	55th Regt.	4		
		56th Regt.	1		5
20	Artillery Regiment	48th Regt.	12		
		50th Regt.	11		
		89th Regt.	2		
	Infantry	90th Regt.	3		28
		220th Regt.	1		1
		58th Regt.	10		
	Engineers	59th Regt.	7		
		60th Regt.	2	1	18
	Unassigned			1	
26	Ambulance Company	103rd	1		1

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>	<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division</i>	
			<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
26	Infantry	101st Regt.	12	
		102nd Regt.	432	
		103rd Regt.	255	
		104th Regt.	34	
	Unassigned		2	11
	Supply Train	101st	11	724
	Field Signal Battalion	101st Bn.	2	11
	Ammunition Train	101st	666	2
	Engineers	101st Regt.	6	653
	Artillery Regiment	101st Regt.	11	6
		102nd Regt.	4	
		103rd Regt.	10	25
	Trench Mortar	101st	1	1
	Sanitary Train	101st	8	1
	Military Police Corps	101st	1	7
	Machine Gun Battalion	101st Bn.	199	1
		102nd Bn.	216	
		103rd Bn.	253	9
27	Ambulance Company	108th	1	659
27	Infantry	105th Regt.	17	1
		106th Regt.	2	
		107th Regt.	9	
		108th Regt.	2	30
	Machine Gun Battalion	105th Bn.	1	
		106th Bn.	3	1
	Field Signal Battalion	102nd Bn.	1	3
	Sanitary Train	102nd	1	1
	Engineers	102nd Regt.	11	11
	Artillery Regiment	104th Regt.	1	
		105th Regt.	1	
		106th Regt.	4	1
	Infantry	109th Regt.	1	5
		110th Regt.	10	
28	Infantry	111th Regt.	5	2
		103rd Bn.	1	14
		103rd	1	1
		109th	2	1
	Artillery Regiment	109th	2	2
	Engineers	103rd	2	2
	Infantry	115th Regt.	22	
		116th Regt.	15	37
29	Supply Train	104th	4	4
	Machine Gun Battalion	111th Bn.	1	1
	Field Signal Battalion	104th Bn.	1	1
	Military Police	104th	1	1
	Engineers	104th	3	3
	Artillery Regiment	110th	1	
		112th	1	2
		118th Regt.	1	
	Infantry	119th Regt.	1	1
		114th Regt.	1	
		115th Regt.	1	2
30	Artillery Regiment			

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division</i>	
				<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
31	Infantry	121st Regt.	1		
		123rd Regt.	1		
		124th Regt.	1		3
	Artillery Regiment	116th Regt.	3		
		118th Regt.	1		4
32	Infantry	125th Regt.	4		
		126th Regt.	1		
		127th Regt.	3		
		128th Regt.	5		13
		107th	2		2
	Supply Train	120th Bn.	2		
	Machine Gun Battalion	121st Bn.	6		8
		107th	1		1
	Ammunition Train	107th Regt.	6		6
	Engineers	119th Regt.	4		
		120th Regt.	3		
		121st Regt.	4	1	10
33	Infantry	131st Regt.	1		1
	Ammunition Train	108th	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	122nd Regt.	2		
		124th Regt.	2		4
	Unassigned			1	
34	Infantry	133rd Regt.	1		
		135th Regt.	1		2
	Field Signal Battalion	109th Bn.	5	1	4
	Engineers	109th Regt.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	125th Regt.	1		1
35	Infantry	137th Regt.	1		
		138th Regt.	2		
		140th Regt.	1	1	3
	Artillery Regiment	128th Regt.	1		
		129th Regt.	2		
36	Sanitary Train	130th Regt.	2		5
36	Infantry	111th	1		1
		141st Regt.	1		
		142nd Regt.	3		
	Supply Train	144th Regt.	3		7
		111th	1		1
37	Artillery Regiment	132nd Regt.	2		2
	Infantry	145th Regt.	2		
		147th Regt.	2		
		148th Regt.	3	1	6
	Sanitary Train	112th	1		1
	Ammunition Train	112th	1		1
	Engineers	112th Regt.	3	1	2
	Unassigned			1	
38	Field Signal Battalion	113th Bn.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	137th Regt.	2		2
39	Infantry	153rd Regt.	1		
		155th Regt.	2		
		156th Regt.	1	1	3
	Artillery Regiment	142nd Regt.	1		1

Division		Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit		Total of Vermont Men for Division Officers Men			
40	Infantry	157th Regt.	5	3	14		
		158th Regt.	2				
		159th Regt.	4				
		160th Regt.	6				
	Machine Gun Battalion	143rd Bn.	1	1			
41	Sanitary Train	115th	1	1	1		
	Engineers	115th Regt.	1				
	Infantry	161st Regt.	9	1	49		
		162nd Regt.	9				
		163rd Regt.	14				
		164th Regt.	18				
	Supply Train	116th	17	1	17		
	Machine Gun Battalion	146th Bn.	1				
		147th Bn.	1				
		148th Bn.	1				
	Field Signal Battalion	116th Bn.	1	1	3		
		Ammunition Train	116th			12	
		Engineers	116th Regt.			11	
		Artillery Regiment	146th Regt.			1	
	42	Unassigned	147th Regt.	1	1	2	
			Infantry	165th Regt.			5
				166th Regt.			5
167th Regt.				5			
168th Regt.		5					
Supply Train		117th	2	2	18		
		Machine Gun Battalion	151st Bn.			1	
		Ammunition Train	117th			1	
		Artillery Regiment	149th Regt.			3	
76		Infantry	150th Regt.	1	8	8	
			151st Regt.	4			
			301st Regt.	9			
			302nd Regt.	94			
		Machine Gun Battalion	303rd Regt.	37	8	176	
			304th Regt.	44			
			301st Bn.	4			
			302nd Bn.	13			
	Engineers	303rd Bn.	8	2	25		
		301st Regt.	70				
		Field Signal Battalion	301st Bn.			11	
Sanitary Train		301st	12				
76	Military Police	301st	2	2	2		
	Ammunition Train	301st	38				
	Field Hospital	304th	1	1	1		
	Ambulance Company	301st	1				
	Trench Mortar Battery	303rd	1	3	1		
		304th	1				
		301st					
		Artillery Regiment	301st Regt.			57	
	76	Artillery Regiment	302nd Regt.	508	6	569	
			303rd Regt.	10			
301st			6				
Supply Train				4			6
Unassigned			4				

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division</i>	
				<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
77	Infantry	305th Regt.	18		
		306th Regt.	8		
		307th Regt.	8		
		308th Regt.	16	3	47
	Machine Gun Battalion	305th Bn.	2		1
	Engineers	302nd Regt.	2		2
	Military Police	302nd	1		1
	Ammunition Train	302nd	3		3
	Artillery Regiment	304th Regt.	2		
		305th Regt.	2		
		306th Regt.	3	1	6
		309th Regt.	11		
78	Infantry	310th Regt.	30		
		311th Regt.	17		
		312th Regt.	6	1	63
		307th Bn.	1		
	Machine Gun Battalion	309th Bn.	1		2
	Engineers	303rd Regt.	3	1	2
	Ambulance Company	312th			1
	Field Signal Battalion	303rd Bn.	2		2
	Artillery Regiment	307th Regt.	2		
		309th Regt.	2		4
	Supply Train	303rd	1		1
	Unassigned			1	
79	Infantry	313th Regt.	4		
		314th Regt.	1		
		315th Regt.	3		
		316th Regt.		2	7
	Engineers	304th Regt.	2		2
	Sanitary Train	304th	1		1
	Ammunition Train	304th			2
	Artillery Regiment	310th Regt.	2		
		311th Regt.	1		
		312th Regt.	3	1	5
		304th	1		1
	Supply Train	317th Regt.	2		
80	Infantry	318th Regt.	11		
		319th Regt.	10		
		320th Regt.	8		31
		305th Bn.	1		1
	Field Signal Battalion	305th	1		1
	Sanitary Train	305th	1		1
	Military Police	305th	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	313th Regt.	1		
		314th Regt.	1	1	1
	Unassigned			1	
81	Infantry	321st Regt.	2		
		322nd Regt.	4		6
	Machine Gun Battalion	316th Bn.	1		
		317th Bn.	2		3
		306th Regt.	2	1	1
	Engineers	306th	1		1
	Sanitary Train	306th			1
	Ammunition Train	318th Regt.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment				
	Unassigned			2	

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division Officers Men</i>	
82	Infantry	325th Regt.	5		
		326th Regt.	4		
		327th Regt.	5		
		328th Regt.	5		19
	Machine Gun Battalion	320th Bn.	3		
		321st Bn.	2		5
	Sanitary Train	307th	1		1
	Military Police	307th	3		3
	Ammunition Train	307th	5		5
	Ambulance Company	326th	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	319th Regt.	1		
		320th Regt.	1		
		321st Regt.	3		4
		329th Regt.	49		
83	Infantry	330th Regt.	9		
		331st Regt.	3		
		332nd Regt.	2		63
		322nd Regt.	1		
	Artillery Regiment	323rd Regt.	1		
		324th Regt.	4	1	5
	Sanitary Train	309th	1		
	Infantry	334th Regt.	1		
		335th Regt.	2		
		336th Regt.	2	1	4
84	Machine Gun Battalion	326th Bn.	1		1
		309th Bn.	1		1
	Field Signal Battalion	309th	2		2
	Supply Train	309th	2		
	Infantry	337th Regt.	5		
		338th Regt.	5		
		340th Regt.	7	1	16
		330th Bn.	1		1
	Engineers	310th Regt.	2		2
	Field Signal Battalion	310th Bn.	1		
85	Artillery Regiment	328th Regt.	1		1
		310th	2		2
	Supply Train	310th	2		
	Infantry	341st Regt.	1		1
		332nd Regt.	1		1
	Supply Train	311th	1		1
86	Infantry	345th Regt.	2		
		346th Regt.	2		
		347th Regt.	2		
		348th Regt.	3		9
	Engineers	312th Regt.	2		2
	Field Signal Battalion	312th Bn.	5		5
	Sanitary Train	312th	9		9
	Military Police	312th	1		1
	Ammunition Train	312th	69		69
	Ambulance Company	345th			1
		346th			3
	Artillery Regiment	334th Regt.	1		
		335th Regt.	2		
		336th Regt.	23	1	25
87	Supply Train	312th	47		47

<i>Division</i>		<i>Number of Vermont Men in Each Unit</i>		<i>Total of Vermont Men for Division</i>	
				<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
88	Infantry	352nd Regt.	1		1
	Field Signal Battalion	313th Bn.	1		1
	Sanitary Train	313th	1	1	
89	Infantry	353rd Regt.	1		
		354th Regt.	1		
		356th Regt.	2	1	3
	Ammunition Train	314th			1
	Artillery Regiment	341st Regt.	2		
		342nd Regt.	1	1	2
90	Unassigned			1	
	Infantry	359th Regt.	4		
		360th Regt.	1	3	2
	Machine Gun Battalion	343rd Bn.	1		
		344th Bn.	1		2
	Ammunition Train	315th	8		8
	Artillery Regiment	343rd Regt.	3		
		344th Regt.	2		
		345th Regt.	3	1	7
	Engineers	315th Regt.	2	2	
	Sanitary Train	315th	1	1	
91	Unassigned			1	
	Infantry	361st Regt.	1		
		362nd Regt.	2		
		363rd Regt.	5		
		364th Regt.	3		11
	Engineers	316th Regt.	2	1	1
	Trench Mortar Battery	316th	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	346th Regt.	1		1
	Machine Gun Battalion	348th Bn.	1	1	
	Infantry	366th Regt.	1		
92		367th Regt.	1		
		368th Regt.	1	2	1
	Field Signal Battalion	317th Bn.	4		4
	Ammunition Train	317th			1
	Machine Gun Battalion	349th Bn.	1	1	
	Artillery Regiment	350th Regt.	2	2	
	Unassigned			1	
	Infantry	372nd Regt.	4	3	1
	Unassigned			1	
	Field Signal Battalion	620th Bn.	1		1
95	Artillery Regiment	68th Regt.	1		1
		69th Regt.	5		6
96	Infantry	383rd Regt.	1		
		384th Regt.	4	2	3
	Machine Gun Battalion	363rd Bn.	1		1
	Engineers	321st Regt.	1		2
	Artillery Regiment	64th Regt.	1		1
	Supply Train	321st	1		1
97	Field Signal Battalion	622nd Bn.	1		1
	Artillery Regiment	63rd Regt.	3		3
98	Infantry	390th Regt.	1		1
101	Supply Train	326th	1		1

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

INFANTRY

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
15	1	2	52		4
22	2	30	53		24
24	2	5	56	1	2
27		3	57	3	86
33		26	58		5
37		1	60		6
49	3	91	61		9
804		1	62		6
1st Vermont Pioneer	1	190	63		1
1		14	211		1
2		16	329		1
3		2	807		5
4		1	810	1	
49		1	815	1	1
51		2	1st Conn.		1
			1st New Hampshire		1

ANTI-AIRCRAFT MACHINE GUN BATTALION

1	1	6	1
4		7	1
5		15	2

BAKERY COMPANY

101	1	332	1
304	1	337	1
305	1	353	4
307	1	360	2
325	1	397	3
327	1	415	6

AUXILIARY REMOUNT

301	9	Unassigned	153	1128
303	1	Quartermaster Corps	34	227
306	1	American Expedi-		
308	1	tionary Forces	85	
309	2	Construction		
310	1	37	1	
317	1	West Point	3	
321	1	A. G. O., Washington,		
Unassigned	1	D. C.	2	
Students' Army Train-		A. G. O., Montpelier,		
ing Corps	4	Vt.		1

AERO SQUADRON

6		1	31	1
7		1	35	1
8	1		41	2
11	1		42	1
12	2		44	1
13	1		46	2
16		1	47	1
17	1		49	3
26		1	50	2
27	1		51	4
28	1		55	1

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SOLDIERS

357

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
57		1	204		1
60		1	210		1
64		1	219		1
66		1	223		2
67		1	224		2
69		1	225		3
70		1	227		1
71		2	236		1
73		1	237		1
74		2	239		2
78		1	240		2
84	1		241		1
85		2	242		1
90	1	2	244		1
95		1	245		1
96	2	1	248		1
99	1		253		1
102		2	254		1
103	1		255		1
104	1	3	256		2
109		2	257		2
111		2	258	1	
112		1	263		1
114		1	264		1
115		1	267		1
118		1	270		1
120		1	271		2
122		2	276		1
123		1	280		1
127		1	282		1
128		1	297		1
134		1	299		1
135	1		308		1
136		1	310		1
137		1	312		1
138		2	313		2
140	1		320		3
141		1	327		1
144		1	328		2
145		1	329		1
147	1		337		1
153		1	341		1
157		1	344	1	1
159		2	352		2
161		2	354		1
162		1	360		2
167		1	361		2
169		1	370		1
170		1	375		3
173		1	377		1
186		1	380		2
189		1	401		1
190		1	436	1	
200		1	456		1
202		1	461		2
203		1	462		2

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
465		1	654		1
466		1	658		1
472		2	667		2
475		1	672		1
476		4	673		5
479	1		677		1
482		2	681		1
484		1	682		1
485		1	805		1
489		1	806		1
490		1	808		1
491		1	812		2
493		1	813		1
496	1	3	814		6
498		1	816		3
499		1	817		1
500		2	819		1
501		1	825		1
502		3	832		1
503		3	833		1
508		1	836		1
552		1	839		1
619		1	866		1
624		1	869		2
627		1	874		1
628		2	875		2
631		4	880		1
632		1	1102		4
636		1	1103		1
638		2	1104		1
639		1	1106		1
644		1	1107		1
647		1	1108		1
648		1	1787		1
649		1	Royal Flying Corps 2		

BALLOON COMPANY

2	3	38	1
3	1	41	1
5	2	46	1
8	1	51	1
12	2	52	1
16	1	56	1
18	3	58	1
23	2	64	1
27	1	66	1
29	2	71	1
31	3	80	1

ENGINEERS

9	1	15	2
10	2	16	6
11	7	17	1
12	1	18	2
13	1	19	4
14	1	20	41

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
21		4	74		2
22		8	76		2
23		4	81		3
24		1	87		3
25		9	93		1
26		1	97		2
27		6	98		1
28		13	132	1	
29		4	336		2
30		2	409		1
32	1		437		2
33		3	447		1
34	1		459		1
35		1	466		1
36		1	472		1
37		2	473		1
40	1	1	486		2
41		1	501		1
50	1		502		2
51		1	504		21
53		5	510		1
54		3	515		1
55		1	520	1	
56		2	522		2
57		2	544		1
60		2	546		4
63		2	550		2
65		1	602		1
67		1	603		1
69		1	604		1
70		2	605		1
71		3	606		5
73		1	Unassigned	2	

COAST ARTILLERY

1		8	25		2
2		14	28		12
3		14	29		2
4		46	30		71
5		7	31		3
6	1	10	33	1	130
7		7	36		4
8		7	37		9
9		18	38		10
10	1	27	39		2
11		1	41		4
12		4	42		3
13		6	43	1	9
14		2	44	1	1
16		2	45		1
17		3	46		2
18		1	47	1	2
21		2	48		1
22		3	50		4
23		1	51		2
24		1	52		5

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
53		2	68		2
54	1	21	69		2
55		8	71		8
56		3	72		1
57		5	73	3	17
58	1	8	74		1
59	1	1	76	1	
64		5	135		1
65		1	302		1
66		79	5 French Artillery		1

CAVALRY

1	1	2	13	1	9
2	4	180	14		6
3		13	15		12
4		2	16	4	6
5		7	17		2
6		6	18	1	3
7	1	8	19		3
8	2	5	22		1
9		1	303		1
10	3	21	310		3
11	1	9	Unassigned	2	
12		1			

FIELD SIGNAL BATTALION

318		1	324		1
321		1	326		6
322		1	381		1

FIELD ARTILLERY

4	1	10	77	1	
9	2		86		3
14	1		87		3
45		1	156	1	
61		1	160	1	
70		4	202		1
71	1	4	382		1
72		4	504		1
76	1		Unassigned	4	

FIRE AND GUARD

302		4	326		5
303		1	327		2
307		1	328		8
309		15	330		3
313		4	331		5
314	1		332		1
315		1	333		3
317		2	335		2
318		2	339		9
324		1	342		2
325		2	343		3

MOTOR REPAIR UNIT

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1		2	310		3
2		2	311		2
5		2	312		2
8		1	320		5
11		1	327		2
12		2	328		7
301		2	329		2
302		7	338		1
303		6	358		1
304		1	388		1
306		5	922		1
307		54	Unassigned		23

MOTOR TRANSPORT

1		1	443		1
29		11	461		1
51	1		482		1
63		1	493		1
68		1	542		1
71		1	554		1
107		1	607		1
110		1	609		1
125		11	617		1
140		2	670		2
143		1	672		4
144		1	674		1
152		3	681		1
160		2	683		2
166		1	684		1
202		2	698		1
301		5	699		1
302	1	1	704		1
303		1	705		2
304		25	706		1
307	1	5	707		1
320		5	747		2
321		1	780		1
324		1	783		1
326		3	786		5
			793		4
328		1	794		5
329		1	795		1
346		1	814		1
351		1	815		1
356		2	816		5
379		1	817		1
380		1	818		1
386		1	819		4
387		1	820		2
398		2	821		3
399		1	822		4
401		1	823		1
403	1	1	824		2
407		1	825		2
411		1	Unassigned	3	

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

MILITARY POLICE CORPS

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
26		3	240		2
32		1	241		4
85		1	242		1
90		1	244		2
129		1	246		1
139		2	249		1
141		1	252		2
145		1	257		1
203		1	266		2
204		1	269		1
205		1	270		2
207		1	278		1
218		1	279		2
221		1	283		3
231		1	286		2
233		2	291		1
234		1	292		2
235		1	359		1
236		1	817		1
239		1	Unassigned		3

ARMY CORPS

1	22	6	1
2	5	8	4
3	4	87	1
4	3	245	1
5	1		

AIR SERVICE

1	1	36	1
2	1	Hq. Bn.	1
3	1	554 Sec.	1
4	2	H	1
14	1	Unassigned	16
6 A. A.	1		

AMBULANCE COMPANY

8		1	246		1
28	1		517		1
47		1	552		1
49		1	555		1
60		1	579	1	
61		3	590		1
64		1	592		1
69	1		631		1
81		1	646		1
245		1	650		1

SECTION WITH FRENCH ARMY

649	1	504	1
629	1	510	1

AMMUNITION TRAIN

58	22	60	6
59	13		

ORDNANCE

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1		1	43		1
2		1	118		1
6		1	133		1
17		1	Unassigned	18	33

GAS DEFENSE CHEMICAL WARFARE SERVICE

2		3	Edgewood Arsenal		33
4		1	Unassigned	2	4
Co. B		1			

TANK CORPS BATTALIONS

1		2	309		2
12		1	320		1
27		1	321		1
33		1	325		1
36		1	326		2
43		1	327	1	1
53		1	328		6
59		1	329		4
62		1	330	1	6
69		1	332		1
87		1	333		14
113		1	334		4
114		1	335		14
116		1	336		26
125		1	337		17
128		1	338		4
134		2	339		4
149		1	344		1
160		1	345		3
166		1	346		5
169		1	371		1
301		1	376		1
302		6	380		4
303		7	383		2
304	1	9	425		1
305		3	713		1
306	1	3	830		1
307		1	Unassigned	4	
308		1			

COMPANIES

A		1	67		1
U		1	69		2
48		1	84		1
51		1	120		1
53		2	144		1
63		1	151		1
65		1			

PRISONER OF WAR ESCORT

4		1	8		1
6		1	25		1
7		1	65		1

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
72		1	234		4
87		1	235		2
88		1	236		1
210		3	239		2
211		2	240		1
212		1	245		4
214		2	246		2
216		1	249		2
220		1	250		2
223		2	251		3
225		2	255		1
226		1	257		1
227		1	258		1
231		2	265		2
233		1	330		1

RAILROAD ANTI-AIRCRAFT ARTILLERY

17	1	53	1
43	1		

HEADQUARTERS RAILROAD & A. P. C.

717	1
-----	---

RECRUIT COMPANY

2	13	17	1
4	34	21	7
5	1	25	15
10	1	31	1
12	1	51	1

TELEPHONE BATTALION

54	2	417	1
55	1	421	1
401	3	425	1
414	2	Unassigned	2

REPLACEMENT UNIT

1	1	79	1
22	1	306	1
27	1	346	1

TRENCH ARTILLERY

5	1	316	1
---	---	-----	---

PHOTO SECTION

11	1	104	1
18	1	844	1
72	3		

RAILROAD ENGINEERS

11	2	61	1
14	2		

SUPPLY TRAIN

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
401		9	423		1
403		1	439		5
414		1			

SERVICE PARK UNIT

1	1	358	1
2	2	360	1
3	4	367	1
8	1	494	1
33	1	533	1
332	1	679	1
340	1	692	2
342	1	716	1
348	1	707	1
355	1		

ARTILLERY PARK UNIT

2	2
---	---

SERVICE COMPANIES

1	3	33	3
3	11	34	1
4	1	36	1
5	1	38	1
6	1	40	1
7	3	42	1
13	6	44	1
14	2	48	2
15	2	54	1
16	1	55	1
17	2	57	3
20	1	58	1
29	1	161	1
32	1		

SPRUCE SQUADRON

3	1	59	2
5	1	60	2
9	2	75	1
16	1	76	1
17	1	83	1
21	1	86	1
27	1	93	2
28	3	97	1
33	1	114	1
34	1	115	1
37	1	118	2
39	1	121	1
41	1	122	1
42	1	139	1
43	1	140	1
45	1	149	1
47	1	150	1
50	1	438	1
58	1		

VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

UNITED STATES GUARDS

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1		6	22		2
2		2	27	1	5
3		2	31		6
7		1	35		1
9		1	47		1
10		3	48		2
11		1	56		1
12		3	61		1
13		1	140		1
15		1	313		1
19		1	325		1
21	1	2			

HOSPITAL TRAIN

3		1	53		1
29	1		65		1
36		1			

MEDICAL CORPS

Unassigned 60 173

VETERINARY CORPS

Unassigned	20	25	8		1
1		4	9		1
5		1			

MOBILE HOSPITAL

39		1	101		1
----	--	---	-----	--	---

DENTAL CORPS

Unassigned 19

AMERICAN POST OFFICE

702		1	778		1
705		2	780		1
741		2	907		1
773		1			

RAILROAD TRANSPORT

30		2	59		1
52		2	160		2

FIELD HOSPITAL

6		6	47		1
11		1	59		1
39		1	62		1
41		2	65		1
44		2			

BASE HOSPITAL

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1		4	34		1
2		1	35		1
3		2	45		2
5		1	53		1
7		3	57		4
8		3	66		6
9		3	69		1
12		2	91		4
24		2	113		3
27		1	116		1
29		3	214		1
30		1	216		5
33		1			

DEPOT BRIGADE

12		1	154	2	23
15		1	155		16
29		2	156		21
52		2	157		11
53		4	158		5
54		2	159	2	2
56		1	160		2
58		1	161	3	2
103		1	162		1
151	6	921	164		1
152		250	165		2
153	1	42			

CANADIAN ARMY

<i>Officers</i>	<i>Men</i>
3	143

FRENCH ARMY

<i>Men</i>
2

BRITISH ARMY

<i>Men</i>
1

ITALIAN ARMY

<i>Men</i>
2

CASUAL COMPANY

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1		7	687		1
4		1	711		1
5		1	928		1
13		1	1272		1
18		1	1411		1
21		1	2260		1
24		1	2299		1
36		2	2471		1
111		1	3299		1
153		1	3958		1
383		1	4919		1
476		2	5445		1
521		1	5941		1
566		1	6948		2
668		1			

CAMPS

<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Number of Each Unit</i>	<i>Officers</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
Jackson		11	Leavenworth		1
Monroe		3	Dodge		2
Plattsburg		10	Merritt		1
Lee		13	Oglethorpe		2
Gordon		2	Hanison		1
Meade		4	Custer		1
Taylor		29	Perry		1
Humphreys		1	Upton		1
Grant		3	Langley Field		1
Ancon, C. Z.		1	Wright Field		1
Bragg		1	Washington, D. C.		3
Stanley		1	Mass. Institute of Technology		3
Wheeler		1	Princeton, N. J.		1
Hancock		1	Army Nurse Corps		124

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SAILORS BY SHIPS OR STATIONS

NAVY OFFICERS

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
U. S. S. Pocahontas	2	2nd Naval District	2
Medical Corps	2	Medical Corps	1
San Diego	1	U. S. S. Santa Oliver	1
Receiving Station, Burlington, Vt.	1	Navy Auxiliary Reserve, N. Y.	2
Marine Corps	8	U. S. S. Louisiana	1
3rd Naval District	1	Dist. Enrolling Officer, Boston	3
Unassigned	27	6th Machine Gun Battalion,	
U. S. S. C-153	1	Marine Corps	1
Navy Yard, Boston	1	U. S. S. Arizona	2
Commander in Chief Atlantic		N. A. Station, Pensacola, Fla.	6
Fleet	1	N. Y., New York	2
Office of Dis. of Naval Commu-		U. S. S. Wabash	1
nication	1	U. S. S. Montana	1
Naval Cadet School, Boston	1	U. S. S. Pohanta	1
U. S. S. Wachusette	1	U. S. S. Mallory	1
U. S. S. Manchuria	1	U. S. A. A.	1
U. S. S. Tenadores	1	9 Reg. Marine Corps	1
Annapolis, Md.	6	U. S. S. Veendijk	1
U. S. S. Northern Pacific	1	R. S. Norfolk, Virginia	1
U. S. S. Penn	1	R. S. Minneapolis	1
U. S. S. Rhode Island	1	Washington, D. C., Officers'	
U. S. S. Florida	1	School	1
U. S. S. Cyclops	1	U. S. S. North Carolina	1
Naval Torpedo Station, New-		Receivers Ship San Francisco	1
port, R. I.	1	S. C. No. 2351	1
R. S. Liverpool, England	1	U. S. S. Santa Elisa	1
6 Reg. Marines	2	U. S. S. Michigan	1
M. B. Quantico, Va.	1	Royal Navy Air Station	1
Mass. Institute of Technology	3	Old Constellation	1
U. S. S. E Konk	1	U. S. S. Philippines	1

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
Air Craft Factory	1	U. S. S. City of Lewis	1
U. S. S. Carillo	1	Naval Training Station, New-	
Naval Aviation Headquarters,		port, R. I.	1
Paris, France	1	Fleet Supply Commandant	1
S. C. 185	1	U. S. S. Hancock	1
R. S. N. Y.	1	1st Naval District	1
Port Royal, S. C.	1	3rd Naval District	1
U. S. S. Glacier	1	U. S. S. Lake Catherine	1
U. S. S. A. L. 2	1	U. S. S. Rodetzky Spalato Dal-	
S. C. Leonidas	1	matia	1
7 Naval District	1		

NAVY MEN

Air Unit Marine Corps	1	U. S. S. Bushnell	2
U. S. S. Absaroka	1	Receiving Ship Bay Ridge	6
U. S. S. Adams	2	Receiving Ship Boston	122
U. S. S. Adelheid	1	Receiving Ship Brooklyn	8
U. S. S. Aerolus	4	Naval Training Camp, Bumkin	
U. S. S. Agamemnon	6	Island	17
U. S. S. Agamension	1	Navy Yard, Boston	15
U. S. S. Agetic	1	District Office, Boston	13
U. S. S. Alabama	1	Navy Yard, Brooklyn	6
U. S. S. Alacrity	1	Naval Reserve Force, Boston	1
U. S. S. Albany	4	2nd Naval District	1
U. S. S. Allen	1	1st Naval District	1
U. S. S. Alliance	1	Bridgeport, Conn.	2
U. S. S. America	12	Naval Base No. 30. Bizerta,	
U. S. S. Ammen	1	Africa	1
U. S. S. Amphritrite	1	Bar Harbor Section	1
U. S. S. Ancon	1	U. S. S. Calamares	1
U. S. S. Anderton	1	U. S. S. Calhoun	1
U. S. S. Aniwa	1	U. S. S. Camden	1
U. S. S. Antigone	2	U. S. S. Canandaigua	3
U. S. S. Antilla	1	U. S. S. Canonicus	3
U. S. S. Arcady	1	U. S. S. Cape Henry	1
U. S. S. Arcturus	1	U. S. S. Cardinal	1
U. S. S. Arkansas	3	U. S. S. Carola	2
U. S. S. Aroostook	2	U. S. S. Carrabassett	1
U. S. S. Artemis	1	U. S. S. Celtic	1
U. S. S. Arethusia	1	U. S. S. Challenge	1
U. S. S. Avect	1	U. S. S. Champlain	1
United States Naval Academy	3	U. S. S. Charleston	6
Naval Hospital, Annapolis	1	U. S. S. Chattanooga	1
Rifle Range, Annapolis	3	U. S. S. Chester	7
Naval Base, Azores	2	U. S. S. Chicago	5
U. S. S. Babbitt	1	U. S. S. Cibarett	1
U. S. S. Bainbridge	1	U. S. S. Cole	1
U. S. S. Bali	1	U. S. S. Colon	1
U. S. S. Baltimore	3	U. S. S. Columbia	3
U. S. S. Bath	1	U. S. S. Comfort	1
U. S. S. Billow	1	U. S. S. Comus	1
U. S. S. Birmingham	6	U. S. S. Concord	1
U. S. S. Bridge	2	U. S. S. Connecticut	2
U. S. S. Buffalo	1	U. S. S. Corsair	1
U. S. S. Robert L. Burns	1	U. S. S. Covington	1
U. S. S. Buchanan	1	U. S. S. Culgoa	1

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
U. S. S. C. 29	1	U. S. S. Halcyon 2	1
U. S. S. C. 125	1	U. S. S. Hancock	2
U. S. S. C. 153	1	U. S. S. Hartford	1
U. S. S. C. 207	1	U. S. S. Harrisburg	2
U. S. S. C. 221	1	U. S. S. Pratt Herberth	1
Cape Lookout	1	U. S. S. Herman Frasch	1
Navy Yard, Charleston, S. C.	10	U. S. S. Henderson	1
Navy Yard, Charlestown, Mass.	5	U. S. S. Hippocampus	1
Camp Farragut	1	U. S. S. Hisko	1
City Park Barracks, Brooklyn	3	U. S. S. Housatonic	2
Coast Guard Cutter Depot	1	U. S. S. Hubbard	1
Naval Hospital, Chelsea	13	U. S. S. Huntington	2
Naval Railroad, Cape May	1	U. S. S. Huron	1
Naval Base, Cardiff, Wales	3	Naval Training Station, Hamp-	
Navy Yard, Charleston	5	ton Roads	34
Receiving Ship California	1	Naval Training Station, Hing-	
U. S. S. Decatur	1	ham	21
U. S. S. De Kalb	2	Receiving Ship Hingham	10
U. S. S. Delaware	10	Naval Base Hospital No. 2	1
U. S. S. Des Moines	4	Naval Hospital No. 5	1
U. S. S. Denver	1	U. S. S. Idaho	1
U. S. S. Dixie	2	U. S. S. Illinois	4
U. S. S. Dorsey	2	U. S. S. Imperator	1
U. S. S. Dyer	1	U. S. S. Indiana	2
Naval Training Station, Detroit	1	U. S. S. Ingraham	1
U. S. S. Eastern Shore	1	U. S. S. Isabella	1
U. S. S. Editha	1	U. S. S. Israel	1
U. S. S. Edwards	1	Naval Base No. 18, Scotland	2
U. S. S. Ellis	1	U. S. S. Jacob Jones	1
U. S. S. El. Occidenta	2	U. S. S. James Logan	1
U. S. S. Favorite	2	U. S. S. Jarvis	1
U. S. S. Finland	1	U. S. S. Jupiter	2
U. S. S. Fish Hawk	1	Section Base No. 3, Port Jeffer-	
U. S. S. Florida	4	son	1
U. S. S. Frederick	3	U. S. S. K 4	1
U. S. S. Frieda	1	U. S. S. Kalk	1
U. S. S. Fulton	3	U. S. S. Kaiserine	1
Naval Hospital, Fort Lyon, Col.	1	U. S. S. Kanawha	1
U. S. Transport F. J. Lucken-		U. S. S. Kansas	3
back	1	U. S. S. Kentuckian	1
Federal Rendezvous	9	U. S. S. Kentucky	3
U. S. S. Galveston	1	U. S. S. Kimberly	1
U. S. S. Genesee	1	U. S. S. Kittery	1
U. S. S. Georgia	4	U. S. S. Kroonland	3
U. S. S. George Washington	5	Naval Training Camp, Key West	7
U. S. S. Goliath	1	7th Naval District, Key West	4
U. S. S. Gov. Cobb	1	U. S. S. Lake Champlain	1
U. S. S. Granite State	3	U. S. S. Lake Eckhart	1
U. S. S. Great Northern	2	U. S. S. Lake Elizabeth	1
U. S. S. Green	1	U. S. S. Lake Ennis	1
U. S. S. Gregory	1	U. S. S. Lake Gedney	1
Goat Island, Lookout	1	U. S. S. Lake Harris	1
Gibraltar, Spain	1	U. S. S. Lake Huron	1
District Office, Gulfport, Miss.	2	U. S. S. Lake Lillian	1
Receiving Station, Great Lakes	13	U. S. S. Lake Michigan	1
U. S. S. Halcyon	3	U. S. S. Lamson	1

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SAILORS

371

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
U. S. S. Leonidas	2	U. S. S. New Orleans	3
U. S. S. Leviathan	12	U. S. S. Newport News	1
U. S. S. Long Island	1	U. S. S. New York	3
U. S. S. Louisiana	7	U. S. S. Niagara	1
U. S. S. Louisville	3	U. S. S. Norma	1
U. S. S. Lynx	2	U. S. S. North Carolina	10
Naval Headquarters, London, England	1	U. S. S. Northern Pacific	1
Naval Base L'Orient, France	1	Naval Hospital, New York	12
U. S. S. Madawasha	4	Naval Hospital, Newport, R. I.	26
U. S. S. Maine	2	Naval Hospital, New London	1
U. S. S. Malay	1	Receiving Ship New York	64
U. S. S. Manchuria	1	Receiving Ship Norfolk, Virginia	24
U. S. S. Mani	1	Naval Training Station, New- port, R. I.	69
U. S. S. Manley	1	3rd Naval District	18
U. S. S. Martana	1	1st Naval District	1
U. S. S. Martha Washington	2	2nd Naval District	5
U. S. S. Matsonia	1	5th Naval District	3
U. S. S. Mauban	1	Submarine Base, New London	21
U. S. S. Maumee	1	Receiving Barracks, New London	6
U. S. S. McCauley	3	Naval Base, Norfolk, Virginia	5
U. S. S. William A. McKenney	1	Naval Railway Battery No. 1	1
U. S. S. Medina	1	Navy Yard, New York	2
U. S. S. Melville	1	Marine Barracks, New York	1
U. S. S. Mercury	2	North Bombing Group	1
U. S. S. Mercy	3	U. S. S. Ohio	3
U. S. S. Meredith	2	U. S. S. Oklahoma	6
U. S. S. Michigan	3	U. S. S. Olympia	1
U. S. S. Minneapolis	1	U. S. S. Ontario	2
U. S. S. Minnesota	1	U. S. S. Ophir	1
U. S. S. Mississippi	5	U. S. S. Orion	1
U. S. S. Monterey	1	U. S. S. Orleans	1
U. S. S. Montoso	1	U. S. S. Ostfriesland	1
U. S. S. Morris	1	U. S. S. Owerá	1
U. S. S. Mt. Vernon	3	U. S. S. Owl	1
U. S. S. Munendies	1	U. S. S. Panther	1
U. S. S. W. D. Munson	2	U. S. S. Parker	1
U. S. S. Muscatine	1	U. S. S. Patricia	2
Mine Section Base No. 6	1	U. S. S. Paysandu	1
Mine Section Base Machias	3	U. S. S. Penguin	1
Receiving Ship Mare Island	4	U. S. S. Pennsylvania	12
Medical School, Washington	1	U. S. S. Pequot	1
Mass. Institute of Technology	10	U. S. S. Peter H. Crowell	1
Naval Base No. 4, Montauk, N. Y.	3	U. S. S. Philippines	1
Marine Barracks, Boston	1	U. S. S. Pittsburg	5
Medical Corps	10	U. S. S. Plymouth	1
U. S. S. Napatin	1	U. S. S. Pocahontas	3
U. S. S. Natalia	1	U. S. S. Polar Land	1
U. S. S. Nebraska	1	U. S. S. Powhatan	4
U. S. S. Neponset	1	U. S. S. Prairie	1
U. S. S. Neptune	1	U. S. S. President Grant	2
U. S. S. Nevada	2	U. S. S. Price	1
U. S. S. New Hampshire	2	U. S. S. Prince Irene	1
U. S. S. New Jersey	1	U. S. S. Prinz Frederick Wilhelm	1
U. S. S. New Mexico	5	U. S. S. Prometheus	3
		U. S. S. Pueblo	1

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
Receiving Ship Philadelphia	26	U. S. S. Sachem	1
Receiving Ship Pensacola	16	U. S. S. Salem	5
Naval Training Station, Pelham Bay	85	U. S. S. Sampson	1
Naval Training Station, Ports- mouth	7	U. S. S. San Francisco	1
Naval Hospital, Philadelphia	2	U. S. S. Santaana	1
Naval Base, Plymouth, England	1	U. S. S. Santa Olivia	1
Pelham Bay Park	23	U. S. S. Santa Paula	1
Proving Grounds, Md.	2	U. S. S. Sante Cecillia	1
Navy Yard	2	U. S. S. Santiago	1
Puget Sound	5	U. S. S. Savannah	8
Training Station, Paris Island	2	U. S. S. Sea Hawk	1
U. S. S. Quinnebaug	2	U. S. S. Seattle	4
Naval Training Base, Queens- town, Ire.	7	U. S. S. Seneca	3
U. S. S. Raleigh	1	U. S. S. Shawmut	2
U. S. S. Reina Mercedes	1	U. S. S. Shrimp	1
U. S. S. Relief	1	U. S. S. Shuttle	1
U. S. S. Remlik	1	U. S. S. Sienia	1
U. S. S. Resolute	1	U. S. S. Sinclair	1
U. S. S. Rhode Island	4	U. S. S. Siwash	1
U. S. S. Rijndam	1	U. S. S. Skink	2
U. S. S. Rochester	1	U. S. S. Slack	1
U. S. S. Rockland Section, Maine	1	U. S. S. Solace	1
U. S. S. Rockport	1	U. S. S. Solas	1
U. S. S. Roe	1	U. S. S. Southery	6
Naval Station, Roche Fort, France	2	U. S. S. South Carolina	4
Radio School, Harvard	22	U. S. S. South Dakota	2
Radio School, San Francisco	1	U. S. S. Spartan	1
Railroad Battery No. 1, France	1	U. S. S. Stewart	1
Receiving Ship Rhode Island	1	U. S. S. Stribling	1
5th Recruit Battalion	1	U. S. S. Sultana	7
U. S. S. S. C. 3	2	U. S. S. Supply	1
U. S. S. S. C. 52	1	U. S. S. Swasey	1
U. S. S. S. C. 59	1	U. S. S. O-12	1
U. S. S. S. C. 99	1	U. S. S. Sub. D-1	1
U. S. S. S. C. 147	1	Students Army Training Corps	
U. S. S. S. C. 159	1	Naval Unit	79
U. S. S. S. C. 186	1	Naval Training Station, San Diego	1
U. S. S. S. C. 204	1	Naval Training Station, Seattle, Wash.	1
U. S. S. S. C. 208	1	Naval Training Station, Staten Island	3
U. S. S. S. C. 216	1	Receiving Ship San Francisco	1
U. S. S. S. C. 251	2	Submarine Base No. 5	1
U. S. S. S. C. 261	1	U. S. S. Talbot	1
U. S. S. S. C. 263	1	U. S. S. Taniwah	1
U. S. S. S. C. 267	1	U. S. S. Tavernilla	1
U. S. S. S. C. 271	1	U. S. S. Tenopak	1
U. S. S. S. C. 276	1	U. S. S. Texan	1
U. S. S. S. C. 289	1	U. S. S. Texas	4
U. S. S. S. C. 291	1	U. S. S. Thatcher	1
U. S. S. S. C. 321	1	U. S. S. Ticonderoga	1
U. S. S. S. C. 323	1	U. S. S. Tiniwha	1
U. S. S. S. C. 332	1	U. S. S. Tarantula	1
U. S. S. S. C. 407	1	U. S. S. Trinidadian	1
U. S. S. S. C. 432	1	U. S. S. Triton	1
		U. S. S. Troy	7

NUMERICAL RECORD OF VERMONT SAILORS

373

<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Name of Ships or Stations</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
U. S. S. Truxton	1	Rifle Range, Wakefield	5
U. S. S. Uncas	1	U. S. S. Yarnall	1
U. S. S. Utah	2	Air Station, Rockaway Beach, L. I.	3
U. S. S. Utowana	1	Air Station, Moutchic, France	
Unassigned	48	Air Station, L'Abu Vrach, France	2
U. S. S. Veendyke	1	Air Station, Pauillac, France	5
U. S. S. Vencedore	1	Air Station, Brest Harbor France	3
U. S. S. Venetia	1	Air Station, Iletude, France	1
U. S. S. Vermont	2	Air Station, Montauk, L. I.	4
U. S. S. Vestal	2	Air Station, Fromentine, France	2
U. S. S. Virginian	8	Air Station, Bay Shore, L. I.	5
U. S. S. Van Steuben	6	Air Station, Giupavas, France	1
U. S. S. Wachusette	1	Air Station, Pensacola, Fla.	16
U. S. S. Wainwright	1	Air Station, Key West, Fla.	5
U. S. S. Walke	1	Air Station, Miami, Fla.	6
U. S. S. Ward	1	Air Station, Halifax, N. S.	2
U. S. S. Wassaic	2	Air Station, Bolsena, Italy	1
U. S. S. Waters	1	Air Station, Buffalo, N. Y.	1
U. S. S. Western Boro	1	Air Station, Sidney, N. S.	6
U. S. S. Western Cross	1	Air Station, Gulfport, Miss.	6
U. S. S. Western Front	1	Air Station, Chatham	1
U. S. S. Western Queen	1	Naval Air Station, San Diego	1
U. S. S. Western Spirit	1	Naval Air Station, Autingues	1
U. S. S. Westport	2	Naval Air Station, Arcahon	1
U. S. S. Wheeling	1	Naval Air Station, Killingholme, England	3
U. S. S. White Cap	1	Naval Air Station, Loaghfoyle, Ireland	1
U. S. S. Wilhelmna	2	Naval Air Station, Cocosolo, C. Z.	1
U. S. S. Wilkes	1	U. S. S. Zaraya	1
U. S. S. Winslow	1	U. S. S. Zeelandia	1
U. S. S. Wisconsin	3	U. S. S. Zeppelin	1
U. S. S. Woodcock	1	U. S. S. Zuiderdyz	1
U. S. S. Worden	1	U. S. S. Zu Landia	1
U. S. S. Wyoming	6		
Receiving Ship Washington	1		
Naval District, Washington, D. C.	7		
Naval Hospital, Washington, D. C.	4		

MARINES

<i>Organization</i>	<i>Total Men</i>	<i>Organization</i>	<i>Total Men</i>
1st Company	1	4th Regiment	5
2nd Company	1	5th Regiment	2
10th Company	1	6th Regiment	6
17th Company	1	7th Regiment	1
20th Company	1	8th Regiment	1
32nd Company	1	9th Regiment	1
44th Company	1	10th Regiment	1
77th Company	1	11th Regiment	6
86th Company	1	12th Regiment	1
102nd Company	1	13th Regiment	4
158th Company	1	106th Regiment	1
166th Company	1	117th Regiment	1
244th Company	1	420th Battalion	1
1st Regiment	5	3rd Prov. Brig.	1
2nd Regiment	2	Unassigned	18
3rd Regiment	1		

CHAPTER IV

BATTLE PARTICIPATION

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 1ST DIVISION

16th Infantry—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

18th Infantry—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

26th Infantry—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.

- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

28th Infantry—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

3rd Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

5th Field Artillery—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-2 November, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

6th Field Artillery—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-2 November, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

1st Engineers—

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

1st Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (2) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (3) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (4) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (6) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

2nd Field Signal Battalion:

- (1) Sommerviller Sector, France, 21 October-20 November, 1917.
- (2) Ansauville Sector, France, 15 January-3 April, 1918.
- (3) Cantigny Sector, France, 25 April-8 June, 1918.
- (4) Montdidier-Noyon defensive, France, 9 June-13 June, 1918.
- (5) Cantigny Sector, France, 14 June-7 July, 1918.

- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-23 July, 1918.
- (7) Saizerais Sector, France, 7 August-24 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-13 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 October-12 October, 1918.
- (10) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-8 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 2ND DIVISION

9th Infantry—

- (1) Toulon-Troyon Sectors, Verdun, France, 15 March-9 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

23rd Infantry—

- (1) Troyon Sector, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

5th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Troyon Sector, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

5th Regiment Marines—

- (1) Toulon Sector, Verdun, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

6th Regiment Marines—

- (1) Toulon Sector, Verdun, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

12th Field Artillery—

- (1) Toulon Sector, Verdun, France, 24 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 4 June-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-22 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-28 October, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

17th Field Artillery—

- (1) Toulon-Troyon Sectors, Verdun, France, 24 March-13 May, 1918.
- (2) Aisne defensive, France, 4 June-5 June, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-22 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-28 October, 1918.

(8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

2nd Engineers—

(1) Toulon-Troyon Sectors, Verdun, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.

(2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.

(3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.

(4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.

(5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.

(6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-26 October, 1918.

(8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

4th Machine Gun Battalion—

(1) Toulon-Troyon Sectors, Verdun, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.

(2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.

(3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.

(4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.

(5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.

(6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.

(8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

1st Field Signal Battalion—

(1) Toulon-Troyon Sectors, Verdun, France, 15 March-13 May, 1918.

(2) Aisne defensive, France, 31 May-5 June, 1918.

(3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-9 July, 1918.

(4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-19 July, 1918.

(5) Marbache Sector, France, 9 August-16 August, 1918.

(6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(7) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 1 October-10 October, 1918.

(8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 3RD DIVISION

4th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (4½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

7th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (4½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

8th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (4½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

30th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 4 August-9 August, 1918.
- (5½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

38th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 4 August-9 August, 1918.
- (5½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

9th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 4 August-9 August, 1918.
- (5½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

10th Field Artillery—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 9 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-30 July, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-11 November, 1918.

76th Field Artillery—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 5 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-30 July, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-11 November, 1918.

6th Engineers—

- (1) Peronne Sector, France, 10 February-20 March, 1918.
- (2) Somme defensive, France, 21 March-6 April, 1918.
- (3) Amiens Sector, France, 7 April-7 June, 1918.
- (4) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 11 June-14 July, 1918.
- (5) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (6) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (7) Vesle Sector, France, 4 August-9 August, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 13 September-15 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

7th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.

- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

5th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Aisne defensive, France, 1 June-5 June, 1918.
- (2) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 6 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-27 July, 1918.
- (4½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-27 October, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 4TH DIVISION

39th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

47th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

11th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

58th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

59th Infantry—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.

- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

12th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

13th Field Artillery—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 4 August-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-16 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-24 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

16th Field Artillery—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 3 August-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-16 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-23 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

77th Field Artillery—

- (1) Vesle Sector, France, 8 August-16 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-15 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-24 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

4th Engineers—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

10th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.

- (3) Toulon Sector, France, 6 September-13 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 5TH DIVISION

60th Infantry—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

61st Infantry—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

14th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

6th Infantry—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

11th Infantry—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.

- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 19 September-29 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November 1918.

15th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

5th Field Artillery Brigade—

19th Field Artillery—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

20th Field Artillery—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

21st Field Artillery—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

7th Engineers—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

9th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Anould Sector, Vosges, France, 14 June-16 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 17 July-23 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-22 October, 1918.

- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 6TH DIVISION

11th Infantry Brigade—

51st Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

52nd Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

17th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

53rd Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

54th Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

18th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

11th Field Artillery—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

318th Engineers—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

16th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

6th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, Vosges, France, 3 September-12 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 7TH DIVISION

55th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

56th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

20th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

34th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

64th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

10th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 26TH DIVISION

101st Infantry—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

102nd Infantry—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

102nd Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

103rd Infantry—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

104th Infantry—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

103rd Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

101st Field Artillery—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-4 August, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

102nd Field Artillery—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-4 August, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

103rd Field Artillery—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-4 August, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

101st Engineers—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

101st Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

101st Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Chemin des Dames Sector, France, 6 February-21 March, 1918.
- (2) Toul (Boucq) Sector, France, 3 April-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-25 July, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Troyon Sector, France, 17 September-8 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 27TH DIVISION

105th Infantry—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

106th Infantry—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

105th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

107th Infantry—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

108th Infantry—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

106th Machine Gun Battalion—

- 1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

104th Field Artillery—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

105th Field Artillery—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

106th Field Artillery—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

102nd Engineers:

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

102nd Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Dickebush Lake and Scherpenberg Sectors, Belgium, 9 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 28TH DIVISION

109th Infantry—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 9 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.

- (4) Fismes Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.
- (7) Thiaucourt Sector, Toul, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

110th Infantry—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 9 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (4) Fismes Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.
- (7) Thiaucourt Sector, Toul, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

111th Infantry—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 7 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (4) Fismes Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.
- (7) Thiaucourt Sector, Toul, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

109th Field Artillery—

- (1) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-9 October, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

103rd Engineers—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 28 June-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (4) Fismes Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.
- (7) Thiaucourt Sector, Toul, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

103rd Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 9 July-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.

- (4) Fismes Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.
- (7) Thiaucourt Sector, Toul, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 29TH DIVISION

115th Infantry—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 25 July-22 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-30 October, 1918.

116th Infantry—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 25 July-22 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-30 October, 1918.

104th Engineers—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 25 July-22 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 September-5 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-30 October, 1918.

104th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 25 July-22 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-30 October, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 30TH DIVISION

118th Infantry—

- (1) Canal Sector, Belgium, 16 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

119th Infantry—

- (1) Canal Sector, Belgium, 16 July-30 August, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 August-2 September, 1918.
- (3) Somme offensive, France, 24 September-20 October, 1918.

114th Field Artillery—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 23 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-8 October, 1918.

(4) Woevre Sector, France, 11 October-8 November, 1918.

115th Field Artillery—

(1) Toul Sector, France, 23 August-11 September, 1918.

(2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-8 October, 1918.

(4) Woevre Sector, France, 11 October-8 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 32ND DIVISION

125th Infantry—

(1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.

(2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.

(3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

126th Infantry—

(1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.

(2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.

(3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

120th Machine Gun Battalion—

(1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.

(2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.

(3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

127th Infantry—

(1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.

(2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.

(3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

128th Infantry—

(1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.

- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

121st Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

107th Engineers—

- (1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

119th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Haute-Alsace Sector, Alsace, France, 18 May-21 July, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 30 July-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 28 August-2 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-20 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 33RD DIVISION

131st Infantry—

- (1) Amiens Sector, France, 1 July-7 August, 1918.
- (2) Somme offensive, France, 8 August-20 August, 1918.
- (3) Verdun Sector, France, 10 September-25 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 October-11 November, 1918.
- (5) Troyon Sector, France, 26 October-11 November, 1918.

122nd Field Artillery—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-12 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

124th Field Artillery—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-12 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 35TH DIVISION

137th Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 8 July-2 September, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.

138th Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 8 July-2 September, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.

140th Infantry—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 8 July-2 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.

128th Field Artillery—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 14 August-2 September, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-3 October, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

129th Field Artillery—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 14 August-2 September, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-3 October, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

130th Field Artillery—

- (1) Gerardmer Sector, France, 14 August-2 September, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-3 October, 1918.
- (3) Sommedieue Sector, France, 15 October-7 November, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 36TH DIVISION

141st Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 7 October-28 October, 1918.

142nd Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 7 October-28 October, 1918.

144th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive (Champagne), France, 7 October-29 October, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 37TH DIVISION

145th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 4 August-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (3) Pannes Sector, St. Mihiel, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (5) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

147th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 4 August-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (3) Pannes Sector, St. Mihiel, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (5) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

148th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 4 August-16 September, 1918.

- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-30 September, 1918.
- (3) Pannes Sector, St. Mihiel, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (5) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

112th Engineers—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 4 August-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (3) Pannes Sector, St. Mihiel, France, 7 October-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (5) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 42ND DIVISION

165th Infantry—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-3 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-31 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-10 November, 1918.

166th Infantry—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-3 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-31 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-10 November, 1918.

167th Infantry—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-3 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-31 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-10 November, 1918.

168th Infantry—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-3 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-31 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-10 November, 1918.

151st Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-3 August, 1918.

- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 12 October-31 October, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-10 November, 1918.

149th Field Artillery—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-6 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-1 November, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-9 November, 1918.

150th Field Artillery—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-6 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-1 November, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-9 November, 1918.

151st Field Artillery—

- (1) Luneville Sector, Lorraine, France, 21 February-23 March, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat Sector, Lorraine, France, 31 March-21 June, 1918.
- (3) Esperance-Souaine Sector, Champagne, France, 4 July-14 July, 1918.

- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-6 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Essey and Pannes Sector, Woevre, France, 17 September-30 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 October-1 November, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-9 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 77TH DIVISION

305th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

306th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

305th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

307th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

308th Infantry—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.

- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

304th Field Artillery—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 12 July-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne Sector, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne Sector, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

305th Field Artillery—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 10 July-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

306th Field Artillery—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 16 July-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

302nd Engineers—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 21 June-4 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 12 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-16 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 31 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 78TH DIVISION

309th Infantry—

- (1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 16 September, 1918.

310th Infantry—

- (1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

(3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 16 September, 1918.

308th Machine Gun Battalion—

(1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

(3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 16 September, 1918.

311th Infantry—

($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

312th Infantry—

($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

307th Field Artillery—

(1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Toul Sector, France, 27 August-4 October, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

309th Field Artillery—

(1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Toul Sector, France, 28 August-4 October, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

303rd Engineers—

($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

307th Machine Gun Battalion—

($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

303rd Field Signal Battalion—

- (½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Limey Sector, France, 16 September-5 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-5 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 79TH DIVISION

313th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (2) Troyon Sector, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

314th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (2) Troyon Sector, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

315th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (2) Troyon Sector, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

316th Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-30 September, 1918.
- (2) Troyon Sector, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.

304th Engineers—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-8 October, 1918.
- (2) Troyon Sector, France, 8 October-25 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 80TH DIVISION

317th Infantry—

- (1) Picardy Sector, France, 25 July-18 August, 1918.
- (1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-29 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 4 October-12 October, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-6 November, 1918.

318th Infantry—

(1) Picardy Sector, France, 25 July-18 August, 1918.

(1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-30 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 4 October-12 October, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-6 November, 1918.

319th Infantry

(1) Picardy Sector, France, 25 July-18 August, 1918.

(1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-29 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 4 October-12 October, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-6 November, 1918.

320th Infantry—

(1) Picardy Sector, France, 25 July-18 August, 1918.

(2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 13 September-14 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-29 September, 1918.

(4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 4 October-12 October, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-6 November, 1918.

313th Field Artillery—

(1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

314th Field Artillery—

(1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

305th Field Signal Battalion—

(1) Picardy Sector, France, 25 July-18 August, 1918.

(1½) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-29 September, 1918.

- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 4 October-12 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-6 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 81ST DIVISION

321st Infantry—

- (1) St. Die Sector, France, 20 September-19 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

322nd Infantry—

- (1) St. Die Sector, France, 20 September-19 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

317th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) St. Die Sector, France, 20 September-19 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

306th Engineers—

- (1) St. Die Sector, France, 20 September-19 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

316th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) St. Die Sector, France, 20 September-19 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 7 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 82ND DIVISION

325th Infantry—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 25 June-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

326th Infantry—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 25 June-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

320th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 14 July-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

327th Infantry—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 25 June-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

328th Infantry—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 25 June-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

321st Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 14 July-9 August, 1918.
- (2) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

319th Field Artillery—

- (1) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 19 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-7 November, 1918.

320th Field Artillery—

- (1) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 19 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-7 November, 1918.

321st Field Artillery—

- (1) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 19 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-7 November, 1918.

307th Engineers—

- (1) Marbache Sector, Toul, France, 17 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 6 October-31 October, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 88TH DIVISION

352nd Infantry—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 12 October-4 November, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

313th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Center Sector, Haute-Alsace, France, 12 October-4 November, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 89TH DIVISION

353rd Infantry—

- (1) Lucey Sector, Toul, France, 10 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Euvezin Sector, Toul, France, 17 September-7 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 19 October-11 November, 1918.

354th Infantry—

- (1) Lucey Sector, Toul, France, 10 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Euvezin Sector, Toul, France, 17 September-7 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 19 October-11 November, 1918.

356th Infantry—

- (1) Lucey Sector, Toul, France, 10 August-11 September, 1918.

- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Euvezin Sector, Toul, France, 17 September-7 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 19 October-11 November, 1918.

341st Field Artillery—

- (1) Euvezin Sector, Toul, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

342nd Field Artillery—

- (1) Euvezin Sector, Toul, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 90TH DIVISION

344th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Villers-en-Haye Sector, France, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Puvenelle Sector, France, 17 September-10 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 22 October-11 November, 1918.

359th Infantry—

- (1) Villers-en-Haye Sector, France, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Puvenelle Sector, France, 17 September-10 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 22 October-11 November, 1918.

360th Infantry—

- (1) Villers-en-Haye Sector, France, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Puvenelle Sector, France, 17 September-10 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 22 October-11 November, 1918.

315th Engineers—

- (1) Villers-en-Haye Sector, France, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Puvenelle Sector, France, 17 September-10 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 22 October-11 November, 1918.

343rd Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) Villers-en-Haye Sector, France, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Puvenelle Sector, France, 17 September-10 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 22 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 91ST DIVISION

361st Infantry—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-12 October, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

362nd Infantry—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 8 October-12 October, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (4) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

363rd Infantry—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

364th Infantry—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

348th Machine Gun Battalion—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

316th Engineers—

- ($\frac{1}{2}$) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (2) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 31 October-4 November, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys offensive, Belgium, 10 November-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF THE 92ND DIVISION

366th Infantry—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 29 August-20 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

367th Infantry—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 29 August-20 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

368th Infantry—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 29 August-20 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-4 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

350th Field Artillery—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 23 October-11 November, 1918.

349th Machine Gun Battalion—

- (1) St. Die Sector, Vosges, France, 29 August-20 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

BATTLE PARTICIPATION OF ORGANIZATIONS NOT ASSIGNED
TO DIVISIONS

1st Corps Artillery Park—

- (1) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Chateau Thierry Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (4) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-10 September, 1918.
- (5) Verdun Sector, France, 12 September-25 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

2nd Corps Artillery Park—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 4 August-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (3) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-21 August, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-15 September, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

3rd Corps Artillery Park—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 October-11 November, 1918.

4th Corps Artillery Park—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 30 October-11 November, 1918.

42nd Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Belfort Sector, France, 19 April-11 November, 1918.
1st Battalion.
- (2) Champagne Sector, France, 29 April-14 July, 1918.
3rd Battalion.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
3rd Battalion.
- (4) Champagne Sector, France, 18 July-21 September, 1918.
3rd Battalion.

43rd Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 22 April-12 August, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 22 April-12 August, 1918.
3rd Battalion (Battery F), 25 May-12 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France.
3rd Battalion (Battery F), 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France.
1st Battalion, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
3rd Battalion, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

44th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 20 April-30 June, 1918.
Battery A, 20 April-24 June, 1918.
Battery B, 20 April-24 June, 1918.
Battery E, 20 April-30 June, 1918.
Battery F, 20 April-30 June, 1918.
- (2) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, Batteries A, B, E, F, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne Sector, France, Batteries A, B, E, F, 19 July-23 August, 1918.
- (4) Haute-Alsace Sector, France, Batteries C, D, 20 April-21 August, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Batteries A, B, C, D, E, F, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Batteries A, B, C, D, E, F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

51st Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Toul Sector, France.
1st Battalion, 10 April-11 September, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 15 April-11 September, 1918.
- (2) Verdun Sector, France, 3rd Battalion, 27 April-11 September, 1918; 17 September-26 October, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Thiaucourt Sector, France.
1st Battalion, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 17 September-29 October, 1918.
- (5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 3rd Battalion, 27 October-11 November, 1918.

52nd Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Champagne Sector, France, 3rd Battalion, 9 April-14 July, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne defensive, France, 3rd Battalion, 15 July-17 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne Sector, France, 3rd Battalion, 18 July-25 September, 1918.
- (4) Argonne Sector, France, 1st Battalion, 27 August-6 September, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st Battalion, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Battery A, 26 September-20 October, 1918.
Batteries B, E, and F, 26 September-10 October, 1918.
Batteries C and D, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

53rd Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1st and 3rd Battalions and Battery D, 26 September-9 November, 1918.

55th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Vesle Sector, France, 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions, 9 August-17 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 18 August-9 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

56th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Vesle Sector, France, 1st Battalion, 11 August-17 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France.
1st Battalion, 18 August-7 September, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 21 August-5 September, 1918.
3rd Battalion, 19 August-5 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France.
1st Battalion, 4 October-11 November, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
3rd Battalion, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

57th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 2nd Battalion, 22 May-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

58th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) Marbache Sector, France.
1st Battalion, 30 October-11 November, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 2 November-11 November, 1918.
3rd Battalion, 9 November-11 November, 1918.

59th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 2nd and 3rd Battalions, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France.
1st Battalion, 26 September-8 November, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 26 September-6 November, 1918.
3rd Battalion, 26 September-9 November, 1918.

60th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France.
1st Battalion, 12 September-14 September, 1918.
2nd Battalion, 14 September.
3rd Battalion, 14 September.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions,
26 September-11 November, 1918.

65th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st and 2nd Battalions, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1st and 2nd Battalions, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
- (3) Marbache Sector, France, 3rd Battalion, 25 October-1 November, 1918.

2nd Cavalry—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 14 April-7 May, 1918.
1st Squadron, 15 April-24 April, 1918.
Troops F and G, 14 April-7 May, 1918.
Troop H, 14 April-6 May, 1918.
Troop I, 14 April-1 May, 1918.
Troops K and L, 14 April-30 April, 1918.
Troop M, 14 April-23 April, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
Troops A and C, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
Troop I, 3 August-6 August, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France, 7 August-11 September, 1918.
Troops A and C, 7 August-11 September, 1918.
Troops B, D, F, and H, 24 August-11 September, 1918.
Troop G, 12 July-11 September, 1918.
- (4) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
1st Squadron, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
Troops F, G, and H, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (5) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
Troops B, D, F, and H, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
Troop G, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
1st Squadron, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Troops F, H, I, and M, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

1st Anti-Aircraft Battalion—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

318th Field Signal Battalion—

- (1) Somme offensive, France, 10 October-21 October, 1918.

11th Engineers (Standard Gauge Railway)—

- (1) Somme Sector, France, 18 August-19 November, 1917; 5 December, 1917-29 January, 1918.
- (2) Battles near Cambrai, France, 20 November-4 December, 1917.
- (3) Lys defensive, 9 April-27 April, 1918.
- (4) North Picardy Sector, France, 28 April-13 June, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
Company A, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
Company B, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 17 September-12 October, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 12 October-11 November, 1918.
Company D, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company E, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

12th Engineers (Light Railway)—

- (1) Somme Sector, France, 21 August-19 November, 1917; 6 December, 1917-20 March, 1918.
Companies A, B, D, E, and F, 7 April-17 April, 1918.
Company C, 7 April-28 April, 1918.
- (2) Battles near Cambrai, France, 20 November-4 December, 1917.
- (3) Somme defensive, France, 21 March-6 April, 1918.
- (4) North Picardy Sector, France, Companies A, B, D, E, and F, 22 April-25 July, 1918.
Company C, 28 April-25 July, 1918.
- (5) Baccarat Sector, France, 29 July-24 August, 1918.
- (6) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (7) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-9 October, 1918.
- (8) Toul Sector, France, 13 October-11 November, 1918.

13th Engineers (Standard Gauge Railway Operation)—

- (1) Verdun Sector, France, 12 September, 1917-11 November, 1918.

14th Engineers (Light Railway)—

- (1) Arras-Bapaume Sector, France, 21 August, 1917-20 March, 1918; 7 April-20 May, 1918.
- (2) Somme defensive, France, 21 March-6 April, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 2 August-6 August, 1918.

- (4) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (5) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-10 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

15th Engineers (Standard Gauge Railway)—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies B and F, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Companies B and F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

16th Engineers (Standard Gauge Railway)—

- (1) Lys defensive, Belgium, 9 April-27 April, 1918.
- (2) North Picardy Sector, France, 28 April-17 June, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 25 October-11 November, 1918.

21st Engineers (Light Railway)—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

22nd Engineers (Light Railway)—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Companies C, D, E, F, K, L, and M, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

23rd Engineers (Highway)—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 23 February-11 September, 1918.
 - Company A, 23 February-20 July, 1918.
 - Company B, 9 May-25 May, 1918.
 - Company C, 23 February-11 September, 1918.
 - Company D, 20 June-23 June, 1918.
 - Company G, 1 September-11 September, 1918.
 - Company I, 29 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies C, G, H, and I, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
 - Company A, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
 - Company D, 25 October-11 November, 1918.
 - Company E, 28 October-11 November, 1918.
 - Company F, 27 October-11 November, 1918.
 - Company H, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
 - Company K, 30 October-11 November, 1918.
 - Company L, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
 - Company M, 27 October-11 November, 1918.
- (4) Toul Sector, France, Companies C, G, and I, 16 September-11 November, 1918.

24th Engineers (Supply and Shop)—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, Companies C, E, and F, 27 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel-offensive, France, Companies C, D, E, and F, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-12 October, 1918.
Company A, 26 September-12 October, 1918.
Company B, 2 October-11 October, 1918.
Company C, 26 September-11 October, 1918.
Company D, 26 September-11 October, 1918.
Company E, 26 September-11 October, 1918.
Company F, 26 September-12 October, 1918.
- (4) Toul Sector, France, 12 October-11 November, 1918.
Company A, 13 October-11 November, 1918.
Company B, 12 October-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 12 October-11 November, 1918.
Company D, 14 October-11 November, 1918.
Company E, 12 October-11 November, 1918.
Company F, 13 October-11 November, 1918.

25th Engineers (General Construction)—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company A, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company B, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company D, 28 September-11 November, 1918.
Company E, 27 September-11 November, 1918.
Company F, 28 September-11 November, 1918.

26th Engineers (Water Supply)—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies B, E, and F, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 2 October-11 November, 1918.
Company D, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company E, 30 September-11 November, 1918.
Company F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company A, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company B, 30 May-11 November, 1918.

27th Engineers (Mining)—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company A, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company B, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Company C, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

Company D, 24 October-11 November, 1918.

Company E, 24 October-11 November, 1918.

Company F, 24 October-11 November, 1918.

28th Engineers (Quarry)—

(1) Toul Sector, France, Companies A and B, 10 August-11 September, 1918.

(2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies A, B, and E, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Companies C and F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

29th Engineers (Surveying and Printing)—

(1) Aisne-Marne defensive, France, Companies B and C, 15 July-18 July, 1918.

(2) Toul Sector, France, Companies B, C, and I, 18 July-11 September, 1918.

(3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies B, C, D, and I, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(4) Toul Sector, France, Companies D, E, and M, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

(5) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Companies B, C, and I, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

37th Engineers (Electrical and Mechanical)—

(1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, Companies C, E, and F, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

(3) Toul Sector, France, Companies A, B, and D, 9 October-11 November, 1918.

40th Engineers (Camouflage)—

(1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 1st Battalion, 18 July-6 August, 1918.

(2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st Battalion, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

56th Regiment Engineers (Searchlight)—

(1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, Companies A and B, 12 September-16 September, 1918.

(2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

Company A, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

Company B, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

Company C, 19 October-11 November, 1918.

(3) Toul Sector, France, Companies E and H, 5 October-11 November, 1918.

603rd Engineers—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 29 October-11 November, 1918.

604th Engineers—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 28 October-11 November, 1918.

1st Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 25 July-6 August, 1918.
- (2) Oise-Aisne offensive, France, 18 August-10 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

3rd Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

51st Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

52nd Pioneer Infantry:

- (1) St. Mihiel Sector, France, 1st Battalion, 18 August-24 August, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

53rd Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 1st Battalion, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

56th Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-11 November, 1918.

807th Pioneer Infantry—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 October-11 November, 1918.

301st Battalion, Tank Corps—

- (1) Somme offensive, France, 29 September, 8, 17, and 23 October, 1918.

344th Battalion, Tank Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-15 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-14 October, 1918.

345th Battalion, Tank Corps—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-15 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-14 October, 1918.

1st Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 4 April-28 June, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 1 July-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 26 August-11 September, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (8) Toul-Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

12th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 10 May-12 June, 1918.
- (2) Baccarat (Luneville) Sector, France, 13 June-28 June, 1918.
- (3) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 30 June-14 July, 1918.
- (4) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (5) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (6) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (7) Toul Sector, France, 22 August-11 September, 1918.
- (8) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

50th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Toul-Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-23 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

90th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 16 June-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

8th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

135th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 9 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-11 November, 1918.

99th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 22 June-1 July, 1918.
- (2) St. Die Sector, France, 19 July-26 August, 1918.
- (3) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

104th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

354th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 28 October-11 November, 1918.

258th Corps Observation Squadron—

- (1) Vosges Sector, France, 31 October-10 November, 1918.

186th Army Observation Squadron—

- (1) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 5 November-11 November, 1918.

11th Day Bombardment Squadron—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 14 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-24 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

96th Day Bombardment Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 12 June-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-23 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

27th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 2 June-25 June, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 30 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.

- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-29 August, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 1 September-11 September, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (8) Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

95th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 10 May-27 June, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 1 July-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-17 August, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 3 September-11 September, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (8) Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

147th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 2 June-27 June, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 29 June-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-13 August, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 4 September-11 September, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (8) Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-25 September, 1918.
- (9) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

13th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 10 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Toul-Verdun Sector, France, 17 September-22 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

49th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 16 August-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France, 17 September-23 September, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

28th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Somme defensive, France, 21 March-6 April, 1918.
- (2) Lys defensive, France, 9 April-27 April, 1918.
- (3) Ypres Sector, Belgium, 28 April-24 June, 1918.
- (4) Toul Sector, France, 2 September-11 September, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

103rd Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Champagne Sector, France, 19 February-9 April, 1918.
- (2) Aisne Sector, France, 11 April-30 April, 1918.
- (3) Ypres-Lys Sector, Belgium, 2 May-29 June, 1918.
- (4) Toul Sector, France, 5 July-11 September, 1918.
- (5) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (6) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

17th Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) St. Quentin-Arras Sector, France, 11 February-20 March, 1918.
- (2) Somme defensive, 21 March-6 April, 1918.
- (3) Amiens-Arras Sector, France, 7 April-20 June, 1918.
- (4) Nieuport-Ypres Sector, Belgium, 15 July-18 August, 1918.
- (5) Somme offensive, France, 21 August-28 October, 1918.

141st Pursuit Squadron—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 23 October-11 November, 1918.

2nd Balloon Company—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 5 March-27 June, 1918.
- (2) Aisne-Marne Sector, France, 2 July-14 July, 1918.
- (3) Champagne-Marne defensive, France, 15 July-18 July, 1918.
- (4) Aisne-Marne offensive, France, 18 July-6 August, 1918.
- (5) Vesle Sector, France, 7 August-12 August, 1918.
- (6) Toul Sector, France, 29 August-11 September, 1918.
- (7) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (8) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-10 November, 1918.

5th Balloon Company—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 1 August-8 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 18 October-10 November, 1918.

3rd Balloon Company—

- (1) Baccarat Sector, France, 1 August-4 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-24 October, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 1 November-11 November, 1918.

16th Balloon Company—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

8th Balloon Company—

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 3 August-18 August, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 15 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

12th Balloon Company—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 30 September-7 October, 1918.
- (3) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 16 October-11 November, 1918.

11th Balloon Company, 1st Army—

- (1) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (2) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.

3rd Air Park (formerly 255th Service Squadron)—

Flight A, attached to 2nd Pursuit Group.

Flight B, attached to 1st Army Observation Group.

Flight C, attached to 4th Corps Observation Group.

- (1) Toul Sector, France, 1 September-11 September, 1918.
- (2) St. Mihiel offensive, France, 12 September-16 September, 1918.
- (3) Toul Sector, France.
Flight A, 17 September-22 September, 1918.
Flight C, 17 September-11 November, 1918.
- (4) Meuse-Argonne offensive, France, 26 September-11 November, 1918.
Flights A and B.

PART VI
VERMONTERS AT HOME

VERMONT'S ATTITUDE
VERMONT IN ACTION
THE LEGISLATIVE SESSION
THE LEGISLATURE IN ACTION
VERMONT AND HER CRITICS
GOVERNOR GRAHAM'S OWN STORY
SIDELIGHTS ON THE GOVERNOR'S JOB
SELECTIVE SERVICE IN VERMONT
VERMONT VOLUNTEER MILITIA
THE FUEL ADMINISTRATION
HOW FOOD HELPED WIN THE WAR
THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC SAFETY
HOW TWO STATE DEPARTMENTS FUNCTIONED
HOW THE EXTENSION SERVICE OF THE COLLEGE OF
AGRICULTURE FUNCTIONED
STATE HIGHWAY WORK
THE INDUSTRIAL SITUATION
PATRIOTISM OF THOSE IN THE DEPARTMENT OF
INSTITUTIONS
THE LIBERTY BOND DRIVES
THE WAR SAVINGS CAMPAIGN
NORWICH IN THE WORLD WAR
THE UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR
MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE AND THE WORLD WAR
MEDICAL PROFESSION IN THE WAR
THE VERMONT BAR IN THE WORLD WAR
THE FOURTH ESTATE IN THE WAR
THE CHURCHES AND THE WORLD WAR
THE WORK OF THE Y. M. C. A. AND THE UNITED WAR WORK
THE RED CROSS
BOY SCOUTS—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—JEWISH WELFARE
WORK—SALVATION ARMY—WAR CAMP
COMMUNITY SERVICE
FLOTSAM AND JETSAM
POST-WAR LEGISLATION
ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF WORK—NEAR EAST RELIEF
THE AMERICAN LEGION

CHAPTER I

VERMONT'S ATTITUDE

By JOHN T. CUSHING

When Vermonters read in their newspapers late in June, 1914, that an Austrian archduke, heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, and his morganatic wife, had been assassinated in the streets of Serajevo, a hitherto unheard of town in the Austrian province of Bosnia, they paid little attention to the occurrence, never dreaming that it was to set in motion a train of events which would result in the sending of thousands of Green Mountain Boys across the Atlantic to fight a foreign foe on foreign soil.

Vermonters, as well as the rest of their countrymen, had become accustomed to disturbances in the Balkans, and this new murder in a royal house which thrice before, during the reign of Emperor Francis Joseph, had felt the assassin's blow, caused only mild and passing interest. It was soon forgotten. There were other matters of closer concern to command attention. The newspapers of the day were filled with such topics as our own delicate relations with Mexico, growing out of the Huerta reign; the Irish question; our own economic condition, and the violence of the English suffragettes.

Moreover, the thoughts of Vermonters had been turned toward the subject of international peace as the result of an international celebration which had been held July 4 at St. Albans to commemorate the one hundred years of peace between the two great English-speaking peoples. The British Empire had been represented at this affair, which commanded nation-wide interest, by a Canadian who was destined later to occupy the position of Premier of the Dominion, the Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, while the spokesman of this nation was Congressman Frank L. Plumley, who had gained distinction as a peacemaker in the Venezuelan arbitration case.

British troops, destined to be called within a very short time to the Colors in a great continental war, crossed the border on their peaceful mission and joined with American troops in parading the streets of Vermont's northern city, with no realization that in the course of a few years they would be fighting shoulder to shoulder in a common cause against a common enemy. Lining the streets as spectators were men—even boys yet in the grammar grades at school—little suspecting that they were marked even then for foreign service and the soldier's death.

In the public speaking of the day there was the usual exchange of verbal international courtesies, but there was an underlying note of sincerity, for participants and spectators in the celebration were honest believers in the theory that in that enlightened day there was no reason

•

why international differences should reach such an acute point that war must be the only arbiter. The Vermont mind was prepared for peace and gave no reception to the thoughts of war.

Serajevo was quickly out of mind, but it was rudely recalled to public attention. Toward the close of July the newspaper headlines announced that the clouds of war were hanging over Europe. Modest in size at first, these headlines grew larger as the month neared its end and people were at last brought face to face with the fact that the world was on the verge of a conflict of the first magnitude. But deep in the hearts of Vermonters was a confidence that the war clouds would be dispelled as they had been on previous occasions, and that the rule of reason would prevail.

Like the rest of the world, except that small portion of it which was shaping events behind the scene, Vermonters were taken by surprise when the first actual war declaration was made, and as events followed in rapid succession until practically all of Europe was involved there was breathless and almost unbelieving interest in the developments. Even in those early days there was speculation as to what the ultimate effect on this country would be, for it was recognized from the start that half of the western world could not be joined in deadly conflict without the repercussion being felt very definitely on this continent.

While Vermonters watched with appraising eye in those closing days of the fateful month, there was as yet no sharp incidence of the sentiment one way or another. Among many people there was a kindly feeling toward England, due in part to the very celebration of the long period of peace which had just taken place, and also because there was an appreciating memory of the practical friendship shown by a British naval officer in Manila Bay when an honored son of Vermont, Admiral Dewey, was making history in the Orient despite the almost hostile opposition of a German admiral. But if ever a peoples' mind was open to arrive at an unprejudiced verdict, such was the case in Vermont, because this war storm had quickly formed out of a peaceful sky.

It was an augury, however, of what later was to develop into a very militant public opinion in the State that the first word of criticism detected in any of the Vermont newspapers was directed against Germany. This criticism was printed before the war was actually under way, and gave utterance to the thought, soon to become commonly accepted, that Germany was directing her actions on the theory that might makes right. This significant article began:

"Germany evidently has not left the brutal past as some nations have. Evidence to this effect is found in the reply made to the suggestion of Sir Edward Grey, the British foreign minister, that an ambassadorial conference be held that cooperative steps might be taken to settle the Austro-Servian difficulty. Germany refused on the ground that a strong country cannot be expected to submit a dispute with a weak nation to a European tribunal. This reveals the official German

mind as clinging to the old doctrine that might makes right. This is the doctrine of the past, the doctrine that the best minds of the world are trying to forget. It isn't the doctrine of justice, but is rather the doctrine of brutal force and military superiority."

Another Vermont editorial indicates that while Vermonters had not at the very start formed any opinion as to where the blame for the beginning of the conflict should rest, they were not at all slow in coming to a decision, and it also shows that they also saw with clearness many of the effects which the gigantic struggle would have on mankind. It here follows:

"America stands aghast at the terrifying news that comes out of Europe. A great continental war, such as was predicted by those whom the world has considered theoretical alarmists, has actually come to pass, and in little over a week Europe has been swept off her feet and has been plunged into the abyss of a conflict which promises to surpass any which the world has ever witnessed, and there is no power powerful enough to paint the awful cataclysm which impends.

"The die has been cast with deadly swiftness. The world had reason to expect that such hellish state of affairs would come only after every effort that diplomacy could bring to bear had failed, for the world had come to flatter itself that the barbarism of the past had been in some measure left behind, and that peoples would not fly at one another's throat if any avenue of peace could be found.

"Germany has decided differently, however, and diplomats were so soon forgotten that they might as well never have existed. The situation bears every earmark of having been German planned and German executed. The Teuton plan has ever been to strike quickly while still the enemy were off their guard and thus make the first blow so telling as to be well-nigh decisive. Seemingly, Austria-Hungary and Germany had become convinced that it was now or never, that the time was ripe, and with malice aforethought have plunged Europe into that very world conflict which sane minds have reasoned could never be.

"America can have no sympathy with those who have brought on this horror, for over here it is impossible to find any justification for such a conflict. The Servian question could not possibly become so big as to involve all Europe. It is not a struggle for liberty, there is no great principle at stake; it is nothing but the yearning for more power and the rivalry of mighty nations that are at the bottom of the trouble. There will be sympathy here for those nations which are dragged into the struggle against their will, but for those who have for sordid purposes let loose the dogs of war nothing but execration remains.

"Once started, no one can predict how vast the proportions of the explosion will be. The mind is unable to conceive of twenty million armed men arrayed against each other with murder in their hearts. Europe promises to become a battlefield, while her seas undoubtedly will become the scenes of unprecedented naval conflicts. Perhaps even as this is being written the issue has been joined in the North Sea and

a mighty fleet destroyed. The duration of the war, likewise, cannot be predicted. A few brilliant campaigns may bring about suits for peace, but it seems more probable that victory at one point will be offset by defeats at another, and there is no reason to think that any of the nations will quit, for it is a matter of national life and death, so it is probable that the war will hang on until all Europe is prostrate.

"The political map of the entire world promises to be changed. All of the countries involved are colonizing powers and in the settlements of peace a great exchange of these far-distant provinces may result. If the German combination is successful one can well imagine the terms of peace being harsh and definite. One has only to recall the billion dollar indemnity demanded of France after the War of 1870 by the unrelenting Bismarck to imagine what sort of terms the Kaiser would lay down. If Germany is defeated it would not be surprising to see kingship in that empire shattered, for a defeated people will have little sympathy with a rule that has shattered all their dreams of advancement. The war may well bring about a rising tide of democracy.

"But whatever the result so far as victories of arms are concerned, all Europe will be near the verge of bankruptcy. It may be that the lesson will be so horrible as to make a future war impossible. The people may come to see that gigantic armaments are instruments of self-destruction, and from the ruins may arise the imperative demand that the world plan for the future without the aid of vast armies and navies. But for the present the mind is stupefied by the march of international events."

That editorial, appearing August 4, 1914, turns out to have been a rather remarkable forecast of events, and on the same day appeared another editorial utterance which shows that even thus early the thought that the United States might become involved was not entirely foreign to the Vermont mind. This additional editorial utterance said:

"The natural question in this country now is, how will the European war affect the United States? It has been the policy of this nation ever since its birth to refrain from entangling foreign alliances so that today we find ourselves at peace with the world, when the world knows no peace. Whether the United States can follow this policy indefinitely remains to be seen. There are serious students of world affairs who do not think it possible for us to maintain our isolation and it is barely possible that this war may mark the turning point and bring us at a single leap into the very center of the arena of world politics."

Speaking then of the possibility of a Germany, which had been none too friendly to this country and which had desired to challenge the Monroe Doctrine, winning the war and then turning its victorious attention to the United States:

"This opens the very interesting question whether this country could afford to refrain from taking part in the present hostilities in case

of certain events. It would be a crushing blow to Anglo-Saxon civilization if Great Britain were to be cleaned off the map. America would be very determined for peace, indeed, if it were to stand by and see such a thing happen. None can tell what may transpire. World politics is in the melting pot of war, what the dish will be no one knows. It may be far different than anyone expects at present."

The population of Vermont was such that it would naturally gravitate to the side of the Allies unless alienated by wanton acts. The number of residents born in the Central empires, or native born of Teutonic stock, was small, although there were a few in the larger communities who sometimes were very forward in their defense of the German cause. The great majority of the foreign born, and of the native born of foreign stock had their origin either in the Allied or neutral countries. The great mass of Vermonters were native born who traced their ancestry back to the British Isles. The great bulk of the population was thoroughly American by the heritage of generations and the policy of this country in not involving itself in foreign concerns left our people open minded so that when they took sides, as they did much more quickly than in many other parts of the country, they did so, not from the promptings of prejudice, but from an interpretation of the facts as they came to their attention. It is a correct estimate to say that Vermonters reached their estimate of the situation without much misgivings and that, while they observed the laws of neutrality in deed, they felt free to express their opinions and did so in increasing volume on the side of the Allies, whom they came to look upon as the defenders of civilization against the threat of Teutonic world overlordship. When the day came which saw the United States enter the list of the belligerents as an associate of the Allies, public opinion in this State had long been formed that by this step alone could the Nation preserve its honor, dignity and safety.

CHAPTER II

VERMONT IN ACTION

By JOHN T. CUSHING

Not a few Vermont families felt immediately the effects of the sudden outbreak of hostilities. Included in the scores of thousands of Americans who were either in England or on the Continent when war came were not a few Vermonters who found themselves, in common with the others, in some measure of distress as the result of the unexpected turn of events. The folks at home were alarmed by the stories of the troubles of stranded Americans which were cabled by correspondents.

For a time money was not to be had. Letters of credit and travellers' checks became worthless. Mobilization reduced the travelling facilities for civilians to a minimum because the railroads were engaged in the transportation of soldiers and war supplies. Ship sailings were cancelled and those who thought they had provided for their return to their native shores often were at the very landing stage prepared to go aboard ship when they were told that the sailing had been cancelled. On the continent hotels and boarding houses were depleted of servants who had been called to the Colors. Not being able to get from the continent to America, there was a rush across the English Channel to London where thousands upon thousands of our refugees gathered, among them many Vermonters.

In this difficult situation Ambassador Page asked a member of a distinguished Vermont family, Mr. Robert N. Fairbanks, chairman of the American Society in London, formerly of St. Johnsbury, and Mr. Herbert C. Hoover, then engaged in private business in London, to act as a committee of two to organize a Relief Committee. Meeting first at the Savoy Hotel and afterwards at the American Embassy, this Relief Committee did yeoman service in caring for stranded Americans. Another Vermonter, who later was to be elected Governor of his State, Hon. Franklin S. Billings of Woodstock, was busily engaged as a volunteer assistant in the force thus created. After a few weeks transportation had been provided for most of the tourists, who were greeted on their arrival home as having returned from a great adventure. The Vermont papers of those first few weeks carried many stories regarding the plight of Vermonters abroad and of their final safe arrival home.

In a lesser degree Vermont was reminded of the war by the calling up of reservists by the belligerent powers. While we had not a great many foreigners of military age in the State, still there were some and as they departed to report to their consuls in the larger cities and

received their orders to return to their regiments for war service, they brought the sense of conflict home to the communities in which they had settled and had become known.

Business in some localities was affected. The shrinkage of ocean-going tonnage, brought about by the commandeering of ships by the Allied nations, and by the complete withdrawal of German shipping, had its effect on those Vermont industrial plants which exported their product in part. In the Estey organ factory in Brattleboro the working force was reduced somewhat for this reason, and managers of some other industries about the State also reported that they had been temporarily affected and that the situation would become worse if the war were long continued. This effect on industry was very slight, however, and as the Allies began to call on the United States for war commodities and for general supplies which they could not produce for themselves, because man power was being transferred from mill and factory to the armies, Vermont enjoyed her share of the industrial quickening which followed in this country. Many a plant received war orders from belligerent countries eventually and the working men of Vermont were busily engaged.

One of the most immediate effects of the state of war in Europe was the rise in food prices in this country which brought about protests throughout the land so insistent that the Federal government was forced to pay attention to the clamor. A study of the food prices in Vermont at that time reveals that the price of certain staple commodities, such as flour, meats and sugar, did rise, but evidently not in a ratio with increases noted in other parts of the nation. There was no loud-voiced complaint in Vermont because of the increases. Efforts at profiteering were not common, and it later developed, when this country was itself at war and when firm control over food supplies and prices was attempted by the government, that Vermont wholesalers and retailers, almost without exception, were patriotic in their dealings with the public and did not strive to turn the nation's necessity into their opportunity to make unusual or unwarranted profits.

Even in these early days, with the war in progress less than two weeks, Vermont began to feel the effects of the German propaganda which was to reach such amazing proportions before the nation entered the war. As the greatest neutral the United States was turned to instinctively by all belligerents, but it remained for the Germans to make the greatest drive of all and to resort to methods which disgusted and angered the country eventually. No sooner had the reports of atrocities come in from Belgium than counterclaims were made from German sources. Then it was that the majority of Vermonters learned for the first time that there was such a thing as a German-American Alliance in this State. A special meeting of this organization was held in Burlington and adopted resolutions which were sent to every newspaper in the State asking for fair treatment for Germany.

The resolution said that, as American citizens, the members of the German-American Alliance in Vermont, demanded that the press "shall present its information in an unbiased and impartial manner, and that the editorials shall, as far as possible, be without prejudice or hatred toward any class of American citizens, for, this, though an English-speaking country, is not an English nation, and it is but fair, in these trying times, that the American spirit of fair play shall be so exercised to further good feelings among American citizens of every extraction and creed."

This was the first and last appearance of the Vermont German-American Alliance. Vermonters were too firmly set in their Americanism to be patient with hyphenated Americanism, as it came to be called, and a letter, written by one of the foremost citizens of the State, a native of Holland who had come to this country as a boy and had worked his way up to the presidency of the National Life Insurance Company, the biggest financial institution in the State, was brought to light and later used throughout the nation in the crusade against hyphenated Americanism. Joseph A. De Boer, writer of the letter, declined an invitation to membership in the Netherland Club with these words:

"My dear Sir: Permit me to acknowledge, with many thanks, your kind and courteous favor of the twenty-ninth of March.

"You are quite correct. My name is, in fact, a typical Holland name. I was born there in the little town of Warffum, province Groningen, although my residence since the age of seven has been here in the United States, in New York, New Hampshire and Vermont. All my associations for nearly thirty-seven years have been American, and I have become in thought, experience, impulse and purpose, strictly American.

"This does not preclude my affection, regard and love for my mother's country, whose history and even whose present position in the affairs of the world's work I most profoundly admire, treasure and respect. At the same time I must frankly say to you, and I am sure you will appreciate this as the founder of the Netherland Club, because I say it sincerely, that in my opinion, based upon years of experience, observation and study in this country, dedicated to republican institutions, to the well-being of the individual and to the quality and advancement of the individual without regard to sex, race or nationality, it is not wise nor prudential to foster and maintain distinctions based upon birth, ancestry or any other consideration of that kind.

"Please do not consider this in any sense as a criticism or reflection on either your club or your personal views, as I gladly concede you your own views in these matters. As for me, my own experience and education lead me to but one conclusion as being practical and correct, namely, that having been brought by the accident of chance to be a citizen of the United States and having adopted this as my country and this as the place of my life work, I think it best, as it is my pur-

pose, to claim and practice no other relationship than that of a citizen of Vermont and of the United States and to contribute to no association outside that single relationship. I can well conceive how others might have a different view and would gladly leave them to the use of its application, but for myself I am best satisfied to adhere strictly to this judgment, which leads me to avoid all distinctions of accidental birth or ancestry, and to adhere only to the fact that my life and my work have been spent in the United States.

"In saying this and in declining your most kind offices to propose me for membership in the Netherland Club, I would not have you think that I forget my native land, which I love, or am lacking in courtesy to you, which I appreciate, but it is equally certain that I do not less love and regard the land which has received me, the birthplace of my children, and which, in my opinion, will be best served by not creating and maintaining in it associations based on nationality, class or ancestry.

"I have thus answered you very frankly because that is, in fact, the old Holland way. It is my hope that we may meet sometime, in order that we may become acquainted and for the sake of more fully expressing to you my appreciation of your kindness and explaining to you my reason for these views, as herein expressed."

This letter was written in 1905 at a time when its author could not have dreamed that at a later date it would be used in the cause of good Americanism when some sections were sorely tried by the results of keeping alive those foreign associations which he so severely frowned upon. Mr. De Boer's quality of Americanism truly reflected that of his fellow Vermonters, and he felt this to be a land of freedom and opportunity which should be kept clean of all foreign influences. Speaking to a group of Dartmouth men, of which college he was an alumnus, Mr. De Boer dwelt upon America as a land of opportunity. "Were I now in Holland," he said, "I would either be pitching fish off a fishing boat or standing guard on the frontier at a few pennies a day."

An important element in the formation of Vermont public opinion which long before we entered the war was to become preponderantly on the side of the Allies, was the plight in which little Belgium found herself as the result of the decision of the German war lords to use that country, whose neutrality had been assured by treaty agreement between the major belligerents, as an avenue for the invasion of France. The heroism of the Belgians in offering resistance to the overpowering might of the German army, a resistance which proved to be all valuable to the Allies as it gave them time to gather their strength to resist the shock which the German armies were to throw against them, made a great appeal to the freedom-loving people of this State. As the German armies pressed their ruthless way through Belgium, slaying non-combatants, burning and destroying, a feeling of pity was stirred in the depths of Vermont hearts and many at that time in their minds definitely set themselves against Germany.

Because of the very wide and very deep feeling about Belgium it may at some later date seem strange that the Vermont Legislature refused to give expression by resolution to the popular sentiment, but the explanation is a simple one. Throughout the country friends of the Allies were laying the blame for starting the war on Germany and were denouncing her for violating the neutrality of Belgium. Pro-Germans, on the other hand defended her, asserting that France was the first to violate Belgium's neutrality and saying that Great Britain's defense of that neutrality was only a pretence. This debate became so heated that President Wilson felt himself called upon to appeal to his fellow countrymen to be neutral in speech as well as in action. He said that the effect the war would have on the United States would depend upon what the American people said and did. All who loved America would speak and act in the true spirit of neutrality, and he felt constrained to issue a word of warning against the taking of sides, to the end that the country might be neutral in fact as well as in name, and he urged the people to be impartial in thought as well as in action. Neutral America must not sit in judgment, he said.

It was with this appeal in mind that the Legislature met in January, 1915. The incoming Governor made no allusion to the European struggle in his inaugural message. However, "the gentleman from Peru," a very eccentric man in some respects, presented this resolution:

"Resolved by the House of Representatives;

"That we extend to the people of Belgium our warmest sympathies in this their hour of direst affliction.

"That the clerk of the House is hereby instructed to forward a duly certified copy of this resolution to the Secretary of State and the Belgium ambassador in Washington."

Representative Hapgood's resolution failed of passage, but it would be wrong to interpret this adverse action as reflecting an indifference on the part of the people of Vermont to the plight of the Belgians, or to consider it as a passive approval of Germany's action in invading a country to protect and respect whose neutrality it had joined in a treaty compact with France and England. Germany's reference to that treaty as a "scrap of paper" had even at that early date gone far to range Vermont opinion on the side of the Allies, and the newspapers of the State had quite generally condemned the brutal invasion, some going so far as to declare that the psychology which had made such an action possible would, if the war were prolonged, create a situation which would eventually bring the United States into the war as a belligerent on the side of the Allies.

The reason for the rejection of the resolution is to be found in the desire of the House not to take any action which might embarrass the national government in the conduct of our foreign relations. The committee on Federal relations, which reported the resolution adversely, took the position that our foreign relations were expressly a matter of Federal concern and beyond the sphere of proper State consideration.

The committee and the House were also influenced by the appeal of the President that people be neutral in word as well as in deed "that he might the better deal with the delicate situations which were constantly arising." While admiration for the heroism of the Belgians and sympathy for the wrongs inflicted upon them were general throughout the State, it was felt to be the better and safer course not to have the Legislature give official expression to those feelings at the time.

On the last day of the session, which is notoriously a bad time to secure consideration of any subject not of immediate and very pressing importance, "the gentleman from Peru" brought forth another resolution reading:

"Resolved by the House of Representatives: That we would encourage to the utmost any influence which our national government can use, consistent with its honor and dignity, to stay the terrible destruction of life and property on the eastern continent."

No action was taken on this resolution in the dying hours of the session, not because Vermont was indifferent to what was going on in Europe, but because it was felt that no good would come from the Legislature memorializing the President who had already proffered his good offices to the belligerents. The files of the executive office show that Vermont held consistently to the policy of non-interference in diplomatic matters. At the time of the Russian Revolution early in 1917, Gov. Horace F. Graham received from Senator Carroll S. Page, a suggestion that it might be valuable for the Governor to cable a message of congratulations to the President of the Duma at Petrograd. Senator Page wrote:

"I think there is little doubt that Germany is making almost super-human efforts to induce Russia to make separate terms of peace and while I believe Russia is going to prove true to her treaty obligations with the other Entente Allies, nevertheless it may do much good and I cannot conceive that it will do any harm for forty-eight earnest messages of congratulations and encouragement to go to the Duma at this time."

Previous to this the Governor had received a letter from a New York business man who had undertaken to obtain expressions of sympathy for the Duma from American political leaders and state Legislatures, asking Vermont to join in such action. The Governor's reply was to the effect that he felt "the matter of congratulating the President of the Duma was one for the Federal government, rather than for a state to act upon. For that reason your requests were delayed awaiting an expression of the President in his message. This morning I read the President's message and conferred with the chairman of the two committees in the House and laid your letters before them, also a draft of proposed resolutions of congratulation, expressing friendship, etc. They were very reluctant to introduce any resolution on this subject, stating that it had been the practice of the State not to go on record

in such matters; for instance, several resolutions relating to the Belgian situation of two years ago were killed, not from any lack of sympathy on the part of the State, but from a feeling that the Federal government could amply give expression to whatever was necessary from the United States."

Governor Graham wrote Senator Page of this reply to the New York request, adding, "However, if you and Senator Dillingham are of the opinion that this is a proper thing for the Governor of the State of Vermont to do, all other things considered, I shall be glad to do it." To this Senator Page replied, ". . . it is a matter that I should have to investigate if I were to assume to be your advisor in the matter, and upon reflection, I think I won't take that responsibility." The message was never sent by Vermont to the Duma.

Vermont showed her sympathy for the Belgians by doing her share in the Belgian relief movement.

CHAPTER III

THE LEGISLATIVE SESSION

By JOHN T. CUSHING

Vermont followed the progress of the war overseas with consuming interest, and the opening of the new and fatal year of 1917 found this country agitated pro and con as to the wisdom of the "peace note" which President Wilson had on December 18, 1916, dispatched to the warring powers, suggesting that the time had come when the belligerents should inform the world of the precise objects for which they had been fighting and make an avowal of their respective views as to the terms on which war might be concluded.

The President's expression that he believed the belligerents on each side had practically the same objects in mind, brought forth general adverse comment from the Vermont press, which inclined decidedly to the view of Ex-President Roosevelt, that to say that Germans, who had trampled Belgium under foot, committing ten thousand Belgians into slavery, were fighting for the same objects as their victims, who fought for their country, their homes, their wives and children was "not only a falsehood, but a callous and most immoral falsehood."

It was in this atmosphere of peace talk and counter assertions that the Legislature convened and Horace F. Graham was inaugurated as Governor. There is no mention in Governor Graham's address on the European situation or its effect on domestic matters. This omission was due to the continued feeling that state governments should leave the international field free to the Federal government.

Events moved fast during the opening months of the year, however, and in a little less than three months, a part of the Vermont National Guard had been called into the Federal service, and the country itself had lined itself on the side of the Allies as a belligerent. The Legislature which began with a conscious effort to keep its mind on domestic matters found itself considering, previous to the Federal government itself, the question of national defense and taking the steps necessary to enable Vermont to do its share in support of the government, a task which it performed so thoroughly that a special session of the General Assembly was not found necessary during the process of hostilities.

At Washington the Vermont Senators, William P. Dillingham and Carroll S. Page, had voted in the negative with all but ten other Republican members on the resolution which had been introduced in the Senate approving of the President's note of December 18 and of his diplomatic policy.

On January 22, the President appeared unexpectedly before the Senate and delivered his "peace without victory" speech, which caused sharp differences of opinion throughout the country. This discussion, however, was quickly put to an end, as was the whole discussion of peace, and on January 23 Count von Bernstorff, the German ambassador, delivered a note to the State Department setting forth that since the Allied governments had rejected Germany's proffer of peace negotiations, the German government "is now compelled to continue the fight for existence, again forced upon it, with the full employment of all the weapons which are at its disposal."

This meant the resumption of ruthless submarine warfare and was a withdrawal of the promise made May 4, 1916, that the German government would not sink merchant vessels without warning. The German government stated that beginning February 1 all ships entering a declared zone around enemy countries would be sunk, an exception being made in favor of the United States by the creation of a safety lane to the British Isles through which one American passenger ship a week, whose hull and superstructure had been painted with alternating vertical red and white stripes, could pass to Falmouth, England, providing it carried no contraband.

This was considered in Vermont and elsewhere as a defiance of the ultimatum sent to Germany by the President in the note of April 8, 1916, in which it was stated that "unless the Imperial government should now immediately declare and effect an abandonment of its present methods of submarine warfare against passenger and freight carrying vessels, the government of the United States can have no other choice but to sever diplomatic relations with the German Empire altogether."

The President acted quickly, and on February 3 appeared before Congress to announce that diplomatic relations with Germany had that day been severed. This action was universally and enthusiastically applauded in Vermont, and a joint House resolution, reflecting the sentiment of the people in assuring the President of the unqualified support of the State in the crisis, was speedily adopted. The resolution, which also sets forth the determination of Vermont to proceed "at once to adequate preparation for any emergency that may arise," reads as follows:

"Whereas, In the opinion of the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, the President of the United States has exhausted every honorable means to preserve the honor and integrity of this nation, and has deemed it necessary, on account of the persistent and long-continued violation by the German government of the fundamental rules of international law, and of the principles of common humanity, to sever diplomatic relations with the government of Germany, therefore

"Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives: That the State of Vermont, by the vote of its General Assembly now in session, hereby assures the Federal government of its firm and unwavering

support at this critical time in the world's history, and that it is the sense of the General Assembly that this State proceed at once to the adequate preparation for any emergency that may arise, so that it may respond to any call that may be made upon it by the Federal government;

"And resolved further that the Secretary of State be and hereby is instructed to send to the President of the United States a duly attested copy of this resolution.

"Approved February 5, 1917."

The threat of unrestricted submarine warfare had an immediate adverse effect on American commerce, and on February 26 the President appeared before Congress and requested authority to supply merchant ships with defensive arms and "to employ any other instrumentalities or methods that may be necessary and adequate to protect our ships and our people." There was introduced in the Federal House a bill covering the power requested by the President and appropriating \$100,000,000 for arming, insuring and protecting our ships. A similar bill was introduced into the Senate. Although there was opposition in the House, the bill was passed March 1 by a vote of 403 to thirteen. Vermont's Congressmen, Frank L. Greene of St. Albans and Porter H. Dale of Island Pond, voting in the affirmative.

In the Senate the opposition was more serious, where a small group, who, although not possessing the power of defeating the bill, were nevertheless enabled by filibustering to prevent the measure from coming to a vote before 12 o'clock on the noon of March 4, when the session of the Sixty-fourth Congress must end.

Finding it impossible to bring the measure to a vote, a majority of the Senators, early on the morning of March 4, signed the following resolution:

"The undersigned United States Senators favor the passage of Senate bill 8322, to authorize the President of the United States to arm American merchant vessels. A similar bill already has passed the House of Representatives by a vote of 403 to thirteen. Under the rules of the Senate allowing unlimited debate it now appears to be impossible to obtain a vote prior to noon, March 4, 1917, when the session of Congress expires. We desire the statement entered in the record to establish the fact that the Senate favors the bill and would pass it if a vote could be obtained."

The President immediately after the adjournment of Congress issued an indignant arraignment of the eleven filibustering Senators, declaring their action to "disclose a situation unparalleled in the history of the country, perhaps unparalleled in the history of any modern government. In the immediate presence of a crisis fraught with more subtle and far-reaching possibilities of national danger than any other government has known within the whole history of its international relations, the Congress has been unable to act either to safeguard the country or to vindicate the elementary rights of its citizens. More

than five hundred of the 531 members of the two Houses were ready and anxious to act; the House of Representatives had acted by an overwhelming majority, but the Senate was unable to act because a little group of eleven Senators had determined that it should not."

The President pointed out that the Senate had no rules by which debate could be limited; no rules to prevent dilatory action, which, in this case, resulted in a "complete paralysis alike of the legislative and of the executive branches of the government." He added that a little group of willful men, representing no opinion but their own, have rendered the great government of the United States helpless and contemptible.

The President then declared that there was only one remedy, namely, that the rules of the Senate be altered so that its majority should not be "powerless, helpless."

Senators Dillingham and Page had desired to confer upon the President the powers which he sought and had signed the resolution of protest. Vermont sentiment was strongly behind the President and approval of his position, as well as of that of the Vermont delegation in Congress, was voiced in the following resolution introduced March 8, 1917, and adopted by the Legislature without opposition:

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives:

"That the State of Vermont, through her Legislature, duly assembled in regular session, does hereby renew her allegiance and fealty to the government of the United States and pledges her support to the President in whatever lawful steps he may take in defense of the national honor:

"That we commend the patriotism and loyalty of her representatives in the United States Senate, Hon. William P. Dillingham and Hon. Carroll S. Page, and applaud their unselfish and high minded devotion to the national welfare in a grave international crisis;

"That we approve of their desire to authorize the President to arm American vessels in self-defense against the submarine menace and we disapprove of the action of those who made it impossible for that desire to find expression in a vote;

"That we further approve of their signature to a manifesto expressing that desire and conviction, and hereby support and endorse their action;

"That we also approve the loyal and consistent support of the President's position on this subject expressed in the national house of representatives by the votes of Congressmen Frank L. Greene and Porter H. Dale;

"That we further commend to our Senators their consideration of such revision of procedure as will make it henceforth impossible for a small group of senators to defeat the will of the people, tie the President's hands and place us, before the nations of the world, in a false and humiliating light;

"That a copy of this resolution be sent to each of our representatives in Congress and an additional copy to Senator Dillingham, to be by him transmitted to the President.

"Approved March 15, 1917."

Early in the legislative session the question of maintaining the National Guard of the State at the required strength was occupying the consideration of the Senate and House military affairs committees, the Adjutant General having, on January 16, 1917, submitted to them a tentative bill which aimed at authorizing the Governor to draft, by lot, a sufficient number of unmarried men, without dependents between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five years of age to keep the National Guard recruited up to the minimum strength required by the Federal law and regulations.

The Adjutant General explained at this meeting that whereas Vermont then had fewer than one thousand men in the Guard, she would in five years be required to have under the Federal law 3200 and she could not depend upon voluntary enlistments to provide the quota. Following the return of the regiment from the Mexican border service the summer before, the regiment had suffered serious losses in enlisted and commissioned strength, because of discharges given men leaving the State or moving into communities which supported no National Guard companies, and by furloughs to the reserve. It had been impossible to recruit a second Company C to take the place of the University of Vermont company which had seen border service and there was no regimental supply company. Col. Ira L. Reeves, who commanded the regiment on the border, said that while there would be no trouble securing volunteers in time of war, these volunteers would not be trained, and he favored the draft system.

Speaking shortly before this in Burlington, Colonel Reeves had spoken sarcastically of "hot air preparedness" and had declared that the volunteer system for recruiting the National Guard "seems to have fallen down." At that time the National Guard of Vermont consisted of one regiment, the 1st Vermont Infantry, which had been recognized as one of the best National Guard regiments on the Mexican border.

A report issued by the Federal War Department on the mobilization of the organized militia said that it had been possible to find a few bright spots among the civilian regiments which had been sent to the border. "Some organizations inspected," said the report, "were utterly bad and worthless for serious work; but there were exceptions as is proved by testimony that some regiments would need a minimum of further training to qualify for field service."

While names of organizations were not made public in the report, there is conclusive evidence that the 1st Vermont was the subject of the following report:

"It is the best National Guard regiment at Eagle Pass in equipment and general efficiency. The Colonel is a regular, a good executive

and the regiment shows it. Regiment will be fit for the field in about two months."

The 1st Vermont was the only National Guard outfit at Eagle Pass commanded by a regular army officer. Colonel Reeves had entered the regular army as a private, had served in Cuba and the Philippines and was retired as the result of grievous wounds received in the Island fighting. He had been military instructor at the University of Vermont and took the regiment to Texas as its colonel. He had also become president of Norwich University.

While the War Department had set forth that the 1st Vermont would be ready for service in about two months, it set forth that others would require from six to nine months, while some would not be of value for the service contemplated. Colonel Reeves had resigned in January because of his duties at Norwich and in accepting the resignation, the Governor had written, "It is truly gratifying to know that, through your efforts, the 1st Regiment secured such an enviable reputation in the Mexican border service." All of which indicates that Vermont, with the troops she had, stood above the average of the states of the Union.

But this was not sufficient to satisfy the State officials charged with the responsibility for the military. The Senate and House military affairs committees were impressed by the proposed draft measure, and early in February a bill was introduced in the House by the chairman of the House committee. A few days before a bill to codify all laws relating to the militia had been introduced, containing but little new matter, but providing for the enrollment of all able-bodied men of military age in the State.

The draft bill never became a law. In fact, it did not reach the floor of the Legislature, the committee encountering what appeared to be insurmountable difficulties in passing a law that would rest equitably upon all, due to the fact that the levy would be made in those towns and cities which supported National Guard companies, while it would be physically impossible to draft men not in the vicinity, since to do so would be of no avail as they could not appear for drills at distant places. The draft principle was not new to Vermont, since for over almost half a century the power had reposed in the Governor to use this method to raise additional troops in the event of riot, rebellion or insurrection within the state or in case of invasion or imminent danger thereof—a power which had never been exercised.

Nor had the long standing power to enroll the men liable to military duty been appealed to, but early in March the Governor decided upon such an enrollment by the listers, the expense to be borne by the towns, and upon that date issued the following executive order:

"By authority of the laws of Vermont, I do hereby direct the listers of each town and city, and the supervisors of all unorganized towns and gores, to forthwith make an enrollment of all able-bodied

male citizens in their respective towns and cities who are between the ages of 18 and 45 and liable to military duty. Such enrollment will be made under the direction of the Adjutant and Inspector General, who will cause copies of this order to be mailed to all concerned, furnish the necessary blank forms and prescribe the regulations to carry this order into effect."

In his regulations for military enrollment, the Adjutant General gave instructions that if any man claims exemption on the ground of religious or conscientious scruples "the fact will be noted on the report," and further stated:

"This enrollment is not a contract of enlistment. It does not bind the man to service. It is simply the 'taking of stock' so that the State may know how many available men it has and where to find them if the necessity arises. This should be explained so that the men being enrolled will not be unduly alarmed, or given the idea that they are being drafted or enlisted for military service at this time."

The Governor's order of March 8 was carried into effect during the months of March and April by the listers, the number of men registered being approximately sixty-three thousand one hundred and twenty. No use of the enrollment figures was ever made. In fact a careful examination and tabulation of the figures was never made, "due to the fact that before this material was compiled, provisions had been made by the Federal government for uniform registration throughout the United States."

On March 19, 1917, foreseeing that a demand upon the State troops would be made within a short time, Governor Graham addressed the following letter to President Woodrow Wilson, who immediately responded with the information that he would "at once bring the matter to which you refer to the attention of the Secretary of War."

Montpelier, March 19, 1917.

The President,
Woodrow Wilson,
The White House, Washington, D. C.

Sir:

It is the desire of the authorities of this State to cooperate with the Federal government in the present international crisis. With this end in view, I have already ordered a census of all men of military age in the State to be taken. It is expected that this work will be completed in about one month, and the information thus obtained will be compiled and furnished the War Department.

The appointment of a committee of citizens to act in conjunction with the military department in compiling information as to the industrial and other resources of the State is also contemplated.

I am informed by the Adjutant General of the State that there is a serious deficiency in the equipment of the National Guard. The

Vermont National Guard returned from the Mexican border service last October. Since then no equipment has been issued to replace that which was worn out in the Federal service. The principal deficiency is in clothing and articles of individual ordnance equipment. Requisitions were submitted February 12, 1917, in accordance with instructions of the War Department, but action thereon is being withheld. In the case of the requisition for ordnance equipment, a supply of the model 1910 packs was called for. Much of the old model equipment, with which the National Guard was formerly supplied, was worn out and condemned while in Federal service last summer. The equipment which was issued to the troops while in Federal service was of the 1910 model, so that they are now partially equipped with the new and partly with the old equipment; and at the same time there is a shortage of the actual requirements for peace strength, to say nothing of the necessities for war footing. Under date of March 3, 1917, the Adjutant General of this State was informed by the Chief of the Militia Bureau that the articles of the new model equipment had been eliminated from the requisition because they "are not yet authorized for issue to the National Guard." This leaves the National Guard only partly equipped for peace strength, and with some of the old model and some of the new—which is a most unsatisfactory condition.

The desirability of having on hand in the State a sufficient amount of modern equipment to supply the National Guard of the State at war strength is also respectfully suggested. It is understood that such action has been strongly recommended by the Department commander. Under date of March 3, 1917, the Adjutant General of the State wrote the Chief of the Militia Bureau, by my direction, requesting that steps along this line be taken at once, but this request has not yet received the courtesy of a reply. The State will accept the additional equipment and make suitable provision for its care and protection at the State Arsenal, or it might be kept in the hands of the Federal government and stored at Ft. Ethan Allen. It is considered very important that some arrangement be made to facilitate the prompt supply of the troops in case of a call for active service.

I respectfully request that you give the matters above referred to immediate attention, so that the forces of the State may be in readiness to respond immediately to any demand which may be made upon them. Under the law it is the duty of the Federal government to furnish this equipment. If the government has the equipment on hand, I respectfully suggest that it should be issued, in a crisis like the present, without too much regard for the formalities and regulations. If the equipment is not available, the State should be so advised in order that it may take such steps as may be deemed advisable in its own behalf.

Very respectfully,

HORACE F. GRAHAM,

Governor.

Before the end of the month the Secretary of War had replied as follows:

March 27, 1917.

Honorable Horace F. Graham,
Governor of the State of Vermont,
Montpelier, Vermont.

My dear Governor:

Your letter dated March 19, 1917, addressed to the President, has been referred to me for reply.

With reference to that portion of the letter relative to deficiencies in the equipment of the National Guard, I beg to inform you that while the inability of the War Department to furnish the National Guard with needed supplies is a matter of sincere regret, the War Department is not at fault in the matter.

As is perhaps known to you, this Department submitted to the last Congress an estimate of funds required to provide additional equipment for the National Guard. The measure was not, however, enacted into law before the closing session of the 64th Congress, hence no funds were provided to meet pressing needs in equipment.

It is fully realized that property worn out while the troops of the State of Vermont were in the Federal service should be replaced, and Federal allotments made to the State have been utilized so far as possible to provide supplies called for on requisitions submitted. The funds so provided were, however, insufficient to cover the cost of all the equipment covered by requisitions, and the Militia Bureau, being without other funds to provide military supplies, has therefore found it necessary to suspend action on some of the requisitions until additional funds are available.

The condition is also recognized as unsatisfactory, so far as ordnance equipment is concerned for troops of the State to have in their possession mixed equipment, that is, some articles of the Model 1910 Infantry equipment and some of the old model equipment. It has, however, been impossible to obtain the Model 1910 equipment in quantities sufficient to meet the demand. On the other hand, it may also be stated that the old model *serviceable* equipment now in possession of the National Guard represents a large sum total in value which, for economic reasons, should not be discarded. To replace it, in its entirety and at once, would require much larger expenditures of funds than have been appropriated for the purpose. Replacement must therefore, of necessity, be gradual. An appropriation was, however, made by Congress last year of \$400,000 for the purchase of the new model Infantry Equipment for the National Guard and firms handling the contracts for the manufacture of the equipment will commence deliveries in May or June when distribution will be made to all States so far as the supply permits.

The matter of providing reserve equipment for the difference between actual war strength of organizations of the National Guard is

now under consideration. No definite conclusion can be reached however, until Congress appropriates money for the procurement of a reserve supply.

Upon Congress also depends the procurement of sufficient supplies to fully equip the National Guard as there is not sufficient equipment now on hand and none can be obtained until Congress appropriates funds for that purpose.

The efforts of the State authorities to have the troops of the State in readiness to respond to any call for military service that may be made upon them is appreciated, and any assistance that the Department can render in the matter of equipment will be promptly given if funds are provided as specified.

Yours very truly,
NEWTON D. BAKER,
Secretary of War.

CHAPTER IV

THE LEGISLATURE IN ACTION

By JOHN T. CUSHING

Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, on April 23 informed Governor Graham, at the request of the President, of certain "considerations which he is not at present ready to give to the press." He had reference to the prospective enrollment under the national conscription act which was then being considered by Congress. The general outline of the draft registration was outlined and the Governor requested to have the machinery prepared so far as possible in advance that operations might begin as soon as possible after receiving word that the Congress had passed the law.

The Governor was notified by the Secretary of War that the selective service bill had passed both houses of Congress and would go to conference on minor points of differences. The form in which the bill was passed made possible the carrying into effect of the provisions outlined in the letter of the Secretary of War, thus giving a substantial basis for the organization for registration.

Without knowing anything of the detail of the Federal arrangement for registration, it was felt by the Vermont Adjutant General that it might be possible to obviate the necessity of a second enrollment in the state and wired the Secretary of War as follows:

"Reference to your communications to Governor Vermont relating to operations of proposed draft law. You are advised that Vermont has just completed a census of all men between 18 and 45 showing occupation, ages, height, weight, married or single, number of dependents, nationality and whether citizens of the United States. This census contains all information necessary to enable committee to make intelligent selection for draft. It is suggested that proposed law should be so framed as to obviate necessity of another registration. Please reply."

The Secretary of War replied by wire May 1, that new Federal registration in each state was absolutely required by the selective service law, and that as a consequence thereof it was impossible to make such state registration acceptable.

The national situation became such through the early part of March, that a meeting of the New England governors, Governor Graham attending for Vermont, was held in Boston March 13, and after several hours of discussion resolutions were adopted, pledging their support and the support of the people of their states to the President in carrying out his announced policy of protecting United States lives and property on the high seas. The Governor also stressed the supreme importance of recruiting the Army and Navy to war strength, of manu-

facturing ample military supplies and equipment and speedy distribution of such materials and supplies at depots in the several states so that they might be available at once in an emergency. The governors urged "the necessity for making forthwith the most energetic preparations for national defense on land and sea."

These resolutions were forwarded to the White House where they were considered of such importance that Secretary Tumulty laid them before Mr. Wilson despite an illness which had kept other business from him. Mr. Wilson expressed deep gratification at the resolutions and expressed the wish that other governors of other states would hold meetings similar to that in Boston and adopt similar resolutions.

The Germans prosecuted their ruthless submarine warfare and, in the third week in March, news of the sinking of three American ships, the *City of Memphis*, the *Illinois* and the *Vigilancia*, two of them homeward bound, bound in ball ballast, American built, owned and manned, was received in the United States, and the overt act had now been plainly committed. On March 21, President Wilson recalled his proclamation and now summoned Congress to meet in extraordinary session at noon April 2, instead of April 16, to "receive a communication concerning grave matters of national policy which should be taken immediately under consideration."

No doubt existed that this meant a state of war with Germany would be recognized. A committee of public safety with a membership of fifty of the leading men in the business, industrial, commercial, agricultural and professional life of the State, was appointed by Governor Graham, to prepare Vermont for the impending struggle. The Legislature, keeping its mind to the military necessities, adopted the following resolution on universal training:

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives:

"That we express our belief that universal military training is necessary to secure an adequate system of preparedness in this country and to that end we urge the enactment of such measures by Congress as may be proper, and

"Be it further resolved, that a copy of these resolutions be forwarded by the secretary of state to our senators and representatives in Congress.

"Approved April 5, 1917."

The Legislature at the same time petitioned the State's representatives in Congress of its opinion that "immediate action" is required to protect American rights, in the following resolution:

"Whereas, The President has recently called for an extraordinary session of Congress, to be held on April second, to consider the needs of the government and the demands of the people, and

"Whereas, We deem the Nation has reached a crisis in its history which compels immediate action to preserve and enforce its international rights and to protect its citizens in their lawful pursuits at home and abroad, guaranteed to them under the Constitution, Therefore, be it

"Resolved, That we urgently request our representatives in Congress to favor the enactment at this extraordinary session of a universal military training law, and such other laws as will fully provide for an adequate national defense and reinforce the power of the nation to protect its citizens, maintain its unity of purpose and demand the faithful observance of international law by all other nations.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be furnished by the Secretary of State to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress.

"Approved April 5, 1917."

Governor Graham had, in conference with some of the legislative leaders, asked that a sharp watch on expenditures be kept as conditions indicated that the State would be called upon to make an appropriation for the raising and equipping of troops.

The Legislature was not only prepared but eager to make every necessary provision for the support of the national government in the events of war, and on March 22, there was introduced by the house committee on military affairs, House Bill 434, a bill authorizing the Quartermaster General, upon the approval of the Governor, to equip at the expense of the State the forces of the State for active service. The bill also authorized the Treasurer, upon approval of the Governor, to pledge the credit of the State for the necessary funds.

This bill, which received the approval of both houses of the General Assembly, was in effect a blank check for military purposes, no limit on the amount of money that might be used being set. Five days after, however, on the afternoon of March 27, Governor Graham appeared before a joint assembly in the House Chamber to deliver a special message, referred to as his "war message," although the country was not yet at war with the Teutonic powers.

In his message the Governor mentioned that while the business of the Legislature might well be finished that week, still, in view of the fact that the President had, owing to the submarine crisis, called the Congress in special session for April 2, instead of April 16, as he had previously announced, the Governor thought it best that the General Assembly remain in session "as the President may bring to the attention of the country at that time matters that will require further legislative action on your part."

After a discussion of the financial condition of the State and indicating that a special tax of 10 per cent for the years 1918 and 1919 would be required, the Governor said that "these figures do not include any extraordinary expense that the State may be put to because of the approaching war with the Central Powers of Europe." He was about to ask the voting of an extraordinary appropriation for war purposes, setting forth the situation as follows:

"I suggest to you the enactment of a law giving police officers full authority whenever a state of war exists to arrest, without warrant, and

take before a court of competent jurisdiction all persons suspected of being engaged in any way in giving aid and comfort to our enemies.

"The military department has taken a careful inventory of our equipment on hand. I have been informed by the national government that it probably will be able to furnish for the present but little, if any more, of such equipment. Figures showing the cost of such supplies and equipment as will be needed if the regiment is called out, have been obtained with the result that I am of the opinion that, in case of the failure of the national government to supply us, it will cost from \$200,000 to \$250,000 to properly equip and put into the field a full regiment of 2002 men and fifty-six officers. In any event, the State should see to it that its soldiers are properly equipped before being sent into the field. As we may and probably will be called upon to do more than furnish one regiment, I suggest that you appropriate at least \$1,000,000 and safeguard its expenditure. The State treasurer should also be given authority to borrow money and pledge the credit of the State for a proper amount. While the Governor and the Treasurer may have sufficient authority at present, as the law now stands, it will be safer to have an appropriation, and sufficient borrowing authority given to the treasurer. The figures showing how this result has been reached can be obtained from the Adjutant General.

"Adequate support should be given the Adjutant General's office and a sufficient clerical force allowed him.

"That it may be made a part of the record, I will read the resolution adopted by the Vermont Committee of Public Safety:

"Resolved: That it is the opinion of the Executive Committee of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety, after careful consideration of the existing military necessity, and upon conference with the Adjutant General of the State, that for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of legislation already passed and now pending in the Vermont Legislature relative to military affairs, an appropriation of at least \$1,000,000 be authorized by the General Assembly, such part or all of the same to be expended as necessity requires.

"Further Resolved: That a copy of this resolution be transmitted to His Excellency, the Governor."

"To my mind, the time to cease talking and to act has come. Vermont will as usual do her part and more than her part. Patriotism does not consist alone in following the Colors or in making patriotic speeches, or in assuring each other of our love of country, but rather in each individual's doing, and continuing to do day by day, his or her part. The farmer should increase the acreage under the plow; the mechanic, his hours of labor; the professional man should give of his time to organization. An army in the field must be properly fed and clothed, and tended in health and in sickness; and all of these things must be done by those who remain at home. I ask each one of you in your respective towns to look to it that these things are done.

"I ask you to give to the Committee on Public Safety all the information you can as they may call for it. These gentlemen are giving of their time and money as a matter of public duty.

"While we all, I am sure, would avoid the impending struggle by all honorable means, yet if war comes, let us be ready to the best of our ability with men and arms, with supplies and money. For it is our institutions, our country and representative government that will be on trial, to be tested in the crucible of war. Let each of us light upon the altar of his heart the divine fire of patriotism and keep it ever burning; and then repeat these words: 'Our country, may she always be in the right; but our country, right or wrong.'"

The Governor's message was received by a great patriotic demonstration. As the Governor closed his address the members of the Legislature sprang to their feet waving American flags and from the gallery broke out the strains of the "Star Spangled Banner," played on a cornet. The legislative chamber was a billow of national colors, and patriotic cheers filled the air. It was a memorable and impressive moment and spoke volumes for the loyalty and Americanism that was dominant in the Chamber. When the cheering had subsided somewhat the cornetist started "America," and the legislators and spectators joined in the song. The galleries were packed and every available seat in the House was occupied, many being unable to obtain admission.

Immediately the State had learned of the recommendation that a million dollars be appropriated for war purposes, there was a reaction on the part of the financial institutions of a decidedly favorable aspect. One large institution, the National Life Insurance Company, asked the state treasurer for the opportunity to purchase \$450,000 of the State's notes or bonds at a rate of interest of 3.8 per cent, which was below the market rate. Other bankers have proposed taking from \$20,000 to \$40,000 of the notes or bonds at a satisfactory rate of interest.

A bill carrying out the recommendations made in the Governor's message was introduced March 30, Speaker Wilson taking the floor and receiving unanimous consent to introduce a bill appropriating the sum of one million dollars or so much thereof as may be needed for the following purposes: (1) To clothe, equip and maintain the 1st Vermont Infantry and such other land and naval forces as the State may raise; (2) to carry out the provisions of the general militia law which had been codified at the present session, to pay the interest on the money borrowed hereunder and authorizing the State Treasurer to borrow on the credit of the State a sum not exceeding three million dollars to meet the appropriation made by the bill and for renewals of the notes issued by the State therefor.

Speaker Wilson said that already the first note issue of \$500,000 had been oversubscribed by financial institutions within the State and expressed gratification at the patriotic response made by these Vermont institutions. The unusual legislative procedure of suspending the rules was voted and the bill passed within a few moments of its introduction

and was at once messaged to the Senate, where the rules were again suspended and the bill unanimously adopted, being sent to the executive chamber for the consideration of the Governor.

In the meantime the original support of the militia act, with its unlimited appropriation, had been taking its normal course through the legislative mill, and after having been passed by the House received final approval by the Senate, March 31, the day following its passage of the million dollar measure. On the same day the Governor had signed the million dollar appropriation bill and on April 5 he returned to the House, without his approval, the bill with the unlimited appropriation, with the following veto message:

"By virtue of House bill 441, entitled 'An Act to Provide for the support of the National Guard and persons dependent upon members thereof,' approved by me March 31, 1917, \$1,000,000 were appropriated for the support of the militia and persons dependent upon members of the militia; hence there is now no reason for the enactment of the enclosed bill."

The veto was upheld by the entire membership of the House.

The news that Vermont had appropriated a million dollars for war purposes was received with great interest and approval by the rest of the nation and was made the text for editorials by the newspapers in all sections of the country. New Hampshire and Massachusetts had passed appropriations earlier, the Granite State for \$500,000 and the Bay State for \$1,000,000, but the example of a small state voting such a sum was unprecedented and brought forth much favorable comment. The *New York Sun* declared:

"In that State House, into whose northern upper windows the pastured cows sometimes gaze meditatively from its neighbor hill, the sum of \$1,000,000 was appropriated for general defence purposes yesterday.

"Vermont was always a patriotic state, perhaps the most patriotic in the whole Union; but in this glorious achievement she has surpassed herself. A million dollars! And her chief industry is dairying. We salute the Green Mountain State with admiration and respect. If the Vermonters are not proud, they ought to be."

The *New York Tribune* paid the following tribute to Vermont for its action:

"So far as numbers go, Vermont is a small state—360,000 people. Only sixteen states in the Union have fewer. But the governor of this trim, fighting little bantam has asked the legislature for \$1,000,000 that Vermont may bear 'more than its share' of the duty of the national defense.

"No other state, not even those ten times as big, has appropriated more. In proportion to population, Vermont has outclassed all the rest. 'We always have done more than our share, you know,' says the Governor, with simple pride. Righto governor! The records say so,

and it begins with Ethan Allen and some of Stark's men and run straight, fine and true American all the way down.

"'More than our share.' That's a good word. 'More than our share,' says Vermont and makes no fuss about it, but starts in to do it. If all the rest of us had the same resolute, ungrudging, ready to serve spirit, how long would the old beast of Prussian autocracy survive to curse the world? Sixty days?

"Anyway salute little old Vermont! Old and always young! The governor says it believes in action, not in words. Then salute it again! Salute anybody that holds such a doctrine and gets busy on it."

The million dollar appropriation bill, which became No. 56, of the Acts of 1917, was supplemented by No. 57, of the Acts of 1917, which provided that half the moneys received from the state tax of 20 cents in 1917 and 20 cents in 1918 shall be used to retire obligations issued under No. 56, which authorized the treasurer to borrow on credit of the State the sum of not exceeding three million dollars. The three million dollars were to enable the treasurer to borrow on short time and then take up and issue new notes for those outstanding.

Under the provisions of the enabling act the State Treasurer borrowed in 1917 on notes payable on or (after?) two years from date, \$708,000—the rate of interest being 3.8 per cent. In 1918 and on the same conditions, the Treasurer borrowed another \$33,000, making a total of \$741,000.

During the period of 1917 and 1918, \$50,000 of the notes were retired leaving the amount outstanding June 30, 1918, \$691,000; of the notes outstanding June 30, 1918, \$673,000 were retired during 1919, and the balance of \$18,000 was retired in 1920. It is noteworthy that all these notes were taken by Vermont banks and individuals.

Another bond issue of \$1,500,000 to be known as the "Vermont State Loan of 1919" was authorized by the Legislature of 1919. Under the original soldier bonus bill of 1917, whereby volunteers were to receive \$10 a month for not more than twelve months in addition to their Federal pay—the first bonus bill voted by any state Legislature—and prior to our entry into the war there was no provision made for men who were drafted. At the time the bonus was voted, the conscription policy of the Federal government was not known, as Vermont passed this provision prior to our entry into the war.

In his inaugural message Governor Clement called attention to this omission in the bonus law, saying:

"The Legislature of 1917 provided for the payment of a small bonus to each enlisted soldier and sailor during the first year of his enlistment. I see no good reason why men who were drafted should not have the same benefit. The service they performed was equal and the same. I, therefore, recommend that the provisions of section 53, No. 168 of the Acts of 1917, be extended to all men drafted from Vermont into the naval and military service of the United States not above the rank of private."

As a result of the Governor's recommendation a law was passed, extending the provisions of the 1917 bonus bill "to include all men inducted under the provisions of the so-called selective service act and women enlisted in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps of the United States who were residents of this State at the time of such induction or enlistment, provided that the provisions of this act shall not apply to commissioned officers."

The \$1,500,000 loan of 1919 was to cover the appropriation needed to finance the first and second soldier's bonus bills, amounting to a million dollars (No. 53, Acts of 1919) and to retire the outstanding notes issued under the million dollar appropriation for clothing and equipping the National Guard troops in 1917. These were dated October 1, 1919, bearing semi-annual interest coupons at $4\frac{1}{4}$ per cent and were offered to the public for subscription, being awarded to E. H. Rollins & Sons and the National City Company of Boston, on their joint bid of 98.577 or about $4\frac{3}{8}$ per cent interest basis. The state treasurer has stated that so far as he has been able to learn "no state has financed itself for the war period on a better basis than this."

In the closing days of the session, and yet before we had entered the war, the Legislature considered an act designed to safeguard the person and property of the citizens of the state, to punish acts of treason or bordering thereon, to insure, so far as heavy penalties might, the continued operations of the railroads and other public service utilities. This act, which became known as No. 236 of the Acts of 1917, was in effect a re-enactment of the statute which had been passed after the St. Albans raid, when, in 1864, a band of Confederates had come across the border from Canada, robbing the banks of St. Albans and escaping back into Canadian territory.

Under this act, which became a law when signed by the Governor, April 7, 1917, it was made an offense, punishable by death—

"If three or more persons, acting in concert, with force and violence, attempt to kill, maim or wound any person, or to rob a person, corporation or community of money or other property, or to burn, blow up or otherwise destroy a bank building, store, factory, dwelling house or other building or depository of property, or railway car or engine, or a steamboat, vessel or other water craft, finished or unfinished, for use in navigable waters, or property of a corporation subject to the supervision of the public service commission, each person so offending shall suffer the penalty of death. The provisions of this section shall be in force only while the United States is at war or threatened with war."

This penalty, unequalled in severity by the statutes of any other state for similar offenses, was not invoked during the war, there being no offenses against it. The only other offense punishable by the death penalty at the time was murder. Soon after the passage of the act a strike of railroad employes occurred in St. Albans, and warning of the existence of this act, especially applicable to any rioting resulting in the

destruction of railroad property, was given, but the strikers attempted no violence.

Other sections of the law provided imprisonment in the state prison for not more than twenty years.

"A person who, while the United States is at war or threatened with war, injures or attempts or conspires, or has in his possession any tool, explosive or means with intent to use the same or for some one else to use, to injure any bridge, road, car, boat, canal, dockyard, telephone or telegraph line or equipment, wireless station or equipment, railway, railway or highway equipment, road or railway making equipment property of any corporation subject to the supervision of the public service commission, property designed for use by the state or any municipality or railway, telephone or telegraph company, property of any person, copartnership or corporation engaged in or about to engage in making munitions of war or property to become the property of the state, or any building belonging to the state or any municipality or to any railway, telephone or telegraph company or to any corporation subject to the supervision of the public service commission, or to pollute or place any poisonous substance in any water liable to be used by a person or domestic animal, shall be imprisoned in the state prison not more than twenty years."

In addition to providing State care for the dependents of soldiers the General Assembly also passed in February, a month and a half before the war was declared and while Washington was still hoping that the overt act which would mean hostilities might not occur, passed an act making it legal for towns and cities to appropriate money for the relief of families of, and those dependent upon, members of the National Guard when called into the service of the National government.

CHAPTER V

VERMONT AND HER CRITICS

By JOHN T. CUSHING

Not long after the press of the country had been singing the praise of Vermont for her display of patriotism in voting a million dollars to equip her soldiers and other tangible acts of patriotism, there began to appear articles of a contrary nature, reflecting upon the war record of the commonwealth.

This came about as the result of the publication by the War Department of the enlistment statistics for the regular army. The department had set a quota for each state needed to bring the army to the authorized war strength, and Vermont was daily far under the 710 set for her, and day after day appeared at the foot of the published list.

It was not long before men born in Vermont but living in other parts of the nation, their pride in the home state touched by this condition, began to bombard members of the State government and of the Congressional delegation with queries as to how this should be remedied. The answer was an obvious one to Vermonters, but the condition was not known in other sections nor to *Collier's Weekly* who published the article on Vermont's apparent delinquency.

Vermonters were enlisting for war service, but they were not going into the regular army. The natural desire of friends to go into the service together in a home organization, and to have that organization one immediately identified with the State, was the controlling factor. This criticism was begun within a month after the declaration of war, before any definite military policy had been made and when it was still believed that states would be represented by regiments as they had been in previous wars.

Therefore, with that individualism peculiar to Vermonters, and with a strong sense of State pride, the young men enlisted in the National Guard instead of in the regular army. Added to these very obvious reasons was still another reason—the fact that the Legislature had just voted an additional pay of \$10 a month to that allowed by the Federal government to Guardsmen, so that by enlisting in the Guard, state considerations, as seen at that time, were consulted and the additional pay was to be secured.

These enlistments in the National Guard were not shown on the War Department's daily publications, and if they were to be relied upon entirely one might jump to the conclusion, no other evidence being considered, that as late as June 23, 1917, Vermont had only sent into the service seventy-three men. The fact, of course, was otherwise, Ver-

mont during this period enlisting so many men that when the first draft levy was made, one whole county—Windham—did not have to send a man because of credits allowed for voluntary enlistment, and many other counties being called on for fewer than fifty men. As a matter of fact, at the time this criticism was going about the country, one Vermont city—St. Albans—had already given to the service a number of men which, if the rest of the nation had been as generous per capita, would represent a voluntary enlisted strength of over two million men within thirty days after the outbreak of hostilities. But the ridiculousness of the accusation and the obviousness of its falsity did not seem to be recognized.

Still another factor entering into the situation was the policy of the Federal government itself in the matter of securing recruits. No real attempt was made to interest young men in the regular service. Only one recruiting station for the whole State was maintained in Burlington, while at the same time the National Guard maintained fifteen such stations and local committees of public safety were authorized to pay subsistence and transportation of recruits to Fort Ethan Allen, and, in the event they were rejected in the medical examinations, to pay their expenses back home. Rejection by the regular army meant the individual must meet the expense. In brief, the State was making a definite attempt to enlist men in an organization which it supposed at that time would represent Vermont as a unit, while the Federal government was as nearly passive in the matter as possible.

An interesting correspondence passed between Governor Graham and Senator Carroll S. Page on this phase of Vermont's record. The Senator wrote that these stories of Vermont's delinquencies "are thrown at us in the cloak room and sometimes on the floor of the Senate, and I always protest that in the end it will be found that some good reason exists, because Vermont is patriotic." The Senator called upon the Governor for an explanation, expressing regret that he had to face these challenges "of my state's patriotism" and regretting further that it was impossible to "follow all these discreditable articles and answer them."

Governor Graham likewise keenly felt and resented the criticism, and in a letter to Senator Page burst out with the statement that he had "no patience with these gentlemen who have abandoned us, and having left us, are now our critics," referring to the fact that many of the letters were from ex-Vermonters. "Do not be discouraged," he wrote the Senator, "because if this war continues, as we expect it will back here in the woods, the time will come when they will again put the Vermonters ahead and keep the column closed up. We are inclined here, as you know, to hasten slowly, but I have yet to learn any matter in which, when the final count was made and the whole field gone over, Vermont was found wanting."

Both the Governor and the Senator were right. Events wiped out this narrow unjustified criticism, but for a time the evil rumor per-

sisted and almost a year later was revived in the *North American Review's War Weekly*, edited by a former son of Vermont, the late Col. George Harvey, which, in criticizing a statement from the War Department that "the foreign born, and especially the Jews, are more apt to malingering than the native born," said:

"It happens, too, that the reflection was doubly unwarranted and offensive as to the Jews, because the record shows—we have it somewhere—that they have responded magnificently—far better, for example, we regret to say, than the boys of Vermont, which we have long regarded as the crack state of the Union."

This criticism, coming from such a source, stung Governor Graham into action and on March 30, 1918, he sent the following letter to Colonel Harvey:

Craftsbury, Vt., March 30, 1918.

Dear Mr. Harvey:—

Some time during February we examined our war chest and after having set aside to the several war endeavors, what seemed to us a sufficient amount, we found by rigid economy we could spare one dollar for the *War Weekly*—we were readers of the *Review*. The money went forward as indicated above and then began for us a long period of "watchful waiting." Day after day, in glad anticipation, we examined the mail bag—we live on a rural route—and at last, just after the equinox, came the issue of March 2. And then the *Weekly* continued to come with great regularity backward. First that of the twenty-third and then the sixteenth and now, right in the very middle of "sugaring," is issue of the ninth. Where the blame lies we do not know. It may be with the Post Office Department or it may be with the War Department or perhaps with Brother H. D. who may have found the "straw." It certainly cannot be with the Assistant Secretary of War, whose name unhappily escaped you for a moment—his name by the way is Crowell and he is to be found on the job at all times.

We opened the *Weekly* and soon reached your reference to that hoary accusation that your native State is a slacker. To be sure you phrase it so it is easier for us to bear, where, in speaking of the Jews, you say "they have responded magnificently—far better, for example, we regret deeply to say, than the boys of Vermont, which we have long regarded the crack State of the Union."

To be classed even one degree below the Lord's chosen people might satisfy many, but never a Vermonter. May we ask where you acquired this fund of misinformation? Perhaps you were carried away by the exuberance of your own verbosity and let it slip onto the page unknown to you.

Did you try to verify this? Did you confer with "Square" Dunnett? Did you try to recall where as a boy, from lovely Peacham and sweet Danville, you looked across the dear Connecticut, and, if by any chance, rose at that hour, saw the sun come up from behind Washington and turning with him through the long summer day, saw him sink

to rest behind Mansfield? Did you inquire of any one who had a true knowledge of the facts? Why did you do this when the truth is that Vermont:

1. Appropriated one million dollars for the public defense six days before the declaration of war.

2. Spent over one hundred thousand dollars to equip her regiment prior to its call into Federal service.

3. Is the only State in the Union, except Massachusetts, that gives State pay to her volunteers.

4. Stands fifth among the states in voluntary enlistment credits for the first draft.

5. Has one county, Windham, not yet called upon to furnish any men for the draft. Has eight counties who have been called upon to furnish less than fifty men each.

6. Has more soldiers in France in proportion to her population than any other state.

7. The mother of eleven admirals, has filled the maximum quota allowed her to enlist in the Navy.

8. At Rutland in September held the first State War Convention of its kind where all the Allied governments were represented.

9. The day after the declaration of war passed an espionage law with the death penalty.

10. Has thirty thousand of her young people enrolled in her Green Mountain Guard whose food production passed two hundred thousand dollars last season.

Yours very truly,

HORACE F. GRAHAM.

Colonel Harvey lost no time in making amends and in the issue of June 15 the *War Weekly* carried the following:

We stand corrected and rejoice in the fact. Vermont is not a slacker. To be sure we never said she was, although we did give a reluctant assent to statements about her war record which possibly might carry that implication. When such a venerable fountain of veracity as the *Springfield Republican* makes an assertion and if you see it also in the *Sun*, why then naturally you think it is so. And to that degree of confiding faith we plead guilty. We believed what these papers said about Vermont. We shouldn't have done it. We shouldn't have believed anything which any person or any paper said to the detriment of Vermont. But we did. It hurt to do it, but we did believe, on the authority of these two pillars of journalistic veracity that the Jews, when they responded so magnificently to the country's Colors, "had done better, far better, much as it grieved us to admit it, than had the boys of Vermont, which we had so long regarded as the crack state of the Union."

Since the publication of that unfortunate remark we have heard from Vermont—copiously. And with every communication and with

the voluminous documentary evidence with which each was accompanied, we have grown happier. The more the evidence which convicted us hopelessly of not knowing what we were talking about when we said what we did was piled upon us, the more our satisfaction increased. And in no way is that satisfaction more satisfactory than in spreading before our readers that overwhelming mass of facts regarding Vermont which leaves every detractor of Vermont's patriotism without a leg to stand on. And here are those facts, at least a few of them. Here are some of the things Vermont has done towards winning the war:

(The editorial then named the ten accomplishments mentioned by Governor Graham in his letter and continued as follows):

11. Has exceeded her quota in every war endeavor—two Liberty loans, Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., War Library, War Camp Recreation, K. of C., and Armenian and Syrian Relief.

Now there are a good many other things Vermont has done towards winning the war. But what is the use of piling on? We are buried out of sight under it as the record stands. Buried under it and happy with the burden. Of course we ought to have known better. Anybody ought to have known better. Anybody ought to have known that Vermont when it comes to patriotism would be the banner State just as she has been ever since she submerged her own independence and annexed the United States of America.

At about this time in order to overcome the evil reports, Governor Graham issued to the press a summary of Vermont's activities in the war up to February 5, 1918, and this, coupled with Colonel Harvey's gracious amend, put an end to the criticism which had so seriously troubled the hearts of Vermonters within and without the State.

Governor Graham's statement was as follows:

Immediately the Legislature of Vermont realized that war was inevitable it made an appropriation of one million dollars for the public defense. This act was passed March 31, 1917, six days before the declaration of war; the Legislature, by proper enactment, provided that members of the National Guard and Vermont Volunteers in the service of the United States should receive from the State \$10 per month in addition to the pay which they might receive from the Federal government.

The State spent more than one hundred thousand dollars in equipping the Vermont regiment previous to its being called into Federal service; and all authorities agree that it was the best equipped of any national guard regiment at Camp Bartlett.

On March 22, 1917, the Vermont Committee of Public Safety was appointed, and it has been actively at work since. The State was divided into forty-six districts, and in April a campaign for increased food production was carried into every city and town. The school system of the State centralizes in the commissioner of education. Through his sixty-six district superintendents the services of school

children and Boy Scouts known as the Green Mountain Guard, were enlisted in food garden and farm work. This organization alone produced over two hundred thousand dollars worth of such products as beans and potatoes. Its girls canned over fifty thousand quarts of fruits and vegetables.

In this campaign the Committee of Public Safety was further aided by the State Agricultural College and the county agricultural agents. The department of agriculture, through its farm markets bureau and farm employment bureau, was also of great assistance. The markets bureau received and furnished daily reports and quotations by telegram, and these were distributed throughout the State on the same day by the press. The Committee of Public Safety has made arrangements to continue during the approaching season the food production and conservation campaign along the lines followed last year.

In every instance where the citizens of Vermont have been called upon to loan money to the government or to give to different war endeavors they have invariably exceeded the amount apportioned to the State. This they did with the two Liberty Loans, the American Red Cross, the Y. M. C. A. Red Triangle, the War Library Fund, the War Camp Recreation Fund and American and Syrian Relief Fund. We are now engaged in a drive for the Knights of Columbus War Fund and the Salvation Army campaigns, and are preparing for the Smileage Books.

The ratio of enlistment credits for the first draft gave Vermont seventh place among the states and territories and fifth place among the states. In addition to the men who have entered the army, Vermont, true to her early traditions, furnished a large number of volunteers for the Navy. One of Vermont's counties, Windham, because of its large number of volunteers, has not yet been called upon to furnish any men for the draft, and several counties were required to furnish fewer than fifty men each.

In September, under the auspices of the Greater Vermont Association and the Committee of Public Safety, Vermont held at Rutland the first War Convention of its kind to be held by any state. The British, French, Italian and Japanese governments were represented, and a special representative of the Federal Food Administrator was present. This convention brought together the commercial, industrial and agricultural interests of the State and coordinated their war endeavor on a basis of practical and efficient business.

Vermont will do her utmost in winning the war. On your letters the postmarks say, "Food will *win the war!*" We have a national food conservation administrator. I feel very strongly that we should have a national food production administrator of equal ability, through whom the food production committee of the several states can coordinate their work. The time to plan increased food production is upon us.

CHAPTER VI

GOVERNOR GRAHAM'S OWN STORY

The war brought out the active patriotic spirit of the people in civil as well as in military life. Those who by age or physical condition could not be accepted as a part of the army, came forward and carried on to the end those duties that fall to the civilian in time of war. The several endeavors of the civilian population have been treated of in other parts of this work and it only remains for the author of this chapter to record in the most general way, the work of the men and women who formed Vermont's civil army.

As was to be expected in such times, many critics arose, both among the people and among the press, who felt that the work that fell to the Executive was improperly and imperfectly carried on. Much of this criticism arose because of the imperfect understanding of what was being done and what was contemplated. Because of the almost entire lack of preparation after three years of expectancy, we began our active participation in the contest with but few men acquainted with military life, without arms, without supplies and as it seemed for some months, without order. A grievous lack of coordination prevailed for the first year and more, also a duplication of effort or lack of properly organized effort. It was of course necessary that what was done be done with secrecy or the enemy would be informed. This left the patriotic citizen in the dark and not knowing what was being done, he soon became imbued with the idea that nothing was being done. Should we again be drawn into a war we will have to go through the same experience for our experience will not avail those who come after us and each generation will suffer from the lack of those same essentials that we lacked in 1917. Perhaps it is best so, for no nation can endure the burden of intensive preparation and retain those ideals of freedom and civil liberty under which we live and must continue to live, if we are to enjoy the civil liberty of the American commonwealth.

The author carried the burden of the Executive office from January, 1917, to January, 1919. He early came to the conclusion that his chief duty was to ascertain as clearly as possible the intentions and objects of those in whom the immediate conduct of the war lay, and that if, from what knowledge he had and such facts as he could get, he could not always agree with those in charge, his duty was to express his views as clearly as possible to the proper department and if he was overruled, to submit and carry out the wishes of the National government, with such power and force as had been given him by nature and the laws of his State.

Soon after he took office he became convinced that when spring opened, this country would become an active factor in the war. His sources of information because of his college fraternal associations with those at the head of the War Department, were perhaps as good as anyone had not immediately in touch with the rapidly passing events that marked the winter of 1916-1917.

The Executive became convinced that the necessary legislation could as well be enacted at the regular session of the Legislature as to await the call to arms and then reconvene the Legislature at considerable expense and try to enact in the hurry of an extra session those laws that would be needed in case of war and could be a dead letter in case of continued peace.

Advising with his Adjutant General, Lee S. Tillotson, soon after his return from the funeral of that great Vermonter, Admiral Dewey, it was determined that the essentials were, a redrafting of the militia law, a provision for State pay, provision for the care of dependent relatives, provisions for a sufficient military force to be kept at home and ready for home defense, an enumeration of those between eighteen and forty-five subject to military duty and the appropriation of sufficient funds to carry out the State's part in the preparation for war and a proper statute to control, if necessary, seditious speech and action.

This legislation was all enacted before the final adjournment in April. The student of history can by referring to the Acts of the Session of 1917, obtain a clear understanding of what was done. At no time when once the Executive had given his views of what was needed and the information upon which these views were based and explained the situation to the members of the House and Senate in conference, did the Legislature, as a body, refuse to enact the necessary legislation. The result was that Vermont was able to send her regiment to Fort Ethan Allen and Camp Bartlett, the best equipped of any National Guard regiment in New England. The dependent relatives of the soldiers were taken care of until the National government took up the work. The question of bonus or State pay never irritated or caused controversy. We were always equipped with a Home Guard in case of need and we had the necessary funds to promptly meet our wants. One illustration will perhaps suffice. The regiment found itself short of blankets. Each state was striving to obtain supplies for her troops. Knowing that the one million dollar appropriation was soon to be passed, and learning one evening from a patriotic citizen in the woolen business at Winooski, that a certain number of army blankets was to be had near Boston, the Executive requested the gentleman to go to Boston that night and buy the blankets and draw on the State Treasurer. This was done and these supplies were taken out of Massachusetts while the Quartermaster General's Department of that state was arranging to buy them and pay for them when funds became available.

During the last days of March, 1917, a committee was appointed and the name of that committee of our early history, the Committee of Public Safety, was adopted. The first chairman was Col. Ira L. Reeves, a retired officer and president of Norwich University, and the first secretary was Hon. Fred A. Howland, president of the National Life Insurance Company. When Colonel Reeves returned to active service Hon. James Hartness became chairman and when Governor Hartness was called into the Air Service, Hon. Leighton P. Slack, Justice of the Supreme Court, succeeded him. When Mr. Howland took up the War Savings Stamps work, Joseph G. Brown became secretary. The work of this Committee is elsewhere treated of and its membership elsewhere given. It must, however, be said that its members served without compensation or expenses. It was entirely supported by gifts from public spirited citizens and it closed its work with a small balance in its treasury. This money was later added to the State School Funds. No other state can show a like example of patriotic duty ungrudgingly performed. This Committee was referred to by some of the press without the State as an honorary committee that did nothing. These editors were misinformed. It did its work thoroughly, conscientiously and continuously, but like most Vermont enterprises, it was not preceded by a brass band. In this respect we have always differed from our neighbors and perhaps as one result of the war, we are outgrowing it. This Committee held at Rutland in September, 1917, the first war meeting of the country, a meeting addressed by British, French, Italian, Japanese and American speakers, whose attendance was brought about by a personal visit of the Executive to Washington, where the late Senator Dillingham, with his always kind and gracious manner, smoothed the way for a personal interview for the Executive with the ambassadors of the several countries. This meeting was particularly pleasing to our citizens of Italian descent and will long be remembered by them and their children, especially that moment when the representatives of Italy were carried from the railroad station to their hotel and thence to the hall, where they each made an address in the Italian tongue before speaking in the main hall.

It was provided by one of the Acts of the Session of 1917, that an enumeration of all males between eighteen and forty-five should be made by the listers of the several towns and cities and reported to the Adjutant General. This was done for the reason that no one knew at that time how the army, if one was needed, was to be raised. Certain complaisant patriots said, that upon the call a million men would spring to arms. This turned out as was to be expected by all acquainted with volunteering, to be merely a gesture. Had a million men sprung to arms, there were no arms, no supplies, no quarters, no tentage and no officers to command the men. Against much opposition, a few Officers' Training Camps had been established and a few men had been partially trained to command. When the 1st Vermont Regiment was ordered out and went into camp at Fort Ethan Allen, the youth of

the State volunteered and brought the regiment up to the then required war strength of a regiment of infantry.

Congress soon enacted the Selective Service Law. Complying with the requirements of that act and the proclamation of the President, a full registration of those whose ages brought them within the act, was held on the fifth day of June, 1917, in each town and city. At the request of the Executive, the several boards of civil authority took charge of this registration, the town and city clerks acting as chief registering officers. For this duty many citizens gave their services and so completed the work upon the day and within the hours designated.

The next step in the Selective Service Act, so far as the State was concerned, was the appointment of the District Board for the State of Vermont. The personnel of this Board, as requested by the President, was as follows: George O. Gridley, Windsor, chairman; Alexander Ironside, Barre, secretary; Henry Conlin, Winooski; H. C. Tinkham, M.D., Burlington; and Willis N. Cady, Middlebury. The chief clerk was John G. Norton of Montpelier. Then followed the appointment of the Local Exemption Board for each county, with two in Rutland County, one at Rutland and one at Fair Haven. The make-up of these fourteen boards consisted of a chairman, a surgeon and a secretary, with a volunteer dentist, a Government Appeal Agent and a Legal Advisory Board, to be called in by the chairman of the local board as their services were needed. In making up the District Board, the Executive was requested by the President to consider capital, labor, law, medicine and agriculture. Mr. Gridley represented capital; Mr. Ironside, labor; Mr. Conlin the law; Doctor Tinkham, medicine; and Mr. Cady, agriculture. Mr. Gridley was a manufacturer at Windsor; Mr. Ironside had long taken an active part in labor matters; Mr. Conlin was a lawyer of excellent standing; Doctor Tinkham was dean of the Medical School at the University of Vermont; and Mr. Cady, beside being a practical farmer, had long been connected with the agricultural associations of the State. The chief clerk, Colonel Norton, had seen service in the Spanish-American War and had been connected with the military affairs of the State. Capt. S. S. Cushing, disbursing officer and aid, had long been acquainted with military affairs and was a Captain of Infantry in the Regular Service, detailed for this work. The medical aid to the Governor was John B. Wheeler, M.D., a surgeon of wide experience and First Lieutenant in the M. O. R. C. In the composition of the Local Exemption Boards, a prominent business man was selected as chairman, a physician of standing as surgeon and the county clerk of each county as secretary. The reason for the selection of the county clerks was that each board might have, as secretary, a man familiar with detail and the keeping of records and well known throughout the county. On Local Exemption Board, No. 2, Fair Haven, Michael Malone was appointed as secretary. The county clerk of Rutland County, Mr. Harman, feeling

unable to perform the duties of secretary, Bert L. Stafford of Rutland was appointed secretary. In Chittenden County, the county clerk was appointed chairman and D. E. O'Sullivan, secretary.

Six Medical Advisory Boards were created, conveniently located about the State and to these Boards came all questions of the physical condition of the men, where the Local Boards were in doubt.

In the appointment of the members of all these Boards, the complexion was non-partisan and it was seen to that the minority party in Vermont was well and capably represented. In fact, in all the appointments made by the Executive during the war, the question of a candidate's politics was not considered. All these nominations were sent to Washington and confirmed without exception. When the appointment of the District Board was up the Executive was requested not to send in the name of the labor member until the President had considered the matter more fully. Soon a telegram was received hoping that the Executive would view with approval the appointment of Mr. Ironside. This was the only instance where the authorities at Washington attempted to recommend or assumed in the slightest degree, to dictate. On one occasion when the Executive was in consultation with Adjutant General Crowder, the General remarked that his office had had the least trouble with the make-up and with the conduct of the Selective Service Boards in Vermont, of any state in the Union. While in many states politics crept into the board and placemen were put forward, no one in Vermont tried in the slightest degree to interfere with the make-up of these Boards and the Executive, from his acquaintance in the several counties, was able in almost every instance to make his own selection. He received some criticism for some of his appointments but bore it as one of the burdens of office in a trying time. The subject of the "Draft," so-called, is fully treated elsewhere in this work and it only remains for the Executive to say that until the machinery was well in working order, he suffered somewhat from the fear it would in places break down and gave it all the personal attention possible. His Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs, Major Harvey E. Goodell, and his private secretary, Miss Julia A. Holland, worked unceasingly and answered to every call by day or night. No Governor had better, more conscientious or truer help.

On March 5, 1918, a "Win the War Meeting" was held in every town and city. In order to accomplish this town meeting day was selected as the day for holding the meeting. Letters signed by the Executive were sent to the several moderators, earnestly requesting that at 11 a.m., the meeting resolve itself into a War Meeting at which should be read the Executive's letter, a patriotic address prepared by Hon. Charles A. Plumley and further requesting that short speeches be made by citizens emphasizing the necessity of a patriotic fulfillment of our obligations to our country and our Allies. There was a unanimous response to this request and thus, at 11 o'clock there was held throughout the State, one great patriotic meeting. So far as known

Vermont was the first state in conjunction with the annual election of municipal officers, to hold such a meeting at the same hour throughout a state.

On the night of April 2, 1917, the following telegram was received:

Washington, D. C., April 2, 1917.

The Governor, State of Vermont
Montpelier, Vermont.

Having in view the necessity of affording a more perfect protection against possible interference with postal, commercial and military channels and instrumentalities of the United States in the State of Vermont and being unable with the regular troops available at his command to insure the faithful execution of the laws of the Union in this regard, the President has thought proper to exercise the authority vested in him by the constitution and laws and to call out the National Guard necessary for the purpose. I am, in consequence, instructed by the President to call into the service of the United States forthwith, through you, the following units of the National Guard of the State of Vermont, which the President desires shall be assembled at the places to be designated to you by the Commanding General, Eastern Department, Governor's Island, N. Y., and which said Commanding General has been directed to communicate to you:

First Vermont Infantry, Company B of which is now in Federal service.

(Signed) BAKER, Secretary of War.

The necessary orders were at once issued to carry into effect Secretary Baker's call. Soon further orders came, calling out the regiment. The State troops were mobilized at Fort Ethan Allen. Active volunteering to the regiment soon began, so that in a short time it had filled its quota. Later the regiment was ordered to Camp Bartlett, Mass. Camp Bartlett was a dreary waste of sand and scrub. Here the troops lay until they were transferred into the 26th Division. After the men had been at Camp Bartlett some time, Gen. Clarence R. Edwards in command of the Division, decided to use them to make up the 101st Ammunition Train of his Division. General Edwards sent one of his staff to Montpelier to acquaint the Executive with his purpose. All Vermonters had hoped that the regiment could retain its separate organization and be designated as the 1st Vermont Infantry. The War Department, however, had adopted a plan for a National Army, wherein all state names and state lines and designations were to be done away with. This plan was invariably followed. The Executive had been advised of the plan and used every effort by personal appeal to General Edwards, to Secretary Baker and General Bliss, to save the State name but without avail. As the Executive was the nearest at hand and best known to the friends of the regiment, he was prayed with, and assailed for permitting that to be done which was done and over which he had no control. General Edwards had looked over

the New England troops and had decided that the Vermont men were the best adapted to form the basis of the Ammunition Train. The balance of the regiment was transferred to make up machine gun units and a few men were transferred to the infantry. A skeleton organization was left at Camp Bartlett after the 26th went across. In the late summer the regiment or what was left of it, was sent to Camp Greene and in the following spring sent to Camp Wordsworth. It finally became the 57th Pioneers and was filled and emptied again and again, until in the fall of 1918, it was ordered to France. On its arrival there it was at once depleted to fill existing organizations at the front. At last in the late spring of 1919, it was returned to the United States. It then consisted of Col. E. W. Gibson, three men, the Colors and such of its records as its officers had been able to preserve. It was finally mustered out at Camp Devens. Colonel Gibson was a Captain when the regiment went into service and had become its Colonel before its return.

An effort was made to recruit it to the new war strength with Vermonters during the winter of 1917-1918, and an active campaign was carried on by some of its officers with the permission of the Secretary of War and with an understanding between Secretary Baker and the Executive, that if this was done, the regiment might go over as a unit.

Had this been accomplished, undoubtedly the men would have been taken from it as soon as it reached France. It was understood that in this attempt to recruit it, no men subject to the draft could be taken. Soon after the volunteers began to reach the regiment, they were taken away and ordered to other organizations. News of this reached the Executive through Col. Ira L. Reeves and Capt. Redfield Proctor, who were both in Washington. The Executive went at once to the Capital. Learning that Secretary Baker was in France, he called upon the Chief of Staff, Gen. Peyton C. March. General March declined to consider ordering the men returned to the regiment, saying it was no way to run a war. As a last resort the Executive produced Secretary Baker's order and General March capitulated saying, "That settles it, Governor." The men were ordered returned to the regiment. The Commanding Officer at Camp Greene failed to obey this order. The Executive again called on General March and a second order went out that night which was "so hot," as a Vermonter in the department afterwards said, that it was heard all along the line.

The history of the regiment has been so well told by Colonel Gibson and his story published in the Adjutant General's Report for 1920, that it would be a work of supererogation to go into it further here.

When the regiment left Fort Ethan Allen the State, by Charles F. Lowe, Treasurer of the Committee of Public Safety, placed in the hands of Major J. M. Ashley \$1000 to be used for the benefit of the men. Later Major Ashley accounted fully and completely for these funds. The reports of the Adjutant and Inspector General, particularly

the report of June 30, 1920, contain full accounts of the activities of the Military Department and the return of the troops, the return of the Colors, casualty lists, the names of those who were killed or who died in the service and the awards of Distinguished Service Crosses and Citations and the demobilization of the troops.

The Executive appointed Hon. E. S. Brigham of St. Albans, state commissioner of agriculture, as food production administrator for Vermont. The purpose in so doing was to have one man of ability and experience at the head of the food production, with whom the agricultural producers and organizations might cooperate and coordinate their endeavors in the most effective way. December 26, 1917, the Executive sent the following letter to Hon. James Hartness, then chairman of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety:

"We have reached the time when renewed effort and a campaign for another season command our serious consideration. It demands action. Last spring much was accomplished in the limited time left to us. This year we have the time and we must map out in advance the courses of action to be carried out during the year.

"Particular attention must be given to agricultural production. If the suggestions and assistance of the Committee of Public Safety are to be of value to the people of the State, the Committee should indicate promptly to the public what efforts will be undertaken."

And on January 9, 1918, the Executive sent the following telegram to President Wilson:

"We have a national food conservation administrator. I feel very strongly that we should also have a national food production administrator of equal ability through whom the food production committees of the several states can coordinate their work. The time to plan increased food production is upon us."

Committee meetings were held, at which the matter of food production in Vermont received serious consideration. The Executive's plan was to consider the whole situation carefully, advise with the best informed agricultural men in the State and experts in New England, then have the production administrator outline a general plan which had been devised by skillful and practical farmers in order that Vermont might make the most of its patriotism and produce a maximum amount of food for human consumption with the least expense and labor.

Prof. Samuel F. Emerson, of the University of Vermont, took charge of the campaign for the Library Fund. Professor Emerson and his assistants soon succeeded in exceeding the quota of the State in books and money.

Among the many endeavors the Vermont lumbermen contributed largely toward the New England Saw Mill Unit, sent over in 1918. These contributions were made in money and all kinds of saw mill machinery and were largely in Vermont under the direction of James A. Stacey of White River Junction. In addition to the funds and

machinery secured, many men familiar with lumbering operations and the conduct of mills were enlisted. These were largely men who were not within the draft and who could not have been accepted for service in the field.

Special mention should be made of the part taken by the women of Vermont. In Red Cross work, in the efforts of the Y. W. C. A. and kindred societies, the women were untiring in their devotion to the cause. They labored in the field and garden, they took a most active part in selling and subscribing to war loans and all efforts to raise money. The trained nurses volunteered, both for home and foreign service, acted as entertainers and hostesses, looked after and cared for the men who were invalided home, cared for the dependents and greatest of all, they watched and waited for those who had gone beyond the sea.

In order to do all that was possible to advance the cause, the state fair and county fairs were discontinued. State and town construction upon the highways was cut to the lowest possible point. The Chautauquas were abandoned. The War Industries Board was particularly insistent that highway work be limited because of the use thereon of labor and material that was needed in the manufacture of war supplies.

The War Industries Board was organized by the National government and soon assumed control of all the industries of the country. At times it seemed to interfere without reason, in many of our State industries. A few cases will illustrate its work. It forbade the use of oil as a fuel for the talc industry at Johnson, without first learning how the output of this concern was used. It forbade the use of cement for the Richford-Abercorne bridge. It declined to permit the use of cement in cemetery work. After considerable effort the Executive was able to have these and like orders modified—in the Johnson case because the talc was largely used in war material and the company was about taking power from Morrisville. In the Richford-Abercorne bridge matter it was necessary to go before the Board and explain that this bridge was an international matter. The cemetery cement order affected the few men in the quarries and sheds who had not gone into war munition work. These were the older men. In this particular case the help of the Granite Cutters' Union and the services of Mr. James Duncan of Quincy, Mass., a prominent union man and labor leader and member of the Root Mission to Russia, was of great assistance.

As time went on the people began to realize that the war was a certainty and that the condition must be met. To bring this fact home to every one war meetings were constantly held in all parts of the State with great frequency. These meetings were addressed by prominent speakers living within and without the State. The meetings did more than any other thing to arouse the civilian and induce him to become an earnest supporter of, and liberal contributor to, all war endeavors. Many days were set apart for particular societies and sets of workers, such as Red Cross Week and Red Cross Sunday and Library Week.

As the war progressed organizations began to be formed by well-meaning people for the purpose of aiding in many ways the National and State governments. Soon hardly a day passed but what some organization sought the approval of the Executive and the Committee of Public Safety. At last on March 4, 1918, a confidential letter was sent out, signed by the Executive, the Commissioner of Education, the Director of War Savings Stamps, the chairman and the secretary of the Committee of Public Safety to all Vermont editors. This had to be done in order to protect the people and obtain a simple and effective coordination of war endeavors in the State. The hope was expressed in the circular that no support should be given to any war endeavor until it had received the approval of the Committee and that no funds should be paid to any solicitor who could not produce the Committee's certificate and permit.

The spirit of the civilian was best displayed in the offers of assistance that came to the Executive from all quarters of the State and from Vermonters without the State. To acknowledge these splendid offers many of which if accepted would, without doubt, have put the one making the offer to great personal sacrifice, was a work of no small moment. To even attempt to enumerate them here would take many pages and they can all be found in the files of the Executive correspondence. They can be best illustrated by quoting the one made by Gov. Percival W. Clement. It was as follows:

The Union League Club, New York.

April 8, 1917.

Dear Governor :

I offer you my services for the war. I am only seventy years old and in good health, and when I was young I was quite handy with a gun. I perhaps would not be received for active service, but if not, let me serve in some other capacity where I can be useful.

I am acquainted with the roads between the Rhine and Paris, and can run an automobile. Why couldn't I be employed in some such service? If you will appoint me to run a motor car, or an ambulance, I will furnish my own machine free of cost to the government.

Now that we are in it, let us carry "Old Glory" to Berlin and topple the Kaiser from his throne.

"Der Tag."

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) PERCIVAL W. CLEMENT.

To

Honorable Horace F. Graham,
Governor of Vermont.

It was possible to accept but very few of these generous offers of assistance and then only for such work as could be done in the State and for the State.

Mention should also be made of Commander George P. Auld, a native Vermonter, whose record of achievements of national and international scope, begun before the war, were a part of the conflict and have continued since the war. His cost accounting system in the Navy in operation before, during and since the war, gained him wide recognition. His financial accounting knowledge was sought in carrying out the Versailles Treaty. He supplied critical counsel to the framers of the Dawes plan. He set up the accounting plan and machinery upon which the Dawes plan is now being conducted.

Gov. Percival W. Clement, who succeeded Governor Graham in the executive office in January, 1919, retained the same office organization and continued the excellent work of attention to the needs of returning soldiers and their families. Governor Clement, in his pre-election campaign, advocated extending the privilege of State pay to all Vermont men and women in the service. Prior to this time, only enlisted men of the State were eligible for the State pay. No. 165 of the Acts of the General Assembly, signed by Governor Clement on March 26, 1919, extended the provisions of the law to include Vermont residents inducted under the Selective Service Act and women enlisted in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps of the United States. Other legislation of 1919, favored by Governor Clement and intended to benefit persons who were or who had been in the service are acts extending voting privilege, relating to abatement of taxes, relating to soldiers' monuments in towns, relating to preservation of soldiers' records in towns, providing financial assistance for honorably discharged Vermont members of the 26th Division to go to Boston and participate in the parade following the return of the 26th Division to the country, providing for a history and memorial of Vermont's part in the war, and providing for the issuance of a certificate of service to each soldier and sailor.

Governor Clement favored returned veterans with positions within his power of appointment, notably that of commissioner of taxes and purchasing agent. The story of the greeting in Boston to the 26th Division and Vermont's part in the same will be found in the reports of the Adjutant and Inspector General of the State.

SUMMARY OF VERMONT'S CONTRIBUTION TO THE WAR

Vermont appropriated one million dollars for public defense six days before the declaration of war. She spent nearly one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to furnish the Vermont regiment with essentials prior to its call into Federal service, and authorities agree it was the best equipped regiment at Camp Bartlett. The Division comprised of Vermont and other New England troops was the first in France and the first National Guard division on the firing line.

In 1916 State pay of \$10 per month was provided for all her volunteers and by the same act the care of dependent relatives was provided for. In 1919 the State pay was extended to all Vermont

residents inducted into the service by the Selective Service Act and to all women enlisted in the Army or Navy.

In May, 1917, Vermont became one of the first states to organize an adequate number of companies of Home Guards. These men were at once uniformed, equipped and efficiently drilled.

In September, 1917, there was held at Rutland the first State War Convention of its kind. The British, French, Italian and Japanese governments were represented. A second State War Convention was held at Montpelier on May 10, 1918.

On March 5, 1918, a Win-the-War meeting was held in *every town and city in the State at the same hour*. Patriotic speeches were made and proper resolutions adopted.

In the first draft Vermont stood fifth among the states in the ratio of enlistment credits and so many volunteered while the draft was in progress that she was not required to furnish the last 15 percent of the quota.

In proportion to her population, Vermont during the first year of the war had more soldiers in France than were there from any other state.

Eleven admirals were born in Vermont, a state without a mile of sea coast, and in this war she kept her maximum quota in the Navy filled with volunteers.

Vermont's entire population is exceeded by cities such as Cincinnati, Milwaukee, Newark, Minneapolis, and yet Vermont furnished over fifteen thousand men for active service, or one man to less than each seven of her male population between the ages of nineteen and fifty.

In March, 1917, the Vermont Committee of Public Safety was organized, consisting of fifty-seven members and forty-six district committees, and in less than six weeks after the declaration of war these committees carried an active patriotic campaign into every community of the State. The committee as a whole protected the people of Vermont by investigation and approval of worthy campaigns for the solicitation of funds for war relief and charity. Each solicitor was required to exhibit a signed certificate authorizing the solicitation of funds for the particular campaign in progress.

To every loan and volunteer war endeavor Vermont responded. When those in authority set the goal, her citizens in every case exceeded their quota before the *required time*.

Vermont is a rural state with no city of size and her people are well scattered. They are, however, a hard working and prosperous people and they gave, not alone of their sons for active service but, as well, of their means for the securement of victory.

In the Second Liberty Loan campaign, one Vermont savings bank made a record unchallenged throughout the country with the sale of the largest amount of Liberty Bonds in proportion to its deposits.

Under direction of the Commissioner of Education, training in various industries was provided for men subject to the draft and by such training valuable officer material was developed to meet government needs promptly.

In February, 1918, the State Board of Education published "The War Book," a textbook to teach patriotism and thrift among the young. This book is said to be the first of its kind in the broad scope of endeavor which it so carefully covered and its good work was felt throughout the entire State. Following the letter of this book, the department instructed its teachers how to dispense with less essential work in school courses during the war in order that boys and girls might have more time for food gardens.

The result in 1918 was thirty thousand boys and girls, forming her Green Mountain Guard, enrolled for food production and there was raised sixty-five thousand bushels of potatoes, seven thousand bushels of beans, nearly seventy-five thousand bushels of other garden produce, and over fifty thousand quarts of fruits and vegetables were canned. The enrollment was still larger in 1918, the amount of food was much greater, and the money value of the food raised by the boys and girls of Vermont during the two years was well up to three-quarters of a million dollars.

The citizens of Vermont exceeded her quota in every war endeavor, in the Liberty Loans, the War Savings Stamps sales and the Smileage Books. In the American Red Cross she took a front rank. She carried on with great success the Young Men's Christian Association work and the Young Women's Christian Association work. Her Knights of Columbus took a prominent part in war work and war relief. The campaigns of the Salvation Army in the State were liberally supported. She assisted in the American and Syrian relief, the War Camp Recreation work, the War Library work and the relief of the sufferers at Halifax and her citizens were active in the Public Service Reserve. She early acquired the habit of filling her quota and going "over the top."

The people of the State, in point of numbers, formed but a very small portion of the Nation, but the spirit shown by her inhabitants in the days long gone by, still lived in 1917 and 1918 in the breasts of all her stalwart men and women and now, as then and always, Vermonters bear their full burden with an unfaltering and grim determination.

CHAPTER VII

SIDELIGHTS ON THE GOVERNOR'S JOB

By JOHN T. CUSHING

From the files of the Governor's office containing the correspondence relative to the war carried on by the Vermont Chief Executive one gains not only a comprehension of the vast amount of work which befell the office during the period of hostilities, but also has the opportunity to gaze at a mental cross-section of Vermonters under the strain and stress of those momentous days. Such an examination further allows one to say that there was no matter too small in its significance to receive the Governor's attention, for he considered meticulous attention to the individual correspondent, whatever his walk or station in life, as a part of his contribution toward maintaining the morale of the people, and in larger matters he was outspoken and prompt in making his views known.

The first impression one gains from a reading of this correspondence is of the earnest desire of Vermont people to place themselves at the command of their State and Nation for war service. Even before this country had declared itself to be in a state of war there began to come to the executive office at Montpelier letters from men who foresaw that the Nation would soon be raising a military force of large proportions and who wanted to make sure that they would not be overlooked. After the declaration of war had been passed by Congress this stream of letters grew rapidly in proportions and the Governor was constantly being requested to give his assistance to men who wanted to be considered for commissions, or desired transfers from some branch of the service for which they did not feel well fitted to some other where they believed their peace-time experience would be of great value to the country. Young men who wanted to enter the service before their draft numbers were called would seek his aid. Others would beseech him to use his influence to have them admitted to officers' training camps. An eagerness to be of use is manifest in these letters.

Nor was it alone the eagerness of youth which they revealed. Professional men of high standing throughout the State made their appeal to the Governor, offering their services and requesting that he use his influence in opening the way for them. At first it was thought that troops would be raised as they had been in former American wars and that each state would be called upon to furnish a certain number of regiments to be officered and manned by natives of the State. With this in mind Col. Ira L. Reeves, who had commanded the 1st Vermont Infantry Regiment on the Mexican Border in 1916, had officered a regiment on paper and Capt. Stuart A. Howard, U. S. A., professor of

military tactics and science at the University of Vermont, had been recommended and practically chosen by Governor Graham as the Colonel for the second volunteer regiment if such were to be raised. Former Gov. E. C. Smith, who had been Chief Executive of the State during the closing months of the Spanish-American War, made offer to the Adjutant General of the State of a battery of field artillery which he proposed to equip and train at a large farm he owned on the shores of Lake Champlain.

When it became apparent that the national army would not be raised after the Civil War method and that Vermont would not send out her men in State regiments, the idea still persisted that the Governor would have much to do with the granting of commissions issued by the Federal government and his good offices continued to be invoked. Lawyers, doctors and ministers, many bearing names well known to Vermonters, offered themselves for the judge advocate work, for the medical corps and for service as chaplains. In every instance the Governor responded to the call for aid, but many who aspired to service, indeed most, failed to realize their ambitions. In October, 1917, after having recommended many men to the Judge Advocate General at Washington, Governor Graham was informed by the War Department that it had "been embarrassed, indeed, by the necessity of selecting such a small number of appointments from this large class number of high-class men, who have volunteered their services. For this generous response the department feels itself under deep obligations to the Bar." The same situation was encountered in the case of the ministers, many of whom failed to be called to the Colors after offering their services. However, it was different with the doctors for there was need for the services of large numbers of medical officers and most of them were given the opportunity they sought.

The correspondence had with the Governor by one doctor who had served with the Vermont Regiment, but had withdrawn after the Mexican border tour of duty, reveals something of the spirit shown during those days. This man, who had taken an extra degree in medicine in Edinburg, had studied in other European countries and was the author of several scientific articles, wanted to return to army medical work and had been offered a captain's commission in the Canadian Medical Corps. He was Canadian born but had become naturalized in this country. Informed that he had been rejected in Washington because of his age he wrote the Governor that:

"If I fail to get a commission here I shall apply for one in the Canadian forces as I was formerly a Canadian but took out naturalization papers long ago. It seems galling to me that I have been overlooked in the matter of the war, never having been recognized even in the State, but there are better officers than I am who feel the same way and who have done more for the regiment than I. I suppose I shall have to grin and bear it but I hate to have to give up my citizenship."

Happily the man's persistence was at last rewarded and the age limit was waived in his case so that he received a Federal commission.

Many men who had registered under the Selective Service Law and had been registered for duty felt that they would be consulting their best interests, generally merely their pride, by volunteering instead of waiting for their call. This was especially true of the young men who had become of age after the outbreak of hostilities and who did not appreciate the true purpose of the draft, which was to allow the government to make the maximum use of the nation's man power by assigning to each man of military age the task the performing of which would render the greatest service to the country. In a letter to the father of a boy who had been registered in Class I A, Governor Graham took the opportunity to express his opinion as to the relative standing of the men who became members of the army through different doors. He wrote:

"If he is physically fit and in Class I A he must wait his call. The fact that he will be drafted ought not to have any weight whatever. This notion of drafted men is losing its force. It is the proper way for the country to raise its armies and before the war is over the three distinctive classes of Regulars, National Guardsmen and National Army Men will, I am sure, be done away with. Do not let the boy worry about that. Some of the best men in the army have come in through the Selective Service Law. I am not saying this to please the young man. I am saying it because I believe it is so. He will stand a good deal better if he goes when he is called than if he tries now to make some other branch of the service. The only advice I would give him would be to begin to post up on things military and any of the officers of your Home Guard Company would help him."

An amusing exchange of correspondence between the Governor and the War Department had to do with the merits of an American who had served in the British forces before his country became involved and who, after we had declared war, returned in order to serve in the American forces. He had held a British commission and enlisted the services of the Governor in securing him a commission in our army. There was delay and much red tape and eventually the Governor was informed that the applicant had twice appeared in the War Department, which had been properly impressed with the man's record, when liquor was "detected on his breath" which "made a very unfavorable impression." The Governor responded:

"I am not, of course, going to enter into any argument on this case but I am free to confess that I doubt if his breath is the only breath in the service which at times 'smells of rum.' I have had the good, or ill, fortune to become acquainted with several distinguished breaths in the last six months, and the owners of them seemed to know 'a horn of good stuff' when they saw it. I have seen quite a little of since he came to Montpelier, after his return from France, and I have never seen any indication of liquor about him or smelled it upon him.

I have met him in the hotel, on the street, in the club and in my office. I would not have you understand that I have any reason to think that he does not imbibe occasionally, but I do not believe he gets drunk or loses his head. If you and I had been two years in France, I think perhaps we might on occasion take a drink, perhaps two, maybe three. Whatever the final decision in this matter is, I think he ought to be advised right away so that he may know whether his services are required or not. He seems anxious to get back into the service and to prefer active work. I take it he would rather serve his country behind a parapet than behind a desk. All the ardent patriots I have seen during the past summer and fall have not been so affected. To return to the rum question again, I think it was Lincoln who was very anxious at one time to learn the brand that Grant used so that he might send some to all his generals. I know you will do what you can consistently to set our friend going again and I hope to hear from you further."

The man in whose behalf this very human and humorous letter was written had reason to believe he would receive a substantial commission in the engineer corps that he might utilize to the maximum the experience he had had in France, but this was not to be. At last came a telegram to Montpelier from Washington saying that a second lieutenant's commission in a machine gun company would be available for the applicant and one, rightly or wrongly, gains the impression that this junior commission in a highly dangerous branch was offered in the expectation that it would be considered beneath the man's deserts and would be refused. That was not the case, however. Whatever the disappointment, the commission was accepted and the man played his part to the full, nor was the matter of having "something on his breath" ever raised again on his record.

Late in the fall of 1917 the Governor received a request from the Vermont drafted men at Camp Devens, Mass., that arrangements be made for them to return to the State in a body for a farewell visit, the plan being to have them parade in some city where they could be visited by their friends from all parts of the State. The Governor became very much interested in the proposition and gave his every aid to the project, but many obstacles were encountered and it was considered wise not to carry the plan out. This was a distinct disappointment to the young men at Camp Devens but their spirit is revealed in their letter which they sent to the Governor thanking him for his assistance:

"We received your letter of the sixteenth and note what you say in regard to the Vermont men at Ayer returning to the State. Even though the prospects of our returning are not favorable, we most sincerely appreciate your efforts in our behalf. We know you have done all that could be done and that you personally favor the suggestion we made. That in itself affords us much consolation. The men here from Meriden and New Haven, Conn., have each been given a trip home

which has even increased our desires. The decision of those in Vermont who oppose our coming no doubt has been made with the best interests of the state in mind and our loyalty for them is just as great as ever. Vermont is certainly doing her share in easing the burden of the war and we expect to carry her name to far distant lands. The parting will be a momentous occasion for many will undoubtedly never return. We realize each day we are here that such is ordained by Fate and for that reason alone a return to the Green Mountains would have given us a touch of home which we could have carried to the battlefields of France."

The inherent patriotism of the Vermont soldier whether National Guardsman, volunteer or drafted man is demonstrated by the almost complete absence of any appeals from these men to the Governor asking for his aid either to evade military service entirely or to secure transfer into non-combatant lines of service. So far as the soldiers' correspondence is concerned it is mainly of that nature prompted by desire on the part of the writer to get into action overseas. Some soldiers undoubtedly carried this to excess as is instanced in the case of one young man who had a wife and five children, and on behalf of whom efforts to secure his release were made. These efforts encountered the obstacles of the young man's disinclination to return to civilian life. Another such instance was of a drafted man, whose family was in poor circumstances, the case being used by a sensational metropolitan paper as an instance of the lack of humanity in the draft law. Examination of this case, however, revealed that the man had not asked for any deferred classification in the draft and was positively anxious to serve with the troops.

There were many instances of appeals to the Governor by parents to have their boys released that they might help carry on the farm. Such cases, easily understandable because the agriculturalists of the country were being told that upon them rested the responsibility of maintaining the food supply not only for this country but of the Allies, and they were repeatedly informed that this service was equal in importance with that of serving with troops.

Vermont was suffering from a dearth of farm labor and it was natural that parents should feel that the boys could be of as much value to the country on the farm as in the military rank. Invariably, however, when the inability of the Governor to secure releases was made known to the applicants, the reply indicated a sturdy resolve to make the best of the situation and to carry on food production of the greatest capacity under all handicaps.

At the end of the war there was a new flood of letters from soldiers and parents let loose upon the Governor's office, asking for his advice and aid in securing prompt discharge from the service. Now, that the necessity was over the young men showed as much zeal to return to civilian life and peaceful pursuits as previously they had shown to get into the fighting line, and the Governor devoted a great deal of time and attention to these requests.

The preceding chapter gives some index of the character of the Governor and the manner in which he approached the multitude of duties which fell upon him. But his activity is also revealed in other ways, as by his public addresses which, while not numerous, were always to the point. When General Joffre, the hero of the Marne, came to this country as a member of a French mission, a banquet was tendered him in Boston at which the New England Governors were present. When called upon to express the spirit of Vermont, Governor Graham was so effective in his brief speech in stirring the emotions of the French warrior that the latter publicly embraced the Executive of this State. The following account appeared in the *Burlington Free Press*:

"The part played by Governor Graham at the banquet given Marshal Joffre in his visit to Boston does not appear to have been published in any of the papers, but the story, as it is now being told, reveals the Governor as an expert maker of graceful two-minute speeches. Governor McCall of Massachusetts, who presided at the banquet which Boston gave to the hero of the Marne, called on the Governors of the New England States, and announced, finally, Governor Graham, with the words 'Vermont always has something to say.' Thereupon, Governor Graham arose and said:

"My dear Marshal: I bring to you the greetings of Vermont, the Green Mountain State. She is now assuming her summer habit as she was when your great soldier, explorer and statesman, Samuel de Champlain, slowly paddled out from the waters of the Richelieu upon the great lake that bears his name and on that morning first saw our State and gave to her her name, "Verd Monts." Her capital is Montpelier, her oldest city Vergennes, one of her finest counties Orleans, one of her many beautiful islands La Motte, one of her shining rivers Lamoille, names dear to every Frenchman. At her university stands the finest likeness of your patriot Lafayette, in whose footsteps you but follow.

"Vermont with her sister states has taken up this cause, your cause, our cause, the cause of political freedom and of equality and we shall all follow it to the end.'"

Another brief but eloquent address was delivered by the Governor at Montpelier, Sunday, September 9, 1917, to the men of the National Army, that is, to the young Vermonters whose turn in the draft had come. It was a stirring appeal to their fundamental patriotism as Vermonters and as Americans, an exhortation that they preserve untarnished the high military traditions of the State and a frank declaration that it was not an academic war against a government but against the German people itself. The Governor used these words:

"Soldiers: I address you by that name because you are now entitled to it. We have met here this beautiful September Sunday morning to pay a tribute to you, to those who have gone before you and to the many who must follow. You have been drawn and summoned from the body of the young men of this Republic to make up that great National Army which the Selective Service Law has brought into being. Our military

policy or want of it, as many have said, has now been tested for more than a century and we at last, from painful experience, have come to note its defects and its dangers. Our military successes induced us to believe that we were invincible, and we mistook military resources for military strength. We followed success rather than skill and at last, faced with this great danger, adopted the only safe course, the raising of an army by selection.

"We are now at war, and being at war we are bound before God to render our country the fullest service. You will soon take the solemn oath of the soldier and when you have received your training, you may be called upon to go beyond the seas. If so, when you have crossed the broad Atlantic, you from this county will find in France another Montpellier; and may this Montpellier be as pleasant to you as the little city you are leaving today.

"It is not my purpose to talk to you at length, because I am of the opinion that the time has come to act. You will be prepared and we believe you will do credit, not only to your State, your city or your town, but to this great country of ours.

"We have not entered upon this war for the purpose of increasing our territory. We have not entered upon this war for the purpose of revenge, but that we may test our ideals and because we are convinced that the cause of the Allies represents those ideals. We fight for liberty, for all humanity and a real brotherhood of free, self-governing nations, that all peoples, however small, however great, may be safeguarded against the violence of the ravaging sword and that we may perpetuate, not only here but abroad, Democratic institutions.

"President Wilson has said that this is not a war against the German people, but against the Prussian rulers of that people. This probably was true, but I for one, believe that the time has come and that we now war with the German people. Why do I believe this? If some one destroy your fields, if some one fire your house, if he rob the graves of your ancestors, if he carry into captivity members of your family, if he commit a nameless offense against your son, if he ravish your sister, your wife or your mother, shall we not call him to account? The German people have done all these things in the name of war, and I call upon you to remember that this has been done, if not to you, to your ally, who under the leadership of Lafayette, brought you men and brought you money that you might win your war for Independence. To France who gave us money, who gave us men, we will return a thousand-fold; and as she gave us the victory of the Marne, so we through you and your comrades of the National Army will give her a victory upon the Rhine.

"And, soldiers, we who remain at home promise to do everything within our power to support you in the field, to care for those you leave behind and to make their way easier and your work better.

"Soldiers, I charge you to keep yourselves physically clean, morally clean and come back to us as we have sent you forth. Remember,

wherever you are that you are Vermonters; that you represent Vermont and her high ideals; that the time was when Vermont was put at the front; and that the time may come when she may be put at the front again; and if that happens, be always ready. Remember that a soldier's duty is to obey those set over him and not to 'reason why.'

"And, now, I, as Chief Executive of this dear State, in behalf of all her people, say: May God be with you, may God watch over you and may God protect you until He brings you back to us."

To show how careful the Governor was to keep the State's record straight in the eyes of the rest of the people there is here printed a letter to the *New York Sun* which had failed to note Vermont's provision of a State bonus:

To the Editor of the *Sun*—Sir:

In the *Sun* of October 14, "One of the Four Million" discussing the proposed bonus for the soldier, says, "The good old Commonwealth of Massachusetts has led the way in this country by giving all her ex-service men \$100."

Permit me to call attention to the fact that Vermont in March, 1917, feeling certain that we should soon enter the World War, provided State pay of \$120 to all National Guard who might be called into Federal service and to such of her boys who might volunteer in the service of the United States and for the support of their dependent wives, children and widowed mothers. In March, 1919, Vermont extended the law to all men inducted under the Selective Service Law and to all men and women, enlisted in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps. Has any state done better?

HORACE F. GRAHAM.

Craftsbury, Vt., October 15, 1919.

On May 24, 1918, Governor Graham issued the following message:

"Italy is the bond that binds the ancient to the modern world. From her has come the best of our music, our art, our painting and our architecture. For three years she has battled, suffered and maintained her courage. Today Vermont honors Italy and joins in her fervent purpose that to the Allies will come victory, which means democracy for us all, both friend and foe.

"The Italian flag with the Stars and Stripes will float from the State House and the new State building today, the first time that a flag has been raised above the new building.

"HORACE F. GRAHAM, Governor."

Through the efforts of the *Etude* magazine of Philadelphia there was a general movement started throughout the country to hold a short song festival on the Christmas morning of 1917 at 9 o'clock. The Governor made arrangements to have this done in Vermont through the Commissioner of Education, who was to see to it that all the school

superintendents in the State cooperated in effecting the plan to have "America" sung at 9 o'clock on Christmas morning in all homes in Vermont where the absent loved ones are missed the most.

Two proclamations of Governor Graham's are unusually interesting because of the exceptional conditions at the time they were promulgated and are herewith given:

THANKSGIVING PROCLAMATION, 1917

State of Vermont—Horace F. Graham, Governor

A Proclamation

In again coming to Almighty God to render thanks for his goodness and mercy, we should all remember that scarce three centuries have passed since our New England Fathers instituted this festival, meant to gather up in thought all the mercies of a twelvemonth, all the bounties of the harvest, all the many gifts of God. In this brief period we have made our history and this history shows us a people blessed with great material and social progress, devoted to industry and the betterment of mankind, united and with a common purpose. And now has come to us the supreme test, for in the crucible of war we are testing the quality of our ideals, firm in the faith that when the metal is poured it will be found pure.

As a people let us acknowledge to Almighty God the many and great blessings of the past; let us implore Him to continue those favors which He has long vouchsafed; let us humbly beseech Him to steady and strengthen us through this the greatest crisis in the world's history; let us implore Him to watch over those who have gone beyond the seas to fight our battles; let us commit to His care those who may become widows and orphans and mothers who may be called upon to give their sons to their country. May He soon heal the wounds of all the world and guide us from the paths of war and desolation again to those of peace and industry. Let us remember that

A mighty fortress is our God,
A bulwark never failing.

I, Horace F. Graham, Governor, designate Thursday the twentieth of this November, a day of Thanksgiving and prayer.

Let all the people of the State, for that day, lay aside their ordinary occupations and in their several homes and places of worship give thanks to God, our Heavenly Father, and make supplication for a continuance of His favor.

Given under my hand and the Great Seal of the State at Montpelier, this twentieth day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and seventeen, and of the independence of the United States, the one hundred and forty-second.

HORACE F. GRAHAM,

Governor.

By Command of His Excellency,
Harvey E. Goodell,
Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs.

PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOR GRAHAM

Montpelier, February 27, 1918.

To the Moderator of the Town Meeting:

I think it fitting to ask the moderators of the March meetings to suspend the business of the meeting for thirty minutes, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, so that in every town the people of the State may consider the questions involved in this World War.

The Committee of Public Safety has prepared a frank statement of fact. This statement I earnestly commend to your attention and I ask that it may be read at 11 o'clock by the moderator, or by someone whom he may select. After this statement has been read, it would be well that remarks be made by citizens, emphasizing the necessity of a patriotic fulfillment of our obligations to our Country and to our Allies.

Thus at 11 o'clock in the forenoon of March 5, 1918, there will be held throughout our State one great patriotic meeting, at which will be considered and explained the problems that confront us and due credit given to those who have taken up arms in our defense. The town meeting has ever been a democratic forum for thrift and independence. In these meetings the fathers nurtured liberty for us. Here let us preserve that liberty for our children.

HORACE F. GRAHAM,
Governor.

Less than two weeks before the ending of the war on the eleventh of November, 1918, Governor Graham made the following statement in compliance with a request that had been made upon him by the *Graphic Historical Review* concerning the voluntary response and aid rendered War Relief Societies by the people of Vermont:

"To every voluntary war endeavor, without regard to creed, Vermont has responded. When those in authority set the goal, she reached it in every instance before the required time and exceeded each quota. Her people scattered over her hills and among her valleys, with no large centers of population, with no great wealth, have generously taken from the very little that they had. This they will continue to do while the war lasts. When our foes shall have laid down their arms and the work of peace demands unflinching aid, Vermonters will just as freely and just as generously help in the restoration of stricken Europe."

GOVERNOR GRAHAM.

October 29, 1918.

CHAPTER VIII

SELECTIVE SERVICE IN VERMONT

By CAPT. STEPHEN S. CUSHING

A history of Vermont's part in the World War would be incomplete without some mention of the operation of the Selective Service system and of the temper and spirit of the citizens of the State in making the selective draft one of the outstanding accomplishments of the great struggle. With a fortitude seldom equalled and a determination borne of a realization of the immensity of the task confronting the government, the people whole-heartedly and with enthusiasm accepted the principle of Selective Service. Unlike the draft system of the Civil War, with its money considerations in lieu of personal service, the underlying principle of personal obligation, upon which the Selective Service System was established, was accepted by the people as just and equitable. Though the arm of the Federal government reached into every village and hamlet, taking rich and poor with equal impartiality, not once was there raised a voice of protest against the operation of the law.

During the early days of the war the impending passage of the Selective Service Law operated as a stimulus to recruiting and prompted many to enlist rather than to await selection through the draft machinery.

Under the allocation of quotas to the several states in accordance with the regulations prescribed by the President on July 5, 1917, Vermont was called upon to send 3243 men to the Colors. The number of enlistments prior to the selection totaled 2794, leaving only a net quota of 1049 or approximately 14 per cent, whereas the ratio for the country at large was over 35 per cent. Windham County having filled its quota by enlistment no call was made on that county during the first draft.

The immensity of the struggle brought a realization that the entire man power of the nation would be necessary to accomplish victory. Even before war was declared, the Governor of Vermont, under date of March 8, 1917, issued an executive order instructing the listers of each town and city and the supervisors of unorganized towns and gores to make an enrollment of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, who were liable to military duty. In conformity with the Executive order, regulations for such enrollment were issued by the Adjutant General, and such enrollment commenced. During March and April, the listers carried into effect the Governor's order. The number of men registered was approximately sixty-three thousand one hundred and twenty. Owing to the fact that the Selective Service Law was passed soon after the declaration of war, careful

examinations and tabulations of the registration of March and April were never completed.

On April 23, 1917, Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War, transmitted to Governor Graham a tentative registration and conscription schedule. Among other things the Secretary of War outlined to the Governor the necessity for a complete registration of all males of designated ages and assured him that the law which was then pending in Congress would require a provision requiring the registration of all persons at a day and place to be named by the President's proclamation. He called to the attention of the Governor the fact that during the Civil War, a period of two and a half months of preparation was necessary before a single name could be written in the rolls of available men, and brought to the Governor's attention the fact that registration must be accomplished as rapidly as possible after the passage of the law.

On April 30, the Governor was advised that the Selective Service bill had passed both houses of Congress. In an endeavor to obviate the taking of a second military census, Adjutant General Tillotson wired the Secretary of War advising him that the State had just completed a census of all men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and that such census contained all information necessary to enable committees to make intelligent selection for the draft. On May 1, the Governor was advised by the Secretary of War that a new Federal registration was absolutely required by the Selective Service Law, and that, as a consequence, the Federal government was unable to recognize the registration made by the listers.

On May 18, the Selective Service Law was signed by the President, and his proclamation was issued requiring all persons under the provisions of the law to register on June 5, 1917. On May 19 Governor Graham issued his proclamation requiring all males between the ages of twenty-one and thirty, both inclusive, to present themselves at their accustomed voting places for registration. It was designated therein that such registration would be conducted on the fifth day of June, 1917, from 7 o'clock a.m. to 9 o'clock p.m. The board to conduct such registration comprised the moderator or mayor, town or city clerk, and the town or city health officer—the moderator to be chairman and executive officer of the board, the clerk to be chief registrar, and the health officer surgeon of the board. Inasmuch as preparations had been made for the completion of the registration machinery before the Selective Service law was passed, Governor Graham was able to report to the Provost Marshal General on May 26 that the organization for the State of Vermont was completed.

Under date of May 26, Provost Marshal General Crowder wrote Governor Graham outlining the two distinctive stages into which the execution of the Selective Service Law divided itself, namely, registration and selection; and further advised that it was the intention to erect, for the purpose of registration, a machine which could pass to the execution of the second step with few modifications, and outlined the local

board organization which became the local unit in building up the national army.

Prior to the date of registration the Commanding General of the Northeastern Department, in a confidential communication to Governor Graham, offered him, in the event of riots or disturbances, the military forces in his department. There seemed to exist some apprehension that the registration might cause disagreeable activities. On the morning of June 5, the day designated by the Presidential proclamation as the day for registration, Provost Marshal General Crowder wired Governor Graham as follows:

"Undoubtedly the tendency will be to exaggerate any instance of activity of anti-registration influence, or of any resistance, omission or failure connected with registration. To the end that this office may be in a position to advise superior authority as to the progress of registration and to check exaggerated reports it is requested that you wire this office covering those incidents as occasion may arise. If there be no such incident a wire at noon that registration is proceeding satisfactorily and a final report at 9 a.m. June 6 will be appreciated."

On June 5, the registration in Vermont was accomplished without incident. During the entire day, State headquarters was in constant communication with the different counties and on the night of June 5, Governor Graham wired the Provost Marshal General that registration was completed in Vermont without incident. June 5 passed as one of the most significant days in American history. Vermont was not found wanting. The total number of men registered was 27,244.

Among the letters received by Governor Graham after the result of the registration was announced was this one from Congressman Frank L. Greene:

"I hasten to congratulate you and your associates in the State government upon the splendid showing made by our old commonwealth on registration day. The ease and expedition with which the tremendous task of registering the young men of the State subject to the Selective Draft for the war army, and registering them, too, all within the hours of one working calendar day, was alone an accomplishment that might well tax the administration of any government. It was an inspiring thing to read how this colossal undertaking was carried out from one end of our nation to the other without a hitch, and particularly inspiring for a Green Mountain man that his little State was one of the first two to report to the Federal government that the task was done. I congratulate you and your associates upon this inspiring beginning of the great war preparations so far as Vermont is involved."

Upon the completion of registration local boards were organized in the several counties of the State, and to take care of the excess of population in Rutland County there was organized two boards, the Fair Haven probate district forming the area in which the local board exercised jurisdiction. The Governor designated as chairman of the local board an outstanding citizen of the county who was not at the time an

incumbent of a political office; the county clerk was designated as clerk of the board and the best physician available was designated as surgeon.

On August 2, Governor Graham notified the local boards that a district board consisting of George O. Gridley of Windsor, Alexander Ironside of Barre, Willis N. Cady of Middlebury, Henry Conlin of Winooski, and Dr. Henry C. Tinkham of Burlington, had met and organized by the election of George O. Gridley as chairman and Alexander Ironside as secretary. The headquarters of the Board was designated as the State House at Montpelier.

Examination and classification under regulations prescribed by the Provost Marshal General proceeded. Men were called by the local boards and examined. On August 13, the Governor notified the local and the district board that information had been received from the Provost Marshal General that 30 per cent of the State's net quota would be called to the Colors September 5, and that such quota must be ready to leave the State for mobilization camp on that date.

By August 13 the total number of men certified by the local boards, as having been accepted for military service was 191, less than two-thirds of the first contingent. At that time there were fifty-six appeals and claims for exemptions filed with the district board. Local boards were urged to push forward examinations in order that 30 per cent of its quota would be ready for entrainment.

Owing to the congestion incident to the movement of the National Guard into training camps, it was deemed inadvisable to move any large percentage of the men selected by the local boards on September 5, for which reason but 5 per cent of the quota of the State was designated to be moved to Camp Devens on September 5.

On account of the failure of many local boards to certify their quota to the district board as soon as was expected, the district board had not had time to complete its work and certify the men to the Adjutant General. As a result the first contingent of Vermont's contribution to the National Army, fifty-two men, was furnished by the local boards of Orange, Washington and Windsor counties, and on the fifth of September, this advance guard of Vermonters was the first of an army of more than ten thousand men to be sent to the Colors through the selective service organization in Vermont.

Under the operation of the first draft, as it was called, Vermont's quota of 1049 was forwarded to Camp Devens, becoming a part of the 76th Division. Of this number Addison furnished 123 men; Bennington, 127; Caledonia, 20; Chittenden, 30; Essex, 43; Franklin, 46; Grand Isle, 32; Lamoille, 31; Orange, 68; Orleans, 92; Rutland, 207; Washington, 22; and Windsor, 208.

Registrants to the number of 5616 were called for examination before the local boards. Of this number 295 failed to appear; 5141 were examined physically of whom 2888 were found to be physically qualified; 1953 claims for exemption were filed of which 1469 were granted. The number of claims filed for exemption on account of the

registrant being engaged in agriculture was 235 or but 4.18 per cent of the total called, of which but eighty-six claims were granted. Though essentially an agricultural state, the young men of Vermont did not try to evade military duty because of the agricultural exemption. Forty-five appeals from the decisions of the district board went to the President and in only one case was the decision of the district board reversed.

On December 15, 1917, new selective service regulations were promulgated directing each registrant to make out and file with his local board a questionnaire. Subsequent to the inauguration of this system, local boards proceeded to classify registrants from the information therein. Work was pushed as rapidly as possibly under this system in preparation for the calls upon the State for man power that was imminent. Under the new regulations voluntary enlistments into the army ceased, the only method of entrance into the army being through induction by the local boards.

The first call which came to Vermont for voluntarily inducted was for fifty carpenters for the aviation section of the Signal Corps at Kelley Field, San Antonio, Texas. Until March 8 local boards were directed to accept applicants for voluntary induction who fully possessed the requisite physical and technical qualifications. After March 8, local boards were ordered to induct a sufficient number of qualified men to fill their respective allotments. On March 12, the State was designated to furnish 156 men from its local boards to Camp Devens. Subsequently forty-four additional calls were made upon the State to furnish men for the National Army or Navy.

In June and August, 1918, a second registration took place for those who had become of military age since June 5, 1917, and on September 12, 1918, a further registration of the ages of eighteen to twenty and thirty-two to forty-five was effected which, in the words of General Crowder, was "America's final demonstration of military efficiency."

The total number of registrants in Vermont under the three registrations was 70,395. Through the machinery of the local boards 7178 men were inducted into the military service and accepted for duty.

As the war progressed the local boards were called upon to send men into the Navy and Marine Corps as well as into the military service.

On October 30, the first call for the induction of men into the Navy came for five boiler makers qualified for general military service to be entrained for Boston after November 5. The last call for men under the draft was issued October 31, 1918, for the entrainment of 120 men for Camp Dix, N. J., during the five-day period beginning November 11. November 15 was designated as the day upon which these men were to leave.

On November 11 the Armistice was signed between Germany and the Allies and on November 12 telegraphic communications were received from Provost Marshal General Crowder advising that the President direct that all general and voluntary special calls now out-

standing for the induction and mobilization of registrants into the army were cancelled. All local boards were ordered to immediately cancel and recall all pending induction orders; but it was expressly stated that the usual process of classification, physical examination and other activities of the selective draft were not to be affected by or interrupted as the result of the telegram.

On November 14 the work of further examination and classification was brought to a close by order of the Secretary of War. On December 2 the enlisted service men who had been designated for duty with the local boards were demobilized and on the following day all induction calls into the Navy were cancelled.

From then on until the early part of February, 1919, the local boards and district board proceeded in the completion of their records and the shipment of their papers to State headquarters.

It was not, however, until May 8, 1919, that the State headquarters was discontinued, and the officer in charge discharged from military service. For two years the selective service personnel had been engaged in the greatest military undertaking in the history of the world, that of raising a conscriptive army in a representative democracy. That they did their job well is evidenced by the fact that Vermont was ever ready to promptly send its quotas, and, after the first uncertain days, have in reserve sufficient man power to take care of the demands of the Federal government.

CHAPTER IX

VERMONT VOLUNTEER MILITIA

By ADJUTANT GENERAL HERBERT T. JOHNSON

When it became evident in the spring of 1917 that the National Guard of the State would soon be drafted into Federal service, leaving the State without military protection for an indefinite period, the Governor caused to be issued, on the twenty-fifth of May, 1917, an executive order directing that an additional force be organized, to consist of twelve companies of not more than fifty-three men each, to be designated the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia. On May 26, 1917, the following general order was issued from the office of the Adjutant General:

I.

STATE OF VERMONT

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Montpelier, Vt., May 26, 1917.

General Order No. 17.

The following Executive Order and Regulations for the organization and equipment of an additional military force for service in the State, to be designated as the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, are published for the information of all concerned.

STATE OF VERMONT

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT

EXECUTIVE ORDER

1. Pursuant to authority vested in the Governor by Section 47 of Act No. 168, Laws of 1917, and in view of the state of war which now exists between the United States and the Imperial German Government, and the further fact that the existing military forces of the State have been ordered into Federal service and are liable to be withdrawn from the State, it is hereby directed that an additional force be organized for service within the State, to be designated the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia.

2. Said regiment shall consist of twelve companies of not more than fifty enlisted men and three officers each, and such regimental and battalion officers and non-commissioned officers as may be prescribed in regulations to be published by the Adjutant and Inspector General.

3. The members of said regiment, except as hereinafter provided, shall be citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intention to become citizens, except alien enemies, who are at least thirty-one and not more than fifty years of age for enlisted men, and not more than sixty-five years of age for commissioned officers. The term of enlistment for enlisted men, and of commission for commissioned officers, shall be for and during the war, unless sooner discharged by order of the Governor.

4. Men to be eligible for service in said regiment shall be able bodied and physically and mentally qualified for military drill and the service for which they are required. Men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one who have been discharged or rejected from service in the National Guard, Regular Army or

Navy, on account of slight physical disqualification or dependent relatives, and those who are not drafted for Federal Service under the Act of Congress of May 18, 1917, may be enlisted or commissioned in said regiment.

5. The members of said regiment shall be furnished, at the expense of the State, with such arms, clothing, and equipment as shall be prescribed by the Adjutant and Inspector General. They shall receive no pay for their services except when ordered out for active duty by the Governor, in which case they shall receive the same pay and allowances as are provided by law for the National Guard when on duty under the Governor's order.

(SEAL)

Given under my hand and the Great Seal of this State at Montpelier, this twenty-fifth day of May, A. D. 1917.

HORACE F. GRAHAM, Governor.

By the Governor,
HARVEY E. GOODELL,
Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs.

II. REGULATIONS FOR THE ORGANIZATION AND EQUIPMENT OF THE 1ST REGIMENT, VERMONT VOLUNTEER MILITIA.

1. The 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, shall consist of the following:

- One Colonel.
- One Lieutenant Colonel.
- One Regimental Adjutant (Captain).
- One Regimental Supply Officer (Captain).
- One Chaplain (1st Lieutenant).
- One Regimental Sergeant Major.
- Three Regimental Supply Sergeants.
- Three Battalions.

Each Battalion shall consist of the following:

- One Major.
- One Battalion Adjutant (1st Lieutenant).
- One Battalion Sergeant Major.
- Four Companies.

Each Company shall consist of the following:

- One Captain.
- One First Lieutenant.
- One Second Lieutenant.
- One First Sergeant.
- One Supply Sergeant.
- Four Sergeants.
- Two Cooks.
- Six Corporals.
- One Bugler.
- Thirty-five Privates.

2. In order to effect the initial organization of the regiment, the commissioned officers first appointed will be so appointed and commissioned by the Governor. Thereafter, vacancies in commissioned officers will be filled by the Governor, upon recommendation by election or otherwise, as provided in the State Constitution and laws pertaining to the militia, under regulations to be prescribed by the Governor.

3. The Quartermaster General will provide for each member of the regiment the following initial equipment of such pattern as shall be prescribed:

- One Cap.
- One Coat.
- Two Shirts.
- Two pairs breeches.
- One Waist belt.

One pair leggins.

One pair shoes.

One Slicker.

One Sweater.

One Cartridge belt.

One Riot gun, except for commissioned officers, regimental and battalion non-commissioned officers, first sergeants, and buglers, who will be armed with pistols or revolvers.

4. The Quartermaster General will provide for necessary quarters for the headquarters and companies of the regiment, utilizing the armories of the National Guard organizations now in Federal service where practicable, and for other necessary expenses incident to the proper administration of the affairs of the regiment.

5. The Adjutant and Inspector General will provide the necessary blank forms for commissions of officers, enlistment contracts, reports and all forms necessary to the proper administration of the regiment.

6. In all matters not covered by these regulations, said regiment shall be subject to the State laws and regulations governing the National Guard.

By command of Governor Graham.

LEE S. TILLOTSON,
The Adjutant General.

(Official.)

On June 8, 1917, a Colonel and an Adjutant were appointed by the following A. G. O. No. 22:

STATE OF VERMONT

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Montpelier, Vt., June 8, 1917.

General Order No. 22.

1. Colonel Herbert T. Johnson, of Bradford, Vermont, is hereby appointed Colonel of the 1st Vermont Volunteer Militia, and will be commissioned accordingly. Colonel Johnson will have charge of the organization of the regiment, and all communications regarding the same should be addressed to him at Montpelier, Vermont.

2. Captain William W. Russell, of Montpelier, Vermont, is hereby appointed Captain and Adjutant of the 1st Vermont Volunteer Militia, and will be commissioned accordingly. He will report to Colonel Johnson for further orders.

3. The headquarters of the 1st Vermont Volunteer Militia is located at Montpelier, Vermont.

By command of Governor Graham.

LEE S. TILLOTSON,
The Adjutant General.

(Official.)

Colonel Johnson was given full authority as to selection of company stations and officers for this new regiment and at once took up the work of organization.

So far as possible the stations of former National Guard companies were selected so that the State-owned or rented armories might be utilized.

The officer personnel of this regiment was selected from civil life, from men who, on account of age, slight physical defects or for other reasons, could not properly be accepted for service by the Federal government.

The response for volunteers for this regiment was so generous that on June 27, 1917, only nineteen days after the appointment of

the Colonel and Adjutant, the Governor was able to issue the following order designating the stations and appointing the officers:

STATE OF VERMONT

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Montpelier, Vt., June 27, 1917.

General Order No. 26.

1. The Companies of the 1st Vermont Volunteer Militia are hereby located as follows:

Company A, Bennington.
Company B, Rutland.
Company C, Brandon.
Company D, Vergennes.
Company E, St. Albans.
Company F, Morrisville.

Company G, St. Johnsbury.
Company H, Newport.
Company I, Montpelier.
Company K, Bradford.
Company L, Springfield.
Company M, Bellows Falls.

2. The following commissioned officers of the 1st Vermont Volunteer Militia are hereby appointed and will be commissioned accordingly:

Harry C. Pratt, Proctor, Major.
Preston H. Hadley, Bellows Falls, Major.
J. Benjamin Hannon, Bennington, Captain and Supply Officer.
John M. Thomas, Middlebury, Chaplain with rank of Captain.
Raymond McFarland, Middlebury, 1st Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant.
Clarence L. Holden, Captain, Company A, Bennington.
Wilbert E. Burditt, Captain, Company B, Rutland.
Frank P. Johnson, Captain, Company C, Brandon.
George W. Stone, Captain, Company D, Vergennes.
Levi M. Munson, Captain, Company F, Morrisville.
Henry W. Ellis, Captain, Company G, St. Johnsbury.
Ralph A. Bates, Captain, Company H, Newport.
Harry B. Moulton, Captain, Company I, Montpelier.
Frank S. Williams, Captain, Company K, Bradford.
Dan R. Barney, Captain, Company L, Springfield.
Allan S. Willis, Captain, Company M, Bellows Falls.
H. Harry Sharpe, 1st Lieutenant, Company A, Bennington.
Walter F. Burbank, 1st Lieutenant, Company B, Rutland.
John C. Buttles, 1st Lieutenant, Company C, Brandon.
Clarence H. Cole, 1st Lieutenant, Company D, Vergennes.
James M. Kelley, 1st Lieutenant, Company F, Morrisville.
Frank L. Carr, 1st Lieutenant, Company G, St. Johnsbury.
Harry A. Dickens, 1st Lieutenant, Company H, Newport.
Edwin S. Meigs, 1st Lieutenant, Company I, Montpelier.
George B. Hopkins, 1st Lieutenant, Company K, Bradford.
Clarence C. Collins, 1st Lieutenant, Company M, Bellows Falls.
William Cushman, 2nd Lieutenant, Company A, Bennington.
Charles H. Harrison, 2nd Lieutenant, Company B, Rutland.
Elroy R. Woods, 2nd Lieutenant, Company C, Brandon.
George W. Casey, 2nd Lieutenant, Company D, Vergennes.
Craig O. Burt, 2nd Lieutenant, Company F, Morrisville.
Fred J. Babcock, 2nd Lieutenant, Company G, St. Johnsbury.
Ray E. Farwell, 2nd Lieutenant, Company K, Bradford.

3. Appointment of the remaining commissioned officers of the regiment will be announced later.

By command of Governor Graham.

(Official.)

LEE S. TILLOTSON,
The Adjutant General.

The organization of this regiment was at once followed by an order assembling all the officers at Norwich University, Northfield, for an intensive school of instruction from July 5-14, inclusive. This school was of the greatest benefit in preparing the officers to act as instructors over the recruits that were soon to make up their companies.

Before the end of August, 1917, this regiment was recruited to full strength and was ready for any emergency likely to arise.

On September 6, 1917, Major Harry C. Pratt of Proctor was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment and Aaron H. Grout of Newport and George H. V. Allen of Fair Haven were commissioned as Majors, completing the field officers.

On January 25, 1918, the Volunteer Militia of the State was further increased by an order of the Governor creating at Middlebury College a Middlebury College Battalion to consist of its physically fit male students. The principal object of this order was to give an opportunity for the young men in college, who were soon likely to be called to the Colors, to receive some military instruction before they volunteered or were drafted. The college authorities established and maintained a course in military training giving three hours per week to this duty.

A camp of instruction for the 1st Regiment U. V. M. was held on the State Fair Grounds at White River Junction August 11-17, 1918, and was very fully attended. By this time the regiment was composed almost entirely of men above the draft age or men physically unfit for Federal service, men who were anxious to do their "bit" in some way. There were in the ranks of privates many of the leading men of their communities who did not hesitate at any duty imposed upon them.

On October 7, 1918, Middlebury College having been designated a unit of the Student Army Training Corps, the College Battalion was disbanded, the purpose for which it was organized no longer being necessary.

On December 14, 1918, Lieutenant Colonel Pratt, due to his work with the Red Cross, tendered his resignation and Major Preston H. Hadley of Bellows Falls was appointed Lieutenant Colonel.

On February 1, 1919, Colonel Johnson, having been elected Adjutant General of the State, tendered his resignation and Lieutenant Colonel Hadley was commissioned Colonel and Major Grout promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

On June 5, 1919, the purpose for which this Volunteer Militia was organized having been accomplished and the State having been authorized by the Federal government to reorganize its National Guard, the entire 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, was demobilized by the following General Orders, Nos. 10 and 17—1919:

STATE OF VERMONT
THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Montpelier, Vt., June 5, 1919.

General Orders
No. 10

1. The purpose for which the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, was organized having been accomplished and the State of Vermont having been authorized by the Federal Government to organize, at once, a Battalion of Infantry and a Machine Gun company of the National Guard, the demobilization of this Regiment is hereby ordered to take effect on Friday, June 20, 1919.

2. The Regimental Commander will cause to be prepared discharge papers for the entire enlisted personnel of the Regiment to date June 20, 1919, in ample time to be delivered on that date.

3. The following commissioned officers of the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, are hereby honorably discharged as of June 20, 1919:

Col. Preston H. Hadley
Lieut. Col. Aaron H. Grout
Major Geo. H. V. Allen
Major Frank P. Johnson
Major Henry W. Ellis
Captain Ellsworth J. Piper

Captain George W. Grandy
Captain George B. Walton
Lieut. George F. Root
Lieut. Phelps N. Swett
Lieut. Benj. W. Johnson
Captain Raymond W. Paine

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Frank L. Carr
Walter F. Burbank
George B. Hopkins
Henry G. Holmes
Charles H. Anderson
Herbert T. Kelley

Ralph B. Denny
Harry E. Pike
Frank R. Wright
Thomas W. Ray
Ernest T. Griswold

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

J. Milton Slack
Charles W. Buckley
Edmond C. Bolles
Charles R. Cheney
James S. Wood

John L. Jones
Carrol E. Jenkins
Elroy R. Woods
Elmore R. Smith

4. The Company Commanders and the Commander of the Hospital Corps will be discharged upon settlement of their property accounts.

5. Details of disposition of all property in the hands of company commanders and future care, or releasing, of Armories under their charge will be taken up by letter direct with each Commanding Officer.

6. The State of Vermont desires to express to the officers and men of this command the appreciation of the whole people of the State for the splendid, loyal and efficient service which they have performed during the past two years. This Regiment was composed largely of men who, for various reasons, were debarred from a more active part in the military service of the country, but who were nevertheless anxious to aid in some way in maintaining an adequate protection to home industries, volunteered for this work, and have given freely of their time and efforts to maintain an efficient military force. Its ranks have contained as privates many of the leading business and professional men of the state who had no other desire than to faithfully serve their state in an emergency. To a few it has been a valuable training school before entering the Federal army camps.

Since this Regiment was organized in June, 1917, it has always been looked upon as an efficient force and instantly ready for any emergency that might arise. It has never been called upon to perform any serious work, but the moral effect of such a force within our borders has been of vital importance.

Every man who has served in its ranks during the past two years can always remember with pride his part in maintaining this Regiment.

To the officers, especially the company commanders, is due the thanks of the state for their untiring efforts, giving freely and willingly of their time and energy with no compensation except what comes from duty well done.

By command of Governor Clement,

(Official.)

HERBERT T. JOHNSON,
The Adjutant General.

STATE OF VERMONT

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Montpelier, Vt., October 23, 1919.

General Orders

No. 17

The following commissioned officers of the Vermont Volunteer Militia having satisfactorily settled their property accounts with the State of Vermont are hereby honorably discharged to date September 30, 1919:

Dan R. Barney, Captain, Company L, Springfield.
Levi M. Munson, Captain, Company F, Morrisville.
Wilbert E. Burditt, Captain, Company B, Rutland.
Frank S. Williams, Captain, Company K, Bradford.
Julius C. Hoyt, Captain, Company E, St. Albans.
Clarence C. Collins, Captain, Company M, Bellows Falls.
Arthur H. West, Captain, Company H, Newport.
John S. Buttles, Captain, Company C, Brandon.
William T. Kerr, Captain, Company G, St. Johnsbury.
Wm. C. H. Cushman, Captain, Company A, Bennington.
Vance W. Waterman, Captain, Company H C, Vergennes.

By command of Governor Clement,

(Official)

HERBERT T. JOHNSON,
The Adjutant General.

CHAPTER X

THE FUEL ADMINISTRATION

By MASON S. STONE

President Harry A. Garfield of Williams College was appointed United States Fuel Administrator by President Wilson on August 23, 1917, and on September 1 a system of Federal Fuel Administration was put into operation. It was an emergency department, and at the time of its establishment it was without precedent, organization, office personnel or equipment. At once an organization was formed which rapidly pyramided through the rapid expansion of its duties and powers. There was brought into its service throughout the entire country approximately eighteen thousand persons and the office expenses mounted from \$1151.84 in September to \$59,599.03 in December, 1917. The aggregate expense entailed for conservation during the entire period of the operation of the system was less than five million dollars, but in addition to conservation the amount saved to the consumers of coal was estimated at more than three million dollars.

As a result of government control of coal and other basic commodities during the World War there was impressively brought to the attention of the American people the fact that they as dependent consumers, and not as producers or dealers, are financially and personally affected by wages, prices, profits and conditions, and also the fact that the government in the exercise of its supreme prerogative and right should provide that they, as a third and by far the most numerous party, should not be imposed upon either by capital or labor or seriously embarrassed in their pursuits or activities of life.

Following the declaration of war on April 6, 1917, the citizens of New England, apprehending a coal shortage soon thereafter on account of the relative decrease in number of miners, the unprecedented demands of the Army and Navy, the deficiency in the means of transportation, and the long hauls to terminal New England points, and confirmed in their fears by coal and traffic experts, urgently appealed for action on the part of their respective governors. As a result there was appointed a joint New England Fuel Committee which was composed of three members from each New England state, the appointees from Vermont being Frank H. Brooks of St. Johnsbury, George T. Chaffee of Rutland and Hugh J. M. Jones of Montpelier. A meeting of this committee was held in Boston in June, 1917, a chairman of each state committee was selected, Mr. Jones being chosen for Vermont, and these chairmen were constituted a New England Fuel Committee. The newly created committee addressed itself at once to the task of securing an adequate supply and an equitable distribution

of coal through conferences at Washington and Boston, but on the organization of the Federal Fuel Administration it was discontinued.

Under the Federal organization the Federal Fuel Administrator appointed a State Fuel Administrator for each state, Mr. Jones being appointed for Vermont on September 29. On October 15 he called to his assistance, to act as members of a State Fuel Committee, his former colleagues, Messrs. Brooks and Chaffee, and also F. H. Babbitt of Bellows Falls, W. B. Howe of Burlington and J. Gregory Smith of St. Albans. On October 19 offices were opened in the west end of the State House and a clerical force was organized and entered upon its work at once.

For each of the 122 towns and cities in Vermont in which there were local coal dealers, and early in the following coal year in eleven other towns in which there were no coal dealers but for each of which a purchasing agent was appointed, making a total of 133 towns and cities, a local fuel committee, consisting of three members, was appointed and was clothed with authority to recommend the local price of coal and to designate its distribution, which soon thereafter was extended to plenary power.

On October 15 the first instructions were issued to local fuel committees. These instructions directed them to confer with the local coal dealers, to determine as accurately as possible the cost per car-load on siding and to fix a uniform selling price in accordance with regulations prescribed by the Federal Fuel Administrator. By these regulations the cost per net ton delivered to the consumer was fixed at approximately the actual local cost to the dealer, plus his gross margin of 1915, with 30 per cent of the same added. A revision of these instructions were issued to the local fuel committees on October 25, which prescribed more fully their duties and required them:

1. To recommend a just and equitable price to be charged by local dealers.

2. To have oversight and control of the local coal supply and distribution.

3. To report to the State Administrator any local shortage or threatened shortage.

4. To report to the State Administrator any inequalities in the distribution of coal after investigation had been made.

5. To report to the State Administrator any complaints made by citizens concerning discrimination or excess in price.

6. To conduct a local campaign for the purpose of securing economy in the use of fuel.

Although each local committee was authorized to recommend the local price, nevertheless the recommendation was tantamount to fixing the same as in no instance was an appeal made to the State Fuel Administrator for a review or revision. In the matter of local distribution the local committee was absolute, and also was given authority to commandeer coal and wood.

The principal cause of the prospective shortage of coal for domestic and manufacturing purposes for the winter of 1917-1918 was the demand of the Army and Navy Departments for more than four million tons above the normal requirement. This great increase was needed for coaling battleships and auxiliary crafts, for intensive manufacture of war supplies and for heating military cantonments. The exigencies of the war also depleted the coal-mining force and diminished transportation facilities. New England was especially embarrassed in the matter of transportation as little freight was available for the empty cars returning westward, while the states beyond the coal areas had an abundance of freight for the returning eastbound trains. In this connection it must be observed that Vermont is a State of high elevations and also a State of homes rather than a State of manufacturing plants and tenements, and the people therefore were keenly alert concerning the prospective fuel conditions and were readily responsive to all fuel restrictions and to all appeals for conservation.

Although Vermont is a well-wooded State, yet there was not available a sufficient force for cutting and hauling the otherwise available fuel. As early as November 1, 1917, an appeal was made to the citizens to supplement their coal allowances by a supply of wood. This appeal met an energetic response in numerous communities. Morrisville purchased the stand of a woodlot; Barton organized itself into a wood-supplying village; and all met the impending dearth of coal gallantly and successfully. By December 31 Frank Jenkins of East Burke, 74 years old, had cut his seventy-fourth cord of wood.

Although the slogan, "Cut-a-Cord," was quite generally heeded, still it did not supply all needs. In the demand for fuel that ensued the prices for wood rose rapidly and in some instances attained \$20 per cord. To restrain exorbitance in prices and to regulate deliveries according to needs, the Vermont Fuel Administrator appealed for and obtained authority to control the price and distribution of wood as fuel. Accordingly on January 18, 1918, he issued wood orders and authority to local fuel committees to fix the local price of wood as fuel, including waste from sawmills and from wood-working plants, and to commandeer wood for persons in need of fuel. The illogical "running" cord was ignored and all wood delivered was ordered to be sold by the cord of 128 cubic feet. The following prices as fixed by the local fuel committee of Brattleboro are indicative of the prevailing fixed prices and are evidence of the protection afforded purchasers of wood fuel:

Best green wood, four feet long, per cord, \$8.

Best green wood, twelve inches long, per cord, \$9.

Best green wood, sawed and split, per cord, \$10.

Best dry wood, four feet long, per cord, \$9.

Best dry wood, twelve inches long, per cord, \$10.

Best dry wood, sawed and split, per cord, \$11.

Slab wood, per cord, \$8.

The normal cut of fuel wood in Vermont for all purposes was estimated as 700,000 cords per year.

The estimated cut for the winter 1917-1918 was estimated as 1,400,000 cords.

The usual amount on hand, June of each normal year, was estimated as 25 per cent of the normal cut, or 175,000 cords.

The estimated amount on hand, June, 1918, was 10 per cent of the normal cut, or 70,000 cords.

The estimated cut, 1918-1919, was 700,000 cords.

As a large amount of the cut of 1917-1918 included dead trunks and limbs and as much green wood was burned, it was estimated that its total heating capability was considerably lower than that of well-seasoned hard wood, a cord of which was estimated as equal to six-sevenths of a ton of anthracite coal. The estimated saving of bituminous coal in industrial plants through the vigorous campaign of 1918 was estimated as 25,000 tons, and of anthracite for domestic purposes as 65,000 net tons.

Immediately upon the declaration of war by the United States conservation became a policy of the Federal government and the watchword of the people. That of food came before that of fuel. As the winter of 1917-1918 approached and the fuel necessities of the war were revealed, the need of fuel conservation became a conscious fact. The Vermont Fuel Administrator immediately upon the assumption of his duties began to consider measures for the protection of the people against the severity of a Vermont winter. Official action could not be taken until authority was conferred and instructions given. Only requests and recommendations were employed at first in the awakening of the people to the necessity of husbanding their fuel resources and supplies. In addition to advices to supplement limited coal deliveries by producing a stock of wood, he urged conservation by various means. Coal-using churches were requested to hold union services, or to use the same edifice at different hours, or to resort to their vestries and chapels, and so exhibit cooperative Christianity in war activities. The Methodist district superintendents instructed the churches under their respective charges to cooperate in the fuel-saving campaign; the superintendents of other denominations recommended the same; four of the Protestant churches of St. Albans closed their edifices and held union services in the Bellevue Picture House. People were requested not to heat their rooms above a temperature needed for comfort and health and were enjoined to regulate their furnaces carefully, to shut off heat from unused rooms, to close registers while airing their houses, to keep outside doors closed, to draw shades at night, to put on storm doors and windows and to resort to all means possible to conserve fuel. In early January, 1918, school authorities were asked, wherever convenient, to postpone the opening of schools following the holiday vacation until January 14. While this campaign for the conservation of fuel was being conducted by the Vermont Fuel

Administrator and was being carried into effect by the people there arrived on January 18, under date of the previous day, from the Federal Fuel Administrator an unprecedented and rigorous order.

This placed in a preferential class to receive deliveries of coal the following consumers: railroads, domestic consumers, hospitals, charitable institutions, Army and Navy cantonments, public utilities, by-product coke plants supplying gas for household use, telephone and telegraph plants, shipping for bunker purposes; the United States for strictly governmental purposes but not including factories or plants working on government contracts; manufacturers of perishable food or of food for necessary immediate consumption; municipal, county or state governments for necessary public uses. It further provided that State Fuel Administrators were empowered and directed to divert carload lots during the five days, January 18 to 22, inclusive, to meet the immediate requirements of the foregoing preferred classes.

It also provided that on these same days, January 18-22, and for each and every Monday beginning January 28 and continuing up to and including March 25, no manufacturer or manufacturing plant should burn fuel or use power derived from fuel for any purpose, except as follows: plants which must necessarily be kept in operation seven days in the week to avoid serious injury to the plant or its contents, and only such an amount of fuel could be used as was necessary to prevent such injury; plants manufacturing perishable foods or foods for necessary immediate consumption; manufacturers of non-perishable foods upon permission of the Federal Administrator could receive an amount designated by the State Administrator; plants necessary to the printing and publication of daily papers were permitted to burn fuel or to use power derived therefrom, except upon the prescribed Mondays they were restricted to their holiday custom; printing establishments were permitted to use fuel on the prescribed five consecutive days for issuing periodical magazines and other publications.

It also further provided that on the specified Mondays, except to prevent injury from freezing, no fuel should be consumed for the purpose of supplying heat for any business or professional offices, except offices used by the United States, state, county or municipal governments, transportation companies, public utilities companies, telegraph and telephone companies, banks and trust companies, offices of physicians or dentists; none for wholesale or retail stores or other stores or business houses or buildings except for the sale of food until noon of such Mondays and except for the sale of drugs and medical supplies during the day and evening; none for theaters, moving picture houses, bowling alleys, billiard rooms, private and public dance halls, and other places of public amusement.

It likewise provided that no fuel should be burned on the specified Mondays for the purpose of supplying power for the movement of surface, elevated, subway or suburban cars or trains in excess of the amount used on the Sundays previous thereto.

On these same Mondays the order also provided that no fuel could be used for heating rooms in which intoxicating liquors were served or sold, but did not affect restaurants or dining rooms in which intoxicating liquors were not sold.

In a multitude of instances the Vermont Fuel Administrator was obliged to rule on the application of the Federal order, some of which were to the effect that blacksmith shops might keep open on the prescribed days, but for the sole purpose of keeping horses, sleds and transportation means in suitable condition for hauling fuel and freight; barber shops might be kept open until noon on the specified Mondays, but the billiard, pool or bowling adjuncts must be kept closed; candy was not considered a food in the purpose of the order; cigars and soap were not regarded as drugs; schools and laundries were not affected by the order; granite and marble quarries were required to shut down, but slate quarries were allowed to work on such stone as needed immediate attention to prevent damage.

Although these restrictions were drastic and somewhat startling, and although in some instances they caused hardship, suffering and losses, nevertheless when the people fully comprehended the necessity of not only conserving coal but also of relieving the congestion of the main traffic lines they accepted them with a patriotic spirit and faithfully carried them into effect. Even in the matter of public pleasures the people cheerfully denied themselves as all felt that it was inconsiderate to decry the restrictions on such when churches, business houses and manufacturing plants were on limited supplies and homes were curtailing nobly for war purposes.

Within a few days after the famous order went into effect the ban on Monday pleasures was changed to Tuesday, and at a meeting of the State Fuel Administrators of the New England States, called by the New England Fuel Administrator, Hon. James J. Storrow of Boston, on February 19, it was decided to raise all embargoes against Mondays, permission therefor having been given by Doctor Garfield. Although the order for heatless Mondays was thus annulled the citizens of Vermont were urged to continue their methods of conservation and at once began to make preparations for a fuel supply for the coming year.

As there was no fuel system or organization prior to September, 1917, there had been no allotments to states or dealers. The Vermont wholesalers had exercised themselves to their limits to supply their trade, but on account of war demands and the confused and congested conditions of transportation the number of shipments which usually occurred in the early part of the coal year, beginning April 1, had been greatly decreased, and so on the approach of winter the coal-using citizens of Vermont were in a state of anxiety. On the organization of the Vermont Fuel Administration in October, 1917, appeals for assistance were numerous and urgent. Under the Federal regulations put into operation wholesalers were supposed to procure their coal

from the same shippers as during the previous year and retailers were required to obtain their supply through the wholesalers with whom they had previously purchased.

Some shippers were impeded both in supply and transportation, and all were more or less hindered. But by diligent effort on the part of all officially or personally interested in deliveries the various coal-using communities were fairly well supplied, the amount secured for Vermont being approximately four hundred and twenty-five thousand net tons. A few communities like Barton, Essex Junction and Windsor were sorely harassed for a time, and North Troy suffered peculiarly and most of all. The local dealer in this enterprising little community had been accustomed to procure his coal from a Montreal wholesaler, as the village was located on the Canadian Pacific Railway. On account of Canadian war regulations the Montreal wholesaler was prevented from supplying non-Canadian patrons, and the American regulations required retailers to obtain their supplies through the same channels as during the previous year; therefore the North Troy dealer was debarred from obtaining coal. Snow came early in November. A few local consumers were able to purchase a few tons in Newport for which they paid \$12 per ton and the additional cost of a twelve-mile haul. Meanwhile the Vermont Administrator was besieging Washington with appeals for the relief of this destitute people. Washington was inexorable, and as the situation was becoming daily more desperate Mr. Jones appealed to the Federal Trade Commission for aid. Mr. Frank N. Hildebrand was at once dispatched to investigate. He arrived early in December, went at once to North Troy, performed his duties, reported the conditions, made cogent recommendations for immediate relief, submitting the same to the Federal and the Vermont Fuel Administrators, but without avail. Meanwhile Mr. M. J. Blair, president of the Blair Veneer Company, the only local manufacturing concern, put his plant under a twenty-four hour per day production, procured duplicate parts of machinery so as to avoid delays, and in open disregard of the Federal order that no fuel should be burned in any manufacturing plant, except those specifically exempted in the order, even if its waste was needed for domestic fuel, continued the operation of his plant during the entire winter and thus prevented serious suffering on the part of the people. The people met the situation bravely by reducing their living quarters and in a few instances joining in a common household. The needs of this community were nearly three hundred and fifty tons of anthracite annually. It received through its local dealer in September, 1917, one carload, and it was not until the following March that another carload was received and the condition relieved.

At the beginning of the coal year April 1, 1918, the forces of the Allies of the World War entrenched in France were outmanned and outgunned by the Central Powers. The earlier indications that it would be a war of attrition were greatly minimized by the advent of

the United States into the conflict twelve months previously, but at that time it was impossible to conjecture how long the war would last or what the result would be. However, the United States at once began preparations for a complete smashing of the German ranks. In these preparations were included the fueling of scores of thousands of homes, and also of thousands of war industrial plants as well as war vessels, war cantonments and war offices.

In Vermont the machinery was still intact for a continuance of fuel administration. From the experience of the previous seven months and from a greater knowledge of needs, output and transportation it was possible for the Federal and State Administrators to organize a more expeditious and equable system. Instructions were received from Washington prescribing methods of ordering coal and a system of distribution, such instructions being designed to avoid hoarding, to insure a just distribution and to supply actual needs. Each applicant for coal was required to sign a triplicate order, one each for himself, the dealer and the local committee.

On account of a decrease of 30 cents per net ton at the mines on April 1, the Vermont Fuel Administrator instructed the local fuel committees to reinvestigate the fuel conditions of their respective towns and to revise the retail prices of coal, if advisable, and to fix a local price which was expected to remain current until September 15. For the distribution of anthracite coal local dealers were instructed as follows:

"Fill orders of consumers, who are ready to accept coal and to pay for the same, in accordance with the following method and as soon as he can consistently so do—

"(a) On all orders for six tons or less.

"(b) On all orders for more than six tons and less than nine tons each to an amount not exceeding six tons.

"(c) On all orders for more than nine tons each to an amount not exceeding two-thirds of the amount of each order.

"(d) When all orders of consumers ready to receive coal have been filled according to the foregoing method then the balance of unfilled orders may be filled."

Early in the 1918 coal year the United States Fuel Administrator appointed a committee on apportionment and distribution of coal and Hon. James J. Storrow of Boston was appointed to supervise the distribution within the New England zone. To determine Vermont's needs not only was the aggregate of the individual orders placed with local dealers available, but the local fuel committees were instructed to obtain from local dealers their aggregate coal receipts for each of the preceding three years and to determine therefrom the approximate needs of their respective towns for the 1918-1919 coal year.

The results of this canvass, together with information received from Vermont wholesalers, showed that the amount of anthracite coal supplied Vermont during the coal year beginning April 1, 1916, was

365,000 net tons, and the amount supplied during the coal year beginning April 1, 1917, was substantially 425,000 net tons.

For the coal year beginning April 1, 1918, the Committee on Apportionments allotted to Vermont only 364,000 net tons. This amount was supposed to be 316,000 gross tons, according to the committee's data as the amount delivered to Vermont during the 1916 coal year, plus 4.15 percent of the same. The allotment of 364,000 net tons was therefore less than the amount reported to the Vermont Fuel Administrator by the local fuel committees, the local dealers, or the Vermont wholesalers, and was considerably less than the amount delivered to Vermont during the 1917 coal year. This discrepancy caused some consternation in the office of the Vermont Fuel Administrator and prompted him to further investigations. It was discovered that the Committee on Apportionments not only had based its allowance on insufficient data, but that during the 1915 coal year an unprecedented amount of coal was purchased by Vermont dealers and consumers on account of a threatened coal strike at the beginning of the 1916 coal year, and that accordingly a large surplus was on hand in the sheds of dealers and in the bins of consumers at the beginning of the 1916 coal year and shipments to Vermont during the same year were therefore abnormally light.

Although the Vermont Fuel Administrator made importunate appeals to the committee for a revision of its allotment and urged 414,000 net tons as the only safe minimum, his efforts were unavailing. In consequence the citizens of the State heroically prepared to supplement their shortages, to adopt rigid economy and to meet the exactions of the coming winter.

In September the deficiency of anthracite was relieved somewhat by the announcement that the E. S. Adsit Coal Company, the Elias Lyman Coal Company and the Citizens Coal Company of Burlington and S. M. Willson of Rutland were able to furnish a gratifying supply of buckwheat coal No. 1 and bituminous coal. Also through the New England Fuel Administrator, Mr. Storrow, a few carloads per day of emergency anthracite were procurable at \$350 per car, cash, for such communities as had not received 75 percent of their allotment. The assignment to Vermont at first was two carloads per day, but in November it was increased to five carloads per day.

The scarcity of anthracite was somewhat enhanced by the influenza epidemic which reduced the normal output at the mines from 5 to 15 percent. On October 1, the official survey of anthracite production showed that of the 51,258,028 tons allotted for domestic use only 26,388,151 tons had been delivered. On the signing of the Armistice a general relaxation occurred and further reduction of output would have resulted had not strenuous means been adopted for a production of a normal amount.

In view of the apparent shortage of anthracite for Vermont as a result of the 1918 allotment by the Federal Committee on Apportionment and Distribution, and on account of inability to secure a recon-

sideration of Vermont's needs, a persistent propaganda was begun early in the coal year to bring to the consciousness of the people the need of conservation of fuel for the following winter. In addition to the coal-saving methods suggested in the previous winter through procuring and burning wood and by prevention of loss of heat from rooms, the use of No. 1 buckwheat coal, which although an anthracite is not of domestic size, and of bituminous coal was urged for public and office buildings, for repair shops and industrial plants, and householders were requested to use the same for banking their furnaces. As it was possible to obtain No. 1 buckwheat through the State Fuel Administrator a considerable amount was ordered and obtained. Further to conserve anthracite permits were required by the Federal Fuel Administrator to be obtained by all industrial plants using No. 1 buckwheat or larger sizes, except railroads, domestic consumers, hospitals, charitable institutions, Army and Navy cantonments, public utilities, by-product coke plants supplying gas for household use, telephone and telegraph plants, manufacturers of food products, municipal, county and state buildings. In the foregoing classes were included school buildings, creameries, hotel kitchens, restaurants and bakeries; but hotels (not including kitchens), churches, business blocks (not including tenements), office buildings, printing plants, garages and manufacturing plants using anthracite either for heating or power were obliged to obtain permits. Commercial greenhouses were not permitted to use anthracite, but were allowed to use bituminous coal to an amount not exceeding one-half of their normal requirements, and it was requested that private greenhouses be closed.

To impinge the need of conserving domestic anthracite upon the attention of coal users and to encourage the use of substitutes, over twenty thousand copies of instructions concerning the use of No. 1 buckwheat were distributed. In addition to these, various placards, posters and reminders were furnished, even to stickers for shovel handles. Wherever there existed a Boy Scout organization it was enlisted in the patriotic service of tagging shovels with "Save This Shovelful," and they performed this service with alacrity and credit.

For an efficient means of controlling the using of fuel for light, heat and power a national organization was effected, of which each state fuel administrator was an *ex officio* officer. Although the tenure of the organization was brief, it was prepared to make coal conservation in manufacturing plants an economic fact.

Bituminous coal was not extensively used for domestic purposes, but its use in industrial plants and large buildings was considerable. In the season of 1917 it was fortunate for Vermont that the E. S. Adsit Coal Company of Burlington had a contract, approved by the government, for a large amount of bituminous coal, which, being requisitioned by Mr. Jones, alone enabled several industrial plants to continue in operation. At two different times also Administrator Jones was able to purchase from the Pittsburg and Shawmut Coal Company of Boston

fifty cars of wagon coal which he distributed throughout the State. This coal was readily seized by manufacturers, regardless of price, as they were eager to keep their plants in operation.

The spirit that animated the fuel administration in Vermont can easily be inferred from a few brief statements.

Mr. Hugh J. M. Jones of Montpelier, president of the largest granite manufacturing plant in the world, early upon the entrance of the United States into the World War, foresaw that his industry would be embarrassed if not seriously crippled. It was not recognized at Washington as an essential industry, and therefore could not be included in any preferential class of the priority list established by the War Industries Board. Nevertheless with his own business rapidly declining toward a complete shut-down, or at least an indefinite suspension, Mr. Jones gave himself primarily and unreservedly to the duties of fuel administration, the results of which were most gratifying to the citizens of the State as there were no instances of real suffering on the part of any persons and no closure of manufacturing plants on account of the scarcity of coal.

Mr. Jones was never overruled by the Federal Administrator in any order or instruction and no suggestion of modification was made; in fact many of the orders he issued were identical in substance and character with general orders issued later by Doctor Garfield. Fuel administrators of other New England States, in accordance with a suggestion from Doctor Garfield, granted permission to private consumers to purchase coal by the carload, but the Vermont Fuel Administrator refused to grant such and in consequence the wealthy purchaser was governed and restrained by the same instructions and regulations as the small consumer and the latter was thus protected against the rapacity of the larger.

In Vermont the district and county system of organization, as suggested by the Federal Administrator, was disesteemed and the township was adopted as the unit for local administration. A local fuel committee of three was appointed in each of the 133 coal-using towns and cities within the State. These committees at once addressed themselves to the delicate duties of their office, performed their service with candor and diligence, exercised fairness and justice to both consumer and dealer, provided through a system of equable distribution against any serious suffering and merited the approbation of their fellow townsmen and of the state fuel administrator. Although occasionally some member was forced to resign on account of private affairs, yet in no instance during the strenuous conditions did an entire board resign, and the duties were performed with such tact and discretion that in no instance did the appointment of a legal adviser become necessary.

The entire coal business of the 213 retail dealers in Vermont was taken wholly out of their hands and legally assumed by the local fuel committees acting under the State Fuel Administrator who received his authority from Washington. These local dealers were instructed

by the State Administrator from whom to purchase coal and informed by the local fuel committee concerning the price at which they might sell and directed to whom to deliver and the amount to each. And yet, with their private business wholly taken out of their hands and themselves reduced to mere agents and distributors, they loyally and uncomplainingly carried out their instructions and proved themselves citizens of a character worthy of their communities and the State.

The cordial cooperation of the wholesalers, or jobbers, previously mentioned was a splendid testimony of the type of men who supply Vermont with coal and through whom the State was successfully cared for during its extremity.

Although the domestic consumers were at times embarrassed and alarmed, still the hearty efforts on their part to conserve coal, to use substitutes, to conform to the spirit of the restrictions and to promote the general welfare constitute a noble record of the unselfish and patriotic spirit of the Vermont people. There was only one complaint that required investigation, and that arose from a misunderstanding of an order. There were no cases of excessive hoarding and only a few instances of supposable hoarding, no one of which was of a nature to require investigation.

On the signing of the Armistice, November 11, 1918, there was a subsidence of patriotic fervor and endeavor, still the control of fuel and the continuance of fuel regulations were necessary in order that the small allowance of anthracite allotted to Vermont might be distributed equitably and that suffering might be avoided.

On account of the stocks of coke and bituminous coal on hand the Federal Fuel Administrator revoked the regulations governing these varieties, Pennsylvania anthracite not being included, and designated February 1, 1919, as the date upon which the order should go into effect. Also on the same date the report cards on supply of anthracite on hand and en route were discontinued as it was possible for dealers from that time on to keep their customers supplied if reasonable conservation was observed. The office of the Vermont Fuel Administrator was continued for awhile for the purpose of dissolving the business incident to the office and for settling with the Federal office. On April 2, 1919, Mr. Jones, who had loyally served during the stressful year and one-half of fuel administration in Vermont as State Administrator, formally closed his official duties, returned to his private business and began the task of its restoration.

CHAPTER XI

HOW FOOD HELPED WIN THE WAR

By FRANK H. BROOKS

The inauguration of Vermont's splendid effort to provide and save food supplies that the forces fighting against Germany should not collapse can best be told by mention of the following facts:

First, the United States Food Administration was created by Act of Congress August 10, 1917.

Second, at a notable war convention held at Rutland, September 27, 1917, came Vermont's first official reply to the message of Herbert Hoover—the able, sagacious and most remarkable man who guided the destinies of the Food Administration during the entire war period. No tribute can be too great for his tremendous contribution in bringing the World War to a successful end. Mr. Hoover's message follows:

"By the campaign which your meeting initiates the people of the United States are to enlist themselves in the great cause of universal service—each household and each individual making some small sacrifice. World-wide interests are to be served; nations in distress are to be saved from starvation, and the armed forces of the Allies, holding for us the battle lines, are to be sustained. By this campaign we are to show that the steadfastness of a free people is more potent than imperial will. If we do not, then our faith in democracy cannot stand. The Nation expects Vermont to respond with characteristic sturdiness to the Government's appeal and humanity's cause.

"(Signed) HERBERT HOOVER."

Vermont's reply was greeted with hearty applause and adopted by a vote with every person rising to his feet:

"Recognizing the importance and necessity of conserving the food supply of the nation, that we may furnish to our fighting Allies those commodities which are imperatively required for a successful prosecution of the war, and which they expect to obtain from us if they are to continue at full strength in the field, and realizing that with the American people alone rests the power to replenish their failing stores, we, Vermonters, assembled in a State War Convention, do hereby pledge ourselves to the greatest possible reduction of waste, to a wise and economical consumption of all food stuffs, and to a loyal observance of such directions as the Food Administration of this Government may find necessary to promulgate.

"(Signed) HORACE F. GRAHAM,
"Governor of Vermont."

With such a ringing message to the people of Vermont it is gratifying to note that they met the challenge cheerfully, patriotically, successfully. They always gave proof that Vermont went "over the top" whenever the call came during the days of doubt, stress, strife, gloom and joy of the great conflict until victory came.

This is the proper place to pay tribute to the great place Gov. Horace F. Graham filled. Not only with his cooperation with the State Food Administration did he show his great ability to get things done, but in every effort his quiet, firm, convincing manner and ceaseless effort brought forth deeds and results. He was a great "war figure" in all that pertained to his administration. It is just and fitting that the Food Administration place on record its appreciation of all that Governor Graham so well accomplished.

Third, Vermont's first Federal Food Administrator was Hon. James Hartness of Springfield, who served from the latter part of August, 1917, until May, 1918. Great as was Mr. Hartness' work in the Food Administration, he was called to an even more important field of effort here and abroad. During the latter part of his term John T. Cushing of St. Albans served as Acting Food Administrator until May 15, 1918. On that date Frank H. Brooks of St. Johnsbury was appointed Vermont Federal Food Administrator, serving until the organization was disbanded June 30, 1919. By the firm foundation work of Messrs. Hartness and Cushing the Food Administration under Mr. Brooks' guidance was enabled to go forward. With an organization brought together by the first Administrator the ground was broken for the seeds that later bore a rich harvest. This could never have followed without rigidly adhering to the old rule, "Well begun, half won." All honor is hereby placed at the feet of Mr. Hartness, the first Federal Food Administrator for Vermont.

Fourth, the prime importance of saving the food supplies—particularly wheat, sugar and meat—can never be overemphasized. All kinds of slogans were used to stimulate the saving of these. Chief among these was "Food Will Win the War." What was meant by that slogan was that without food the armies on the verge of starvation could not fight. Naturally war bonds, men, ships, labor and all the other essentials were needed, but in the last analysis all these would be useless unless food was forthcoming. Napoleon's statement, "Empty bellies cannot win a war," was never more true than in this conflict.

A few definite statements will clearly show how absolutely necessary it was to have wheatless and meatless days, and a limit placed on the amount of sugar each individual could have. In the spring of 1918 Mr. Hoover received this cablegram from Lord Rhondda, Food Controller of Great Britain:

"Unless you are able to send the Allies at least seventy-five million bushels of wheat over and above what you have exported up to January 1, 1918, and in addition to the total exportable surplus from

Canada, I cannot take the responsibility of assuring our people that there will be food enough to win the war."

To this Mr. Hoover replied:

"We will export every grain that the American people save from their normal consumption. We believe the people will not fail to meet the emergency."

In the announcement of the new conservation rules Mr. Hoover said:

"The effectiveness of these rules is dependent solely upon the good will of, and willingness to sacrifice by, the American people. In the last analysis the success or failure of any plan outlined rests with the people. We are dependent on the cooperation of the trades. We have but one police force—the American woman. We depend upon her to organize in cooperation with our state and local Food Administrators to see that these rules are obeyed by that small minority who may fail."

The personnel of the Food Administration was as follows:

John T. Cushing, St. Albans, director of publicity.

James P. Taylor, Burlington, director of campaign activities.

Joseph W. Walker, Springfield, executive secretary for Mr. Hartness.

E. H. Johnson, St. Albans, executive secretary for Mr. Brooks until the fall of 1918.

Miss Ethel L. Hermann, St. Albans, executive secretary for Mr. Brooks succeeding Mr. Johnson.

William A. Woods, Waterbury, director of inspection, supervising bakers' division.

Miss Bertha M. Terrill, Burlington, director of home economics. Her staff included representatives from each county and from each of the Woman's Clubs.

Thomas Bradlee, Burlington, director of cooperating agencies.

F. D. Abernethy, Burlington, State merchants' representative. His staff included a representative in each town.

Miss Ruth L. Brown, Montpelier, public library director. Her staff included a librarian from each public library.

John T. Cushing, press bureau.

Mason S. Stone, Montpelier, manager speakers' bureau and of the "four-minute men."

A. B. Wilder, Woodstock, and Max L. Powell, Burlington, hotel and restaurant committee.

Gov. Horace F. Graham, Montpelier; John E. Weeks, Middlebury; Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Justice George M. Powers, Morrisville; Frank E. Langley, Barre, executive committee.

County Food Administrators: Addison, Pres. John M. Thomas, succeeded by John E. Weeks; Mrs. John A. Fletcher. Bennington, Guy B. Johnson, Mrs. E. B. Huling. Caledonia, Rev. George A. Martin, succeeded by Charles L. Stuart, Mrs. H. E. Folsom. Chit-

tenden, E. F. Gebhardt, Mrs. Charles H. Darling. Essex, James S. Sweeny, Mrs. A. J. Newman. Franklin, Mr. Austin. Grand Isle, Juan Robinson, Mrs. B. L. Robinson. Lamoille, James M. Kelly, succeeded by M. C. Lovejoy, Mrs. Harriet B. Ide. Orange, March M. Wilson. Orleans, Curtis S. Emery, Mrs. Curtis S. Emery. Rutland, Benjamin Williams, Mrs. Nellie Crowley. Washington, Charles F. Lowe, Mrs. George H. Smith. Windham, Horton D. Walker, Mrs. Howard Rice. Windsor, A. C. Hurd, succeeded by Charles Tuxbury, Miss Katherine Kidder.

Cooperating organizations, Vermont Committee of Public Safety, Women's Clubs, all civic organizations and all fraternal societies.

In justice to the town Food Administrators, both men and women, the town chairmen of local committees, and the large number of persons serving under these, it should be stated that their names should appear in this Roll of Honor. But the space allotted for this chapter does not permit this and the mention by name of the vast number of men and women from every town and city in the State who labored so long, so faithfully and so successfully cannot be made. The greatest tribute that can be paid is that the work of the Food Administration would have gone for naught had not these persons "stood by," always faithfully performing whatever task assigned them. All honor to them and gratitude for their great part in the world conflict. Brief mention, however, should be made of a few of the leaders in the State work.

Mr. James P. Taylor. What can be said that will stress too much his "pep," enthusiasm, helpful suggestions and friendly cooperation? Everywhere he brought the people to act. He moved large gatherings to do seemingly impossible things.

Miss Bertha M. Terrill's part can never be forgotten. She brought the problems to the housewives of Vermont in such a manner as to make it a real pleasure to do what seemed hard until her "magic wand" waved the way to accomplished deeds. Someone said it was the women who made possible the great saving of food. Certainly Miss Terrill had a great patriotic part in bringing this to pass in Vermont.

Mr. William A. Woods' knowledge of bakeries made his job of winning the cooperation of the bakers and dealers in Vermont food supplies one that will ever redound to his credit. His quiet effective way of solving many difficult problems of enforcement made him a man whose judgment was always to be relied on.

The office force at Montpelier consisted of the following: Charles S. Forbes, Mrs. H. H. Gibson, Miss Mildred Best, Miss Helen C. Ellicot, Miss Dorothy E. Averill, Miss Laura J. Parker, Miss A. Alida Turney, Miss Margaret Blanchard, Robert Taft.

The record of all these men and women—named and unnamed—will stand forever as one that will recall the effective manner in which the multitude of activities in the State Food Administration all joined in producing a wonderful cooperative agency. They gained the active

help of all in a noble cause. Their effort constituted a glorious and heroic part in the defeat of a powerful foe.

In addition to the local workers there came into the State at various times representatives of the food organization in Washington and in other states. It is impossible to name all these. One recalls Messrs. Walcott, Fretz, Cullen, Smith, Bestor, Watt and Miss Sarah Louise Arnold. Mention of these brings to mind that wonderful personality, Mrs. Beatrice Forbes Robertson-Hale, who made two invasions of the State. Mrs. Robertson-Hale won the hearts of all. She spoke in most of the larger towns. Her knowledge of conditions abroad brought the story home in a tremendously convincing, enthusiastic and sane way. It is safe to say that Vermont citizens will never forget the noble, devoted and patriotic part she played in the World War.

All these speakers brought thrills and convictions that resulted in noble deeds and quick action. On top of all these one can never fail to appreciate the inspiring messages and noble acts of the great "Chief," as the workers proudly called Mr. Hoover. What could be finer than his "First Call to the Food Army of the United States." This was sent out August 10, 1917—the date that marks his entrance into and the founding of the United States Food Administration by Act of Congress. His "Call" contained this paragraph:

"This cooperation and service I ask of you all in full confidence that America will render more for flag and freedom than king-ridden peoples surrender at compulsion."

The great keystone that ever upheld the arch of the Food Administration effort was Mr. Hoover's insistence that America's contribution must be voluntary and not made by force. The unquestioned success of his guidance is found in the way Vermont, and the country at large, backed him up in a voluntary saving that brought victory to the cause so near his big heart.

To unify all efforts in various sections of the country regional organizations were built up. The New England section was under the efficient guidance of W. Arthur Dupee of Boston. Meetings were held monthly and many times weekly. The New England Food Administrators and their assistants had many a thrill and received great help and inspiration at the meetings held in the State House at Boston. Messrs. Endicott, Spaulding, Brooks, and in fact all the officers of the New England section, were thus enabled to pull together much more efficiently. The same can be said of the monthly meetings at Washington when the State Food Administrators from the entire country came together for one common purpose. At one of the latter gatherings there was a memorable day, when in the afternoon, the "Chief" and the State Food Administrators were summoned before President Wilson at the White House. All met the President, who then spoke in a manner to reinforce his hearers greatly and commended them for their splendid effort. In the evening all the men gathered at

a meeting addressed by notable war heroes. It was a day of great inspiration—an event never to be forgotten.

One very effective way in which Mr. Brooks and his loyal staff were able to reach the people of the State was by holding a series of county meetings. These were mapped out ahead by the County Food Administrator, who in turn brought the Town Food Administrators into the picture. To these gatherings hotel and restaurant owners, bakers, ministers and representatives of women's organizations came. All, in turn, would go back to their respective fields enthused and definitely informed of the growing need and importance of what must be done. In the morning or afternoon groups would form and talks were given on special topics, to be followed later in the day by a public gathering.

In addition to these, countless meetings were held. Women's clubs, county fairs, church organizations, labor gatherings—in fact any and all opportunities were gladly utilized by Messrs. Brooks, Taylor, Cushing, Woods and Miss Terrill to cover the State and proclaim the gospel of food saving. In many sections the State was covered several times. The meetings addressed by Mr. Brooks and Mrs. Robertson-Hale produced great enthusiasm and splendid results. It is a fact that Mrs. Robertson-Hale literally opened the eyes of more doubters as to what was really transpiring "over there" than by any other speaker brought to Vermont by the Food Administration.

To show the amount of time, energy and effort—many times at night—put into the planning and attendance upon these meetings without number, it is safe to say that Mr. Brooks and his staff literally travelled thousands of miles. This could not have been accomplished without the automobile. This modern wonder of the world should be given due praise for the part it played in the Vermont "Food Game." In commenting upon a Sunday meeting in Barre at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the *Barre Times* stressed the fact that Mr. Brooks had motored that morning over two hundred and sixty-five miles from his Maine summer cottage to keep the appointment. Mr. Taylor's "Chariot" should also be given an historic setting for its unflinching part in all that was done. This "Chariot" literally "chugged" its way constantly up the hills and through the valleys of the Green Mountain State until its hum must have come to be a herald of the fine message in store for those glad to hear Mr. Taylor speak. Like "Lindy's" plane, this "Chariot" should be placed in a museum as a memorial of the good it accomplished during the stirring days of the war.

The important results attained by various State organizations in cooperation with the Food Administration should be placed on record. A chapter could be written about the assistance rendered by each of the organizations enumerated in the following paragraphs if space permitted.

The Vermont Bakers' Association accomplished much. With W. A. Woods in charge of inspection, this organization was able to

accomplish a vast saving of wheat in many ways. The average saving during the period of regulation in the country at large was stated at seven loaves of bread per person. All that there is space to say here is that this association more than did its part.

The State Hotel Association and Restaurant Owners, by way of publicity, and even more by countless acts, accomplished wonders under most trying conditions. The acrobatic jumps from wheatless and beefless days, and the vigilant watch over the sugar bowl proved their agents to be "good sports." Skilful dietetic athletes were required in making quick and unexpected transfers due to conditions necessarily changing under war exigencies.

The grocers had as hard a row to hoe as any group in the State, but they were true sportsmen. After the real necessity of wheatless and meatless days was found to be no myth, and that sugar must be saved, they cheerfully adopted all the rules and regulations required by their license. No grocers could do business without a license. They unflinchingly put up with no end of trouble. No one knows better than the office force at Montpelier what it meant to the grocers to conform to all requirements of war conditions. It is just that deserved tribute be given to all these men who accomplished so much under extremely difficult conditions.

The Home Economic Director, Miss Bertha M. Terrill, did a splendid piece of work with the housewives—Hoover's only "police force." After all, it was this police force in millions of homes that made the small savings amount to millions of pounds of beef and sugar and many bushels of wheat. No praise can be too extravagant in acknowledging the gratitude due the faithful housewife and the sterling womanhood of Vermont.

The State Merchants, with F. D. Abernethy as their chairman, crowned their efforts with success. The merchants lined up in countless ways to aid the Food Administration.

The labor organizations were able to take hold with a big lift. Through their representatives the Food Administration entered many homes and the resultant saving counted heavily to the good.

President E. R. Hutchinson, as head of the State "Movies," lined up the "silver screen" in many most important ways. Mason S. Stone, who had charge of the "four minute men" found cooperation in this direction invaluable. The vivid portrayal on the screen brought large numbers to a full realization of what was being attempted.

Through the Library Publicity Director, Miss Ruth L. Brown, the public libraries brought thousands in touch by picture and reading. By their practical methods splendid results were obtained with every public library helping.

Preserving and Canning Clubs did much to prove to many how much could be done in canning without sugar under seemingly impossible conditions. The amount of food thus saved bulked large. In this work much was accomplished by the school children. In their organization

of Baby Beef Clubs and raising of hogs and poultry the coming generation proved that they had a big place in all the conservation efforts.

War gardens were most familiar, welcomed and necessary, as they produced much food on lawns, in back yards and corner lots. Who can forget the "man with the hoe?" These gardens taught many a new lesson in frugality. They proved that products fresh from the soil had a flavor never known before. But above all, wonderful results were obtained in increased food production. The part played by the home gardeners was a great patriotic endeavor and will never be forgotten.

It is a safe statement to make that but for the press, the telegraph and the telephone—whether in the country as a whole or in Vermont—it would have been impossible to put over what was attempted. Literally tons of paper, countless messages for release on certain dates, and daily and hourly use of the telephone, all contributed mightily to the great cause. To have all this attempted and done at the specified time speaks volumes for the efficiency, loyalty and patriotism of that faithful organization so well known by that symbol—"The A. P." No one who has not had day by day experience with those men and women representing the State papers knows what the organization did to aid, not only the Food Administration but all forces at work for victory. It is a great pleasure to pay the highest tribute possible to "The A. P." Director Cushing's great achievement in charge of the department brought a splendid result.

The church did its full part in keeping the people informed. Who can forget the telling appeals made from pulpit and platform? Scores of names could be mentioned. But that would be unfair to those who in all places and at all times brought results that could not have been attained unless those wonderful appeals to the heart and consciences of the people had been made and heeded. All honor to the clergy and public speakers who realized the mighty need of what was required. They fought as truly as did those in the trenches.

Under the wise leadership of Commissioner Milo B. Hillegas the effort of the State colleges, public and private schools brought results that bulked large. The Commissioner and the State Board of Education all played their part well in bringing before the teachers and students the countless ways they could help in producing and saving food.

Vermont grown wheat was a war measure that proved very successful. Possibly as good an illustration of what Vermont did to increase the supply of wheat by that grown in the State is furnished by citing what the milling firm of N. N. Morse & Sons of Randolph did. This firm spent \$5000 in new equipment and installed a modern flour mill. It first turned out Vermont made flour October 25, 1918—seven barrels being made the first afternoon. Wheat was waiting, having been shipped from Bethel, Roxbury, Rochester, Warren, Washington, Morrisville and Chelsea. The first grist received was from the West Hill

farm of Mr. Daniels of Chelsea. This is not to say that other firms and individuals took no part in increasing the supply of flour from Vermont grown wheat. In Burlington the Malted Cereal Co., in St. Johnsbury the Caledonia Mills, and several other firms obtained unusual results. Space forbids further detailed statements. About three thousand acres were cultivated in wheat in 1917 and fifteen thousand acres in 1918. Had the war continued longer a very large acreage would have been planted. Addison, Chittenden and Grand Isle Counties undoubtedly had the largest acreage sown to wheat. On the basis of twenty bushels to the acre (some raised as high as forty-five bushels) 300,000 bushels of wheat were raised, or 70,000 barrels of flour. Here is where the Vermont farmers put over a big thing and swelled the mighty results they obtained in so many other directions.

One of the predictions that Mr. Hoover would meet defeat when he bumped up against the people's appetite three times a day, and that a sort of revolt would follow, did not materialize. What happened? The penalties during the entire war, both in Vermont and the country at large, were so small as to be almost negligible. Instead of revolt there was the most wonderful demonstration of loyalty and devotion. In Vermont the number of violations was so small as to make it difficult by way of review to name them. The method employed was to fine a dealer, or person found guilty, imposing a sum of money to be paid the Red Cross, and a temporary suspension of his license. In addition, a card was placed for a week in the window, or store or hotel, stating that the rules had been violated, but that from now on the rules would be strictly obeyed. It is to the everlasting credit of Vermonters that Mr. Brooks had to resort to this method only in extremely rare cases. Often times it was found that a misunderstanding or a misinterpretation of the rules was the cause of the alleged infraction. If so another chance was given. Mr. Hoover's belief that freedom, cooperation and loyalty would bring results that no amount of force or policing could win vindicated the great "Chief" in a remarkable manner.

Let me say a word here about some of the by-products of food control. A rich man in Germany paid \$5 a pound for butter and bought hams at \$60 and \$70 apiece. The rich could have anything they would pay the price for. The poor suffered—many were nearly starved. In the United States sugar was reasonably priced after the food laws became effective. Flour never rose to such fancy prices as during the Civil War—\$30, \$40 and even \$50 a barrel. Meats of all kinds were available at fair prices. All—rich and poor alike—had enough. There was no favoritism. And aside from the inconvenience of wheatless, meatless days, and the two to five pounds of sugar a month per person, no one suffered either financially or physically. Many were vastly improved in health.

When we entered the crop year of 1918 with only twenty million bushels of wheat available for export it was not thought possible that we could send 141 million bushels of wheat to the Allies. Yet the

American people had saved out of wheatless days 121 million bushels of wheat flour. This enabled us to export thirty-three million bushels of wheat flour instead of less than four and one-half million bushels. And more would have been sent across had it not been for the ship shortage and the hazards of the sea. Seven loaves of bread for every person were saved from waste. During four months of 1918 the meatless days saved 141 million pounds of beef, enabling the shipment to Europe of 165 million pounds. And in addition 400 million pounds of pork products were shipped across the water.

A word as to prices. The farmer received 27 per cent more for his produce in 1918. The housewife buying at the market paid 13 per cent less. Flour sold at Minneapolis in 1917 for \$16.75 per barrel; in 1918 at \$9.75 to \$10 a barrel.

At one of the food meetings in Montpelier in the fall of 1918 Mr. Cullen said:

"Instead of a 10 per cent of food supplies asked and sent, we are now sending 50 per cent—all done out of our saving without police regulation such as is required in Europe. We were eating ninety pounds of sugar per person per year. We have cut ourselves to thirty-six pounds per year. Yet England has a quota of twenty-four pounds, France eighteen pounds and Italy twelve pounds per person per year."

War meetings were held all over the State. At Montpelier addresses by Messrs. Cullen and De Groote, a Belgian soldier, brought one, among many, good results. After the meeting a lady rushed up to greet the speakers and said, "My stomach trouble is all gone since I heard you men talk about food conditions." In fact, this was not the only miracle of the "loaves and fishes" performed through the efforts of the Food Administration. There was not only "enough and to spare," but many found out that they were better physically with less sugar and meat, and that the "whole wheat flour" benefited them to a large extent. Then, too, the exercise in war gardens whetted appetites that made it easier to carry out the rules under which war conditions placed them.

"Marriage of Liver and Bacon Is Annulled" was the startling headline in one of our State papers. It might well be termed the divorce proceedings of the Food Court. Under new regulations covering hotels and restaurants and public eating places, which required that not more than one kind of meat be served at any one meal, Mr. Brooks handed down the decision that separated for awhile the couple that had lived together so happily for so many generations. In other words, liver and bacon could not be served at the same meal to one person.

One interesting fact as to sugar was revealed towards the close of the war. It was known there were very important reasons for saving sugar. A most important one, and a controlling factor had the war continued, was the need for sugar for ammunition. It was discovered that Germany was making glycerine from sugar. The chemists in the United States worked out the formula as Germany had used it in pro-

ducing that essential article. Had the war continued it would have required five hundred to seven hundred thousand tons of sugar a year to enable this government to obtain the necessary amount of glycerine for munition purposes.

Another move was inaugurated just as victory came. This was the effort to gain carbon from nut shells, peach stones, etc. The housewives, hotel keepers, fruit growers, canners, and, in fact, everybody were urged to save these shells in order that sufficient carbon could be produced for use in gas masks.

One great and compelling reason why Germany had to admit defeat was that her food supplies were exhausted. When one realizes that the rich were paying fabulous prices for ham, wheat and sugar, and that the poor people were, in fact, starving, it can be seen what a tremendous power it brought to the Allies to have our people voluntarily save food of all kinds. It was, indeed, no mere slogan, "Food Will Win the War." It was a mighty fact that enabled all the other "tools of war" to function by well-fed armies against a starving foe. In this great and patriotic effort it is one of the greatest tributes to Vermonters to say that Grand Old Vermont went "over the top" in all food campaigns, as she did when she responded quickly to the call for men, Liberty Bonds, and all that was required to "carry on." The people of Vermont were not forced as vassals. They were informed as to what was required to "fight the Hun." They acted to square with the great need to bring victory. All this is a glorious chapter in Vermont's history.

It is with a feeling of inability to adequately picture Vermont's part in this food campaign as this article is written. But the wonderful task was accomplished in such a manner as to prove beyond question that Vermont more than did its noble part. The part that all the loyal and devoted workers of the Food Administration staff played would have gone for naught had not a willing people responded so unselfishly to the rules that brought success. Important as was the task set for all the food workers, the prompt and generous response of the citizens of this brave "little-great" State was vastly more important.

In making this statement it is no disparagement of the wonderful work and cooperation of a loyal fighting force that worked early and late to make effective the campaign mapped out by that matchless general at Washington—Herbert Hoover—a "Chief" whose every worker in the Food Administration of Vermont was only too glad to work under. They were proud that such a leader had been raised up who matched the great need. He organized the forces that produced a victorious army. He saw that armies and peoples had ample food supplies to support life. It is one of the glories of our country that it has such men ready to call in when great occasions demand them. This chapter would be incomplete if Vermont and its food workers in the World War did not pay highest tribute to such a far-seeing man, and

one well fitted to serve in the highest position our country can give to its great leaders.¹

¹ This chapter was written by Mr. Brooks at his home in Newton Highlands, Mass., just before the National Republican Convention of 1928 that nominated Mr. Hoover for President.—EDITOR.

CHAPTER XII

THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC SAFETY

Compiled from material furnished by Joseph G. Brown, Secretary

On March 22, 1917, Governor Graham, in conformity to a policy agreed upon by the governors of the New England States, appointed a committee of Public Safety for the purpose of cooperating with the Federal government, of recruiting soldiers, of stimulating production, of encouraging conservation and of protecting property. The personnel included men in every walk of life from all over the State. Col. Ira L. Reeves of Northfield, chairman of the original committee, was succeeded by James Hartness of Springfield. When Mr. Hartness was named a member of the Federal aviation board and went to France, Judge Leighton P. Slack of St. Johnsbury became chairman. Fred A. Howland of Montpelier was the first secretary, but was succeeded by Joseph G. Brown of Montpelier when the former became State director of the War Savings Stamp campaign. Col. Ira L. Reeves, Robert W. McCuen of Vergennes, and Guy R. Varnum of Barre resigned from the committee to enter the service.

The following served on the Committee of Public Safety: Hon. Josiah Grout, Newport; Hon. Edward C. Smith, St. Albans; Hon. William W. Stickney, Ludlow; Hon. George H. Prouty, Newport; Hon. John A. Mead, Rutland; Hon. Allen M. Fletcher, Proctorsville; Hon. Charles W. Gates, Franklin; Hon. Harland B. Howe, Burlington; Hon. John H. Watson, Montpelier; Hon. Charles H. Darling, Burlington; Col. Herbert S. Foster, North Calais; Col. J. Gray Estey, Brattleboro; Mr. Frederick H. Babbitt, Bellows Falls; Mr. Willis N. Cady, Middlebury; Mr. Alexander Ironside, Barre; Mr. Ira H. LaFleur, Middlebury; Mr. A. J. Cooper, Bennington; Hon. Frank E. Howe, Bennington; Mr. W. I. Jones, Arlington; Mr. A. C. Orvis, Manchester; Hon. Elmer A. Darling, East Burke; Col. H. E. Folsom, Lyndonville; Mr. James A. Gallagher, Hardwick; Mr. John J. Flynn, Burlington; Mr. Charles S. Lord, Winooski; Mr. Ben A. Eastman, Barre; Mr. Charles H. Thompson, Montpelier; Mr. O. S. Nichols, Essex Junction; Hon. Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Dr. H. C. Tinkham, Burlington; Judge Kyle T. Brown, Lunenburg; Mr. John S. Sweeney, Island Pond; Hon. Herbert C. Comings, Richford; Rev. D. J. O'Sullivan, St. Albans; Mr. Allen M. Hall, Isle La Motte; Hon. Frederick G. Fleetwood, Morrisville; Mr. Russell S. Page, Hyde Park; Judge H. T. Baldwin, Wells River; Mr. H. N. Mattison, Chelsea; Mr. Henry R. Cutler, Barton; Mr. George F. Root, Newport; Mr. Chauncey S. Skinner, Orleans; Dr. James M. Hamilton, Rutland; Mr. Sidney S. Colton, Rutland; Hon. Frank C. Partridge, Proctor;

Dr. William B. Mayo, Northfield; Mr. Martin A. Brown, Wilmington; Mr. A. A. Dunklee, Vernon; Hon. James Hartness, Springfield; Mr. James A. Stacey, White River Junction; Mr. Thomas B. Wright, Burlington.

Eleven committees were appointed and their duties defined as follows:

Executive—James Hartness, Springfield, chairman; Fred A. Howland, Montpelier, secretary; Percival W. Clement, Rutland; Fraser Metzger, Randolph; George O. Gridley, Windsor; Walter J. Bigelow, St. Johnsbury; John L. Maun, St. Albans.

Clothing and Equipment of Troops—To cooperate with the Adjutant General in effecting an immediate procurement of clothing and equipment for a full regiment, to assist in providing that an additional regiment, if called for, will be clothed and equipped as soon as enlisted, and to see that the soldiers in camp and in the field are kept adequately supplied with such food, supplies, clothing and equipment as will add to their comfort and efficiency. John A. Mead, Rutland, chairman; Frederick H. Babbitt, Bellows Falls; C. S. Skinner, Orleans; R. S. Page, Hyde Park; Charles S. Lord, Winooski.

Transportation—To make early provision for the speedy and comfortable transit of troops so that delays in transportation may be avoided and proper sleeping subsistence, and sanitary arrangements provided for en route; to advise with the Adjutant General relative to the safety of bridges and terminal facilities on all transportation lines of the State; to secure and tabulate information relative to motor transportation and draft animals. E. C. Smith, St. Albans, chairman; George H. Prouty, Newport; H. E. Folsom, Lyndonville; S. S. Colton, Rutland; J. J. Flynn, Burlington; Ira H. LaFleur, Middlebury; John E. Maun, St. Albans.

Military Organization and Recruitment—To assist the officers (military) of the State in organizing and recruiting by stimulating enlistment, when necessary by all proper means, including publicity through the press, general advertising, and patriotic meetings; to analyze the State census now being taken and to cooperate with the State authorities in the classification of the men of military age so that a basis for intelligent selection may be made with reference to domestic status, dependents, and skilled employment; to assist in controlling enlistments so as to conserve to the national government and the State such skilled labor as may be necessary for the manufacture and production of military supplies; Col. J. Gray Estey, Brattleboro, chairman; Col. H. S. Foster, Calais; Rev. D. J. O'Sullivan, St. Albans; Alexander Ironside, Barre; Dr. H. C. Tinkham, Burlington; Dr. James M. Hamilton, Rutland; James A. Gallagher, Hardwick; James A. Stacey, White River Junction; George O. Gridley, Windsor.

Food Production and Conservation—To encourage the cultivation of the largest possible acreage of farm lands, the planting of gardens and utilization of available spaces for truck gardening by the town

population, and the stimulation through the school system of the State of vegetable culture by the school children; to bring to the attention of all the people of the State, young and old, the value and necessity of thrift and the careful utilization and conservation of food, clothing and fuel: Charles W. Gates, Franklin, chairman; Harland B. Howe, St. Johnsbury; Willis N. Cady, Middlebury; A. A. Dunklee, South Vernon; John S. Sweeney, Island Pond; H. N. Mattison, Chelsea; Fraser Metzger, Randolph.

Publicity—To promote the publication in the newspapers of the State of editorials and articles stimulating patriotism, to see that Vermont news relating to the war is correctly and adequately reported within and without the State and to assist the other committees in publicity and advertising; to assist the State and Federal authorities in exercising a proper censorship over military news: Frank E. Howe, Bennington, chairman; F. G. Fleetwood, Morrisville; George F. Root, Newport; R. W. McCuen, Vergennes; H. T. Baldwin, Wells River; Fred A. Howland, Montpelier.

Finance—To cooperate with the State Treasurer in so far as he may request advice and to assist in the placing of State loans, and to raise funds to carry out the activities of the various committees: Allen M. Fletcher, Proctorsville, chairman; Charles F. Lowe, Montpelier, treasurer; C. P. Smith, Burlington; P. W. Clement, Rutland; Elmer A. Darling, Lyndonville; H. R. Cutler, Barton; H. C. Comings, Richford.

Home Protection—To advise with the proper State and military authorities relative to the protection of State and private property, and to cooperate with the State authorities in analyzing the State census now being taken, and to recommend any necessary action relative to aliens; to consider and take any necessary action relative to home guards and home defense; to stimulate patriotic gatherings and the general display of the flag: Charles H. Darling, Burlington, chairman; Josiah Grout, Newport; Dr. William B. Mayo, Northfield; A. J. Cooper, Bennington; Kyle T. Brown, Lunenburg; W. J. Bigelow, St. Johnsbury.

Industrial Survey—To make such a census and survey of the industrial activities of the State as will enable the committee to advise the State and Federal authorities of the uses which may be made of Vermont manufactories and skilled workers in any exigency: George O. Gridley, Windsor, chairman; Frank C. Partridge, Proctor; Martin A. Brown, Wilmington; Guy R. Varnum, Barre; W. I. Jones, Arlington; Allen M. Hall, Isle La Motte.

Coordination of Aid Work—To develop an interest throughout the State in aid work for the troops, and to make and maintain a complete census of organizations ready to furnish aid or comfort to the soldiers or their families or to contribute hospital and surgical supplies; and to direct and coordinate such activities: W. W. Stickney, Ludlow,

chairman; John H. Watson, Montpelier; A. C. Orvis, Manchester; O. S. Nichols, Essex Junction; Fraser Metzger, Randolph.

Aviation—James Hartness, Springfield, chairman; Gen. Lee S. Tillotson, Montpelier.

Naval Affairs—Charles H. Darling, Burlington, chairman; R. W. McCuen, Vergennes; Allen M. Hall, Isle La Motte.

The Committee of Food Production and Conservation were ably assisted by Dr. Milo B. Hillegas, Commissioner of Education, and a zealous corps of sixty-six school superintendents, by Elbert S. Brigham, Commissioner of Agriculture, and by the State Agricultural College, cooperating through its dean, Joseph L. Hills, and Thomas Bradlee, Director of the Agricultural Extension Service.

While Public Safety Committees had been organized in most of the large towns, it seemed necessary that in order to coordinate satisfactorily the work and cover all parts of the State, to subdivide the entire State into districts and appoint committees of five to have general supervision of Public Safety work in each division, with special regard to the communities having no local organization. The State was divided into forty-six districts with membership and official organization in each.

On April 20, 1917, Governor Graham issued the following proclamation to the people of Vermont:

"To the Citizens of the State: I request my fellow Vermonters to cooperate with the Vermont Committee of Public Safety to the fullest extent. When a local committee of safety is organized, may I ask that its chairman or secretary immediately communicate with Hon. Fred A. Howland of Montpelier, secretary of the executive committee of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety, that all patriotic effort may avoid duplication and produce a maximum of uniformity, efficiency and usefulness."

HORACE F. GRAHAM,
Governor.

The duties of the Publicity Bureau consisted chiefly of correspondence, gathering information, furnishing news material, and providing speakers for patriotic occasions. For special patriotic meetings a list of prominent officials and citizens was compiled and furnished the chairman of each district committee of Public Safety, also a list of county speakers was prepared for local meetings.

To the newspapers was furnished material concerning the various war activities that were being conducted, items for public information and facts concerning army organization, enlistments and the like. The first instalment of public safety news was furnished May 10, 1917. This missive related to food shortage and was as follows:

"The following items of food shortage compiled from information gathered from the State Agricultural College are interesting from the

viewpoint of the farmer who fears an overproduction and a consequent slump in foodstuff prices the coming year.

"The 1917 wheat crop of the United States was 51,744,000 bushels less than the 1916 crop and 243,947,000 bushels less than the 1915 crop.

"This year's crop in Argentina and New Zealand is only 70 per cent of last year's crop.

"The corn crop of the leading corn-producing countries of the world was 439,000,000 bushels less in 1916 than in 1915.

"The stock of lard on hand in the United States on April 1, 1917, was 42.5 per cent less than the stock on hand the same date 1916.

"A decrease of 36.8 per cent occurred in the stock of eggs from April 1, 1916, to April 1, 1917.

"The government of Argentina, fearing a shortage of wheat for local consumption, declared an embargo in March which absolutely prohibited the shipment of wheat from the country.

"In connection with these statistics the following extract from a personal letter is of interest: 'With the great food shortage in the world, and especially in the countries of our Allies, there is every reason to believe that prices for producers will continue on a high level,' D. F. Houston, United States Secretary of Agriculture. A similar statement was made by the same authority in the March issue of the *National Geographic Magazine*. Because of the shortage of such crops practically throughout the world there is no risk in the near future of excessive production."

The Committee of Public Safety had a list of public speakers available at any time that freely gave their services for this important work. This bureau was in charge of Mason S. Stone of Montpelier and included the following well-known Vermonters:

Gov. Horace F. Graham, Craftsbury; Judge Harland B. Howe, Burlington; Mr. Vernon A. Bullard, Burlington; Judge George M. Powers, Morrisville; Judge William H. Taylor, Hardwick; Judge Zed S. Stanton, Roxbury; Judge Frank L. Fish, Vergennes; Judge Stanley C. Wilson, Chelsea; Hon. Benjamin Gates, Montpelier; Mr. Herbert G. Barber, Brattleboro; ex-Gov. Charles W. Gates, Franklin; ex-Gov. Allen M. Fletcher, Proctorsville; ex-Gov. George H. Prouty, Newport; ex-Gov. William W. Stickney, Ludlow; ex-Gov. Josiah Grout, Newport; Hon. Frank E. Howe, Bennington; Hon. Hale K. Darling, Chelsea; Hon. Fred G. Fleetwood, Morrisville; Hon. J. G. Sargent, Ludlow; Hon. James Hartness, Springfield; Mr. Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Rev. A. W. Hewitt, Plainfield; Dr. Milo B. Hillegas, Montpelier; Rev. Fraser Metzger, Randolph; Mr. Robert W. Simonds, Montpelier; Hon. Elbert S. Brigham, St. Albans; Col. Ira L. Reeves, Northfield; Pres. Guy P. Benton, Burlington; Pres. John M. Thomas, Middlebury; Mr. John T. Cushing, St. Albans; Mr. Joseph N. Barss, Vergennes; Hon. Charles H. Darling, Burlington; Mr. John W. Gordon, Barre; Hon. Frank Plumley, Northfield; Hon. Frank C. Partridge, Proctor; Mr. Joseph L. Hills, Burlington; Prof. M. B.

Cummings, Burlington; Mr. George F. E. Story, Burlington; Prof. Raymond T. Burdick, Burlington; Mr. Thomas Bradlee, Burlington; Mr. Jay Coryell, Burlington; Mr. Willis N. Cady, Middlebury; Mr. G. Leland Green, Randolph Center; Mr. Clyde M. Hill, Montpelier; Mr. Mogens Tolstrop, St. Albans; Mr. E. L. Ingalls, Burlington; Mr. Floyd B. Jenks, Burlington.

The most outstanding feature of the speakers' bureau was the organization of a "grand patriotic rally and Vermont War Conference" which was held in the Shrine Theater, Rutland, on Thursday and Friday, September 27 and 28, 1917. In order to secure a quota of authoritative speakers a request for assistance was sent to the National Security League, which cordially cooperated in furnishing nearly all of the speakers for Thursday afternoon and Friday morning, while the Thursday evening speakers were secured through Governor Graham and the Vermont Congressional delegation. This was the first meeting of the kind held in the United States and was designated by the secretary of the National Security League as the "Vermont Idea." After arrangements were practically completed the Greater Vermont Association was invited to assist in presenting the program, the purpose of which was "for a great patriotic demonstration which will express Vermont's allegiance to America's principles and its determination to make the world safe for democracy."

Through the courtesy of Governor Graham the representatives of foreign governments were guests of the State and were formally met and escorted to their hotels, the welcome accorded the Italian representative being especially marked by the number and the enthusiasm of the Vermont Italians present.

Frederick H. Babbitt of Bellows Falls, president of the Greater Vermont Association, presided at the afternoon session and read the following telegram:

Washington, D. C.,
September 26, 1917.

Hon. Horace F. Graham,
Governor of Vermont,
Montpelier, Vt.

By the campaign which your meeting today initiates the people of the United States are to enlist themselves in a great cause of universal service, each household and each individual making some small sacrifice. World-wide interests are to be served; nations in distress are to be saved from starvation, and the armed forces of our Allies, holding for us the battle lines, are to be sustained by this campaign. We are to show that the steadfastness of a free people is more potent than imperial will. If we do not, then our faith in democracy cannot stand.

The nation expects Vermont to respond with characteristic sturdiness to the government's appeal and humanity's cause.

(Signed) HERBERT HOOVER.

Governor Graham extended a most cordial welcome to the distinguished visitors and to the assembled citizens of the State. The speakers were Alexander Thompson of Westfield, Mass., representing Hon. Herbert Hoover, the United States Food Administrator, Dr. Toyokichi Iyeneaga of Chicago University, and advisory member of the Japanese mission to the United States; and Hon. James M. Beck, Assistant Attorney General under President McKinley and prosecutor of anti-war agitators. This meeting aroused the patriotic fervor of those in attendance and gave an index of the high character of the speaking which was to follow in the evening. The audience came to its feet three times in appreciation of a piquant turn or patriotic sentiment, and in the evening in addition to the honor given by rising on the presentation of a speaker the audience was on its feet nearly a dozen times.

As soon as the doors of the theater were opened for the evening speaking the seats were immediately taken. In fact approximately five hundred were unable to secure seats and to gratify the eager attendants it was necessary to provide for an overflow meeting in one of the lodge assembly rooms. Governor Graham presided and upon the introduction of each distinguished speaker the band played a short score from the national anthem of the country from which the speaker came. The array of speakers was as follows: Mons. Edouard du Billy, deputy high commissioner from France to the United States; Rev. George Adam, accredited representative of the British war office and official substitute speaker for Premier Lloyd George; Gen. Emilie Guglielmatti, military attaché of the Italian embassy at Washington, interpreted by Capitan Vanutelli; Dr. Toyokichi Iyenaga; and Hon. Julius Kahn of California, member of Congress and leader of the House in securing the passage of the Selective Service Act.

On Friday forenoon James Hartness, president of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety, presiding, a war conference was held. The speakers were Atherton D. Converse, representing the four-minute speakers' organization; Henry L. West, secretary of the National Security League; Robert McNutt McElroy, professor of history and politics in the University of Pennsylvania; and Albert Bushnell Hart, Litt.D., professor of history in Harvard University and co-editor of the "War Book" for speakers.

This probably was the most numerous attended, the most enthusiastic and most noteworthy patriotic meeting held in Vermont since the days of the Civil War. It evoked, fired and focalized the patriotism of those present more than any other agency and sustained the war spirit of Vermont for several months afterwards.

The executive committee of seven members, appointed with powers to give general direction to the entire national defense movement of the State, held its first session about the twenty-eighth of March. One of the first duties of the executive committee was to recommend to the Governor that he ask for an appropriation by the Legislature, which was then in session, of one million dollars as a war emergency fund

to be used principally for the clothing and equipment of the Vermont National Guard. This recommendation became a law within three days. It is believed that Vermont appropriated the highest per capita appropriation of any State in the Union.

The first sub-committee to perform active duty was the committee on clothing and equipment. This committee purchased on the day of its appointment 2000 blankets for the Vermont Regiment and after that assisted the Adjutant General of the State in purchasing clothing and equipment to the value of nearly \$150,000.

In a letter of report on the organization and activities of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety to the Council of National Defense by Col. Ira L. Reeves the following statement was made:

"It is believed that the committees in Vermont are well organized and composed of men of affairs, mature thought, and capable of handling most any situation which is likely to arise within the State. The committee places itself at the disposal of the National Council of the Federal government and stands ready and willing to assist in the performance of any task that may be assigned it."

The Council of National Defense recommended that all the Vermont editors refrain from giving gratuitous support to various outside organizations that were trying to get started in the State and really cause duplication or dissipation of energy along the lines which the Green Mountain Guards were working on so well. Editors were also asked to hesitate to give support to any drive or campaign to be featured, specialized or holidayed throughout the schools. Vermont is the only State in the Union having a school system centralized in a single commissioner, thereby making it practicable to combine the careful supervision and unity of purpose of a state-wide plan with all the enthusiasm of the local community. The Department of Education had ample equipment to furnish publicity direct to the schools and to the press.

In the summer of 1918 much trouble was encountered throughout the country in securing a proper distribution of labor. In order to handle the situation to suit the best needs of the country it was necessary that the supplying of common labor to the war industries be centralized in the United States Employment Service of the Department of Labor. Thus all war industries employing over one hundred men were forbidden to recruit labor except through the United States Employment Service. This was in accordance with the decision of the War Labor Policies Board and approved by the President June 17, 1917. The above action was found necessary to overcome a perilous shortage of unskilled labor in war industries. The operating method was to divide the country into thirteen Federal districts, each district to be in charge of a superintendent of the United States Employment Service. The states within each district were in turn in charge of a state director, who had full control of the service within his state. Special efforts were made to protect the farm labor.

The Publicity Committee was one of the most active of the sub-committees. It was their duty to combat the different accusations that were hurled at Vermont in the spring of 1917. Many bulletins were issued and one of the most informing was issued May 10, 1918, and entitled "Vermont's First Year of the War." This explains so fully the splendid work accomplished that it is here given in full:

1. Appropriated \$1,000,000 for public defense, six days before the declaration of war.

2. Spent over \$130,000 to equip the Vermont regiment prior to its call into Federal service; and all authorities agree that it was the best equipped regiment at Camp Bartlett. The New England National Guard regiments, fully equipped by their own states, sailed on the ships intended for the much advertised Rainbow Division which waited six weeks for equipment from the Federal government. Thus the Division composed of these New England troops was first in France and the first National Guard division on the firing line.

3. Ten dollars per month additional state pay to all Vermont volunteers. No other state is paying this.

4. State aid for soldiers' dependents was provided in 1916 and has helped many needy families awaiting allowances from the Federal Bureau of War Risk Insurance.

5. The ratio of enlistment credits for the first draft gave Vermont seventh place among the states and territories and fifth among the states. So many volunteered while the first draft was in progress that Vermont was not required to furnish the last 15 per cent of even this quota.

6. Windham County furnished so many volunteers that it was not called upon to furnish any men for the first draft. Nine counties of the State were called upon to furnish fewer than fifty men each.

7. In proportion to her population, Vermont has more soldiers *in France* than any other state.

8. Vermont, the mother state of eleven admirals, has kept her maximum quota filled with volunteers in the Navy.

9. Under direction of the Commissioner of Education, special training in various industries is being provided for men subject to the draft.

10. May, 1917, Vermont was one of the first states to organize and equip an adequate number of companies of home guards. These were immediately uniformed, equipped, efficiently drilled and for months have been ready for service. Vermont set an example in arming home guards with riot guns which are acknowledged superior to the regulation rifle for police and riot duty.

11. The men of Vermont's three colleges are receiving military training. Many secondary schools have regular drills with real guns.

12. Vermont has a total population smaller than each of the following cities: Cincinnati, Milwaukee, Newark, Minneapolis and even

Washington, D. C., before the war, yet she furnished over seven thousand men for active service.

13. The day following the declaration of war, passed a drastic espionage law, with the death penalty. We have adequate law and a disposition to use it.

14. September, 1917, held at Rutland the first State War Convention of its kind. The British, French, Italian and Japanese governments were represented and a special representative of the Federal Food Administrator was present.

15. March, 1917, organized the Vermont Committee of Public Safety, of fifty-seven members, and forty-six district committees. In less than six weeks after the declaration of war, these committees systematically carried an active patriotic campaign into every community in the State.

16. The Vermont Committee of Public Safety protects the people of Vermont by investigation and approval of worthy campaigns for the solicitation of funds for war relief and charity. Each solicitor must be well known and exhibit a signed certificate authorizing him to solicit funds for the particular campaign in progress.

17. Exceeding her quota has become Vermont's established habit in going over the top in three Liberty Loans, American Red Cross, Y. M. C. A. and Knights of Columbus, War Camp Recreation, Armenian and Syrian Relief, Salvation Army, United States Public Service Reserve.

18. In the second loan, a savings bank in one of Vermont's industrial communities made a record unchallenged throughout the country with the sale of the largest amount of Liberty Bonds in proportion to its deposits.

19. A Win the War Meeting was held March 5, 1918, in every town and city in the State, at which patriotic speeches were made and proper resolutions adopted. So far as known, Vermont is the first State to hold such a meeting in conjunction with the annual election of municipal officers in each precinct at the same hour throughout the State. New Hampshire held similar meetings one week later.

20. Organized farmers' war council, in which farmers themselves laid out a practical food production campaign. The State Commissioner of Agriculture and the extension service of the Federal Department of Agriculture are cooperating to make this campaign most effective. The State Markets Bureau receives and furnishes daily reports and quotations of seasonable products by telegram and these are published throughout the State the same day by the press.

21. Besides all the efforts of the Federal Department of Labor, Vermont has a State farm labor agent to direct the advertising and securing of available farm labor and to organize volunteer corps of business and professional men for spare-time service on farms.

22. The Department of Education published "The War Book" to teach thrift and patriotism in daily work instead of upsetting schools

with wasteful holidays. Better still, the department has been teaching teachers to eliminate less essential work in school courses to allow boys and girls more time for food gardens.

23. The United States Boys' Working Reserve called upon Vermont in March, 1918, to enroll a quota of 3500. Last year under the direction of the Department of Education 30,000 boys and girls enrolled for food production in the Green Mountain Guard, which in Vermont is the predecessor and organization in place of the Boys' Working Reserve. They produced 65,000 bushels of potatoes and 7000 bushels of beans and nearly seventy five thousand bushels of other garden vegetables, and canned over fifty thousand quarts of vegetables and fruits. Careful records were kept and show that the value of this production in money reached \$200,000. The Green Mountain Guard will have over forty thousand members this year.

24. A series of boys' camps has been provided at the State agricultural schools to train boys in farm work, then to arrange for their employment on farms.

Bulletins were issued to stimulate enlistments in the Vermont National Guard.

When a call came from the Federal government for an enrollment of 250,000 men for service in the ship yards, Mr. Robert W. Simonds of Montpelier was appointed the director in Vermont of the United States Public Service Reserve in the endeavor to enroll Vermont's share of these men. This call came in the early part of 1918. The estimated quota for Vermont was 1390 men.

Information was given out to the public concerning the status of all the organizations soliciting funds from the public for one purpose or another. People were urged to contribute only to those representatives who could show a properly signed card issued by the Committee of Public Safety who had given their approval to the worth of the cause.

On May 10, 1918, a second war conference, similar to the Rutland meeting, was held at Montpelier. Its purpose was to bring the counties closer together in the efforts that were being launched at the time, and also to inject new spirit into those counties that were lagging in the big part which many of the counties were playing in State defense work. Governor Graham presided and the speakers were Frederick C. Wolcott and Rev. Laughlan Watt. Mr. Wolcott was attached to the National Food Administration and had served in Belgium and Poland on the commission to relieve the suffering in these countries during the German invasions. Major Watt was an officer in the famous Black Watch Highlanders. Both speakers gave extremely vivid and effective addresses. Most of the Federal war agencies operating in Vermont were officially represented at this notable conference.

After the war was over there were many ways in which the Committee of Public Safety were of service in aiding the men who were being demobilized at the time in large numbers. Bulletins were issued advising the men the best way to secure past allotments and allowances

and urging the men to continue the generous war risk insurance. At first it was thought that the committee would be disbanded as soon as the war came to a close, but at the request of the National Council of Defense it was kept alive. The National organization strongly urged that all Committees of Public Safety retain their organization in order to assist in handling the problems of post-war readjustment and all the incident exigencies and emergencies, and especially for the purpose of bringing about a normal demobilization of soldiers and sailors and war workers, to the end that they may most wisely be re-absorbed into peace-time pursuits. It was further urged that authority for the continued existence of such a body be given legislative enactment.

All receipts for the great work accomplished by the Committee of Public Safety were from voluntary contributions and the report of the treasurer properly closes this chapter.

RECEIPTS

1917			
July	13	Allen M. Fletcher, personal contribution	\$ 1,000.00
July		Allen M. Fletcher, chairman, Finance Comm.	1,000.00
Aug.	2	G. O. Gridley, account, Windsor County	1,200.00
Aug.		James Hartness, personal contribution	1,000.00
Aug.	9	Received from State for benefit of Vermont troops at the front	1,000.00
Sept.	15	Received from Doctor Hillegas	1,000.00
Nov.	9	Received from National Life Insurance Co.	300.00
Nov.	13	Received from Allen M. Fletcher, chairman	498.00
1918			
Feb.	15	Received from Allen M. Fletcher, chairman	85.00
Apr.	17	Received from R. S. Page, account, Lamoille Co.	249.00
Apr.	24	Received from Doctor Hillegas	500.00
May	15	Received from Doctor Hillegas	100.00
May	29	Received from Ira H. LaFleur, account, Addison Co.	930.10
June	7	Received from R. S. Page, account, Lamoille Co.	38.00
Aug.	24	Received from Benjamin Gates, auditor	400.00
Aug.	30	Received from Montpelier War Chest Association	454.64
Oct.	4	Received from H. C. Comings, account, Franklin Co.	208.00
Nov.	29	Received from Orange Co. (S. C. Wilson)	88.10
Dec.	4	Received from Chittenden Co. (C. P. Smith)	1,200.00
Dec.	26	Rebate, telephone bill (Mason S. Stone)	3.40
1919			
Feb.	20	Received from Harland B. Howe, Caledonia Co.	757.75
Feb.	20	Received from Major Ashley, amount unexpended for Ver- mont soldiers overseas	200.00
July	3	Interest on deposits	57.28
			<hr/>
			\$12,269.27

DISBURSEMENTS

1917			
July	30	Red Cross Association of Burlington	\$ 40.00
July		Free Press Association	228.60
July		D. W. Edson	239.08
Aug.	3	Argus and Patriot Company	1.90
Aug.		Montpelier National Bank	2,033.83
Aug.	6	D. W. Edson	44.25
Aug.	20	Transferred to Major Ashley for benefit of Vermont Regiment	1,000.00
Aug.	22	Montpelier National Bank	1,018.17
Sept.	5	Northfield Publishing Company	5.00
Sept.	24	Red Cross Association of Burlington	27.00
Sept.	26	E. H. Longby, treasurer, N. E. Coal Commission	550.00
Oct.	2	Greater Vermont Association	100.00
Oct.	11	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	216.21
Nov.	6	Dean W. Edson	53.82
Nov.	8	Northfield News	8.00
Nov.	10	Buswell's Book Store	3.50
Dec.	24	St. Albans Messenger Company	333.00
1918			
Jan.	4	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	120.48
Jan.	19	Clinton C. Barnes	1.29
Jan.		Clinton C. Barnes	106.35
Feb.	7	D. W. Edson	12.50
Feb.		Vermont Telephone and Telegraph Co.	5.77
Feb.	18	Capital City Press	32.10
Mar.	5	Addressograph Co.	13.02
Mar.	7	Joseph G. Brown, secretary, postage	188.02
Mar.	29	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	41.88
Mar.		Dr. M. B. Hillegas, commissioner	40.60
May	15	Montpelier National Bank	1,180.00
May	28	Pavilion Hotel	18.95
May	29	Montpelier National Bank	1,000.00
June	18	Montpelier Military Band	80.00
June	25	Hotel Windham	8.75
June	30	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	110.65
July	31	Connecticut Council of Defense	24.50
Sept.	30	Capital City Press	24.50
Dec.	2	Montpelier National Bank	1,036.33
Dec.	5	Joseph G. Brown, secretary, postage	236.35
Dec.	5	Capital City Press	22.50
Dec.	20	D. W. Edson	7.00
Dec.	24	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	98.55
1919			
Jan.	22	David Marvin, treasurer	52.82
Feb.		C. H. Beecher, secretary	137.05
Apr.	4	Mason S. Stone, director of publicity	2.37
June	17	Joseph G. Brown, secretary, postage	154.00
July	24	Joseph G. Brown, secretary, telegram	1.71
July	28	Capital City Press	1.75
Aug.	4	D. W. Edson	3.25
1920			
July	1	Joseph G. Brown, secretary, postage	28.54
May	20	Returned to State Treasurer balance unexpended by Major Ashley	200.00
July	3	Balance on hand turned over to State Treasurer of Vermont	1,375.33

 \$12,269.27

The Committee of Public Safety rendered most loyal service during the war and met many difficult problems and wisely solved them. The money turned over to the State Treasurer was afterwards added to the school fund and the committee having done their work well ceased to function soon after the Armistice was signed.

CHAPTER XIII

HOW TWO STATE DEPARTMENTS FUNCTIONED

While the most important work of the Food Administrator and his patriotic associates was along the line of conservation of food products, it was the supreme task of the heads of the Department of Agriculture and the Department of Education to devote their energies to increased production in field and garden. In this important work the aid of every Vermonter of every age and both sexes was solicited and the response of the public-spirited Vermonters was most heartening. They became at once vitally interested in the many plans outlined for increasing the products of the land, recognizing that as Vermont was pre-eminently an agricultural State they could render distinct service in tilling the soil. Vegetables blossomed and ripened on spots never used for such a purpose before, even private lawns and public parks being plowed up for potatoes and beans. The man with the hoe, often aided by the wife and children, was everywhere at work. All toiled early and late, often working seven days a week that more food might be raised for those at home and the boys "over there." Many towns organized with both men and women as volunteer laborers and in some places first-class work resulted. A husky judge holding the June term of court in St. Johnsbury in 1918 spent several hours each day of the long term clearing the writer's potato patch of the pestiferous witch grass and tended other gardens besides. Bankers, lawyers and doctors left their desks and offices early in the summer afternoons to help some farmer harvest his hay and preachers spent part of their well-earned vacation with the shovel and hoe. From Jay Peak to Killington and from the Connecticut River to Lake Champlain everyone did his bit.

Hon. Elbert S. Brigham of St. Albans was Commissioner of Agriculture and Dr. Milo B. Hillegas of Montpelier was at the head of the Department of Education. These two departments coordinated perfectly and the many plans of these two men of broad vision were successfully carried out on the farm and in the home. Mr. Brigham had the cooperation of the various agricultural interests in the State—the College of Agriculture at Burlington, the Extension Service of the latter institution under the direction of Mr. Thomas Bradlee; the Vermont School of Agriculture at Randolph; the Vail Agricultural School at Lyndon Center; the County Farm Bureaus and their officers; the various Granges, and other organizations affiliated with any of those just mentioned. Expert farmers were enlisted in the cause, freely giving their time and helpful advice. Bulletins were frequently

issued and distributed throughout the State through the mail or printed in the State papers.

In December, 1917, Food Administrator Hoover, under the authority given him by the Food Control Act, established a New England Regional Milk Commission of eleven members who were instructed to ascertain the cost of producing milk and to fix the price for the producer on the basis of cost plus a reasonable profit, and to fix the price paid by the consumer on such a basis that the dealer could pay the producer the price fixed by the Commission, handling charges and making a fair profit. The Commission was made up of one representative from each of the New England States except that Massachusetts had six members. Hon. James Hartness, Food Administrator for Vermont, appointed Elbert S. Brigham to represent Vermont. The Commission met in Boston for several weeks and held extensive hearings as to the cost of production and handling milk. In the early part of January the price was fixed both to the producer and the consumer. In the spring the Commission was confronted with the problem of dealing with surplus milk. After holding extensive hearings the Commission prepared a plan for the payment of surplus milk on a manufacturing basis at a less price than was paid for the portion used by direct consumption. This Commission functioned until the close of the war and was invited by producers and consumers to hold over for several months after the war because its activities were considered to be beneficial to both producer and consumer in arriving at fair prices.

Early in 1918 Commissioner Brigham received a telegram from Secretary Houston inviting him to become a member of the Advisory Committee to the Secretary of Agriculture and Food Administrator Hoover. This committee met in Washington in the month of March and organized by electing ex-Gov. Henry Stuart of Virginia as chairman. The purpose of this committee was to gain familiarity with the problems presented by the war from the standpoint of food needs of the Allied countries, and the necessary plans which must be made to produce this food. The members of the committee were also asked to make known to the Secretary of Agriculture and the Food Administrator the problems of the regions which they represented, carrying back to the regions they represented the viewpoint of those responsible for carrying on the war. The territory assigned to Commissioner Brigham was the New England States. At the request of Mr. Henry B. Endicott, the Food Administrator for Massachusetts, a New England Farmers' War Council was formed. Vermont was represented on this Council by Mr. Willis N. Cady of Middlebury, a practical farmer who had served as Master of the Vermont State Grange for five years. Both Commissioner Brigham and Mr. Cady met with the Vermont Farmers' War Council (described later in this chapter) and they met with the New England organization. In that way the Ver-

mont farmers were advised as to the reasons for the various rules promulgated by the Food Administration as well as the production programs outlined by the Secretary of Agriculture. Hearings were held by the Granges and Farm Bureaus and programs submitted to meet the increasing demand for more products of the soil. The details of these programs were most effectively carried out by the Extension Service of the University of Vermont under Mr. Bradlee's wise direction.

In July, 1918, Commissioner Brigham was invited by Food Administrator Hoover to take charge of the butter and cheese industries of the United States. Mr. Hoover had wired Governor Graham if he would loan the government Mr. Brigham's services to which the Governor readily assented. Active work was begun in August and continued until the signing of the Armistice.

Within one week after war had been declared in the spring of 1917 the sixty-five district superintendents were called in conference with Commissioner Hillegas and plans worked out whereby the superintendents were to act as promoters of food production in their respective districts. Rev. Frazer Metzger of Randolph, a member of the Committee of Public Safety, was asked by Commissioner Hillegas to take charge of this work. His main activity was to encourage the children to plant home gardens and to interest their elders in raising more food. The initial expense of maintaining the office for this work was provided by a loyal Vermont lady, but the office paid practically all its expenses. It was at this conference that a State-wide organization known as the Green Mountain Guard was perfected to stimulate production, conservation and thrift. Thirty thousand boys and girls enlisted in this organization whose splendid achievements were officially recognized in a ringing message from Governor Graham which appears later in this chapter. Hundreds of bushels of potatoes and seeds of all kinds were bought and furnished the boys and girls at cost. In many cases the school superintendents devoted their summer vacation to supervising the work in the children's gardens. They also had the assistance of over one hundred and fifty teachers who devoted about four weeks each to the supervision of garden work. A "War Book" for use in the schools was published by the Educational Department and bulletins issued from time to time by Commissioner Hillegas calling attention to the most important features of the work. Among those sent out through the springtime the following is a good sample:

1. We wish to encourage the boys and girls of all ages to plant and cultivate such a plot of ground as they are practically sure of harvesting.
2. We desire that they give their first attention to the raising of potatoes and beans and after that to the other vegetables.
3. We urge the girls of the State to undertake the task of canning vegetables and fruits.

4. In recognition of these services the committee will give to each boy and girl who succeeds in doing meritorious work a certificate bearing the State seal and the signature of the Governor and the Commissioner of Education.

5. The committee will furnish seeds to such volunteers as are unable to procure seeds for themselves.

This is important work and needs to be attended to without delay. It will be one of the most patriotic services that can be rendered and will also release much food for the children of Belgium, Servia, France and other suffering countries now allied with the United States of America.

Appeals were also made to the parents of the children through the same channels and along the same lines.

The splendid work of the Green Mountain Guard was officially recognized by the following commendatory message from Governor Graham:

ACHIEVEMENT 1917—PREPARATION 1918

Thirty thousand boys and girls enrolled last season in a campaign for food production and conservation conducted by the Vermont Committee of Public Safety, the department of education and the agricultural extension service of the state agricultural college. The results of this campaign as reported through the district superintendents to the department of education show that our boys and girls produced 65,000 bushels of potatoes and 7000 bushels of beans and nearly seventy-five thousand bushels of other garden vegetables, and that over fifty thousand quarts of vegetables and fruits were canned by these young people. The value of this production in money reached \$200,000. That is, the school children in their own gardens, added this amount to the food products of the State. The young people who enrolled in this work are called the Green Mountain Guard.

Besides the actual production, the most important factor is the experience which the boys and girls of the State received in elementary agriculture and nature study, and the impetus given to home gardening. By work of this nature, young people have an opportunity to do their part in winning the war. By foregoing a portion of their summer games and sports, the Green Mountain Guard became an effective army engaged in the production of food. Doubtless the guards already understand the nature of their patriotic service, and by enlisting in this army they are assisting their elder brothers who have followed the flag and who perhaps even now are in the trenches.

The Committee of Public Safety purpose to engage in a like campaign the coming season and will ask for the same assistance as was given so cheerfully before. To care for overhead expenses of the Committee and to supply necessary seed and its distribution require money. Last year about \$6000 was used. When the call comes for

money this season, I hope there will be no failure to respond. If boys and girls can produce \$200,000 worth of food by an outlay of \$6000 no one should hesitate to give. The department of education, the commissioner of agriculture, the agricultural college extension service and the county agents are already at work. Let us all help. If the people will respond with money and with help and advice, the Green Mountain Guard can easily produce food supplies worth half a million; that will release an equal amount for service either at home or abroad. Vermont is the only State in the Union having a school system centralized in a single commissioner, thereby making it practical to combine the careful supervision and unity of purpose of a state-wide plan with all the enthusiasm of the local community. Our State leads in the amount of food produced by her boys and girls.

A great deal of the work in the schools was affected by the war. Patriotism and love of country were emphasized through the study of literature, information regarding events of the war and active assistance such as was within the power of school children.

A valuable exercise was the writing of patriotic essays offered by the Marquis de Lafayette Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution open to the seniors in the high schools of Barre, Montpelier and Waterbury. In the 1918 contest the first prize was awarded to Clarence H. Campbell of Barre, his theme being "Sources of Patriotism in Vermont and Vermonters." Pauline G. Ayers of Waterbury won the second prize, her theme being "Sources of Patriotic Inspiration in Vermont and Vermonters." The third prize was awarded to Louise Dewey Howland of Montpelier, who took for her subject the same theme as that of Miss Ayers. All these essays were printed in the *Vermont* (Vol. 23, 1918, No. 4).

Rules were drawn up by the Department of Education governing the matter of excusing high school students for farm service. Practically all that was required was that the student should be in good standing and likely of graduating if he continued in his school. The New England College Entrance Board and the Dartmouth College faculty agreed to accept such students without conditions. The splendid work of the State School of Agriculture at Randolph deserves due praise and is more fully elaborated in the book published entitled "V. S. A. in the World War." Prin. G. Leland Green was engaged in service in France during 1918-1919, but the school carried on just the same. Its principal was a "four-minute man," the school closed its session two months earlier in the spring that the students could devote their time to farms and gardens, and the boys cooperated heartily with all the agencies brought into use for the successful prosecution of the war. Military drill was established in the school and a course in mechanics offered for the instruction of boys about

to enter the army. The boys at the College of Agriculture at the University of Vermont were just as active and patriotic and will be further mentioned in a succeeding chapter on the work of the University of Vermont in the war. At Lyndon Institute much canning was done under the direction of Miss Gertrude Newton and Mrs. John B. Chase. In the summer of 1918 the Rutland High School was turned into a war school. A committee of ladies, of which Mrs. James M. Hamilton was chairman, had charge of the work. The assembly hall was used for lectures and the class rooms for various war activities. Experts and returned soldiers gave profitable lectures and the boys kept up their manual training during the summer, fashioning paraphernalia that was used in the war school. In many other places the schools were utilized for various purposes pertaining to war work. The schools of the State, moreover, participated in a wholesale fashion in Red Cross work, both senior and junior divisions, as will be noted more fully in a special chapter on the work of the Red Cross, and engaged generously in publicity work connected with food conservation, the sale of War Saving Stamps and Liberty Bonds.

Early in 1918 the State Board of Education and the Extension Service of the College of Agriculture entered into a cooperative agreement so that the general management and supervision of the garden and home project work among school children was assumed by the Boys' and Girls' Club Department of the Extension Service of the State University. Through Federal funds available for this purpose the Extension Service employed John D. Whittier as supervisor, whose office was both with the Extension Service and with the Commissioner of Education. The supervisor held ten meetings throughout the State at which time definite plans were placed before the principals and superintendents of the State for carrying on the work. Results are shown by the fact that 23,518 boys and girls carried on 37,871 projects, dealing with such things as gardens, canning, pigs, poultry, potatoes, corn, beans, calves, lambs, sewing, cooking, handicraft, maple sugar and general farm work.

Much follow-up work was done from the Extension Service office and the State Department of Education by way of supervision, by personal conferences with large groups and by printed circulars bearing upon the projects undertaken by individuals. When the final returns had been received from 14,999 of those enrolled, they showed that \$395,805.58 worth of materials had been produced and conserved. This was nearly twice the amount shown by the record of work for the previous year, largely due to the fact that the work was more thoroughly organized and supervised, while many had profited by the successes or failures of the previous year.

A gathering that resulted in great accomplishments in food production was held at the State House on February 21, 1918. Those present at this war conference included Governor Graham, members

of the executive committee of the Committee of Public Safety, presidents of County Farm Bureaus, the Master of the Vermont State Grange, presidents of other State agricultural organizations, representatives of the College of Agriculture, the director of Extension Service, the Commissioner of Agriculture and the Commissioner of Education.

It was there agreed to make greater efforts to keep up the dairy industry; to increase the acreage of wheat; to find means for relieving the shortage of seed corn; to stress the importance of a bumper potato crop, and to encourage the raising of more hogs.

Representatives of the State agricultural organizations and agencies held a meeting at the close of this conference and organized a Vermont Farm War Council for the duration of the war. This Council was made up of the presidents of all the State farmers' organizations, representatives of the College of Agriculture, the director of the Extension Service, the Commissioner of Agriculture, and the Commissioner of Education. The Council elected Commissioner Brigham president and chose for vice-president C. A. Badger of East Montpelier, president of the Washington County Farm Bureau.

At the first meeting of the Vermont Farmers' War Council, President Brigham outlined their manifold duties, stressing the importance of securing an adequate supply of farm labor. This latter job was assigned to Frederick H. Bickford of Bradford and he was given the title of Farm Labor Agent. Mr. Bickford first went to Washington to get information from the Agricultural Department and the Department of Labor as to his specific duties, but got little satisfaction from this trip. He found on inquiry at the Department of Labor that the price the laborers demanded was much higher than the Vermont farmer could afford to pay. He returned to Vermont with the happy idea of creating laborers in his own State and this led to the establishment of Camp Vail at Lyndon Center, where the Vail Agricultural School was located. Many boys were desirous of devoting their energies to farm work but were unable to do so because of lack of home opportunities. The purpose of the agricultural camp is best illustrated by reproducing:

THE CALL

As never in her history *Vermont* must use her hills this summer. The *World* is calling for food. But most of all the *Older Sons of Vermont* have gone to fight the world's battle. *Vermont* cannot, must not desert them. The hills and fields of *Old Vermont* Must bring forth their treasures to *Back Them Up*.

Boys—Younger Sons—You've got to Help.

Fathers and Mothers of Vermont You Must Lend her Your Boys. The farmers of Vermont are doing their utmost. They *Must* have help.

The *Call* could not be clearer!

The *Need* could not be greater.

Your *Duty* was never plainer.

The Parents of *Vermont* Must lend her their *Younger Sons*.

The *Boys of Vermont* must roll up their sleeves and *Get into it*.

*The Older Sons "Over There" are Pointing the Way.
What Else can we do but Follow it?*

THE NEED

The farmers need hundreds of hands to care for and harvest the crops which they are trying to raise. They want the service of the strong red-blooded boys from sixteen to twenty years of age. They are willing to pay good wages for service.

The *Boys of Vermont* need to realize that *They* can help. They need to know that this World Struggle is *Their Fight*. They need to share in it as a training for the building up tasks that will be theirs in the future years. They need to learn *They are the Hope of Tomorrow's World*.

The parents of *Vermont* need to realize that an opportunity has come to their *Younger Sons*. They should consider what the lesson of *Service* will mean to their Boys. They should look forward to the hardened muscles and the coat of tan which a health-bringing summer on the farm will bring. They need to decide whether their *Boy* shall put in a summer of idleness and pleasure or a *Summer of Service*.

THE PLAN

The *State of Vermont* through the Department of Agriculture proposes to *Enlist Her Boys for the Farm*.

At the Theodore N. Vail School of Agriculture a camp to be known as *Camp Vail* is to be established. The purpose of this camp is to recruit, select and train boys for farm work.

There are to be three camps of two weeks each beginning on the following dates: *May 20; June 3; June 17*. A maximum of fifty boys will compose each camp. Upon arrival at the camp the boys will be divided into squads of ten each and put under the charge of an instructor of the school. Each boy will be studied to determine whether or not he is adapted to work on the farm. Such training as can be given in the short space of time will be given to each boy. Camp fire talks on their opportunity for service and upon their summer's work will be given to them. The immense *School Farm* of nearly two thousand acres with all its stock, horses and equipment will be available for their training. A group of instructors whose business in life is *Boys* will be in charge of them.

When their training is over they will be sent to *Carefully Selected Vermont Farms* to work for just and fair wages or they will be sent back home in *Reserve* until a call comes for their help. While on the farm they will be visited by a representative of the *State* whose business it will be to look out for their welfare.

While at the *Camp* the *Boys* will be housed in the modern dormitories of the school, a camp physician will be available and they will be properly cared for in every way.

The *State* pays every expense except the boy's car fare to the camp. His room and board will be furnished him free of cost and his car fare to the farm where he is to serve will be provided. All that is asked of the boy is that he agree to give to *Vermont* a summer of his *Best* service on a *Vermont* farm.

A recruiting officer of *Camp Vail* is ready to enlist your boy in the finest service that *Vermont* has ever called her *Younger Sons* to render.

{ DON'T YOU HEAR THE CALL? ? }
{ CAN'T YOU SEE THE NEED? ? }
{ WON'T YOU LEND YOUR BOY? ? }

For further particulars ask your High School Principal or write to Mr. F. H. Bickford, State Labor Agent, Bradford, Vt., or Director R. G. Reynolds, Lyndonville, Vt.

In Lyndon on Hon. Theodore N. Vail's large farm comprising an area of two and one-half square miles, the boys were given instruc-

tion in dairying, haying, the care of horses, wood cutting and truck gardening. At the end of the training period of each group they were placed with reliable farmers, the boys starting a two weeks' probation period at \$14 a week. If the farmer was satisfied with the boy he retained him for the summer; otherwise he notified the director of Camp Vail and the boy was placed elsewhere or advised to return home. Almost without exception the boys were retained for the summer and in many cases returned to work on the same farm for the following seasons. The fascinating story of the organization, daily program and purposes of Camp Vail are fully described and well illustrated by many views in an article in the *Vermont*, Vol. 23, 1918, No. 4, to which the writer acknowledges many of the facts that follow in this chapter.

“The purpose of Camp Vail is very clearly defined in the minds of those who are responsible for it. This purpose is fourfold: First, to enlist in the work of food production boys who would otherwise be wasting their summer. In the second place, under the eyes of skilled supervisors, to select and sort these boys, weeding out those physically incompetent, and sending home those whose lack of inclination, or in plainer words, whose laziness renders them useless on the farm. In the third place, the purpose of the camp is to familiarize the boy with farm life, to get him used to early hours both morning and night, to teach him the importance and responsibilities of the summer's work which is before him, and to train him in some of the little things which will to a large extent determine his usefulness and his success on the farm. The last, but by no means the least, important purpose of the camp is to place the boys where they can help most.”

The director of the Vail Agricultural School, Rollo G. Reynolds, was Camp Director; Harvey Wingate was Commandant and the supervisors were Jerome M. Fitzpatrick, Seth T. Wheat, George A. Burnham, Carroll M. Pike, George Blood, Harley Leland and Harold Billings. The day began at 6.30 with a fifteen-minute setting-up exercise and after breakfast the boys fell in line for these orders of the day:

“Squad 1—Dairying and horses—Supervisors, Leland and Hamlin. Right face! Forward, march.

“Squad 2—Haying machinery, main farm—Supervisor, Pike. Right face! Forward, march!

“Squad 3—Forage crops and potatoes—Supervisor, Fitzpatrick. Right face! Forward, march!

“Squad 4—Wood cutting—Supervisor, Blood. Right face! Forward, march!

“Squad 5—Truck gardening—Supervisor, Billings. Right face! Forward, march!”

Reveille at 4.15 in the afternoon was followed by all kinds of athletic sports until the welcome mess call at 5.15.

"After supper at 7 o'clock the bugle blows assembly and the boys' evening activities begin. It may be company drill, putting all the squads together under the direction of the Commandant. This drill especially appeals to the boys, and not one boy has been heard to grumble at it. It may be a 'camp sing.' This, too, is a favorite with the boys, and the old favorites ring out in the evening air. The popular war songs are in great demand and this camp song is heartily rendered:

Keep the home soil turning,
Keep the old farm earning,
While our lads are far away,
We'll work at home.
While the Huns they're cracking,
They shall have our backing.
Turn the old sod inside out
Till the boys come home."

Of course one cannot make a farmer out of any boy in a few weeks and some felt that the results were not worth the effort, but the opinion of Mr. Bickford ought to outweigh that of others less informed, and in commenting on what was accomplished at Camp Vail he has summed it all up in these words:

"Personally I think the greatest help came from the improved morale given the Vermont farmer by those willing to help him. He was encouraged to go ahead and plant his farm feeling that he would be taken care of in some way, and generally he was."

CHAPTER XIV

HOW THE EXTENSION SERVICE OF THE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE FUNCTIONED

By THOMAS BRADLEE

Immediately after the declaration of war the entire Extension Service was called together for a conference as to the methods of procedure to be followed. A definite program was formulated touching the recommendations which should be made in the production and conservation campaign for the season.

The extension staff was greatly augmented during the war period by people assigned to Vermont by the United States Department of Agriculture and by the employment of people within the State upon funds furnished by the Department. The complete staff at times numbered more than fifty trained people giving their full time to food production and conservation.

In carrying out its program the Extension Service cooperated very closely with and directed the emergency activities of the County Farm Bureau Associations which it had earlier organized in each county as its local contact organizations. Without the County Farm Bureau Associations the Extension Service could not have functioned so effectively. The county extension agents were employed cooperatively with these associations and the United States Department of Agriculture.

The conference was followed by a schedule of agricultural preparedness rallies covering nearly all the counties of the State. Arrangements were made by the Extension Service in cooperation with the Committee on Food Production and Conservation of the State Public Safety Committee. The rallies emphasized the great need and importance of food production in Vermont by means of better agricultural methods and more intensive cultivation. Men representing the Public Safety Committee, the State College of Agriculture and the local Farm Bureaus clearly brought out that the next few weeks would determine in a large measure the harvest of the next autumn and that without abundant and proper planting there could be no reaping. Eleven meetings were held, all largely attended, and the message was carried back into the more remote communities.

Two very important lines of war emergency work were carried on in every county, namely, labor and seed. Other lines stressed were increasing wheat acreage, and cooperative purchasing of farm supplies as a measure to insure high crop yields. In two counties there was supervision of garden work, for which assistant agents were employed.

In the cities of Rutland and Montpelier the Emergency Assistant County Agents of the counties where these cities are located were employed to take charge of garden production work. Approximately sixty-five acres of community gardens were under the supervision of these men. Approximately two thousand people were reached either through home or community gardens.

Although nearly planting time, it seemed necessary to take a seed census. An effort was made to find every available source of seed and every farmer wishing to buy seed. Through the channels of the district schools blanks reached many farmers. In fact, teachers in 739 schools returned blanks from 2267 farmers, 1459 of whom had seed for sale or wished to buy seed. During 1917, 490 notices were sent to individual farmers desiring seed, putting them in touch with the available local supply. A list of all the seed for sale, as reported on the blanks, was sent to the county agents who made extensive use of this information.

In the spring of 1918 a State-wide seed testing campaign was launched in all the counties by the Extension Service in cooperation with the State Department of Education. The County Agents worked with the school superintendents, who, in turn, worked with the teachers, the actual testing being done by the pupils. Although impossible to estimate, the interest shown would indicate that a large amount of seed, especially corn, was tested. Reports show that 3526 farmers tested a sufficient amount of seed to plant 13,060 acres. Increased acreage of wheat was brought about by recommendations as to acreage and culture and by locating and distributing seed. As a result about fifteen thousand acres of spring wheat were grown, which is several times as much as had been grown in Vermont in any recent year.

Steps were taken to assist farmers to find labor. The county agents sent out blanks to be filled by farmers desiring help and these blanks were forwarded through the county agents to the Extension Service. Six hundred such requests came in. Through an agreement with the State Commissioner of Agriculture the requests were sent to the Extension Service. The Commissioner inaugurated an extensive advertising campaign in this State and in adjoining states for men who wished to work on Vermont farms during the summer season. Four hundred eighty-one applications for work were received, which were distributed among the county agents to be placed in the hands of farmers most in need of assistance.

Labor shortage was relieved, first, by using the Farm Bureau offices as clearing houses for distributing all available labor; and second, by encouraging the greater use of machinery, both cooperatively and individually. The number of laborers placed was 467. While not large, this number represented a marked relief to pressure of work in some sections and it had a stabilizing effect on labor conditions. Cooperative potato spraying, the more general use of tractors, and three- and four-horse teams revealed the fact that the more efficient

use of the labor at hand was quite as effective as an added supply of labor.

A labor specialist was assigned to Vermont and New Hampshire during the summer of 1917 by the United States Department of Agriculture to work in cooperation with the Extension Service. Later in the year his territory was confined to New Hampshire alone and Prof. R. T. Burdick was appointed Labor Specialist for Vermont. A census of the labor needs of Vermont again taken in cooperation with the State Department of Agriculture showed that Vermont then needed 623 men for year-round work, 753 men for the summer and 1737 for short periods. A series of conferences was held in Addison, Bennington, Chittenden, Rutland and Windham Counties. These were arranged by the county agents and included the Local Public Safety Committees, boards of trade, superintendents of schools and representatives of the farm bureaus. In every instance these organizations went on record as making every effort to secure local help to take care of the needs in their districts. Representatives were appointed to enroll available farm help and if necessary to canvass for it. The County Agent kept them informed of labor needs and assisted in placing the men. The Public Safety Committees and boards of trade in many instances furnished transportation for short-time help.

Five county-wide farmers' exchanges and two local exchanges in the organization of which the County Agents acted in an advisory capacity, were very valuable in the emergency. The purpose of these exchanges was to furnish a means whereby the farmers might purchase their supplies cooperatively on a "cash and carry" basis. The four exchanges which were in operation from early winter handled in one year 1000 tons of grain, 1275 tons of fertilizers, \$50,000 worth of seeds, and 1300 pounds of spray materials. Most of the fertilizer material handled was in the form of unmixed chemicals. Besides the amount listed above, other groups of farmers purchased 330 tons of chemicals. There was a large cash saving. Greater benefits were the superior quality of material obtained and the spirit of cooperation developed among the farmers.

Under the direction of Extension Specialists in Dairying, information was given at meetings, conferences, demonstrations, fairs and extension schools on the care and management of the dairy herd, the production, manufacture and marketing of dairy products. As a war emergency an attempt was made throughout New England to raise the price of milk in proportion to the increased cost of feeds, labor and other costs in milk production. To find what this increased price should be, an effort was made throughout the six New England States to find the cost of producing milk, so as to justify these demands and thus stimulate production. Records of the cost of producing milk from May, 1916, to May, 1917, were secured from 230 farmers, divided equally in the eleven counties of the State. There were usable records from 212 farms carrying 4350 cows. Results were summarized and

published by the Vermont Experiment Station. The data used at the meetings showed the many items which enter into the cost of producing milk, the relative importance of these costs and the ways in which the cost of producing milk might be approximated at any time. Extensive use of these figures was made by the New England Milk Producers' Association and the New York Dairymen's League before the Regional Milk Boards of New York and New England.

A campaign for the conservation and utilization of dairy by-products as human food was carried on during the "surplus" dairy season. Their main aim was to increase the manufacture and consumption of cottage cheese. Its high food value was emphasized and methods of preparing and serving demonstrated. Much skim milk which otherwise would have been wasted or fed to animals was utilized as human food, with a proportionate saving of meats and other foods. Three men, whose salaries were paid by the United States Department of Agriculture, worked in Vermont on this phase at different times.

Educational butter scoring which was formerly conducted in order to help "uphold and improve the quality of Vermont butter" was revived in January, 1918, and put on a monthly rather than a quarterly basis in cooperation with the State Department of Agriculture. Much interest was shown by creamerymen, the average number of entries per month being thirty-six. The production of butter of better quality was aided throughout the State.

Twenty-four farm boys selected by the Pomona Granges of the State attended the Farm Boys' Camp conducted under the auspices of the Extension Service and the State Fair Commission.

The State Fair Commission provided sufficient funds to cover travelling expenses and meals for the boys and the Extension Service provided the camp equipment and instructors. In consideration of this generous contribution on the part of the State Fair Commission each boy assisted in policing the grounds and grandstands, and led cattle in the parade.

The daily program of the boys consisted of several hours spent under the guidance of competent instructors from the State College of Agriculture, visiting the exhibits and studying the quality of the live stock and crops produced in Vermont, as well as the ideals of type in live stock and crops. There were recreation periods, both morning and afternoon, campfire in the evening, and addresses by prominent men of the State.

The Legislature appropriated \$1000 for the purpose of demonstrating the best methods of combating grasshoppers. The most serious infestations occurred in Windham, Rutland, Bennington and Chittenden Counties, where successful demonstrations were given on methods of control. Instances were cited by the specialists of full crops being grown to maturity in some areas where not more than 50 per cent had been harvested for four consecutive years.

In an endeavor to increase the amount of poultry in the State the wishes and rulings of the United States Department of Agriculture and of the Food Administration were followed closely. Great benefits were accomplished for the poultry interests of the State, first through the spring campaign on "Hatching Early Chicks" and, secondly, through the summer's campaign of "Culling the Slacker Hen." These two campaigns showed immediate effects in increased amounts of available poultry meat and eggs.

Seventy-five culling demonstrations were held during 1917, touching a total hen population of 22,500 as shown by the signed cards returned. Twenty-six individual flocks were culled, showing an average of 40 per cent drones which, based on this figure, would mean an actual saving in feed alone to poultry keepers of the State of \$18,000. Fourteen temporary committeemen were appointed to work in cooperation with the county agents and the Federal and State specialists. A mailing list was compiled containing the names of 1800 poultry raisers to whom current poultry information was sent regularly.

The following year culling, preservation of eggs, early hatching and better housing of poultry were emphasized. The demonstrator held 131 culling demonstrations, attended by 2665 people, representing 29,163 birds. He culled sixty-two flocks totaling 2620 birds, of which 41 per cent were discarded. As a result of his demonstrations, 12,151 birds were actually culled by their owners. Of this number, 4832 were discarded, a total of 39.7 per cent. In addition incubator and brooding demonstrations and egg candling demonstrations were given, and 295 farms or poultry plants were visited. No definite data could be secured regarding the preservation of eggs, but one wholesale druggist reported that formerly he had bought water glass in barrel lots, that year he had bought a carload.

During the summer of 1917 bean disease investigation and control work was carried on by A. H. Gilbert, Field Assistant of the United States Department of Agriculture, in cooperation with the Extension Service. The scope of this work included a survey of the beans of the State to secure data as to the prevalence and seriousness of bean diseases, investigations as to varietal resistance of certain types of beans to disease, and dissemination of information regarding bean disease control. A detailed survey was made of the bean crop in Grand Isle County, where this crop was very important, and a portion of the crop was listed as being free from disease and of excellent seed condition. As a result of this report a considerable portion of the disease-free beans was diverted for seed purposes and an increase of from fifty cents to one dollar per bushel was secured for much of this seed.

During the summer of 1918, work under this project was enlarged to include potatoes and small grains, with special emphasis upon the control of late blight, potato scab, rhizoctonia, wilt and mosaic as well as bean anthracnose. The work in every instance was carried on in

cooperation with the County Agents. At first a survey was made of the fields. Points of contact and centers for the most effective work were established. Later, the adoption of disease control methods was urged. Finally the organization of local potato associations was encouraged.

Disease control methods were the most important factors in the program. Assistance was given the State Department of Agriculture in seed potato certification work. A number of local growers' associations were organized. They concerned themselves with the growing of certified seed and matters of marketing as well as the question of disease control. Securing uniform and better seed, seed treatment and cooperation in spraying in every case resulted from the formation of the organization. Twelve field demonstration meetings were held. The object of these meetings was to bring to the growers' attention important potato diseases, especially mosaic, which many had not yet learned to recognize.

The work of the Home Economics project was revolutionized by war conditions. Conservation of food and utilization of available food materials was the plea from all directions. The food problem paved the way for other projects such as clothing, sanitation and household management.

The demonstration was the most popular type of work, with the greater part of the time devoted to canning and "substitutes." Single demonstrations were given and arranged in cooperation with the farm bureaus, schools, food administration committees and other local organizations. The women's clubs of the larger towns and cities financed and took charge of work of this nature. The work appealed to the clubs, for it was an actual service rendered to women who did not have the advantages of clubs. Demonstrations and food talks were given in some of the factories in Rutland and Burlington. A week's program consisting of seven food demonstrations was given at each of the summer schools in the State. No one piece of work during the year brought forth more results along practical lines than the conservation classes at the University of Vermont Summer School. On account of high prices and the necessity of conserving certain foods, there were opportunities to help a few institutions in their food problems. Considerable assistance of this type was given to the Vail Agricultural School.

No written records of results are available, but the incidents and reports are many. An out-of-door canning equipment was owned by a club in Pittsford and loaned to people in the community; many people told of splendid results in canning through assistance from the Extension Service; women joined the farm bureau because of previous knowledge of the work through extension schools and demonstrations.

Home Demonstration Work was inaugurated in Vermont during the war emergency, when Emma A. Fuller and Mildred P. Dutton were appointed Home Demonstration Agents, September 1, 1917, and

assigned to Addison and Orange Counties, respectively. December 1, 1917, Charlotte C. Pierpont was appointed State Leader of Home Demonstration Agents. The number grew to seven county home demonstration agents and one urban home demonstration agent working in cooperation with the county farm bureaus. The organization experienced an evolution from the separate and independent committees for home demonstration work, to a component of a single farm bureau organization, which was responsible for all the extension work conducted in a county. Approximately twelve hundred women in the State were then members of the farm bureaus.

The work done was largely along the food line, since the most assistance seemed to be needed to meet the demand for help in using various substitutes for wheat and sugar. Special campaigns were conducted on the use of potatoes for a wheatless program. Labor-saving devices were demonstrated and special interest centered in the fireless cooker. Two hundred fireless cookers were made and two hundred families were interested in health conservation. Three community canning kitchens were established and proved of exceptional value.

The Home Demonstration Program, during the latter part of the war, was enlarged and this included food, school lunches, clothing, household management, household equipment and household accounts. This work held equal place with that of County Agent Work and Boys' and Girls' Club Work and was developed as rapidly as possible on a community basis. The general plan was to hold community meetings at which tentative programs with leaders in charge of the projects were outlined. When all of the communities of a county had thus chosen a program of work, the county program of work was drawn up from these tentative programs. Home Demonstration Agents were established in eight counties before the emergency passed. Forty-eight communities adopted programs of work. One hundred and seventy-three communities adopted specified projects and ninety-five local leaders have been secured and through them 1251 home demonstrations were conducted. Four extension classes for local leaders, with an attendance of seventy-four, were held. Four hundred and seventeen lectures and 617 demonstrations were given with an attendance of over thirty-five thousand people, 667 visits were made to individual homes, 373 families adopted suggestions and 12,690 people were reached. Seventeen hundred dozen of eggs were sold cooperatively at a saving of 15 cents per dozen, totalling \$265. The values of the fruit and vegetables preserved in so far as reported was \$360. Sixty-one schools with a total attendance of 768 adopted the school lunch. One hundred and thirty-two of the pupils showed improvement in health. Two hundred and seventy-eight families constructed home-made fireless cookers, twenty made dryers, 222 produced some type of household convenience. Four canning centers were established, the value of the business transacted amounted to \$380.

Boys' and Girls' 4-H Club Work—a third part of the Cooperative Extension Service—with its program of production, conservation and thrift, working with the youth of Vermont through the homes of our State, adapted its program at the outbreak of the war to the need of the hour. There were no essential changes in the program only to enlarge and adapt it to the war emergency needs.

Probably the greatest single factor to affect Boys' and Girls' Club Work was the adoption of a policy regarding the relations of the several county farm bureau associations to Boys' and Girls' Club Work at the annual conference of the State Extension Staff. The policy adopted at that time set forth the following features:

1. Boys' and Girls' Club Work shall be regarded as one of the farm bureau agencies for the improvement of the agricultural, community and home life.

2. The county farm bureaus of Vermont shall be organized on the family and community basis.

3. The county farm bureau officers, executive committees, and community committees, shall be composed of people interested in the work for men, women and boys and girls.

4. The farm bureaus of Vermont shall build permanent programs of work including boys' and girls' club work with leaders for full time.

5. The farm bureau finances shall be budgeted so as to provide adequate leadership in the work of men, women and children.

Boys' and Girls' Club Work had now passed the experimental stage and holds a place of importance in the educational system of the State as well as in the daily life of many boys and girls not in school. The work is gaining in strength throughout the State because of its practical value.

The Vermont Bankers' Association through its committee on agriculture continued their interest and financial support by contributing prize money for county and state champions. The ninety-eight bank members of the Association at their annual meeting assessed themselves \$10 each to be put at the disposal of the State Leader.

A third feature affecting club work, more especially during the war period, was the cooperative memorandum adopted by the Vermont Extension Service and the State Department of Education. This required at once an enlarged staff to administer the program. The increased impetus given club work in consequence has continued to this day. Up to that time there had been only one full-time State leader, E. L. Ingalls, with the beginning of what is now a system of county club agents. Another permanent full-time leader was now added. Miss Marjorie E. Luce of Waterbury was secured as assistant State club leader. Mr. J. D. Whittier, former superintendent of schools in the Shaftsbury-North Bennington District, joined the State staff as emergency assistant State leader, having direct charge of the cooperative relationships entered into by the Vermont Extension Service and the State Board of Education, so far as club work and the public

schools were concerned. His office was with the Commissioner of Education in Montpelier, though always in close conference with the State Club Leader at the University. Mrs. Elizabeth Chase of Lyndon came into the service as district club leader for the northeastern part of the State, and Mr. Kenneth T. Allan was appointed emergency county leader in Windsor County. These people working with the Extension Service on the one hand, and the State Department of Education on the other, carried forward the combined war program of club work and the production and conservation program entered upon by the public schools.

The enrollment was very large, a decided increase over the previous year due in large measure to the excellent cooperation of the public schools vitalized by the authority of the office of the Commissioner of Education. Over one hundred and fifty local leaders and teachers gave some measure of oversight and leadership during the summer months. Part of the expense was met by local funds and part was volunteer work. Many standard clubs and demonstration teams were organized. A large number of demonstrations were given in local communities. During the year 1918 there were enrolled 23,518 boys and girls, carrying on over thirty-five thousand separate activities in the following twelve regular club projects: garden, canning, pigs, poultry, potato, calf, corn, sheep, foods, clothing, home handicrafts, maple sugar; and these three subsidiary projects: beans, sugar beets and general farm work. Of the 8160 members reporting upon approximately fifteen thousand activities, the value of their products was \$155,876.40; cost of production \$86,563.70, giving a net profit of \$69,312.70.

Thus thousands of Vermont boys and girls through the agencies peculiarly their own, made a practical and patriotic contribution to the winning of the war.

CHAPTER XV

STATE HIGHWAY WORK

Just previous to and from the time that the United States entered the war the problem of the care of the roads was quite serious. It was not advisable to carry on any extensive road building, or even maintenance to the usual degree. It had always been the case that when road work was being done by the State that the farmer or his help were drafted for the job. This procedure was not deemed wise in view of the responsibility placed upon the farmer to increase his acreage and production to the limit. It did not seem fair to deprive him of labor at a time when so much was expected of him. This state of affairs was officially recognized and the policy of the department outlined in the following letter to the State Highway Commissioner, Hon. Stoddard B. Bates:

Montpelier, March 20, 1918.

Honorable Stoddard B. Bates,
State Highway Commissioner,
Montpelier, Vermont.

Dear Sir:

In considering the question as to what ought to be done this year in road construction I am of the opinion that first and above all, is maintenance. We should use every effort to keep up to their present standard such roads as have been improved.

Secondly, I believe that more attention should be given to the so-called back roads, for it is over such roads that the food products of the country must be brought into the centers. After these two objects have been fully cared for, then it may seem best to take up the question of new construction.

With reference to work done in conjunction with the Federal government, I feel that until we know with more certainty, just what the labor situation will be, we ought, wherever possible, to defer work upon these projects, with the exception perhaps of the construction of bridges and culverts.

In considering these matters, I think you should have in mind the wants of the several communities for farm labor, certainly until the crop is harvested, and that no men should be employed upon the highways except as above indicated, until we are reasonably certain that farm labor has been provided to the best of our ability.

Very truly yours,

HORACE F. GRAHAM,
Governor.

Commissioner Bates was in full accord with all the Governor's suggestions and as the usual time for road work arrived in the spring issued the following official order:

May 2, 1917.

To the Selectmen, Road Commissioners, and Special Commissioners:

I have received from His Excellency, Horace F. Graham, Governor, the following communication:

"Montpelier, May 2, 1917, Honorable Stoddard B. Bates, State Highway Commissioner, Montpelier, Vermont. Dear Sir: The reports which come to the Committee of Public Safety indicate that the farmers of our State are responding heartily to the call for a larger acreage of food stuffs. As you know, the chief trouble is the scarcity of labor. Having this in mind, I would suggest that no new highway construction be started until June first and that the highway work be confined to patrol and maintenance. This plan would release a considerable number of men for farm work during the month of May.

Very truly yours,

HORACE F. GRAHAM,

Governor."

In consideration of the Governor's suggestion, I would request that no new construction or resurfacing work supervised by this department be commenced before June fourth next; that patrolmen and road commissioners give their attention to the maintenance of highways.

Very truly yours,

S. B. BATES,

Commissioner.

In the fall of 1917 the Director of Public Roads and Rural Engineering in the Department of Agriculture at Washington sent a letter to all State Highway Commissioners. He stated that a greater strain than ever was being placed on the roads of the country in the crisis at hand, and that it was a matter of vital importance that for the season of 1918 some means be found to deal with the road work so as to insure better results than were at that time possible. The letter further stated that it was impossible to secure proper service on the railroads to transport road building materials, and that it was not right to take any more labor for road work than was absolutely necessary. The plan briefly outlined was this:

1. The selective consideration of all construction jobs for the coming year in all of the states, each job being listed in the order of its economic importance to the particular territory in which it was located and to the nation as a whole.

2. A coordination of this selective process with the railway and water transportation facilities.

3. A coordination with the material industries with a view to insuring supplies in adequate amounts, distribution and deliveries.

4. The adoption by each state of such measures with reference to construction contracts as would best meet the needs and requirements of the State.

The two letters which follow in reply indicate that the State Highway Department fully cooperated in the government's plan and indicates the policy pursued in 1918:

Mr. L. W. Page, Director,
Washington, D. C.

December 12, 1917.

Dear Sir:

Replying to your letter of the 28th ult., relating to some coordination of the road work for the coming year, would say, that the situation in Vermont, touching the securing of material and its shipment, is as follows:

Our work is done through the towns as a unit, and the material used and the labor employed are very largely local. The jobs in any one town are relatively small, and can be readily prosecuted to completion or indefinitely postponed as determined by local conditions.

The work contemplated in this State under the Federal Aid Act will be done first on those projects that are of the most special importance.

I shall be most glad to cooperate with you to the best of my ability, in the work on state roads.

Yours truly,
S. B. BATES,
Commissioner.

December 21, 1917.

L. W. Page, Director,
Office Public Roads,
Washington, D. C.

My Dear Sir:

Replying to your letter of November 28 relative to coordination of road work for the coming year, would say I think you fully understand the situation of the road work in Vermont, namely, the money is available to all the towns to a certain extent, the amount to be expended depending largely on the vote of the town. The jobs are relatively small, the material used largely local, not depending on railroad shipments as a rule; help is generally local.

We are getting out plans for quite a number of Federal Aid projects, which are paid for direct by the State. In this the material would largely be from local gravel pits, or stone available to the work. Am planning to get this work in shape so that it can be prosecuted as far as is practical under existing circumstances.

Would be glad to hear from you at any time with suggestions, and will cooperate with you to the best of my ability.

Very truly yours,
S. B. BATES,
Commissioner.

The Federal government was taking an active part in highway matters and on June 27, 1918, Commissioner Bates issued the following official letter to the selectmen and road commissioners:

The Highway Department is in receipt of a communication from the United States Highway Council (which Council is composed of representatives from different Federal departments to which highway questions requiring governmental action may be submitted) advising as to matters that may require governmental approval, and that application to the Council must be made through, and approved by, the State Highway Department. The communication emphasizes the need of conserving money, transportation, labor and materials by restricting street and highway work to the most essential needs, and that the maintenance of existing streets and highways should rank first in importance. The communication was submitted to the Board of Control, and they are of the opinion:

"First. That the maintenance and patrol of the highways should be looked after as carefully as possible, so that they may be kept in as good condition as they are now.

"Second. That all highway improvement jobs, except such as are being carried out in conjunction with the Federal authorities, should be temporarily suspended, as soon as conveniently can be without injury to the work, until after haying, and perhaps until after the crops are harvested.

"Third. That bridges for which State aid is available, ought to be constructed."

I would request that you give the above very careful consideration in all future arrangements for work supervised by this department.

Very truly yours,

S. B. BATES,

Commissioner.

Road construction was again restricted by the Federal government and under date of October 1, 1918, Commissioner Bates issued the following letter to the District Highway Commissioners:

You have doubtless seen a regulation of the Priorities Division of the War Industries Board issued by the press by the Vermont Committee of Public Safety rigidly restricting construction work of most every description, and including highways. Certain exceptions were made. The one directly interesting us, was, in effect, that the regulations did not apply to work prosecuted under the approval of the United States Highways Council.

To make sure of our position regarding the balance of our work this fall, we asked the Council for an interpretation of their rulings affecting it, and the following is the reply, which seems to be quite explicit.

"I am in receipt of your letter of September 25 in regard to interpretation of announcement by the United States Highways Council.

"It is not the intention of the United States Council to urge the suspension of any necessary work that can be carried on with materials and labor locally obtainable. I would suggest, therefore, that in arranging for your 1918 work you prepare to continue all work of this character which you consider of genuine importance. As to the cement for the culverts, it will be necessary, in all probability, that request be made, but you could cover a number of jobs in one schedule.

"You understand, of course, from the announcement sent you under the date of the twenty-sixth and confirmed on the twenty-seventh that work substantially under way may be carried on until November 1 without any permit.

"Briefly stated it will be necessary only for your department to submit proposed highway and street work in connection with which there is a likelihood that government assistance will be needed, in order to obtain material and transportation.

"If I have not made the matter clear please do not hesitate to write me further."

Very truly yours,

(Signed) J. E. PENNYBACKER,

Secretary.

I submit the above for your guidance in the prosecution of work in your county.

Very truly yours,

STODDARD B. BATES,

Commissioner.

Two weeks before the close of the war Commissioner Bates sent out two letters relative to road construction work in 1919. He wrote the District Highway Commissioners that the United Highways Council desired estimated requirements for all highways and bridge work contemplated in 1919. These would be obtained by getting the information from village, town and city officials and he asked to have them returned to his Montpelier office by November 10. In the letter sent to village, town and city officials they were notified that "this estimate is necessary to enable you to do such work as may be authorized later on, for which detailed application will have to be made." The signing of the Armistice on November 11 practically nullified these orders and road construction in 1919 and in the years that have followed has been done without the Federal restrictions which the war necessitated.

The amount of money spent for maintenance during the four years was as follows:

1916	\$212,232.94
1917	255,930.42
1918	312,976.44
1919	468,708.94

The amount spent for permanent work in the counties only in the same period was as follows:

1916	.....	\$487,051.25
1917	.....	353,661.47
1918	.....	350,227.90
1919	.....	332,364.71

CHAPTER XVI

THE INDUSTRIAL SITUATION

By JOHN T. CUSHING

During the war period, from as early as the outbreak of hostilities in Europe, Vermont shared in a general way the economic trend of the nation, and this experience was carried through after the signing of the Armistice, through the boom period which followed the close of the war, and up through the period of deflation. The Bradstreet Credit Reports for the State show that the war period was one of selective business as compared with the periods preceding and following the war. Vermont had very few of the so-called mushroom concerns, which sprang up in great numbers throughout many parts of the country as the result of the intensive demand for materials arising out of war necessities. Bradstreet shows that the Vermont business men held pretty steady during the conflict and during the period of depression afterwards, displaying a typically sturdy and sterling capacity for carrying on business. There were very few failures during that time as compared with what might have been expected and did take place in many states.

When in 1914 most of Europe, and by far the greater part of industrial Europe, went to war and concentrated its energies upon destruction instead of construction, there was a natural turning to the United States as a source of supply for food stuffs and manufactured materials of various nature. This great demand upon America resulted in a period of increasing prosperity in field and factory, and Vermont shared her part in this expansion. When this country became involved in the war the demand for commodities and materials was heightened and food stuffs also began increasing immediately; but with America raising her armies the labor reservoir was heavily drained and the ease of production diminished as the necessity for this increase grew. The shortage of labor in Vermont during this period is shown by the report of the Commissioner of Industries for the biennial term ending June 30, 1918, in which he reported that from personal observation and contact he was of the opinion:

"That in normal times there are approximately fifty-two thousand persons engaged in all the various business and industrial undertakings of the State. In July an investigation showed that Vermont had lost practically one-third of the workers. These men had either gone into the army or into the munition plants and shipyards outside of the State. The granite, marble, slate and lumber interests have been seriously handicapped by reason of this fact, and while many of our factories are running night and day, there is still a great shortage of male labor.

The number of women employed in industry has increased practically $33\frac{1}{3}$ per cent in the last six months, while the increase of child labor has been very large, especially during the vacation period."

The Commissioner estimated that the number of Vermonters gainfully employed in industries employing five or more hands on July 1, 1918, to be: Men, 33,644; women, 7,124; minors, 1,380; total, 42,148.

Foreseeing that there would be a labor shortage, the Legislature of 1917 had passed an act which authorized the Commissioner of Industries to suspend the operation of certain labor laws while the United States was at war, giving the Commissioner power to amend the limitation for the hours of employment of women and children. The main purpose of this was to meet the necessities of canneries and other industries engaged in supplying food products, and also to meet the requirements of the textile mills at Winooski and elsewhere, that they might employ their women helpers longer hours than permitted in the peace-time statutes, and perhaps to employ child labor under conditions which would ordinarily violate the law.

The Commissioner of Industries in reviewing the situation declared that the amendment was not invoked in a formal manner in more than one or two cases. But, no doubt, women and children played a larger part in the industrial life of the State than ordinarily was the case, but that employers made use of them without going through the formality of requesting the State's permission; for in the Commissioner's report of 1920 it is set forth that "Since the ending of the war there has been less temptation to infraction of the laws relative to the employment of women and children and I believe that such laws are now quite generally well observed."

The agricultural interests suffered acutely from the demand for labor which existed in the industrial communities both within this State and outside of its borders, and in a lesser degree Vermont's industrial communities were constantly being used as recruiting stations for larger industrial centers elsewhere. There was a very marked demand upon the farmer to increase the crop yield and to this he responded loyally even in the face of the labor shortage. In a previous chapter it has been stated that Frederick H. Bickford of Bradford was appointed Farm Labor Agent for Vermont and his accomplishment of the establishing of Camp Vail fully described. Of his other work Mr. Bickford summarizes his activities as follows:

"A number of towns were organized with volunteer labor, both men and women, but mostly men, and in some places they did first-class work. The Federal labor office in Boston and other places were very cordial, but gave no help in any way; their only idea was to fill up the demands of shipyards and other places directly interested in government undertakings. The idea of having Vermont service men furloughed for farm work was given up as about all of them lost interest in home affairs and thought only of seeing service 'over there.' While the work we did was not all that could be wished for, we did

accomplish much in the way of helping out in the tight places. Personally I think the greatest help came from the improved morale given the Vermont farmer by those willing to help him. He was encouraged to go ahead and plant his farm feeling that he would be taken care of in some way, and in most cases he was."

The experience of the Vermont Marble Company at Proctor, the largest industrial enterprise in the State, offers a good example of the situation into which those concerns which were officially classed as non-essential during war time fell. The average number of men employed by this company in the three years immediately preceding the great war was 3199. At the end of 1918 this number had dwindled to 1685, and although this number had increased to 2244 in 1919, the company found itself nearly a thousand men short of the number needed even in the year after the close of hostilities.

The war period, therefore, so far as the marble industry was concerned, was not altogether a struggle to get sufficient business to keep the plant in operation or to help produce things which were needed in the prosecution of the war so much as it was a problem of how to do the work of the day under the handicap of a greatly depleted force of men. The stone industry of the State in addition to suffering from a decrease in demand for its commodity and a shortage in its labor strength, was also troubled by delays arising from a scarcity of railroad cars and the lack of fuel due to the coal shortage. In the marble industry the building business shrunk more than 50 per cent and while the monumental business would have been more nearly normal there was an insufficient number of men to carry it on. Prices on marble products were not advanced materially until shortly after the close of the war, when the unprecedented cost of labor and supplies made the move imperative.

Vermont's industrialists naturally wished to be of assistance to the government in the prosecution of the war and almost without exception offered their facilities to the government. Plants were adapted to new types of work and even the marble industry found that some of its resources were such as would be of value to war needs and it turned some of its largest marble lathes and planers into steel-working machines so that from that time on the shops divided their time between marble work, ship wind-lasses, engine bed plates and machine parts.

The granite industry likewise felt the depressing effects of war conditions and in fact before this country became involved, the situation became so serious that an extensive advertising campaign was undertaken to stimulate the trade, which had a beneficial effect, so that in April, 1917, the quarries reported that there was a large supply of orders ahead, and by summer of the same year the industry seemed to have regained its normal volume and most of the quarries were operating to capacity. By fall of the same year the industry reported that while it was making every effort to take care of the large volume

of business that had come in, it was considerably handicapped by the shortage of labor.

According to Bradstreet the close of the inventories for the year 1917 showed that the manufactures of the State had had a prosperous period, although fuel and labor shortages had kept production under the maximum that would have been attained under more favorable conditions. Wholesale trade in the State showed an increase in dollars to upwards of 25 per cent, or more. The same held true in the retail merchants to a large extent. Out of twenty-five representative firms in the State all but four of them indicated an increase in production up to nearly 300 per cent, government orders making possible this increase over the amount of business in 1916. Converters of white goods material showed the largest gain. The increase in the overall and garment industries ranged from 20 to 60 per cent; hosiery increased 55 per cent and knit goods 30 per cent; while woolen and shoddy mills showed gains up to 30 per cent, which would have been greater had not the lack of fuel slowed up their production. The lumber industry enjoyed a gradual advance in prices from 1914 until 1917, and the high peak was reached in 1918. The price which then prevailed held steady until about the early part of 1921, when there was a marked decline in prices and as much of the lumber on hand had been produced at a high overhead expense, serious losses were incurred. During the war lumber concerns which were not supplying some product to the government operated under great handicap, due to their inability at times to secure priority orders which were necessary to secure shipments of coal and other supplies. Their labor troubles were acute, due both to the shortage and a spirit of independence among the men which arose from the demand for labor elsewhere.

Typical reports from all parts of the State show that agriculture was enjoying an upward trend after the outbreak of the war in 1914, and that from that time onward there was a general strengthening of real estate values. After the United States entered the war there was a still greater increase in the value of farm products and of farm lands. Because of the draining away of man power little unnecessary improvement to buildings or lands were undertaken on the farms. After the signing of the Armistice conditions and values seemed to remain nearly stationary for a time and then began to decline, and in common with agriculture throughout the country, Vermont agriculture sustained a deflation more rapid and more complete than was felt by any other industry. Nor did the farm labor situation improve with the close of the war, as the returning soldiers showed little inclination to go back to the rural communities, seeking employment in the larger places instead. During the period of high prices for farm property many farmers took advantage of the condition and sold when values were at a peak. As a result they received in many instances up to 100 per cent more than their farms would have brought in the pre-war period, and those who purchased found themselves staggering under

heavy purchase when the deflation of farm values set in. However, Vermont agriculture showed a recuperative power which was not displayed by some of the agricultural communities in other parts of the country.

While no section of Vermont escaped the quickening influence of war conditions, this influence was by no means evenly divided over the commonwealth. The larger communities naturally felt the effects in a greater degree while some of the smaller communities, after a brief period of readjustment settled back into almost a normal economic condition. For example, a report received from Alburg says:

"I fear that what one could write of Alburg industrially during the war will be of little value. Hers is the case of that vast number of small rural towns where sons went out when the call came, some to return when the conflict was over and some to come back no more. Under the blow of loss and trouble the little community staggered for a moment and then went bravely on, little changed by the world tragedy."

Of Randolph it was said that the "industrial economic fluctuations during the war, immediately after and now, may best be characterized as only a faint tremor of a distant shock."

Of Vergennes it is said, "We had no boom and consequently the slump has not been so marked as in the so-called boom towns."

In contrast to this condition might be instanced the industrial expansion experienced by the town of Swanton, in which was located the Robin Hood Ammunition Company, which in 1915 had received a contract for small arms ammunition from the French Commission, which conducted the purchasing for the French government in America. In 1915 this plant was taken over by the Remington Arms Company, Inc., and underwent a process of reorganization and re-equipment. About the time the French contract for 150 million cartridges had been completed the United States had entered the war, and due to the fact that the American government was unable to send into France rifles and machine guns to take the thirty Springfield ammunition such as used by the American government, and as France had an abundance of rifles and machine guns suited to the Lebel ammunition, the Swanton concern received an order from the United States government for fifty million of these cartridges, and on the completion of this contract an additional order for 200 million was allotted with the request for the largest deliveries possible, which made it necessary for the company to operate night and day, bringing labor on a special train from St. Albans as the local labor supply had been completely exhausted. The pay roll of the company showed that between eight and nine hundred hands were employed at the peak when it was making deliveries of about four million cartridges a week, a production which gained for the plant the reputation of turning out more cartridges per floor area than any other concern in the nation. The boom condition in Swanton, typical of some other places, was shown by the fact that it became impossible to find

boarding places for all the employes and that private homes had to open up their facilities in order to afford sufficient sleeping quarters. The company found itself forced to ask the government for an appropriation to build a cafeteria in order that the employes might find food, a request which the government found it necessary to grant.

Swanton also demonstrated the keenness of competition for labor, even between plants engaged on essential government war work. The company found it necessary to supply services equalled to those afforded employes in the larger industrial communities and indulged in a general line of welfare work in order to keep the help contented, which was a difficult problem due to representatives from other localities coming and offering high wages and additional inducements. For a time the concern suffered from this competition, but many of those who left soon returned as they found living conditions more economical in Swanton than in the larger places outside the State.

The end of the war brought the collapse of these conditions in Swanton, typical also of what was experienced in a greater or less degree in other places. Due to the company's extensive holdings at Bridgeport, Conn., the Swanton plant was closed down and thrown on the market for a purchaser. There were insufficient industries of any nature in the town to absorb the hundreds of employes who were thrown into idleness by suspension of operation at the plant and there followed a constant exodus of skilled mechanics from the village and the boom period was at a close.

Vermont suffered in common with the rest of the New England States from the fuel shortage in the winter of 1917 and 1918, which became so serious as to impede production and even to cause suspension in some plants such as in the Jones and Lamson Company plant at Springfield, which employed several hundred men and which was at work making lathes, which entered into a very important part of the operations of many plants throughout the country, which were engaged in war work. The industrial task laid upon New England's factories and work shops by war requirements necessitated a much larger consumption of coal than ever before, and the tremendously overburdened conditions of the railroads made the transportation of even the normal volume of coal increasingly difficult. The railroads were short of cars, locomotives and other equipment and the shortage grew rapidly worse.

As raw material and finished munitions began to flow into and be shipped from industrial plants, eastern United States, and New England in particular, became a zone of transportation congestion, which was not equalled in any other part of the country. Vermont had taken a part in a conference of Governors of New England States at Boston, where it was decided that coal committees should be appointed by the governors of all New England States, and it was agreed upon that the New England fuel problem should be treated as one affair, under one common management for the benefit of all the New England States in order to avoid the confusion and cross purpose which would arise from

trying to split the fuel of New England up into six separate sections. The railroad situation was very bad on the New England lines where the embargoes were continuous during the summer, and transportation by water became increasingly difficult as the government took over an increasing number of coal carrying vessels.

Under the administrative supervision of H. J. M. Jones of Montpelier, Federal Fuel Administrator for Vermont, the State was thoroughly organized for fuel conservation as is related in full in a previous chapter in this book.

CHAPTER XVII

PATRIOTISM OF THOSE IN THE DEPARTMENT OF INSTITUTIONS

By HON. JOHN E. WEEKS

It is with a degree of satisfaction we recite a few facts expressive of the spirit and service performed in war work by the inmates of the State's Prison and House of Correction, located at Windsor during the war period.

In 1918 twenty men were employed in State road work on the main line from Ascutney to Hartland. In addition to this number thirteen men labored upon farms.

In 1919 a camp was established in the town of Sherburne and work was commenced in May continuing until about November 15 in that vicinity. In all thirty-five men were employed and in addition to this number seven men and a team of horses patrolled the roadway leading from Windsor to Brownsville. A number of men also worked upon farms and in the village making a total of seventy men outside of the walls of the institution.

In 1920 work was resumed in Sherburne and forty men labored upon the highway and forty men in and about the village of Windsor the entire season. All men other than those on the Sherburne job returned at night for lodging and food.

It might be an interesting fact, also, to mention that in the year 1917, \$47 was raised within the prison as a Belgian fund and \$48 for Red Cross work. In 1918, \$62 was raised for Red Cross work and \$300 worth of War Savings Stamps purchased. In 1919, \$55 was subscribed for Red Cross work and \$350 for Liberty Bonds. In 1920, \$42 was raised for Red Cross work and \$35 donated to the Hoover Fund.

At the State Industrial School in Vergennes fifteen young men went into service direct from the school, all making a creditable record and one was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal by England. At the close of the war all of the boys, except one who enlisted, returned to the institution for a visit and reunion before going to their homes.

The boys and girls of the school participated in all of the war drives and the purchase of Thrift Stamps. The officers and girls did a large amount of work for the American Red Cross.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE LIBERTY BOND DRIVES

The trite expression "Money Talks" found its fulfillment in the total contribution of \$55,896,000 from the people of Vermont in the five Liberty Bond loans and is a lasting tribute to the patriotism of its citizens. Had anyone prophesied when the call for the first loan was issued that Vermont's total investment in government bonds would average around \$1500 for each inhabitant he would have been considered a fit subject for our largest State institution. As continued calls came for more of the sinews of war the people came forward with their savings to help where help was most needed. The writer of these lines originated the slogan used throughout the country in the first drive—"If you don't come across the Germans will"—and each successive call for money found Vermonters ready and willing to "come across."

Col. E. R. Morse of Rutland was the State chairman and had a splendid organization with local chairmen in about sixty villages, towns and cities. Many of these chairmen were officers or directors in banking institutions and all gave freely of their services. The local chairmen sponsored public meetings and dinners where the great need for money was explained and in each town where there was an organization a quota had been assigned. This quota was usually oversubscribed and there was great rejoicing in "going over the top." Great assistance was given the public by the banking institutions of the State and the extra work imposed on those connected with our financial institutions was little realized by the public. Printer's ink played its part in the publicity of the various loans and thousands of posters and pages of advertising in the daily and weekly papers of the State were exceedingly helpful.

Besides arousing the patriotism of thousands upon thousands of subscribers it had the added effect of showing many of them how to acquire the habit of saving and the advantage in putting their money in gilt-edged securities. There are many Vermonters still clipping coupons from their Liberty Bonds that were bought in the stirring days of the World War.

Colonel Morse served as chairman for Vermont during all the loans and prepared for this chapter the following list of chairmen in the cities and towns where the drives were made:

Barre, C. W. Melcher, five loans.

Barton, H. R. Cutler, 1, 2 and 3; C. S. Webster, 4 and 5.

Bellows Falls, James H. Williams, 1, 2 and 3; Almon I. Bolles, 4 and 5.

Bennington, George F. Graves, 1; H. H. Webster, 2 and 3; Arthur J. Holden, 4; T. J. Mulligan, 5.

Bethel, W. B. C. Stickney, 1 and 2; E. A. Davis, 3 and 4; H. P. Perkins, 5.

Bradford, Robert O. Carr, 1; G. M. Marshall, 2, 3 and 4; Fay E. Blake, 5.

Brandon, E. J. Ormsbee, 1 and 2; F. W. Briggs, 3, 4 and 5.

Brattleboro, J. G. Estey, 1, 2 and 3; W. A. Shumway, 4 and 5.

Bristol, Ralph Denio, 1, 2, 3 and 4; F. R. Dickerman, 5.

Burlington, F. E. Burgess, 1; F. E. Burgess, 2; Levi P. Smith, 3 and 4; Harry L. Winter, 5.

Chelsea, W. P. Townsend, 1; N. H. Mattison, 2, 3 and 4; Robert O. Bixby, 5.

Chester, B. A. Park, 1; Rev. F. G. Williams, 2 and 3; John A. Greenwood, 4 and 5.

Danville, Peter Wesson, 1; Asa Wesson, 2, 3 and 4; C. S. Dole, 5.

Derby Line, D. W. Davis, 1, 2, 3 and 4; Arthur C. Cowles, 5.

Enosburg Falls, A. W. Woodworth, 1; Olin Merrill, 2, 3, 4 and 5.

Essex Junction, S. A. Brownell, 1; R. F. Lynde, 2; S. A. Brownell, 3, 4 and 5.

Fair Haven, George H. V. Allen, 1; L. M. Drew, 2 and 3; George H. V. Allen, 4 and 5.

Hardwick, H. R. Kimball, 1, 2, 3 and 4; George H. McLeod, 5.

Hyde Park, Senator Carroll S. Page, 1; H. A. Noyes, 2, 3, 4 and 5.

Island Pond, Luther A. Cobb, five loans.

Jamaica, J. A. Muzzy, 1, 2 and 3; A. W. Thomas, 4; A. B. Starks, 5.

Johnson, C. N. Farrington, five loans.

Ludlow, William W. Stickney, five loans.

Lyndonville, Theodore N. Vail, 1; G. M. Campbell, 2; O. D. Mathewson, 3, 4 and 5.

Manchester, E. L. Wyman, 1; W. H. Roberts, 2, 3, 4 and 5.

Middlebury, C. E. Pinney, 1; John A. Fletcher, 2; Charles I. Button, 3 and 4; Phelps N. Swett, 5.

Montpelier, Albert Tuttle, 1; L. H. Bixby, 2 and 3; George B. Young, 4 and 5.

Morrisville, W. M. Sargent, 1, 2 and 3; Charles M. Chapin, 4 and 5.

Newfane, P. H. Rutter, 1; F. A. DeWitt, 2, 3, 4 and 5.

Newport, Elisha Lane, 1; J. E. McCarten, 2 and 3; B. W. Wilcox, 4; George F. Root, 5.

North Bennington, F. B. Jennings, 1, 2, 3 and 4; Harvey C. White, 5.

Northfield, C. A. Edgerton, five loans.

North Troy, H. H. Lewis, 1; Charles R. Holden, 2; C. O. Fowler, 3; F. B. Hammond, 4; M. J. Blair, 5.

Orleans, J. G. Turnbull, 1; R. A. Bean, 2, 3 and 4; C. V. Willey, 5.

Orwell, G. M. Wright, 1; D. L. Wells, 2, 3, 4 and 5.

- Poultney, Henry Spalholz, five loans.
 Proctor, H. Ladd Smith, 1; Harry C. Pratt, 2; H. Ladd Smith, 3 and 4; Harry C. Pratt, 5.
 Proctorsville, D. C. Pollard, 1; C. D. Gay, 2; Park H. Pollard, 3, 4 and 5.
 Randolph, Judge John W. Rowell, five loans.
 Richford, Herbert C. Comings, five loans.
 Rutland, Wallace C. Clement, 1; Fred C. Spencer, 2 and 3; Miles S. Sawyer, 4 and 5.
 St. Albans, J. G. Smith, 1; B. R. Corliss, 2 and 3; E. J. St. Clair, 4 and 5.
 St. Johnsbury, Elmore T. Jde, 1; John C. Clark, 2; J. H. Brooks, 3, 4 and 5.
 Springfield, F. G. Field, 1; William Smith, 2; C. G. Leonard, 3; Frank Corliss, 4; G. M. Whitney, 5.
 Swanton, C. E. Allen, 1, 2 and 3; P. J. Farrell, 4 and 5.
 Vergennes, O. H. Sherman, 1; Charles H. Strong, 2, 3, 4 and 5.
 Waterbury, Senator William P. Dillingham, 1; H. C. Whitehill, 2; C. C. Graves, 3, 4 and 5.
 Wells River, Alex. Cochrane, 1 and 2; H. T. Baldwin, 3, 4 and 5.
 West Rutland, George C. Robinson, five loans.
 White River Junction, R. E. Smith, 1 and 2; Charles B. Ward, 3; David A. Elliott, 4; William S. Pingree, 5.
 Wilmington, F. J. Corbett, 1; O. E. Butterfield, 2, 3, 4 and 5.
 Windsor, George O. Gridley, 1; William D. Tuxbury, 2; H. P. McClary, 3; H. P. McClary, Jr., 4 and 5.
 Winooski, P. E. McSweeney, 1 and 2; P. R. McSweeney, 3 and 4; P. E. McSweeney, 5.
 Woodstock, William E. Johnson, 1; F. W. Wilder, 2 and 3; Charles F. Chapman, 4; S. M. Montague, 5.

A perusal of the above list shows that the personnel included not only the leading bankers in the State, and others closely connected with our financial institutions, but both Senators from Vermont, jurists, lawyers, doctors, clergymen and in every case the most successful business men in the community in which they lived.

In the Fourth Liberty Loan, Vermont subscribed \$15,315,000. The amount of the total subscriptions for the country was \$6,989,000,000. The national average per capita was \$66.40 while the per capita subscription for Vermont in this loan was \$43.40. From these figures it would appear that Vermont had not come up to the national average and had not borne her full burden of the loan.

However, the factor of wealth must be here considered and when the figures are inspected more closely it will appear that Vermont in reality bore more than her share in this respect. The national wealth as computed on the basis of permanent realties is estimated at \$107,-104,000,000. The wealth of Vermont according to the assessed valuation of realty is estimated at \$173,383,000. On the basis of comparative

wealth Vermont should have subscribed approximately \$11,182,400. Granting this as a fair basis of response it will readily be seen that when Vermont actually did subscribe over fifteen millions that she had extended herself and gone "over the top" with a wide margin.

The Fourth Liberty Loan is selected as an example to point out this fact for the reason that, according to the "New International Year Book" for 1918:

"The largest sum ever raised in a single national loan was raised in the drive for this loan which extended from September 28 to October 19, 1918. The vastness of the efforts may be gleaned from the fact that the Fifth Federal Reserve district alone mailed \$9,000,000 worth of advertising matter to prospective buyers; \$6,989,047,000 was raised and there were over twenty-one million subscribers. But while the number who bought was unparalleled, the greater part of the loan was taken by the wealthy."

The subscriptions of the banks and trust companies were classified according to their location by cities and towns. The official report as filed with the Federal Reserve Bank at Boston follows:

City or Town	1st Loan	2nd Loan	3rd Loan	4th Loan	5th Loan	or Towns Totals for Cities
(000 omitted)						
Barre	423	405	414	619	426	2,287
Barton	72	109	79	147	112	519
Bellows Falls	282	282	293	461	359	1,677
Bennington	303	475	446	603	477	2,304
Bethel	50	60	100	152	114	476
Bradford	45	89	96	100	87	417
Brandon	56	109	112	152	106	535
Brattleboro	357	447	474	1,011	682	2,971
Bristol	35	62	58	86	75	316
Burlington	831	591	663	1,226	743	4,054
Chelsea	21	43	62	82	90	298
Chester	28	85	49	100	68	330
Danville	54	92	48	98	66	358
Derby Line	41	108	95	126	92	462
Enosburg Falls	71	69	85	144	132	501
Essex Junction	32	37	55	76	48	248
Fair Haven	134	143	114	146	129	666
Hardwick	56	105	79	42	79	361
Hyde Park	128	68	113	210	128	647
Island Pond	10	16	48	65	57	196
Jamaica	7	13	22	40	32	114
Johnson	15	6	11	26	29	87
Ludlow	75	154	120	189	107	645
Lyndonville	247	346	161	254	214	1,222

City or Town	1st Loan	2nd Loan	3rd Loan	4th Loan	5th Loan	Totals for Cities or Towns
(000 omitted)						
Manchester Center ...	200	200	185	227	192	1,004
Middlebury	44	113	170	178	140	645
Montpelier	446	542	640	1,209	624	3,461
Morrisville	74	93	109	215	132	623
Newfane .....	...	25	33	39	42	139
Newport	57	89	145	206	154	651
North Bennington	217	225	163	256	179	1,040
Northfield	46	94	92	141	107	480
North Troy	12	38	39	76	60	225
Orleans	50	71	76	136	87	420
Orwell	18	33	41	68	43	203
Poultney	80	163	81	130	82	536
Proctor	265	407	394	645	843	2,554
Proctorsville	29	49	74	127	84	363
Randolph	100	150	105	194	129	678
Richford	59	163	82	175	110	589
Rutland	583	967	762	1,566	1,321	5,199
St. Albans	198	287	385	671	358	1,899
St. Johnsbury	391	635	214	363	636	2,239
Springfield	304	510	360	465	262	1,901
Swanton	36	51	...	...	50	137
Vergennes	46	82	108	146	103	485
Waterbury	51	68	91	130	102	442
Wells River	165	296	146	239	155	1,001
West Rutland	20	27	50	103	110	310
White River Jct.	140	228	232	419	297	1,316
Wilmington	72	65	97	133	126	493
Windsor	121	177	145	285	167	895
Winooski	121	142	251	300	190	1,004
Woodstock	151	289	264	318	251	1,273
Grand Totals	7,469	10,193	9,331	15,315	11,588	53,896

CHAPTER XIX

THE WAR SAVINGS CAMPAIGN

By FRED A. HOWLAND

The War Savings Campaign in Vermont (1918) was conducted, under the direction of the State Director, Fred A. Howland, with Mrs. H. D. Holmes actively in charge, by means of county and town organizations. Each of the fourteen counties of the State was in charge of a county manager, whose duty it was to appoint one or more persons in each town to undertake in detail the task of presenting to the people the War Savings plan, and through which town representatives the actual work of soliciting pledges was carried on during the intensive campaign of June, 1918. The men acting as county managers were as follows:

Addison, John M. Thomas, Middlebury.
Bennington, Robert E. Healey, Bennington.
Caledonia, Gilbert E. Woods, St. Johnsbury.
Chittenden, George E. Whitney, Burlington.
Essex, Harry B. Amey, Island Pond.
Franklin, Fuller C. Smith, St. Albans.
Grand Isle, George S. King, Isle La Motte.
Lamoille, George M. Powers, Morrisville.
Orange, March M. Wilson, Randolph.
Orleans, D. W. Davis, Derby Line.
Rutland, Frank C. Partridge, Proctor.
Washington, Frank G. Howland, Barre.
Windham, A. H. Chandler, Bellows Falls.
Windsor, F. T. Kidder, Woodstock.

Throughout the entire campaign it was the desire of the Vermont workers to spread the doctrine of thrift and savings among the people and to secure the allotted quota through education and a natural progression of the War Savings idea rather than by temporary enthusiasm and the pressure of over-solicitation. It was with this aim in view that Miss Rose Lucia, superintendent of the primary schools in Montpelier, and the author of the famous "Peter and Polly" books for children, wrote a "Neighborhood Thrift" story, chapters of which were sent at various periods of the year to all the schools in the State and which were received by the children with eagerness.

The "War Book," prepared by the State Board of Education, contained chapters on the War Savings plan and was used for the education of the older children.

Among the unique features of the campaign in Vermont may be cited the "Masonic Thrift Club" and the "Vermont Thrift Club." In the Masonic Thrift Club an appeal in favor of the movement, signed

by the Grand Officers of the various Masonic bodies of the State, was sent to each chapter and lodge, and an attractive circular letter containing a blank for membership in the "Club" was mailed to each Mason in the State.

In the Vermont Thrift Club a form of pledge and membership blank was drawn up and signed by the Governor, Vermont Senators, Congressmen, and other prominent men and women of the State, leaving a blank space for one signature at the bottom of the blank. This pledge, with its well-known signatures, was prepared in "boiler plate" and appeared in all the State newspapers. Copies of the pledge were also sent to each state and government official, including postmasters and all who could in any way be regarded as state or government employes, with the suggestion that they fill in the blank space, and join the "Vermont Thrift Club."

Among those who did much to promote publicity during the campaign were Dean H. Perry, editor of the *Barre Daily Times*, who was the publicity manager for Vermont; Harry C. Whitehill, editor of the *Waterbury Record*, the advertising manager; and Fuller C. Smith, the Franklin County manager. Through Mr. Perry editorials and articles for the general press concerning the work as it progressed were furnished from time to time. Mr. Smith's "A Man's Job," printed as a circular and distributed to every family throughout the State, was probably the most striking appeal in favor of War Savings of all the material used. Mr. Whitehill was given charge of the newspaper advertising as a whole and the movement received a large amount of attractive newspaper advertising by means of his plan, which was to sell the space for advertisements, in many cases a full page, to regular advertisers in the State papers.

The statistical advertising was prepared by Henry L. Farwell of Montpelier, and reports appeared once in two weeks in all State papers, showing the standing of each town in the State in respect to the quota allotted. These comparative reports served to stimulate competition and rivalry for first position among the different towns and counties.

During the closing weeks of the year a "Keep Your Pledge" campaign was conducted, and every newspaper advertiser in the State was asked to have the words "Keep Your Pledge" appear in conspicuous type in his advertisement during a specified week. "Keep Your Pledge" posters printed in flaming red ink were also placed in every available window and conspicuous place in the State.

An item of some interest in connection with the campaign was the fact that the town organization in some half-dozen towns of the State was in charge of women, and in practically every instance these towns were among the first to go "over the top."

Vermont's position in the sale of stamps for the year 1918 was eighth among the states of the Union, and first among the New England and Eastern States.

The total sales of War Savings Stamps during 1918 throughout the country amounted to \$1,015,067,472, with a per capita average for the country of \$9.64. The sales of War Savings Stamps in Vermont for that year amounted to \$5,120,236, giving for the State a per capita average of \$13.90. New Hampshire, our nearest competitor in New England, had sales of \$11.78 per capita. In July, Vermont led all the states and in the month of December it was second in per capita sales.

The five leading towns in Vermont in the order of their per capita average purchase as of November 30, 1918, are given below:

<i>Rank</i>	<i>Per Capita Average</i>
Cavendish	\$34.51
Montpelier	28.20
Fairlee	27.43
St. Albans City	26.92
Wilmington	21.94

CHAPTER XX

NORWICH IN THE WORLD WAR

By CAPT. HAROLD P. SHELDON

PART I

THE UNIVERSITY

When, in 1819, Capt. Alden Partridge founded at Norwich, Vt., an institution dedicated to the purpose of preparing young men to assume the full responsibilities of citizenship in war and in peace, he vitalized an ideal of patriotic preparedness which almost one hundred years later developed the tremendous forces that turned back the rising tides of malignant autocracy and cleared the pathway for the further advance of a civilization based upon principles of freedom and equality. Captain Partridge could not have had a prevision of the torn and blighted countryside of Lorraine, the riddled woodlands and trampled, bloody wheatfields of Chateau Thierry, or the dark and ghastly coverts of the Argonne, yet though the lineaments of the emergency were hidden from him by the intervening years, he saw clearly its portentous and awful shadow and from his mind and heart brought forth the weapon which armed the coming generations in the hour of peril. The founder of Norwich University recognized the impossibility as well as the danger in any plan for national defense that considered the existence and maintenance of a standing army of sufficient strength to meet any crisis. Americans were then as now, opposed to the creation and support of a massive, expensive military machine. He also recognized the dangers of a defense which relied only on the patriotic enthusiasm of the citizens and which expected that this valorous emotion would provide over night unconquerable armies recruited from a citizenry untrained in arms and the stern practices of war. Captain Partridge surveyed a course that lay between these two dangerous extremes when he put into practice his plan to equip those young men who sought the advantages of higher education with the training that would in time of emergency fit them to organize and to lead the newly formed citizen armies.

The plan first made practical by Norwich University is the same that was later given wider application and usefulness by the Morrill Act, and there is little doubt that the whole system to provide military training for the students of the land grant colleges had its origin in the ideals of this institution. The Reserve Officers Training Camps established by the government a few years before the outbreak of the European war, were, in reality, but other means to give the fundamental principles of the Partridge plan wider and more effective scope. Thus,

in a very real sense, the spirit of the College went forth to war against the enemies of the Nation. The amazing speed with which the millions of American recruits were assembled, organized and partially, but nevertheless effectively trained, and the victorious achievements of our armies throughout the desperate struggles of 1918 were due in large part to the system of military preparedness conceived by the founder of Norwich University and nurtured for a century by that institution.

So much for the University and its considerable influence in molding the military policies of the country.

It is traditional that within the shortest possible space of time following a declaration of war by the President of the United States every member of the student body of the university whose age, training and physical fitness will permit shall enter active service in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps. The cadets, in putting aside the routine duties of classroom and drill ground for the sterner obligations of war, follow a proud precedent established by the second president of the University, Col. Truman B. Ransom, who resigned his chair to die at the head of the 9th New England Regiment in the Mexican War. This gallant soldier perished in the assault upon Chapultepec in September, 1847, but his conduct in offering his services to his country set an example for those who came after him that was faithfully followed by the faculty and student body of Norwich in 1917.

At the outbreak of the war with Germany on April 6, 1917, the president, Col. Ira L. Reeves, resigned his chair and returned to active service in the army. Seven hundred and forty-one Norwich men followed their president to seek commissions in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps with a marked preference for those units that offered promise of immediate service on the battlefields in France. Often, when a commission was not immediately forthcoming, the cadets rather than wait longer enlisted in the ranks. It is significant to note that the majority of the Norwich men who went into the ranks later won their commissions.

The faculty of the University with the same promptitude that distinguished the action of the Vermont Legislature in supporting the Nation's plans for war, met on the morning of the sixth of April, 1917, and adopted the following resolution:

"To the President of the United States:

"1. We heartily indorse the message of the President to the National Congress, delivered April 2.

"2. It is the unanimous sentiment of this body, and we strongly recommend that we enter into the war in the most aggressive manner possible and that we throw into it every resource in man power and in material which may be available.

"3. We firmly indorse the principle of universal military training.

"4. We join in encouraging the American people to exercise the greatest economy, dispensing with all luxuries and in making every effort to increase the production of the necessities of life.

"5. We strongly recommend that the Nation take action at once to limit the use of alcoholic liquors to actual medicinal and mechanical necessities.

"6. That we wish to join all the Americans citizens in displaying the United States flag from sunrise to sunset at our homes and places of business.

"7. We hereby offer the services of the institution and of the Faculty for any duty, military or civic, for which we may be competent.

Signed by the Committee:

IRA L. REEVES,
H. R. ROBERTS,
C. S. CARLETON,
J. H. SASSERNO,
ROBIN BEACH."

On April 13 the faculty met again to pass resolutions establishing the academic status of the members of the senior class who were even then leaving to join the Colors. A Spartan spirit characterized the relations of Alma Mater with her sons who went down from the familiar hill for the last time with full hearts and faces set to the grim duties before them.

All seniors in good standing were granted certificates of graduation at once upon joining the Colors and undergraduates who went out to take charge of military training in other schools and colleges had their standing at departure accepted by the faculty as final for the semester. Beginning on April 16 the college devoted two weeks entirely to military training and exercises. Provision was also made to give academic credit to those students who left college to attend the military training camps.

At the close of the college year in the early summer of 1917, plans were adopted to hold a summer training camp at the University. Every resource of the University was employed to fit men for the task that awaited them in the cantonments in this country or in the trenches in Northern France. The Training Camp was conducted under the supervision of Prof. K. R. B. Flint, who with other members of the faculty uncomplainingly put aside their vacation plans and devoted their energies to the needs of the country.

The roster of the Training Camp follows:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Home Address</i>
Adams, Samuel	Sewickley, Pa.
Barrows, John H.	Rochester, N. Y.
Brooks, Joel M.	New Canaan, Conn.
Correll, J. J.	New York, N. Y.
Dickens, Harry	Orleans, Vt.
Elrod, Harry G.	St. Albans, Vt.
Eggleston, G. H.	Proctor, Vt.
Ely, Lloyd C.	Schenectady, N. Y.
Farnham, H. E.	Morrisville, Vt.
Friend, William H.	Brooklyn, N. Y.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Home Address</i>
Hatch, Paul H.	Montpelier, Vt.
Hersum, Leroy M.	Cambridge, Mass.
Higbee, Paul W.	Proctor, Vt.
Hubbell, W. I.	Westport, Conn.
Lamere, J. J.	Ludlow, Vt.
Latham, A. W.	Falls Village, Conn.
Lyons, John D.	Gardiner, N. Y.
Lyons, Leonard L.	New York, N. Y.
Mann, Wm. D.	Quechee, Vt.
Markham, Oliver I.	Deep River, Conn.
McFarland, Raymond	Middlebury, Vt.
McGibney, James S.	Montpelier, Vt.
McKnight, Francis	Sewickley, Pa.
Murphy, Henry R.	Lawrence, Mass.
Powers, Kenneth	Oxford, N. Y.
Spaulding, Russell S.	Walpole, N. H.
Thompson, Ernest U.	Bridgeport, Conn.
Tyler, Bartlett	Boston, Mass.
Waterman, Sterry R.	St. Johnsbury, Vt.

In July of the same year all the facilities of the University were placed at the disposal of the Adjutant General of the State for the purpose of training the officers of the 1st Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Militia, which had been newly organized.

College reopened for the regular courses in September. The senior and junior classes were significantly small and there were vacancies in the faculty as well. Except for these evidences the outward semblance of college affairs went forward as always, though the visitor could not fail to feel beneath the routine of classroom and drill field a sense of a sharpened purpose and a pervading excitement only partially repressed. Hitherto the training had been in preparation for an emergency that might never arise: now in September the emergency was at hand and already the cobbled streets of the French seaport cities were echoing to the steady tramp of American soldiers on their way to the battlefields and the line. The realization was dawning upon America that this was likely to be no short and easy conquest, but a long and bitter struggle with an enemy resourceful and powerful. The campaigns of 1917 had not gone well for the Allies and an anxiety, terrible and unspeakable, threatened to smother the last spark of hope in France and England. Their armies held grimly to the muddy defenses and prayed for the early arrival of the Americans. It was no longer a matter of months—days and even hours counted now, and while the Allies tightened their thinning lines the German and Austrian machine, hardly weakened apparently by three years of struggle, massed for the ponderous blow that would end the war. Knowledge of the crisis approaching inspired the cadets. Each student's mind was filled with a definite objective and every energy strained for the moment when he, too, could declare himself fit to join those brown marching columns moving down to the waiting transports. Throughout the year many students folded their blankets, policed their quarters

for the last time, said their farewells to classmates and faculty and left to join the Colors or to enter the government training camps.

College closed on May 10, 1918, and the customary exercises of commencement were omitted.

During the summer of 1918 the College authorities were engrossed with preparations to establish a Students' Army Training Camp at Norwich under plans prepared by the War Department.

Following a conference held at Plattsburgh, Dean H. R. Roberts, as acting president in the absence of Colonel Reeves, recommended to the Board of Trustees the establishment of a Training Camp unit at Norwich.

A formal opening of college, September 17, 1918, was held which was largely attended by prominent visitors and speakers from the State.

Beginning with the college year a course in military and academic training was offered to special students, young men of draft age not qualified to meet the usual entrance requirements. The list of those enrolled in this course is as follows:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Home Address</i>
Alintuck, Martin K.	Roxbury, Mass.
Bassett, Kenneth P.	Essex Junction, Vt.
Bulfinch, Malcolm C.	Rutland, Mass.
Carleton, Maxwell	Montpelier, Vt.
Davis, Daniel S.	Northfield, Vt.
Ekblad, Einar E. E.	Gardner, Mass.
Fowler, Charles A.	Newton Center, Mass.
Green, George D.	Lowell, Mass.
Lane, Earl F.	Barre, Vt.
Mills, John H. B.	Concord, N. H.
Norton, Clifford B.	South Manchester, Conn.
*Orser, Ward B.	Northfield, Vt.
Palmer, Richard B.	Fairlee, Vt.
Shepard, Sunham O.	Southington, Conn.
Spaulding, Roland M.	South Royalton, Vt.
Steele, Warren B.	Montpelier, Vt.
Stone, Arthur D.	White River Junction, Vt.

The regular work of the College began as usual and upon receiving advance notification that a unit of S. A. T. C. would be authorized consisting of 250 men, steps were taken immediately to provide for this number and for those not qualified for enlistment. All the cadets in upper classes who were eligible were inducted and many applications for admission had to be rejected. No change was made in entrance requirements to accommodate those who were very eager to get into the S. A. T. C.

The whole number of students enrolled at this time was 331.

To provide for the housing, feeding, instruction and training of this large increase in the number of students, in accordance with government specifications, placed a very severe tax upon the ingenuity,

* Deceased.

resourcefulness and competency of those having these matters directly in charge.

The question of feeding was settled by the immediate conversion of the old riding hall into a place suitable for cooking and serving mess to all students.

In accordance with specifications allowing so many cubic feet of space per person it was found that the large rooms in barracks could accommodate from two to five students, so no extra sleeping quarters were necessary. Provision for study rooms was made in the Carnegie Library, which also became the recreational center in charge of Y. M. C. A. Secretary, Oscar Whalen. The most serious problem was that of providing proper instruction. New courses had to be introduced. The regular faculty was already decimated by leaves of absence, and it was next to impossible to find suitable candidates to fill vacancies and to meet the extra demand. This difficulty was overcome to a certain degree, but quite severe criticism was made by official inspectors because of large classroom sections and unusual number of teaching hours required of instructors.

During the period of the S. A. T. C. the regular college routine did not vary greatly from that usually pursued, and in many respects the discipline was less exacting. Shortly after the induction, which was not fully completed until the middle of October, nearly all activities were interrupted by the visitation of the disastrous epidemic of influenza which fell upon faculty, officers and students alike, and from which resulted the death of four promising young men of the Corps. Recovery from this disaster was hardly completed when the Armistice was signed, November 11, and soon after orders were received to disband the S. A. T. C.

This was accomplished without serious interruption and completed on December 12.

The Corps of Cadets was then reorganized as a Cavalry Unit of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps and continued as before. Ninety students left College when discharged from the S. A. T. C., though a number of these returned the next year.

PART II

WITH THE COLORS

The preceding part concluded a brief and summarized account of the war-time activities at the University and the unremitting effort made there to keep the patriotic faith of the founder. Now we turn from the campus gate to follow those sons of Alma Mater who contributed to the records of valor written in her halls.

Eager for action and trained in the special qualifications required of modern combat troops, it is but natural to find the Norwich men gathering into those branches of the service that promised these things.

The infantry, machine guns, artillery, engineers, both in the Army and the Marine Corps, drew the majority of them and the historian finds Norwich most heavily represented on the rosters of those famous Divisions, the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 26th, that were earliest in the trenches and that for a time in the spring and early summer of 1918 bore alone the brunt of America's battles in Europe.

The history of the grim and bloody struggles—Cantigny, the Chemin des Dames, Apremont and Seicheprey in the Toul Sector, Belleau Wood, the Marne, the Ourcq, Fimes, Soissons, the desperate incessant fighting in the Meuse Argonne—through which these organizations passed without relief or complaint—is recorded elsewhere in this history and it would serve no useful purpose to repeat the account here. It is appropriate, however, to write the truth that the glory won by those battalions becomes also the spiritual glory of Norwich University, forever sealed in her right by the blood of her sons.

Norwich notes the names of five of her sons on the rolls of the 1st Division. Of these, Paul G. Cox was killed in action on July 19, 1918, in the second battle of the Marne. Another, Richard G. Clark, received a Divisional citation for gallantry in action.

In the 2nd Division, made famous by its display of audacity and valor in checking the German advance on Paris at Belleau Wood, sixteen Norwich men were listed. Two, Lieutenants Moses Taylor and Emmons J. Stockwell, were killed in action. Lieutenant Taylor, who fell on April 12, 1918, was the first officer of the Division killed in action. Five of the total of sixteen received decorations for bravery.

In another place is recorded the story of the United States Marines at Chateau Thierry and how in that immortal furious struggle for the possession of Belleau Wood, Lieut. Col. Berton W. Sibley, a graduate of Norwich, led the 3rd Battalion of the 6th Regiment to the assault that is to remain forever as one of the most inspiring actions in the annals of American history.

Of the four men who served under the Colors of the 3rd, Lieut. Col. Allan R. Williams was killed in action, Captains Edward H. Brooks and Lloyd H. Cook received the Distinguished Service Cross, as did also Major Guy I. Rowe, who commanded the 2nd Battalion of the 38th Infantry in the repulse of the Germans in their final offensive operations in the second battle of the Marne.

The 26th (Yankee) Division mustered twenty-one Norwich men upon its rolls. Among these we find the names of Col. Hiram I. Bearss, who commanded the 102nd Infantry during the successful attack by the 1st American Army upon the St. Mihiel Salient and still later led the regiment through the bloody struggle of the Meuse Argonne.

Lieut. Col. John D. Murphy was another graduate of Norwich who by reason of his brilliant ability and personal courage attained an enviable reputation as a leader of combat troops. When the 26th

Division was organized in the summer of 1917 Colonel Murphy was in command of the Machine Gun Company of the 101st Infantry. His efficiency marked him for more extensive responsibilities and he was soon promoted to the rank of Major and assigned to command the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion and later still was made Machine Gun Officer of the Division with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He was twice cited in orders for gallantry in action; was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, and was one of the youngest men in the Army to hold the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

Many Norwich men served with the Army Engineers, their studies at the University having fitted them particularly for this important service.

Colonel Tompkins, a veteran soldier of the Regular Army and Commandant at the University at the outbreak of the war, left the University and took command of the 301st Infantry Regiment of the 76th Division. He was assigned to duty at the front.

Col. Fred B. Thomas, Capt. Ernest W. Gibson (later Colonel of the 172nd Infantry) and Capt. Charles N. Barber, all three graduates of Norwich, and Captain Barber a member of the faculty, went into service at the beginning of the war. They were assigned to the 57th Pioneer Infantry and were on board the *Leviathan* with their commands on that ghastly voyage to France during which the epidemic of influenza turned the transport into a pestilence ship where men died like flies and panic walked the decks with every change of the watch. The cool, calm watchfulness of these officers and the example of courage which they held always like a flag before the eyes of their men and so averted the dreadful consequence of a panic, is a story of heroism and devotion heretofore without acknowledgment save in the hearts and minds of their comrades. Vermont, who claims them as her sons, alike with Norwich University, may think well of these soldiers and of the quality which they possessed in common to keep the bright unflinching face of courage turned toward death though he appear in the horrid and ignoble form of pestilence.

Among those who rendered distinguished service on this side of the ocean were three camp commanders. Gen. Fred T. Austin, Field Artillery, was in command of Camp Zachary Taylor, and was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for meritorious work there. Lieut. Col. Henry B. Hersey, formerly of the Rough Riders of Spanish War fame, utilized his talents as a balloonist and an officer of the Weather Bureau in his command of the Balloon School at Fort Omaha. Later he was commander of the A. E. F. Balloon School at Camp de Souge.

Lieut. Col. Harvey B. S. Burwell was in command of the flying field at San Diego.

The coveted Distinguished Service Medal was also awarded to Lieut. Col. Karl F. Baldwin for service rendered the American

Embassy at Tokio, and to the President, Ira L. Reeves, for organizing and conducting the American University for the Expeditionary Forces.

Norwich had no single unit in any branch of the combat services that she could call her own. In this respect her history does not differ from the war history of her State; Norwich men and Vermont men were everywhere throughout the service; they went wherever orders or special training qualifications sent them. Through days and nights of danger, in the shock of battle, wherever the American Army went, in the same stern paths of duty went the men of Norwich—grizzled veteran and boyish cadet—adding honor and glory to the history of their Alma Mater.

PART III

WHAT THEIR COMMANDERS THOUGHT

Baker, Hostetler & Sidlo
Counsellors at Law
Union Trust Building
Cleveland

December 24, 1926.

My dear Mr. President:

When the test came in 1917 and the United States, long at peace, was obliged hastily to put on the full panoply of war, we had no doubt of our ability to mobilize our material resources, as the mastery of our men of industry had already been demonstrated and developed in the production of war material. We likewise had no doubt of the response of the manhood of the nation to the country so that the ranks we knew would be quickly filled, whatever process of enlistment might be resorted to.

But those who had observed the exacting demands made upon officers and knew the extent to which the safety—both of our soldiers and our cause—depended upon a trained officer personnel, looked anxiously over the country to discover the places where military training had been given, and the graduates of the better grade military schools supplied a need which no process of mobilization could have met.

Among those schools, of course, was Norwich University, long holding an honorable record in the War Department, and the efficiency and seriousness with which its military training was given, was distinguished—as those records show—by its contribution of trained men in all our wars. The response of Norwich men in the World War was distinguished. Its trustees, its faculty, its alumni and its students all contributed, and in the great divisions of the regular army, the first, second and third, which saw such heavy service, as well as in the National Guard and National Army divisions, its list of officers,

ranking from general to the non-commissioned ranks, is most impressive. Sons of Norwich were killed in action. Sons of Norwich were decorated by foreign governments and by our government, and throughout the whole army they could be found contributing their leadership and spirit to the gallant and successful aggregate.

I am very happy to have an opportunity to express the appreciation which I felt when I was Secretary of War on this subject.

Cordially yours,

NEWTON D. BAKER.

President Charles A. Plumley,
Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

General of the Armies
Washington

December 11, 1926.

Dr. Charles A. Plumley,
President, Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

My dear Doctor Plumley:

It gives me a great deal of pleasure to write these few words of appreciation of the services rendered by Norwich University men in the World War.

Prepared to fulfill the sacred duty of defending their country's honor through the highly efficient course of instruction in military science which Norwich provides, they answered the call in 1917 with a patriotism inspired by the achievements of Norwich men in previous wars. The duties they performed and the manner of their accomplishment added another splendid chapter to the history of their Alma Mater.

Yours very sincerely,

JOHN J. PERSHING.

Wellington Hotel
New York City, N. Y.

December, 1926.

Our public men, politicians and our colleges and universities din it into our ears that our young men must be prepared to fulfill their duties to their country—in time of peace. That is when the country least needs it. Few, almost none, of them say a word about being prepared to fulfill those duties to the country in time of war. That is when the country most needs it. This is not even half preparation. Norwich University prepares its young men to fulfill their duties to

the country *in war* as well as in peace. This is proper preparation and consequently Norwich stands out by the record of its young men in the greatest of wars.

R. L. BULLARD,
Maj. Gen. U. S. Army.

War Department
Office of the Chief of Staff
Washington, D. C.

December 8, 1926.

Mr. Charles A. Plumley,
President, Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

My dear Sir:

It is with great pleasure that I learn from your letter of December 6 that you are about completing the Norwich University History of the World War. The University may well feel proud of the services rendered by its members and alumni in the defense of our country through the most gigantic of all struggles.

I wish especially to express my commendation and gratitude to Major Hemenway, Capt. Guy W. Cobb and Lieutenants Richard G. Clark, Paul G. Cox and Moses Taylor, who served in the 1st Division under my command. These officers gave proof of the fine patriotic spirit and the high ideals of courage, manhood and citizenship that had been inculcated in them at their Alma Mater, and they earned the admiration and confidence of their comrades. They, and all who went forth from Norwich University justified the principle that military training is a contribution not only to the military strength of the country, but to the citizenship of our people.

With every wish for the continued success of the University in its great work for the country and the youth who are fortunate enough to share in its benefits, I am,

Very sincerely yours,
C. P. SUMMERALL.

235 Broadway, New York
Room 1856

December 8, 1926.

My dear President Plumley:

It has been brought to my attention that the Norwich University is about to get out a history of its participation in the World War which will contain data and information about the service rendered

by all the Norwich men who saw service during the war. I want to say that those of us in the military service are not unaware of the splendid record which Norwich University has had, not only in the last war, but in previous ones. If my memory serves me right, your participation in the Civil War was a very excellent one and probably as large a percentage of your graduates saw service in those trying days as was furnished by any other institution in the country, outside of West Point. I know, too, that it was well represented in the Spanish-American War.

There came under my command, during the time I had the 2nd Division, such men as Col. Hiram I. Bearss of the Marine Corps and who, for a while, commanded the 23rd Infantry in the 2nd Division; Major B. W. Sibley, the gallant commander of the 3rd Battalion of the 6th Regiment of Marines which, on June 6, took the southern end of the Belleau Wood and held on against great odds, making the first permanent lodgment in the Woods, which, after three weeks of fighting, was finally taken by the Marine Brigade. Others who were active in the 2nd Division were Capt. Harold D. Campbell, 6th Machine Gun Battalion; Captains Paul E. Cheney, Raymond E. Knapp and Robert C. Anthony of the 5th Marines; Capt. Clinton I. Smallman, Major Dwight F. Smith and Capt. Emmons J. Stockwell of the 6th Marines. George W. Furbush served in the 23rd Infantry of the 2nd Division; Arthur A. Dearing and Perley B. Sleeper were Captains in the 7th Field Artillery which had the 155's in our Artillery Brigade. Daniel W. Patterson was Second Lieutenant in the 6th Machine Gun Battalion and, later, in the 4th. Bearss, Furbush, Sibley and Smith received the Distinguished Service Cross, and, while I have no records at hand, I am of the opinion that probably the majority of the men I named received the French Croix de Guerre.

The training that these men received on the soil of old Vermont, at your University, was a very thorough one and you may be sure that every man of the University who served in the 2nd Division did you credit. Of course, we, who were in the 2nd Division, believe that no other organization under our Flag has ever excelled it. We admit the claims of the 1st Division, in which you also had a number of men, to have, perhaps, equaled it. The 1st Division is the only peer which the 2nd admits among all the gallant Divisions which served our country in the Great War.

The character of Norwich University men in all our country's wars justifies you in carrying on in the time-honored methods which have characterized your institution. The necessity for training of citizen soldiers is as absolute today as it ever was—perhaps more so in view of the paroxysms of pacifism which our country seems to be experiencing at the present time.

I notice, in a list which I have, that 1st Lieut. Moses Taylor is credited with the 1st Division. This is surely an error, for that officer

was killed in action on April 12 as the first officer of the 2nd Division to make the supreme sacrifice.

I am glad to add my tribute to the splendid service rendered by your sons in the Great War.

Sincerely yours,

J. G. HARBORD.

President Charles A. Plumley,
Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

1870 Wyoming Ave., N. W.,
Washington, December 14, 1926.

Mr. Charles A. Plumley,
President of Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

Dear Mr. Plumley:

I have such grateful recollection of service in old Vermont and of a visit to Norwich University, shortly before our entry into the World War, that it is a pleasure to comply with your request.

After this war a reaction, such as has followed all our national armed conflicts, set in even before our troops completed their return from the Great Crusade in Europe. The public lost interest in military affairs and the lessons of the great struggle were ignored. War profiteers and slackers came up out of their holes and under the encouragement of peace societies and their propaganda soon began to hold up their heads. While no doubt congratulating themselves and enjoying the personal and financial benefits gained at the expense of the nation, we have, so far, been spared the spectacle of public self-justification and boasting; but their attitude was a bad example which did not escape the notice of the returning veterans.

The organized forces of communism ask for nothing better than the complete success of associations advocating national disarmament and peace at any price. When all knowledge of weapons and of the art of organizing, training and handling bodies of men shall have been obliterated, a powerful and ruthless minority will have little trouble in terrorizing and dominating the unorganized and untrained mass of the people, as they have done in other countries.

The degree of preparation for future emergencies is a serious question on which there will continue to be much honest difference of opinion; but all patriotic Americans must agree that it should never be allowed to sink to zero. Unprepared as we were for the Great War in a material way, we at least had some teachers—officers and soldiers of the Regular Army and National Guard, and alumni and cadets of the universities and colleges in which military training formed part of the course of instruction. These were able to direct the

training of the huge levies called out and to instruct the additional officers required in the military units. Devoid of all military knowledge at the outbreak of the war, we would have been as helpless as a layman ordered to start a great university, with no educated instructors obtainable.

Our universities imparting instruction in the elementary military principles thus play an important part in the defense of the nation. Norwich University had a glorious share in carrying out the ideals of our people in this as in other wars. Through its graduates there will always be a number of patriotic men who, like the Committee of Public Safety of Vermont in the spring of 1917, will know what ought to be done in a national emergency.

When the Germans began their great "peace offensive" in the early morning of July 15, 1918, the artillery of the 3rd Division anticipated the attack by opening a most effective fire on the avenues of approach and the places of assembly for the passage of their troops across the Marne. Our machine gun battalions withstood a heavy bombardment for hours and then inflicted disastrous losses on the advancing enemy. The 2nd Battalion of the 38th Infantry, under command of Major Guy I. Rowe, occupying a front-line position near the water's edge on the south bank of the Marne, successfully resisted all the efforts of the Germans to dislodge them. The fighting in front and on both flanks was at close quarters and assumed the fiercest character. An entire German regiment, the 6th Grenadiers, was destroyed, most of the survivors being marched into the American lines as prisoners of war.

Major Rowe received the Distinguished Service Cross for duty performed against what proved to be the last offensive operation of the German Army and is recognized as the beginning of the end of the war. Captains Edward H. Brooks and Lloyd H. Cook also received this coveted decoration for service in other battles of the war.

The spirit of honor and patriotism, and the manly virtues inculcated at Norwich University helped to form the lofty character of these young men and of others who rendered efficient service in accordance with their opportunities. Such men are the most valuable soldiers in war, for they are faithful to the utmost.

Norwich University will continue to receive the support of the patriotic people of the Green Mountain State, and its graduates will in future, as in the past, take a conspicuous part in times of national emergency, until the struggle for life shall have ceased and the nature of man, in all parts of the world, has undergone a radical change for the better—of which there is as yet no indication.

With highest regard and best wishes for the enduring success of your inspiring institution,

Faithfully yours,
J. T. DICKMAN.

Gen. C. R. Edwards
Doneroving
Westwood, Mass.

December 18, 1926.

My dear President Plumley:

Pardon my tardy reply to your invitation giving me an opportunity to say something about the Norwich University graduates that I had in my Division for the history of them in the World War. I have been away and just returned to town so hasten to say to you that the contribution of the graduates of Norwich University given to the Yankee Division was one of the best contributions that I know.

They made excellent officers and splendid troop leaders. They were sprinkled through the organizations of the Division; everywhere they went they made their mark. Everybody knows Colonel Bearss' march to Vignuelle on the nights of September 12 and 13 leading the 102nd Regiment.

Comparisons are invidious. On account of my personal acquaintance and contact with John D. Murphy, may I say to you that I found nowhere in the regular service a finer type of a soldier and gentleman than this same Murphy and I am rather inclined to think that he is typical of the character-making training that Norwich University gives.

Sincerely yours,

C. R. EDWARDS.

Headquarters U. S. Marine Corps
Washington

December 30, 1926.

My dear President Plumley:

In answer to your letter of December 4, 1926, I take great pleasure in inclosing the war histories of those Norwich University men who served in the Marine Corps.

Captain Anderson and Lieutenant Stockwell were infantry officers who served with Marines, but their records are not at these headquarters.

The records of those Norwich men who saw active service during the war speak far more effectively than anything I could say as to the type of men turned out by your splendid University. Nevertheless, when I look over these records, I am convinced that a large share of the credit for the wonderful work of the armed forces of our country during the late war is due to the ideals of patriotism instilled in the young men of the country by Norwich University and others like it.

With best regards, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

JOHN A. LEJEUNE.

P. S.—I relieved Major General Harbord in command of 2nd Division A. E. F. on July 28, 1918, and continued to command the Division until August, 1919, after its return to the U. S.

LEJEUNE.

President Charles A. Plumley,
Norwich University,
Northfield, Vermont.

PART IV

ROSTER

NOTE: A † after a name indicates that it is also credited to Vermont, and appears in the State Roster. An * denotes that the service man entered Norwich University after the war.

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Adams, Arthur Stanton, ex-'17†	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Adams, Dwight L., ex-'20†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Adams, Eugene Gerald, '16†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Adams, George Franklin, '15	Captain	Marine Corps
Adams, John Quincy, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Adams, Walter Frank, '12†	Captain	Army
Adams, William Henry, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Albrecht, Hilliard Benjamin, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Alger, Julian Wilmot, '10†	Captain	Army
Allen, Kenneth George, '22		S. A. T. C.
Allen, Rankin duVal, ex-'19	Pvt.	Army
Almy, Dean Johnson, '20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Almy, Tilson Bourne, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Alvord, Clayton Harley, '13	1st Lieut.	Army
Amidon, Harold Alphonso, '20	Candidate Officer	Army
Amoroso, Arnold Dante, '18	1st Lieut.	Army
Anderson, David Verner, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Anderson, George Bernhard, '16	1st Lieut.	Army
Anderson, Harold E., '14†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Anderson, Herman Reinhold, '15	Captain	Marine Corps
Andrew, Clarence Raymond, '06	Captain	Army
Andrews, Clinton Roger, '22		S. A. T. C.
Anthony, Hugo Robert Andrew, ex-'15	2nd Cl. Mach. Mate	Navy
Anthony, Robert Charles, '17†	Captain	Marine Corps
Arkley, Robert Gordon, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Ashton, Merton Ellsworth, '24†*	2nd Lieut.	Army
Austin, Fred T., '88	Brig. Gen.	Army
Austin, Walter Allen, '22		S. A. T. C.
Bacon, Frank William, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Bailey, George F., ex-'93†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Baker, Harold Tower, ex-'12	2nd Lieut.	Army
Baker, Perley Dustin, '20	Pvt.	Army
Baker, Roy Davenport, ex-'96	Major	Army
Baldwin, Karl Ferguson, '08	Lieut. Col.	Army
Ball, F. Biddle, ex-'20	Midshipman	Navy
Bampton, Sidney Wallace, '06	1st Lieut.	Army
Barber, Charles Newell, '08†	Captain	Army
Barker, Bertrand Don, '03	1st Lieut.	Army
Barker, John DeForest, ex-'19†	1st Lieut.	Army
Barney, Frank Millard, ex-'09	1st Lieut.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Barrett, William Gibbs, ex-'21†		S. A. T. C.
Barrows, Max Wallace, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Barton, Elmer Burdett, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Bass, Fred Thompson, '01	Captain	Army
Bathey, Hiram Fish, '21		S. A. T. C.
Bassett, William Dale, ex-'21	1st Lieut.	Marine Corps
Baylies, Alfred Lyons, ex-'18	Captain	Army
Beach, Milo Jay, '20		S. A. T. C.
Beamish, Ronald Stanley, '22		S. A. T. C.
Bearss, Hiram Iddings, ex-'98	Colonel	Marine Corps
Beauclerk, Sidney W., ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
(Killed in action, October 29, 1918)		
Becker, David, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Benner, Fred Webster, ex-'15	Captain	Army
Bennett, Fred Augustus, ex-'20†	1st Lieut.	Army
Bennett, George Stewart, '15†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Bennett, Raymond, ex-'19†	Pvt.	Army
Bent, Laurence Woodburn, ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Bentley, Chester Connor, '20†	Pvt.	Army
Betterly, Hugh James, '06†	Captain	Army
Bickford, Jason Tulles, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Bigelow, William Francis, '21		S. A. T. C.
Billings, Lewis Glen, ex-'09†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Binks, Albert E., ex-'14	2nd Lieut.	Army
Bishop, Harry D., ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Bixby, Gerald Adams, '18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Blanchette, William A., '22	1st Cl. Mus.	Army
Blanchard, Berton Llewellyn, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Blanchard, Roy M., ex-'08	1st Lieut.	Army
Boewe, Walter B., '18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Bond, Charles Raymond, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Bonney, Carroll Taber, ex-'18	Midshipman	Navy
Boody, H. B. P., '13	2nd Lieut.	Army
Boutwell, Edward Ross, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Bowen, Herbert Stevens, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Bower, Arthur W., ex-'21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Boyce, Vaughan Field, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Bradley, William Harold, '12†	1st Lieut.	Army
Bradt, Merritt Delinton, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Brambach, Arthur Norman, ex-'21	2nd Cl. Seaman	Navy
Brewster, George C., '14	Captain	Army
Brigham, Wesley Crowell, '17	Captain	Army
Brigham, William M., ex-'19	2nd Lieut.	Army
(Killed in action, July 23, 1918, Aisne-Marne Offensive)		
Briggs, Horace Wilkinson, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Brinig, Harold Benjamin, ex-'21	Corporal	Army
Brooks, Edward Hale, '16	Captain	Army
Brown, Lindsay Leland, ex-'20†	Corporal	Army
Brown, William Pierce, ex-'07†	Lt. Commander	Navy
Browne, Henry Channing, ex-'15	Sergt.	Army
Bruder, John William, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Buck, Allan Nathan, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Buck, Frederick James, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Buck, John Edward, '12†	Sergt. Maj.	Army
Buell, Robert Allyn, '25		S. A. T. C.
Buffum, Erving Newcomb, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Bullard, Harrie S., '11	Pvt.	Army
		(Australian)

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Burch, Charles Bell, '13	Captain	Army
Burditt, Rollin Asher, '15†	Captain	Army
Burgess, Edward Weston, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Burnett, Daniel B., ex-'03	Captain	Army
Burns, John James, ex-'20†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Burr, Francis Henry, '02†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Burt, Ray Albert, '18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
(Died October 26, 1918, at Camp Lewis, Washington)		
Burwell, Harvey Steele, '13	Lieut. Col.	Army
Bush, Arthur W., ex-'17	Corp.	Army
Butler, Howard Lester, ex-'13	1st Lieut.	Army
Byrd, John Henry, '03	Captain	Army
Cameron, Henry Herbert, ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Campbell, Charles Fred, '10	1st Lieut.	Army
Campbell, Harold Denny, '17†	Captain	Marine Corps
Card, John Henry, ex-'11	Sergt.	Army
Carmody, John Joseph, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Carpenter, George Ethelbert, '11†	Major	Army
Carpenter, Neal Warren, ex-'20†	Pvt.	Army
Carpenter, Ralph Eugene, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Carr, Dean Orris, '01	Captain	Army
Carr, Maurice Fairbanks, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Carr, Merton Frank, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Carroll, Albert Jasper, '21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Cedar, David, '20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Chadwick, Ralph Edward, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Chase, Everett Winslow, ex-'15	Sergt.	Army
Chase, Heman Baker, ex-'03	Captain	Army
Cheney, Maurice Lionel, ex-'16†	1st Lieut.	Army
Cheney, Paul Eric, '13†	Captain	Marine Corps
Cheney, Stewart, '14†	Captain	Army
Cheney, Thomas Perkins, ex-'16†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Clark, Frank Sheldon, '09†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Clark, William Luther, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Clarke, George Henry, ex-'02	1st Sergt.	Army
Clarke, Elmer Willis, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Clark, Howard Theodore, '09	Captain	Army
Clark, Richard G., ex-'19†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Clark, Stacy W., '23†	Corporal	Army
Clark, Walter Lucas, '09†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Clary, John A., ex-'15	Sergt.	Army
Clavin, Charles Barry, '25*	Pvt.	Marine Corps
Cleary, Walter Dennis, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Clifford, Seward Vaughn, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Clifton, Richard Munroe, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Cobb, Guy Walter, '07	Captain	Army
Cole, Adelbert Raymond, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Cole, William Rodney, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Collins, Everett, '10	Major	Army
Comerford, Joseph F., ex-'17	Sergt.	Army
Connell, William Edgar, '20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Connors, Francis Joseph, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Conover, Milton, ex-'12	2nd Lieut.	Army
Cook, Lloyd Harlow, '16	Captain	Army
Cormey, George Alfred, ex-'19	1st Lieut.	Army
Corwin, Russell Griffith, ex-'16†	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Cornwell, Merritt Johnson, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Cowan, Charles Joseph, '20	Corporal	Army
Cox, Paul Greenwood, ex-'15 (Killed in action, July 19, 1918)	2nd Lieut.	Army
Crafts, Donald Stuart, '22		S. A. T. C.
Craig, David Wilson, '15	Captain	Army
Craigue, Joseph Spafford, '92	Captain	Army
Crawford, David, '22		S. A. T. C.
Cray, Eugene J., ex-'07†	1st Lieut.	Army
Creed, John Edward, '11†	Major	Army
Creed, Richard Lawrence, '16†	Captain	Army
Cronin, William John, '14	2nd Lieut.	Army
Crosby, Gerald Parker, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Crosby, Thomas W., '11†	1st Lieut.	Army
Cross, Herman Henry, '15†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Cruise, Robert Bindloss, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Cunningham, Robert Conway, ex-'19	Pvt.	Army
Curley, George A., '16	2nd Lieut.	Army
Curtis, Howard Loring, '22		S. A. T. C.
Cutler, Thornton Lassell, ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Cutting, Earl Moulton, ex-'10†	Corporal	Army
Dalton, James Mathew, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Damon, Melvin H., '09†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Davenport, H. B., ex-'11 (Died October 14, 1918, at Mineola Aviation Field)	Lieut.	Army
Davis, Elbridge Nathaniel, '13†	Corporal	Army
Davis, Fred C., '95	1st Lieut.	Army
Davis, Frederic William, ex-'15	1st Lieut.	Army
Davis, George Lansing, ex-'15	2nd Lieut.	Army
Davis, Hiram Asahel, '22		S. A. T. C.
Davis, Karl Ayers, '18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Davis, Wayne Edson, '17†	Captain	Army
Dawson, Edward Broderick, '17†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Dawson, Hilarian Dyer, '19†		S. A. T. C.
Day, Clarence Herbert, ex-'20		S. A. T. C.
Day, Gordon Cushing, '11	Captain	Army
Day, Philip Stevens, ex-'17	Captain	Army
Dean, Edward Keith, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Dean, Robert Gardner, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Deane, Harold Lucius, '12	1st Lieut.	Army
Dearing, Arthur Allen, '16†	Captain	Army
Densmore, Lauraine Arthur, '24†*	1st Sergt.	Army
Derrick, Leonard Stanley, ex-'19	2nd Lieut.	Army
DesMarais, George Fenelon, ex-'20	Pvt.	Army
Dewey, Charles Wayne, ex-'10	Officers Messman	Merch. Marines
DeWitt, William Edgar, '23		S. A. T. C.
Dockler, Carl J., '19†	1st Lieut.	Army
Dockler, Henry Emmanuel, '23,†*	Pvt.	Army
Dole, Charles Paul, '19†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Dole, Robert Heman, '21		S. A. T. C.
Doremus, Rodman Bareta, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Douglass, Henry Frye, '20		S. A. T. C.
Drake, Philip Jonathan, ex-'11	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Driscoll, Joseph McKennedy, ex-'17	1st Lieut.	Army
Drown, Lowell Ernest, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Drury, Alan Laurence, ex-'21†		S. A. T. C.
Duane, James, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Duffy, James Raymond, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Dunham, Frank Clyde, '14†	Lieut. Sr. Gr.	Navy
Dunlop, Robert Horace, ex-'09†	Major	Army
Dye, Edward Joshua, '24†		S. A. T. C.
Earle, Fred Martin, ex-'11†	Lieut. Commander	Navy
Earl, Kenneth Dodge, '19†		S. A. T. C.
Easter, Maurice Ayer, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Eastman, Gilbert Clarence, '03	Captain	Army
Eastman, Glenn Matthews, '11	2nd Lieut.	Army
Eastwood, Stewart Cutting, ex-'20†	1st Cl. Seaman	Navy
Eaton, Alvah Robinson, ex-'06	1st Lieut.	Army
Edmunds, Arthur D., '16	Captain	Army
Edmunds, William H., ex-'17†	Pvt.	Army
Edwards, Irving B., '08	Captain	Army
Edwards, Ralph Everette, '22		S. A. T. C.
Emerson, Paul Sumner, '10†	Pvt.	Army
Emerson, Lawrence William, ex-'20†	Midshipman	Navy
Evans, Ralph Palmer, ex-'14	Lieut. Sr. Gr.	Navy
Evarts, Joseph Allen, '07†	Captain	Army
Fall, Burton Byam, ex-'15	1st Lieut.	Army
Fall, Howard, ex-'09	2nd Lieut.	Army
Falloon, Arthur Patrick, ex-'20†	Pvt.	Army
Farquharson, Robert Burns, '03†	Major	Marine Corps
Farrell, John Howard, '25†*	2nd Cl. Mus.	Army
Fassett, Harold Stedman, '16	Major	Marine Corps
Fellows, Harold Charles, '14	Major	Army
Ferguson, Earle Elbert, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Field, Girvelle Leighton, '20	Pvt.	Army
Fish, Charles Vedeler, '22		S. A. T. C.
Fisher, Clayton Earle, '15†	1st Lieut.	Army
Fisk, Earl Willson, ex-'16†	2nd Cl. Mus.	Navy
Fitts, Dana Wheat, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Flint, Harry Albert, ex-'10†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Flint, Leroy Clayton, ex-'10	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Flint, Raymond Walter, ex-'12†	Chief Yeoman	Navy
Flood, Martin James, ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Flynn, Edwin Lewis, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Folsom, Clarence White, ex-'15	1st Lieut.	Army
Foote, Ernest Adams, ex-'17	Lieut. Sr. Gr.	Navy
Fortier, Charles Flavien, ex-'16†	Sergt.	Army
Foskett, Earle Lake, '15	Corporal	Army
Foster, Frank K., ex-'19†	Corporal	Army
Foster, James Roy, ex-'20	Corporal	Army
Foster, Herbert Sidney, Jr., ex-'10†	Captain	Army
Francis, Francis Fay, ex-'16	Pvt.	Army
French, Glendon Everett, '20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Frink, Charles Dexter, '07†	1st Lieut.	Army
Frink, Noah Cornelius, ex-'07†	Mechanic	Army
Fritch, Donald Fowler, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Fuller, Jack Sumner, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Furbush, George W., '19	1st Lieut.	Army
Garran, Frank W., '17†	1st Lieut.	Army
Gatchell, Wade C., '20	Captain	Army
Gates, Whittier Bullard, ex-'19†	1st Sergt.	Army
George, Russell Thomas, '16	Captain	Army
Germaine, Allen Joseph, ex-'19†	1st Cl. Sergt.	Army
Gibson, Ernest W., '94†	Captain	Army
Gibson, John M. G., ex-'20†	Sergt.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Giffin, Raymond Rock, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Gill, Jess Morre, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Gillman, Leo John, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Gilmour, John Thomas, '09	Captain	Army
Gilmour, Walter Arthur, '14	1st Lieut.	Army
Glasheen, Walter Michael, '20		S. A. T. C.
Gleason, Benjamin Whitney, '92	Captain	Army
Gleason, Martin Henry, ex-'18†	1st Lieut.	Army
Goodrich, George M., ex-'18†	Pvt.	Army
Govoni, Albert Joseph, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Greene, Frederick William, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Greene, Merritt H., '17†	1st Lieut.	Army
Griffin, Paul Ormond, '22		S. A. T. C.
Grout, William Wallace, '21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Guillow, David P., ex-'13	Pvt.	Army
(Died September 28, 1918, influenza, at Camp in Syracuse, N. Y.)		
Hackett, Ernest Leslie, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Haigh, Herbert R., ex-'17	2nd Lieut.	Army
Haines, Curtis Aines, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hall, Norman Millard, ex-'21	Pvt.	Army
Hall, Raymond C., ex-'20†	Ensign	Navy
Hall, Warren D., ex-'20	Seaman	Navy
Hamilton, Harold C., '21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Hamilton, Lewis J., '17†	Sergt.	Army
Hamlin, Clarence Albert, '19†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Hancock, Carlisle J., '16†	Captain	Army
Harbour, Earl S., '09†	1st Lieut.	Army
Hardy, William John, ex-'17†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Harmon, Ernest Nason, ex-'16†	Captain	Army
Harrington, Arthur Vernon, '22	Pvt.	Marine Corps
Harrington, Francis Whitney, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Harrington, Herbert Franklin, '21		S. A. T. C.
Harrington, Maxwell Copen, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hart, Jason Budd, '17†	1st Lieut.	Army
Hathaway, Chester Erwin, ex-'19	Ensign	Navy
Hathaway, Russell Belcher, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hawkins, Brooks, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hawks, William E., ex-'13†	Sergt.	Army
Hedges, Walter Buckley, '19		S. A. T. C.
Heathfield, Ward Archer, '13	1st Lieut.	Army
Helyar, James E., ex-'11†		S. A. T. C.
Hemenway, Frederick V., '12	Major	Army
Herrick, Park Brown, ex-'18†		U. S. M. A.
Herrick, Milon John, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Hersey, Henry Blanchard, '85†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Hersum, Harry William, ex-'20	Pvt.	Army
Hession, Philip Crain, '20		S. A. T. C.
Hewin, Roger Colburn, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hewitt, Ralph Woodbury, ex-'17	2nd Lieut.	Army
Higgins, William Crouch, ex-'16	2nd Lieut.	Army
Hill, Carl Dana, '14	1st Lieut.	Army
Hill, Clifton Carr, '22		S. A. T. C.
Hill, Walter Liddell, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hillers, Francis Joseph, '22		S. A. T. C.
Hilton, Howard Elliott, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hitchcock, John R., '19	Pvt.	Army
Hodgdon, Harold Webster, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Holcombe, Kenneth Henry, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Holcombe, Luman Clayton, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Holden, Laurence W., ex-'14	Corporal	Army
Holder, Irving Abbott, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Holland, Arthur Francis, '13	1st Lieut.	Army
Holland, Daniel A., '05	1st Lieut.	Army
Holland, Daniel E., '15†	2nd Lieut.	Marine Corps
Holland, Timothy Joseph, '07†	Captain	Marine Corps
Hollis, David Benjamin, Jr., '22†		S. A. T. C.
Homer, Lawrence E., '20†	1st Lieut.	Army
Hooker, Neale White, ex-'19†	1st Lieut.	Army
Horton, Nelson Everts, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Howard, Harold Stanley, '18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Howe, Harroll Moore, ex-'05†	Captain	Army
Howe, Homer Asa, '11†	1st Lieut.	Army
Howe, Wayne Stanton, ex-'24†*	Bn. Sgt. Maj.	Army
Hoyt, Herbert Deane, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Hubbard, Philip Sherwood, ex-'14	1st Lieut.	Army
Hubbell, Fay Story, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Hughes, Charles Maurice, ex-'20	Ensign	Navy
Hughes, Merritt S., ex-'11	Sergt.	Army
Hunt, Albert George, '17†	1st Lieut.	Army
Hunt, Ivan Karl, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Hunter, Archibald Stuart, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Hunter, Charles Alexander, ex-'17	Master Gunner	Army
Huntley, Raymond M., ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Hurd, Walter Louis, '19†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Hutchins, Ralph Mayo, ex-'13	2nd Lieut.	Army
Hutchinson, Vincent Augustine, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Hyland, Fred Dewey, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Irish, William Hadden, M.D., '13	Captain	Royal Army Med. Corps, British
Isaacson, Harris Mefer, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Isaacson, Max, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Jackson, Charles Henry, ex-'18	Sergt.	Army
Jackson, Leo Frederick, '22		S. A. T. C.
Jacobs, Milton, '12	2nd Lieut.	Army
Jacobs, Norman, '12	2nd Lieut.	Army
Jandron, Louis Emile, '21		S. A. T. C.
James, Alden, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Jarvis, Jerome W., ex-'20	Lieut.	French Army
Jenkins, Malcolm Russie, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Jerz, Walter John, '21	Corporal	Army
Jiranek, Leo August, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Johnson, Nelson P., ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Johnson, William F., '10	2nd Lieut.	Army
Johnson, Robert Stanislaus, '19†		S. A. T. C.
Joslyn, James Wesley, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Kalil, Charles Peters, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Kane, Harvey, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Katz, Simon, ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Keating, Frank B., ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Keefe, Cecil Campbell, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Keefe, Charles B., '17†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Keefe, Thomas Francis, ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Keelan, Richard Francis, '21	Pvt.	Army
Kelly, Arthur L., ex-'13	2nd Lieut.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Kelley, John Joseph, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Kendrick, Herman Field, '22		S. A. T. C.
Kendall, Herman Charles, '12	1st Lieut.	Army
Kent, Lawrence Edwin, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Kerr, Arlington Sumner, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Kieft, Cecil William, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Kilner, Robert Peetes, ex-'19	Ensign	Navy
Kincaid, Wendell Day, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Kingston, Edward Louis, ex-'21†		S. A. T. C.
Kingston, Eugene Francis, ex-'19†	Corporal	Army
Kinsman, Hugh John, '16†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Kittredge, Albert R., ex-'19	1st Lieut.	Army
Knapp, Raymond Eastwood, '17	Captain	Marine Corps
Knight, Elmer Russell, '19†		S. A. T. C.
Knight, John Wesley, ex-'20†		S. A. T. C.
Knight, Leroy Eugene, '07†	Captain	Army
Knowlton, Robert Chandler, '16†	1st Lieut.	Army
LaFrance, Henry Armand, ex-'18	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Laird, James Tyler, '26*†	Corporal	Marine Corps
Langley, Chester J., ex-'12	Corporal	Army
LaRouche, John Carvey, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Lash, Albert Lincoln, '23		S. A. T. C.
Lawrence, Ernest A., '05		
(Died at Plattsburgh Training Camp, December 25, 1917)		
Leavitt, John W., ex-'19	1st Lieut.	Army
Leavitt, Ralph Ames, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Leclair, Nelson Francis, '22		S. A. T. C.
Lee, Joseph Patrick, ex-'13	Captain	Army
Lee, Stanley Burton, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Leonard, John Kerwin, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Leonard, Lawrence Coy, ex-'22		U. S. M. A.
Leonard, Oliver Yeaton, '07	1st Lieut.	Army
Leone, Louis Peter, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Lewis, Ellsworth Hanson, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Lewis, George Parker, ex-'17	Sergt.	Army
Light, Freeman, '10	1st Lieut.	Army
Liston, James Philip, ex-'21	2nd Cl. Seaman	Navy
Littlejohn, William Fowler, ex-'15, ex-'19†	Captain	Army
Locke, Winthrop Wellington	2nd Lieut.	Army
Lorimer, George Harold, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Lothrop, George Edwin, ex-'20†		S. A. T. C.
Loughheed, William W., ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Loughlin, James F., '21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Lowell, Philip Johnson, '12	Ensign	Navy
Lunt, Charles Kenneth, ex-'19†	Sergt.	Army
Lyman, Philip Dewey, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Lyman, Reginald Pond, '19†		S. A. T. C.
Lynch, John Aloysius, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Lynde, Roscoe P., '11†	1st Lieut.	Army
Lyons, Nelson Kennon, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
McAllister, Charles Taylor, '21		S. A. T. C.
MacCowan, John C., ex-'20	Pvt.	Army
Macdonald, George F., ex-'20	Captain	Army
Macdonald, John Charles, '20	Captain	Army
MacIver, Clarence R., ex-'18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
MacKay, Farquhar D., ex-'20	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
MacLeod, Donald William, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
MacMinn, Kenneth Thomas, '21†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Magee, Edward Leon, '15	1st Lieut.	Army
Mahoney, James Joseph, '22		S. A. T. C.
Mallette, Alfred Oswald, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Markham, Stephen James, Jr., ex-'17	Ensign	Navy
Marsden, Norman Harris, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Marsh, Edward H., Jr., ex-'18		Army
Marsh, Paul Richards, '24	1st Lieut.	Army
Martin, Harold Douglas, '20		S. A. T. C.
Martin, Norman M., ex-'19	Pvt.	Army
Mathews, Orvis Dean, '20†	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Mathewson, George Turvey, ex-'13	2nd Lieut.	Army
Matthews, Frederick Merle, '21		S. A. T. C.
Mattice, Richard Gage, ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
McCall, Roswell, ex-'21	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
McCann, Russell B., ex-'16	2nd Lieut.	Army
McCarthy, Francis Joseph, '08†	2nd Lieut.	Army
McClary, Donald, ex-'21†	Ensign	Navy
McCrum, Walter I., ex-'12	Ensign	Navy
McDowell, Neal Dow, '24†		S. A. T. C.
McGregor, George Gleason, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
McKay, Arthur J., ex-'07		Army (British)
McKenzie, Herbert W., ex-'15	Chief Petty Off.	Navy
McIntosh, Theron William, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Meloon, Henry Donald, '23*		Navy
Meise, Edwin W., '22	1st Lieut.	Army
Merchant, Edward F., '23*	Sergt.	Army
Merkel, Walter C., '16	Captain	Army
Metcalf, Harold Spencer, '20†	Corp.	Army
(Killed in action, October 23, 1918)		
Miles, John Everett, '12†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Miller, Edwin L., ex-'16†	Sergt.	Army
Miller, George S., ex-'95†	Major	Army
Miller, Gerald O., ex-'13†	Ord. Sergt.	Army
Miller, Harold A., '20	1st Lieut.	Army
Minigan, Walter Deney, ex-'17	Pvt.	Army
Minott, James Howard, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Monahan, Walter Thomas, ex-'20		S. A. T. C.
Moore, George Miles, '07†	1st Lieut.	Army
Morgan, Walter Leroy, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Moriarty, George Francis, '22		S. A. T. C.
Moriarty, William Edward, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Morrill, William Henry, '05†	1st Lieut.	Army
Moschella, Antonio, '16	Captain	Marine Corps
Moshirian, Hosien K., ex-'21	Pvt.	Army
Moulton, Carl John, '19	2nd Lieut.	Army
Mountfort, Oscar William, ex-'12	1st Lieut.	Army
Muchemore, Arthur Warren, ex-'14	Pvt.	Army
Muldoon, Francis Patrick, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Muller, Hollis LeRoy, '08†	Major	Army
Munsell, William Henry, '14†	Major	Army
Murphy, John D., '15	Lieut. Col.	Army
Murphy, Joseph Henry, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Murray, Clarence F., '13	Captain	Army
Mylechreest, J. Warren, ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Nason, Leonard H., '20	Sergt.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Nelson, Gustaf A., '24†	1st Lieut.	Army
Neipp, Edward, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Nejako, Adam Augustine, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Nelson, Ola A., ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Newton, Benjamin Charles, ex-'21	Corporal	Army
Nichols, Leverett Hull, ex-'21	Midshipman	Navy
Nickerson, Hollis W., ex-'16	2nd Lieut.	Army
North, Robert Gaston, '08	Captain	Army
Northrop, John Harmond, '23†		S. A. T. C.
Noyes, Marshall Joseph, '07	Captain	Army
Oakman, Kingman, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Osborne, Harry Wakeman, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
O'Donnell, John Charles, '14†	2nd Lieut.	Army
O'Dowd, Richard McDonough, ex-'16	2nd Lieut.	Army
Ogston, Alexander A., '19†	1st Lieut.	Army
Olsen, Alexander G., '20	1st Lieut.	Army
Olson, Carl Bernard, '20†	1st Sergt.	Army
Oppenheim, Louis Hirsh, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Osier, Lester Charles, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Ossola, Victor J. P., ex-'21†	Midshipman	Navy
Packard, Frank E., Jr., ex-'21†	Sergt.	Army
Paddock, Fillmore Ray, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Parker, Earl Asa, ex-'12†	1st Lieut.	Army
Parker, Eugene Fred, '07†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Parker, Richard McKenzie, ex-'17†	Sergt.	Army
Parker, William Edgar, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Parkman, Earl H., '12†	Pvt.	Army
Patterson, Daniel Walter, '25†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Peabody, George Morris, Jr., '15	Captain	Army
Parshley, Paul Cone, '21		S. A. T. C.
Pearson, Everett Leonard, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Peck, Elias John, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Pelton, Winslow L., ex-'19	Pvt.	Marine Corps
Peters, Edward McClure, '80	Captain	Navy
Peterson, Axel Sigfrid, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Phillips, Robert Ellsworth, '14	Major	Army
Phillips, Raymond Arthur, ex-'20	2nd Cl. Seaman	Navy
Phinney, Robert Truman, '02†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Plumb, Ralph Jerome, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Pierce, George R., ex-'17	1st Lieut.	Army
Pierce, Julius Hubbell, ex-'20	1st Cl. Q. M.	Navy
Pinney, Richard H., '17	1st Lieut.	Army
Pond, E. Arlington, ex-'92†	Major	Army
Pope, Calvin P., ex-'15	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Powers, Kenneth Wilson, ex-'21	Corporal	Army
Preston, Roger Byron, '24†*	Pvt.	Army
Pride, Earl Burnice, ex-'17	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Puffer, Irvin M., '20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Puffer, Winthrop Freeman, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Purvis, Arthur C., ex-'16	1st Lieut.	Army
Putnam, Harry L., '14†	Captain	Army
Putnam, Philip Bayard, ex-'19†	Pvt.	Army
Radigan, Harold Patrick, '22†		S. A. T. C.
Radigan, William Henry, Jr., '24†		S. A. T. C.
Randall, George Christopher, '04	Captain	Army
Ranney, Frederick Chester, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Rapp, Henry L., ex-'18	1st Cl. Q. M.	Navy

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Raymond, John Laurence, '20	Corporal	Army
Rea, Herbert Eugene, '22		S. A. T. C.
Reed, Howard William, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Reed, Royden Eugene, ex-'17	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Reid, Howard H., '12†	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Regan, Edmond Joseph, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Rempsen, Harold Charles, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Rich, Irving Aquila, '13	Sergt.	Army
Rich, John Thurman, '10	Captain	Army
Richardson, Jeffers F., '00	Captain	Army
Richmond, Howard Kimball, '13†	1st Lieut.	Army
Richmond, Neal Willard, '11†	Major	Army
Richmond, Robert K., ex-'10†	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Richwagon, Lester Edmund, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Ridlon, Seward Andrew, ex-'16	Corporal	Army
Riepsame, Robert R., ex-'18	Corporal	Army
Riley, M. Cornell, ex-'19†	Pvt.	Marine Corps
Roach, Thomas Murray, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Robertson, Silas Warren, ex-'20	1st Lieut.	Army
Robie, Theodore Russell, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Robinson, Frank L., '10†	Corporal	Canadian Mtd. Rifles
Robinson, John Douglas, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Robinson, William F., ex-'03	Lieut. Col.	Army
Rogers, Frederick Percival, ex-'03	Major	Army
Rogers, George E., ex-'18	1st Lieut.	Army
Rolfe, Henry Donald, ex-'20†	1st Lieut.	Army
Rossmeisl, Richard Adolphus, '15†	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Rowe, Guy Ichabod, '09†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Rushlow, John, ex-'94†	Ensign	Navy
Ryan, Edmund T., ex-'15	Reg. Sergt. Major	Army
Ryder, Frederick Harold Leroy, '15†	Captain	Army
Ryder, Leon E., '16	Major	Army
Sabin, Karl D., '11	2nd Lieut.	Army
Salman, Harry Bennett, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Sampson, Horace Parker, ex-'19	2nd Lieut.	Army
Sanborn, James K., ex-'21	2nd Lieut.	Army
Sanford, Charles B., ex-'10	Pvt.	Army
Sargent, Harold T., ex-'17	Sergt.	Army
Sargent, Ray Fred, ex-'19†	Corporal	Army
Sawyer, Bickford Edward, ex-'17	2nd Lieut.	Army
Sayer, Geoffrey Blackman, '20		S. A. T. C.
Schaefer, Philip Jasper, '22		S. A. T. C.
Schak, William, '10	1st Lieut.	Army
Schilling, Walter Herbert, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Schultz, Arthur Paul, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Scott, Albert Alexander, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Sears, Harlan Ansel, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Seaver, Harold F., ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
(Died at Camp Taylor, October 7, 1918)		
Selleck, Clyde Andrew, ex-'09	Lieut. Col.	Army
Shangraw, Ralph Locklin, '21†	1st Sergt.	Army
Shattuck, Howard Elliott, '22		S. A. T. C.
Shaw, Ralph Kingsley, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Shaw, Harry Phillips, ex-'19†	Captain	Army
Shedd, H. Allan, ex-'20	1st Lieut.	Army
Sherman, Philip Vincent, '07†	Captain	Army
(Died February 5, 1918, on torpedoed <i>Tuscania</i>)		

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Shinquin, Clifton Arthur, '18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Shuttleworth, Edward Aiken, '91†	Colonel	Army
Sibley, Berton William, '00†	Lieut. Col.	Marine Corps
Singer, Samuel Lewis, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Sjovall, Arvid Henry, '08	Captain	Army
Slack, Harold Elmer, ex-'16†	Sergt.	Army
Slack, Stanley Carl, ex-'21†		S. A. T. C.
Slade, George Augustus, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Slaterry, John William, '12†	1st Lieut.	Army
Sleeper, Almon Lufkin, '14	1st Lieut.	Army
Sleeper, Perley Bartlett, ex-'16	Captain	Army
Smallman, Clinton Irving, '14	Captain	Marine Corps
Smith, Allan Eugene, '21		S. A. T. C.
Smith, Clifton Carl, '22†	Pvt.	Army
Smith, David O., ex-'18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Smith, Dwight Frank, '08†	Major	Marine Corps
Smith, Harry O., ex-'04†	Lieut. Col.	Marine Corps
Smith, Henry Joseph Moody, '11	Major	Army
Smith, Ralph A., '18†	Pvt.	Army
Smith, Ralph Patterson, '22		S. A. T. C.
Smith, Richard Watson, Jr., '21†		S. A. T. C.
Smith, Wendell Gilmore, '20		S. A. T. C.
Snelling, George L., '17	1st Lieut.	Army
Snow, Philip Putnam, '23		S. A. T. C.
Snow, Frank P., '17	Captain	Marine Corps
Somers, Elmer L., '22	Sergt.	Army
Sparrow, William Hubbard, '22		S. A. T. C.
Spear, James B., ex-'14	Sergt.	Army
Sprague, Clinton A. F., ex-'17†	Lieut.	Navy
Sprague, John William, '17	Lieut. Sr. Gr.	Navy
Squires, George Hayden, '18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Starr, Daniel H. B., '11	1st Lieut.	Army
Steele, Edwin Harrington, ex-'20†	Corporal	Army
Steele, Fred Elton, Jr., ex-'05†	1st Lieut.	Army
Stevens, Clarence L., '16†	Captain	Army
Stevens, Clinton Velony, '25†		S. A. T. C.
Stevens, Leslie E., '11†	Captain	Army
Stockwell, Emmons J., ex-'17†	2nd Lieut.	Army
(Killed in action, September 15, 1918, St. Mihiel Offensive)		
Stopford, Edward Fox, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Straw, Theo Alden, ex-'19†	1st Lieut.	Army
Strong, Frank, '02	1st Lieut.	Army
Sullivan, Arthur Bryan, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Sullivan, Leo David, '23†*	Bn. Sergt. Major	Army
Sullivan, Raymond Francis, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Sutcliffe, Marcus Allen, ex-'17	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Suter, George Dunbar, '17†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Sweezy, Raymon J., ex-'17	2nd Lieut.	Army
Switzer, Pearl D., ex-'19†	1st Cl. Seaman	Navy
Switzer, Reginald Albert, '23†		S. A. T. C.
Sym, Harold Andrew, ex-'17	2nd Lieut.	Army
Symons, Lyman Tierny, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Tarr, Louis E., ex-'17	Pvt.	Army
Taylor, Moses, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
(Killed in action about April 12, 1918, Grave 144, Vigneulles, France)		
Taylor, Oscar Clinton, '20		S. A. T. C.
Thacher, Joseph Franklin, '23		S. A. T. C.

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
Thomas, Chester C., '09†	Captain	Army
Thomas, Ford M., ex-'10†	1st Lieut.	Army
Thomas, Fred B., '95†	Colonel	Army
Thompson, Daniel Putnam, ex-'05†	1st Cl. G. M.	Navy
Thompson, Onslow Edmund, ex-'15†	Sergt.	Army
Thomson, Leonard John, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Thrall, Ralph Johnson, ex-'20	1st Lieut.	Army
Thurston, Frank Ashton, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Thwing, Philip Lenard, '23	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Tilton, Osmon Amory, ex-'13	Captain	Army
Towsley, Philip W., ex-'14	Corporal	Army
Tyler, Henry Ward, '22		S. A. T. C.
Tyler, Richard Molineaux, '22		S. A. T. C.
Underhill, Donald Prince, ex-'20	2nd Lieut.	Army
Underwood, Wyman Aldrich, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Upham, Francis B., ex-'03†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Upham, Walter A., '17	Captain	Army
Upton, Edgar W., Jr., ex-'19	Lieut. Jr. Gr.	Navy
Vanetti, Henry Richard, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
VanVranken, Harold Douglas, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Vedeler, Richards Grant, '21	Sergt.	Army
Verney, Arthur Felton, '21	Sergt.	Army
VerWiebe, Max C., ex-'13	Sergt.	Army
Vesperi, Charles Juan, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Viano, Eugene J., ex-'18	Corporal	Army
Viano, Ernest E., ex-'17	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Vitty, Clarence Lucian, '20†		S. A. T. C.
Wait, Day Joseph, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Walbridge, Robert E., '11	2nd Lieut.	Army
Walker, Harold Everett, '23*	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Walker, Leon Francis, ex-'20	Pvt.	Army
Wallace, Henry M., ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Walter, Edward Hall, '21†		S. A. T. C.
Walton, Edward Hazen, '17	1st Lieut.	Army
Warden, David Royal, Jr., ex-'20†		S. A. T. C.
Warren, William Alfred, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Washburn, John Mason, ex-'21		S. A. T. C.
Washburn, William E. C., '04	1st Lieut.	Army
Washburn, William Wallace, ex-'14†	Captain	Army
Watkins, Maurice Cook, ex-'17	1st Cl. Sergt.	Army
Waugh, George F., ex-'01	Lieut. Col.	Army
Way, Maurice Frank, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Weaver, Harry Benjamin, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Webb, DeWitt Clinton, '92†	Commander	Navy
Wheatley, Charles E., '01†	Colonel	Army
Wheeler, Harold L., ex-'11	2nd Lieut.	Army
Wheeler, James Leonard, ex-'21†	Ensign	Navy
Wheeler, Merrill Dole, ex-'03†	Lieut. Col.	Army
Wells, Chauncey Hammond, '20		S. A. T. C.
Whelton, Frederick Stanley, '21		S. A. T. C.
Whetton, Frederick Arthur, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Whipple, Charles Luther, '12	1st Lieut.	Army
White, Alfred Everett, ex-'12	2nd Lieut.	Army
White, Ernest Charles, '08	Captain	Army
White, Eugene L., '14†	Captain	Army
White, Gilbert March, '23		S. A. T. C.
White, Leon Aurile, ex-'18†	1st Lieut.	Army

<i>Name and Class</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Branch of Service</i>
White, Wilfred W., ex-'19	1st Cl. Pvt.	Army
Whitehouse, William W., ex-'12	Corporal	Army
Whitney, Foster Clement, ex-'15	Sergt.	Army
Whitney, James Murray, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Whitney, John Thad, '13†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Whitney, Philip, ex-'20†	Cadet	U. S. M. A.
Whittaker, Frank L., '15	Major	Army
Wilder, Myles Standish, '08	1st Lieut.	Army
Wildes, Ronald Patten, ex-'18	2nd Lieut.	Army
Williams, Allan R., '03†	Lieut. Col.	Army
(Killed in action, October 9, 1918, Meuse-Argonne Offensive)		
Williams, Charles Robert, ex-'15	2nd Lieut.	Army
Williams, Clifford George, ex-'22		S. A. T. C.
Williams, Joseph Harold, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Williams, Seth, '03	Major	Marine Corps
Willis, Robert Granville, ex-'20	Midshipman	U. S. Naval Academy
Willson, Richard Tyler, '23		S. A. T. C.
Wilson, James Jay, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Wilson, John G., ex-'22†	Cadet	U. S. M. A.
Wilson, William Griffith, ex-'18†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Wingate, Harvey Payne, '20		S. A. T. C.
Winter, William Henry, ex-'19	Corporal	Army
Witt, Louis Rice, '12	Pvt.	Army
Wood, Donald, '24*	Pvt.	Army
Wood, Ralph Elwin, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Woodbury, Murray Clarke, ex-'21†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Woodward, Harry Joseph, '12†	2nd Lieut.	Army
Woodward, William Hadley, '22		S. A. T. C.
Wright, Charles Pomeroy, '22		S. A. T. C.
Yarrington, Eugene N., ex-'14	Yeoman	Navy
Young, James Charles, ex-'22†		S. A. T. C.
Zwart, Gerrit Carl, '21		S. A. T. C.

PART V

DECORATIONS AND CITATIONS

Allen, Rankin duVal.	Benner, Fred W.
Cited in orders.	Cited in orders.
Anthony, Robert C.	Brigham, William M.
Three times cited in orders.	Cited in orders.
Croix de Guerre.	Brooks, Edward H.
Austin, Fred T.	D. S. C.
D. S. M.	Campbell, Harold D.
Baldwin, Karl F.	French Feurragerre.
Japanese Coronation Medal.	Carpenter, George E.
Japanese Order of the Sacred	Cited in orders.
Treasurer.	Clark, Richard G.
D. S. M.	Cited in orders.
Baylies, Alfred L.	Cook, Lloyd H.
Belgian Order of Leopold 2nd	Cited in orders.
(officer).	Croix de Guerre.
Bearss, Hiram I	D. S. C.
D. S. C.	

- Cox, Paul G.
Cited in orders.
French Feurragerre.
- Davis, Frederic William.
Cited in orders.
- Dockler, Carl Julian.
Cited in orders.
- Evarts, Joseph Allen.
Thrice cited in orders.
- Flint, Harry Albert.
Cross of Czecho-Slovakia.
- Furbush, George Winslow, Jr.
Cited in orders.
Croix de Guerre.
D. S. C.
- Harmon, Ernest Nason.
Cited in orders.
- Hemenway, Frederic Vinton.
Cited in orders.
- Hersum, Harry William.
French Feurragerre.
- Knapp, Raymond E.
Cited in orders.
Croix de Guerre.
- Metcalf, Harold S.
Cited in orders.
- Munsell, William H.
Cited in orders.
- Murphy, John D.
Twice cited in orders.
Croix de Guerre.
D. S. C.
- Nason, Leonard H.
Cited in orders.
- Nelson, Gustaf A.
Cited in orders.
- O'Donnell, John Charles.
Cited in orders.
- Phinney, Robert Truman.
Cited in orders.
- Putnam, Philip B.
Cited in orders.
Croix de Guerre.
- Rowe, Guy I.
Croix de Guerre with palm.
Chevalier Legion of Honor.
D. S. C.
- Sibley, Burton W.
Four times cited in orders.
Twice awarded Croix de Guerre with palm.
Navy Cross.
- Smith, Dwight F.
Twice cited in orders.
Navy Cross.
D. S. C.
- Strong, Frank.
Cited in orders.
- Upham, Francis B.
Cited in orders.
Belgian Order of the Crown.
Czecho-Slovakian Cross of War.
French Legion of Honor (officier).
French Legion of Honor (Chevalier).
French Ordre des Palmes Universitaires, officier d'Instruction Publique.
French Ordre de Mérite Agricole (Chevalier).
Montenegrin Ordre du Prince Daniel I (commandeur).
Montenegrin Medaille pour la Braveure Militaire (Argent).
Panamamian Medal of La Solidaridad (second class).
Roumanian Order of the Star (officier).
Russian Order of St. Stanislas (second class) with swords.
Serbian Order of the White Eagle (third class).
Serbian Order of St. Sava (officier).
- Wheatley, Charles E.
Cited in orders.
Belgium Order of Leopold 2nd (commandeur).
- Williams, Allan R.
Cited in orders.

CHAPTER XXI

THE UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT IN THE WORLD WAR

By WALTER H. CROCKETT

The University of Vermont, like other educational institutions, endeavored to do its full duty in the World War, and to maintain its reputation for service in previous conflicts. Approximately one thousand undergraduates, former students and faculty members entered the service, and twenty-two University of Vermont men gave their lives in this conflict. Fifty-five University men were decorated or cited for bravery.

During the fall of 1913 the University of Vermont was the first college to be selected by the officers of the United States Army as a location for a students' instruction camp. From July 6 to August 7, 1914, 350 young men, representing 135 institutions, from more than twenty states, were in attendance.

As early as November 22, 1915, the National Association of State Universities, and of the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations met in joint session with the Secretary of War and the General Staff in Washington. The conference was for the purpose of discussing a proposed bill providing for the extension of military training in the Land Grant Colleges, and to make possible such training in other colleges where it was not then available. President Benton of the University of Vermont and President Thompson of Ohio State University were constituted a permanent subcommittee to cooperate with the Secretary of War in securing the passage of a revised military training measure.

President Benton attended a meeting held at Washington, October 17, 1916, called to consider a new law relating to the training of college students in military science, and Vermont was selected as one of sixteen colleges in which the new system was to be put in operation. Under this act the University Battalion was organized by Capt. S. A. Howard, the University Commandant, as a branch of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Doctor Benton's duties as president of the National Association of State Universities brought him into close touch with the work delegated to educational institutions in preparing for war.

On January 16, 1917, a conference was held with the Secretary of War at Washington, the result of which was an agreement of the medical schools to put into their curricula a course especially adapted to medical, sanitary and surgical training for the Army and Navy.

On January 10, 1917, a letter signed by fifty University of Vermont faculty members, protesting in vigorous terms against the depor-

tation of the Belgian people by the Germans, was sent to President Wilson.

University of Vermont,
Burlington, Vermont,
January 10, 1917.

To the President of the United States of America:

The undersigned members of the faculty of the University of Vermont desire to make to the President of the United States and to the head of the Department of State this formal declaration of their abhorrence of the recent outrages of Germany in deporting into bondage thousands of the non-combatant population of Belgium. And since this action, under most favorable construction, is in violation of the spirit, if not the letter, of the Hague convention, of which the United States is co-guarantor, together with Germany and the other powers, and since it is also in violation of the specific promise by Governor von Huene to Cardinal Mercier, in writing, October 18, 1914; and since, furthermore, it violates the noblest instincts and most sacred rights of humanity, we, the undersigned, request the President, through the Secretary of State, to declare to Germany, that, since she has placed herself by the above action outside the law which regulates the relations of civilized states, the diplomatic relations hitherto existing are in fact ruptured and must remain severed until Germany shall give satisfactory assurances of her willingness to respect the law of nations, the engagements of her own officials, and the rights of humanity.

At the close of the spring recess in 1917, President Benton called a meeting of the men of the student body on Wednesday, April 4, in the Chapel, which was crowded to the doors, many standing. Doctor Benton presented the situation, the call for patriotic service, not hasty but well-considered action, and the need for men on farms and in factories as well as in the Army and Navy. He announced that he had written the State and National authorities, offering all the resources of the University, human and material, for the defense of the nation. Another meeting was called for the following evening.

On Thursday evening, April 5, 1917, practically every college man not ill or out of town was present at the Gymnasium. Pres. F. R. Churchill of the Student Union presided and the meeting was opened with the singing of "America." President Benton called the roll of the men of the University. He expressed his gratification of the response made by the students and urged each man to consider deliberately and with intelligent patriotism in what place he might serve to the best advantage in the time of war.

H. W. Batchelder, '17, for a students' committee appointed the previous day, reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, the president and faculty of the University of Vermont have pledged their support to the President of the United States and

have placed at his disposal the entire resources of the University at this time of national crisis:

Whereas, the University has stood ready to serve the nation in the past, when in 1812 the college buildings were turned over to the Government for war purposes; when in the time of the Civil War 43 per cent of the student body were enlisted in active service; when in 1916 the University responded by sending Company C and a hospital corps to the Mexican border; and since the University for over half a century has trained its undergraduates in military science and tactics and otherwise aided preparedness by instruction in its various colleges:

Be it resolved, that we, the undergraduate body of the University of Vermont, support the University authorities in whatever preparedness measures they may see fit to adopt; and that we pledge ourselves to prepare earnestly to the best of our ability to serve our country in every way in which we may be utilized.

Be it further resolved, that the following recommendations to the undergraduate military committee be adopted:

First, that the juniors and seniors vote to elect to take military drill; that they take up this proposition in a whole-hearted manner and submit to whatsoever course of instruction seems best to Captain Howard.

Second, that the athletic and social activities of the University be continued in their present status until such time as they may interfere with the military preparations engaged in by this institution.

Third, that to avoid ill-advised action which may not prove to be of the largest service to our country we will not volunteer for any service individually or collectively except after advising with Captain Howard and President Benton.

H. W. BATCHELDER,
E. L. CHATTERTON,
HORACE H. POWERS,
R. F. JOYCE,
S. L. HARRIS.

President Benton appointed as a faculty committee on preparedness, Capt. S. A. Howard, chairman; Prof. G. G. Groat, vice-chairman; Professors M. B. Ogle, J. E. Donahue, G. P. Burns, Dr. J. N. Jenne, Thomas Bradlee, head of the Agricultural Extension Service, Prof. Edward Robinson, and Roy D. Sawyer, secretary. The meeting was an enthusiastic one, and hearty applause and college cheers were notable features of the gathering.

After the meeting had closed, the juniors and seniors voted to take military drill, which was compulsory for the two lower classes. Some members of the faculty also voted to take drill and Captain Howard agreed to supervise the work and to drill some of the young business men of Burlington. Many of the young women of the University arranged to take a course in Red Cross work.

On the evening of April 6, President Benton was one of the speakers at a citizens' meeting held at the Strong Theater in Burlington. On April 10 he attended a meeting of the Educational Section of the Advisory Committee of the Council of National Defense, held at Washington. On April 5, Dean J. L. Hills of the College of Agriculture and Director Thomas Bradlee of the Extension Service, conferred with a sub-committee of the Vermont Committee of Public Safety relative to food production and conservation.

Before war was declared a large number of the faculty, at the suggestion of President Benton, sent to President Wilson the following telegram:

To the President of the United States:

Sir:

We, the undersigned members of the educational, investigational and extension staffs of this State institution, hereby express to you our hearty approval of any and all steps which you may take looking towards an adequate military and naval preparation for the defense of our national rights, to the end that we may retain our self-respect and need not lean upon other nations for protection.

On Thursday morning, April 5, President Benton met the women of the University at chapel hour and appointed a committee consisting of Prof. Bertha M. Terrill, chairman, Mrs. Mary B. Stetson and Mrs. Sarah U. Fletcher to cooperate with a committee of women students which should direct the efforts of the college women in matters relating to preparedness. One hundred and twenty-six girls, or 70 per cent of the women students, applied for admission to classes arranged by Captain Howard.

Almost the entire student body of the College of Agriculture left in May to take up some phase of agricultural preparedness work. In June, 1917, more than two hundred students had left college, including men in officers' training camps at Plattsburgh, N. Y., medical students, engineers, agricultural students, and a few women who had taken positions to enable men to enlist.

Many of the seniors were present in khaki at the 1917 commencement and a war-time spirit prevailed. The commencement address was delivered by Dr. Hollis Godfrey, president of Drexel Institute and chairman of the Advisory Committee on Education of the Council of National Defense. Gen. J. T. Dickman, formerly Commandant of Fort Ethan Allen and later one of the great commanders in Europe, was given the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

At a meeting of the Advisory Committee of the Council of National Defense, held at Washington, May 4, 1917, President Benton was appointed a member of the permanent Committee on Education.

During the summer of 1917 the University of Vermont was selected by the Council of National Defense as one of few institutions

for the training of Signal Corps men for the United States Army. One school was established for each of the military departments of the country and this school was provided for the Northeastern Department. The north and south wings of Converse Hall were set apart for the Signal Corps men and new appliances were installed. Dean Votey and Professor Freedman were given charge of the theoretical instruction and other members of the University assisted in the educational work. Military drill was given by Major H. A. Leonhaeuser, the University Commandant. The first detachment of men arrived on September 25, 1917. Soon after a school for radio and buzzer operators was established as one of the University war schools, and a regular telegraph station was fitted up in the old Medical College building.

On September 13, 1917, President Benton sailed for Europe, at the head of a party of thirty men, with sealed orders, going under the auspices of the National War Work Council.

At a Senate meeting held September 20, 1917, it was voted to postpone the opening of college until October 10 and it was recommended that intercollegiate athletic contests be abandoned during the war. At a Senate meeting held December 19, 1917, it was voted to omit mid-year and final examinations and to recommend to the Board of Trustees that the spring vacation be omitted and that college close on May 6, in order that men might be released for service.

President Benton's work overseas was to take charge of Y. M. C. A. work in Paris, and his principal task was to build up in the capital of France an organization which would look after American soldiers as they came to that city, meet them at trains, provide lodging in respectable hotels, give them wholesome entertainment, and guard them from debasing influences. It was also his duty to establish canteens at ports of embarkation. A party of American Congressmen on a tour of France sent a letter to President Benton commending the work done under his direction for the soldiers.

The Burlington Alumnæ Club cooperated with the women students in war work. This included Red Cross activities and sewing for orphan children in France. The girls of the Home Economics Department volunteered to make a service flag for the University, and this flag, ten by eighteen feet in size, was dedicated in the Gymnasium, January 17, 1918.

A military exhibition, participated in by the men of the University Battalion and the war schools, was given on Centennial Field on April 27, 1918, which was reviewed by Gov. Horace F. Graham, Major J. Holmes Jackson and others. A full-page picture of drill by the University Battalion appeared in *Scribner's Magazine* for April as one of a series entitled "College Activities in War Time."

An increasing number of Signal Corps men in training made necessary larger quarters for instruction in telegraphy and wireless

practice. To meet this need rooms were fitted up in Williams Science Hall and in the basement of the College of Medicine building.

An early commencement was held, the dates being May 3 to May 6, inclusive, to permit students to be released for service as soon as possible. This was the first time since the War of 1812 that the college buildings were utilized in part to house United States soldiers. This was also the first commencement that was held with the president of the University, members of the faculty and many graduates and undergraduates wearing the United States uniform in the service of their country in Europe. The ranks of the senior class were depleted by the absence of forty-seven men.

Founder's Day and commencement exercises were combined. Dean G. H. Perkins, acting president, gave a brief review of the war work of the University and he referred to the fact that the University was first among American colleges to send its president abroad to engage in Y. M. C. A. work.

Immediately after commencement plans were made more fully to utilize the University plant for war work. In addition to the Signal Corps training, a School for Mechanics was established for the instruction of carpenters, blacksmiths, machinists and automobile mechanics. The last-named division was by far the largest. The baseball cage was utilized as a great garage. It furnished unusually good facilities, as motor vehicles could be driven in and out on the ground floor, and the skylights gave plenty of light. The engineering shops were well adapted to the requirements of the other mechanical work. The men for the new schools began to arrive on May 16. Some of them were lodged in Middle Converse Hall, which was supplied with additional equipment, and a large number of cots were placed in the Gymnasium. Y. M. C. A. rooms were established in the Old Mill and a large room on the first floor of Morrill Hall was used as a Hostess House. Many army automobile trucks were furnished for use in instructing the men, the number being larger than that allotted to most institutions. Nearly six hundred men were here at one time in the war schools and as several classes were trained the aggregate number was much larger. Major Leonhaeuser, the University Commandant, having been appointed a Lieutenant Colonel, became the ranking officer and assumed command. The campus and the buildings became a military post for the time being, with sentries posted and all activities under strict military discipline. Men marched to and from classes and the army uniform was seen everywhere.

TEMPORARY BUILDINGS ERECTED

Owing to the large number of men in training, and as a part of the plans made for a long war, an extensive building program was begun. With the opening of college in the fall it was believed that the dormitories would be needed for regular students, therefore bar-

racks were erected, 186 x 38½ feet in size, and two stories in height, designed to house more than three hundred men. Other temporary structures erected were an administration building, 39 x 80 feet; a drill hall, 210 x 65 feet, back of the Gymnasium; a boiler room, 20 x 25 feet; a laboratory for radio-electric work, 36 x 106 feet, in the rear of Williams Science Hall; a large dining room extension attached to Commons Hall, designed to accommodate 700 men; also latrines and coal sheds. All these structures were erected on the back campus. From seventy-five to one hundred men were engaged in construction work. All the work of constructing the temporary buildings for government use were under the direct supervision of Comptroller Guy W. Bailey.

In response to a request made by the Surgeon General of the Army, a summer session for medical seniors was held, beginning June 26, to enable them to graduate as early as possible and thus become available for army and navy service.

A War Service Committee was appointed by the University Senate consisting of Prof. S. E. Bassett, chairman, Prof. G. F. Eckhard, F. W. Kehoe, registrar, Hollis E. Gray, '03, and W. H. Crockett, editor of University publications. This committee sent out from time to time letters to University men in service, giving them a summary of college news and items of interest concerning alumni in the Army and Navy.

President Benton was granted a leave of absence and arrived at Burlington in September, being met at the station by a delegation of the faculty. During the fall months he spoke frequently in connection with various phases of war work.

During the late summer and early fall a severe epidemic of influenza swept over the country, proving fatal in many instances. There were thousands of cases in Vermont. Entire families were stricken. Terror prevailed and often it was impossible to secure any assistance for persons desperately ill. Physicians and nurses could not be found in anything like sufficient numbers to care for the sick and some members of the medical profession literally worked themselves to death in the crisis. In this emergency the students of the College of Medicine were sent to various stricken communities and rendered efficient service.

The opening of college was postponed until October 23, due to the prevailing epidemic of influenza, which was then sweeping the country. At noon on that date, however, the new members of the S. A. T. C. were drawn up on one side of a hollow square on the front campus, and formally inducted into the service of the country. On the other two sides of the square at this impressive ceremony were the Signal School and the Mechanical School. First the flag was raised, and then after swearing the men into service Lieutenant Colonel Leonhaeuser read a message from President Wilson. The men were then divided into companies, assigned to barracks and for the first

time in over a hundred years the University of Vermont was again an armed camp.

The S. A. T. C. was still but a few days old when, on November 20, forty of the students, representing all classes, were ordered to Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky., where they were to become candidates for commissions in the Field Artillery, at the Field Artillery Central Officers' Training School. Following them, and a few days later, several engineering students were sent to the Coast Artillery Officers' Training School.

Without getting a fair chance to show its worth as a trainer of embryo officers, the work of the S. A. T. C. was curtailed when, on November 11, the news of the Armistice reached Burlington. The Signal Corps men were discharged on December 6, the Mechanical School on December 9, and immediately the work of discharging the S. A. T. C. began.

In the meantime, President Benton, urged by leading army and Y. M. C. A. officials to return to his work in Europe, had received a further leave of absence, and sailed for France, where he was appointed Educational Director of the Army of Occupation, with headquarters at Coblenz, Germany. It was on April 25, 1919, that the University of Vermont men, and one University of Vermont woman, Miss Mildred Best, '18, on duty on the Rhine, met at the Hotel Monopol, Coblenz.

A recess was granted from December 13 to January 2, and after the holidays the college work was taken up on a normal basis, the students accomplishing a whole year's work in little more than five months. A large number of the men who had left former classes to enter service returned to complete their courses and receive their degrees.

A summary shows that a total of 2235 men in the United States uniform were trained on the University campus during the war, as follows:

Signal Corps School	730
Mechanical Schools	1034
Student Army Training Corps	471
Total	2235

RECORD OF SPECIAL SERVICE

Gen. C. J. Bailey, formerly military instructor at the University of Vermont, was in command of the 81st Division of the American Army. Colonel Tebbetts, formerly a military instructor here, was Chief of Staff of the 41st Division. Gen. W. S. Peirce, '85, formerly Commandant at the Springfield, Mass., Arsenal, was made a Brigadier in the Ordnance Service. W. H. Burt, '98, was appointed a Brigadier General at one of the training camps. L. S. Miller, '94, was appointed a Colonel of Field Artillery. Lieut. Col. E. N. Sanctuary, '93, was head of the War Service Exchange and performed other duties of

importance. Lieut. Col. R. E. Beebe, '00, served on General Pershing's staff and was later Chief of Staff of the 82nd Division. Major F. W. Hackett, '17, was one of the youngest majors in the American Army and was second in command of the first battalion of the American troops to enter the outskirts of Coblenz. Col. Wait C. Johnson, '89, served on General Pershing's staff, was Chief Athletic Officer of the A. E. F. and was decorated with the Order of Leopold by King Albert of Belgium. Lieut. Col. W. H. Mitchell, '05, was Chief Surgeon at the American embarkation center in France. Ralph A. Stewart, '93, a member of the Board of Trustees, was a member of the American Red Cross Commission in Switzerland. Major M. A. Burbank, '03, was one of the first, if not the first, officer in command of American troops under shell fire. J. E. Rapuzzi, '15, is said to have been first American surgeon who served in the trenches, and W. J. C. Agnew, '14, served as surgeon of the first flotilla of American troops which went to Europe. Paul Ransom, '16, carried the American flag when the first detachment of our troops entered Paris. Lieut. Col. John McCrae, formerly a member of the faculty of the College of Medicine, was the author of "In Flanders Fields," perhaps the most popular of all the war poems.

THE ROLL OF HONOR

Harold Verne Adams, '19, first lieutenant in Aviation. Killed in an airplane accident.

Perry Henry Aldrich, '15, first lieutenant in Aviation. Killed in action.

Charles Whiting Baker, '19, sergeant in Aviation. Died in service.

Leslie Edwin Billings, '19, seaman in United States Navy. Died in service.

Stafford Leighton Brown, '19, lieutenant in Aviation. Killed in airplane accident.

Vernon Chester Buxton, '11, corporal in Gas and Flame Section. Killed in action.

Guy Russell Chamberlin, '18, first lieutenant in Tank Service. Killed in action.

Clarence Morrill Collord, '17, first lieutenant of Infantry. Killed in action.

Frederick Moore Forbush, '20, seaman in United States Navy. Died in service.

George Wallace Foster, '17, first lieutenant of Infantry. Killed in action.

Willard James Freeman, '20, first lieutenant of Infantry. Died in service.

Henry Billings Furber, '20, second lieutenant of Infantry. Died in service.

Jason Solon Hunt, '15, first lieutenant in Aviation. Killed in action.

Charles Willard Ingalls, '07, United States Engineers' O. T. C. Died in service.

Roland Walker Johnson, '19, lieutenant, British Royal Air Force. Missing in action.

John McCrae (faculty), lieutenant colonel, Medical Corps, Canadian Army. Died in service.

John Charles Murphy, '05, first lieutenant in Medical Corps. Died in service.

Philip Durkee Noble, '19, private in United States Army. Died in service.

Carroll Goddard Page, '17, assistant paymaster in United States Navy. Lost at sea.

Melville Keene Palmer, '19, first lieutenant in Aviation. Killed in action.

Harry Robinson Parker, '07, lieutenant in Medical Corps. Died in service.

Edward Francis Phelan, '09, lieutenant in Medical Corps. Died in service.

DECORATIONS AND CITATIONS

Lieut. Perry H. Aldrich, '15, posthumous award of Distinguished Service Cross.

Sgt. Willard C. Arms, '21, cited for meritorious and conspicuous services.

Commdr. George P. Auld, '02, awarded Navy Cross.

Lieut. Donald G. Babbitt, '15, cited for bravery in action.

Lieut. Harold W. Batchelder, '17, awarded Distinguished Service Cross.

Col. Royden E. Beebe, '00, awarded Distinguished Service Medal and decorated with the French Legion of Honor.

Guy Potter Benton (faculty), awarded the Distinguished Service Medal.

Lieut. Col. Stanley F. Berry, '14, recommended for the Distinguished Service Medal.

Lieut. J. Isham Bliss, '19, awarded Serbian War Cross.

Clarence M. Bosworth, '17, awarded Croix de Guerre.

Lieut. Commdr. Gerard Bradford, '08, awarded Navy citation and silver star.

Raymond A. Brewer, '20, regimental citation.

George H. Brodie, '21, awarded bar for extra hazardous duty.

Lieut. Darius C. Brundage, '15, awarded Croix de Guerre.

Major James W. Bunce, '15, cited for gallantry.

Major Maurice A. Burbank, '03, thrice recommended for Distinguished Service Order.

Major James F. Burke, '17, cited by General Pershing.

Arthur Dexter Butterfield (faculty), awarded Legion of Honor.

Lieut. Luther J. Calahan, M.D., '10, received Belgian Medal.

- Capt. W. A. R. Chapin, '15, awarded British Military Cross.
 Lieut. Clarence M. Collord, '17, cited for distinguished and exceptional gallantry.
 Major Alfred B. Cutter, '96, recommended for Distinguished Service Medal.
 Capt. Robert W. Daniels, '15, cited by Headquarters.
 Capt. Robert M. Deming, '16, awarded British War Medal.
 Lieut. Sheridan P. Dow, '20, cited by Major Gen. Clarence R. Edwards.
 Frederick M. Forbush, '20, awarded Croix de Guerre.
 Capt. Harry L. Frost, '12, twice decorated by Serbian Government.
 Major Frederick W. Hackett, '17, twice cited for conspicuous service.
 Major Charles E. Hall, '06, cited for especially conspicuous and meritorious service.
 Corp. Guy E. Harrington, '19, two citations.
 Lieut. David W. Howe, '14, cited April 19, 1918.
 Major H. Nelson Jackson, '93, awarded Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre, French Legion of Honor, Nicham Ifti Khar and Medaille de Merite.
 Lieut. Roland L. Jerry, '15, citation; two Russian decorations.
 Col. Wait C. Johnson, '99, awarded Distinguished Service Medal.
 Capt. George H. Kirkpatrick, '06, cited by the French.
 Lieut. James W. Linnehan, '17, cited in orders.
 Major Samuel Lloyd, M.D., '84, citation for exceptionally meritorious services at Base Hospital No. 8.
 Lieut. Elias Lyman, Jr., '11, divisional citation.
 Lieut. Allen B. MacMurphy, '18, cited.
 Capt. Harold A. Mayforth, '15, cited.
 Major Donald Miner, '06, awarded Distinguished Service Cross and Croix de Guerre.
 Col. William H. Mitchell, '05, awarded French decoration.
 Sgt. Harold L. Moore, '14, awarded Italian Croce di Guerra.
 Col. Charles F. Morse, M.D., '96, awarded Distinguished Service Medal.
 Lieut. Theodore H. Ockels, '16, cited for meritorious service.
 Lieut. Roderic M. Olzendam, '16, entitled to wear French Commemorative Medal.
 Gen. William S. Peirce, '85, awarded Distinguished Service Medal.
 Major Paul L. Ransom, '16, awarded Croix de Guerre.
 Capt. Joseph E. Rapuzzi, '15, received 1st Division citation.
 Capt. William P. Ryan, '11, recommended for Distinguished Service Cross.
 Lieut. Cassius H. Styles, '16, cited for exceptional bravery.

Capt. Herbert W. Taylor, '11, cited three times for meritorious conduct.

Col. Julius S. Turrill, '98, awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

Col. Charles M. Williams (faculty), cited for exceptionally meritorious services.

Major George D. Whiteside, '99, awarded Medal of Honor and Medaille Revolutionnaire.

ROSTER

- | | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Abbott, H. E., '12 | Barbour, L. W., '18 | Bosworth, C. M., '17 |
| Abbott, L. J., '12 | Barbour, W. L., '08 | Bosworth, D. M., '18 |
| Abernathy, L., '04 | Baremore, H. R., '13 | Bosworth, R., '04 |
| Adams, B. D., '08 | Barker, H., '04 | Bottum, F. H., '21 |
| Adams, C. H., '12 | Barrows, L. C., '19 | Boughton, G. C., '00 |
| Adams, G. H., '14 | Bartlett, D. M., '14 | Bousfield, J., '18 |
| Adams, H. V., '18 | Bartlett, G. C., '18 | Bowen, J. F., '11 |
| Adams, L. P., '97 | Batchelder, H. W., '17 | Bowen, W. D., '07 |
| Adams, L. D., '20 | Bates, C. A., '00 | Bowley, H. C., '19 |
| Adams, R. D., '21 | Bates, G. L., '97 | Bowman, C. H., '20 |
| Agnew, W. J. C., '14 | Bates, R. W., '17 | Bowman, E. W., '21 |
| Akin, A. W., '20 | Bean, G. L., '16 | Boyer, A. I., '96 |
| Albee, F. H. (faculty) | Becker, P. B., '18 | Brace, E. A., '11 |
| Alden, G. A., '17 | Beckley, C. C., '98 | Bradford, G., '08 |
| Alden, R. L., '21 | Beebe, R. E., '00 | Brady, W. A., '01 |
| Aldrich, F. N., '08 | Bell, P. M., '19 | Bragg, W. N., '12 |
| Aldrich, P. H., '15 | Benson, H. A., '15 | Brailey, H. E., '17 |
| Allen, E. M., '11 | Berry, H. A., '19 | Branon, A. W., '13 |
| Allen, H. C., '09 | Berry, J. F., '13 | Brennan, R. J., '15 |
| Allen, J. S., '14 | Berry, S. F., '14 | Brewer, R. A., '20 |
| Ames, C. A., '17 | Best, G. L., '21 | Briggs, F. S., '04 |
| Anderson, J. M., '12 | Best, J. H., '19 | Briggs, R. A., '18 |
| Anderson, R. M., '17 | Best, W. A., '17 | Briggs, R. M., '17 |
| Andrews, B. F., '17 | Bigwood, B. L., '18 | Bristol, A. C., '17 |
| Andrews, J. T. R., '20 | Billings, L. E., '19 | Bristol, W. A., '12 |
| Appleton, A. T., '07 | Bishop, H. C., '17 | Brodie, G. H., '21 |
| Arms, M. H., '17 | Bishop, R. W., '77 | Brooks, G. L., '17 |
| Arms, W. C., '21 | Bitterle, F. A., '13 | Brooks, G. A., '17 |
| Armstrong, W. E., '16 | Blake, R. N., '18 | Brooks, N. P., '03 |
| Auld, G. P., '02 | Blance, C., '13 | Brown, B. E., '13 |
| Austin, A. G., '00 | Bliss, J. I., '19 | Brown, B. J., '93 |
| Averill, H. W., '14 | Bliss, R. V. N., '13 | Brown, D., '03 |
| Avery, R. E., '18 | Bliss, W. C., '11 | Brown, L. R., '99 |
| Ayres, J. H., '04 | Blodgett, H. M., '22 | Brown, R. C., '18 |
| Babbitt, D. G., '15 | Blodgett, W. A., '17 | Brown, R. W., '10 |
| Babcock, V. F., '16 | Blood, G. A., '20 | Brown, S. L., '19 |
| Badger, C. E., '18 | Bloomer, A. S., '13 | Brown, T. S., '04 |
| Badger, M. P., '09 | Bloomer, C. R., '16 | Brundage, D. C., '15 |
| Bailey, C. T., '08 | Bloomer, H. C., '10 | Buck, P. E., '14 |
| Bailey, H. A., '14 | Boardman, W. H., '14 | Buckham, W. B., '19 |
| Baker, C. W., '18 | Bodine, W. G., '14 | Budington, W. I., '08 |
| Baker, F. W., '15 | Bogue, N. D., '19 | Bullard, H. S., '10 |
| Baker, H. N., '13 | Bond, M. C., '20 | Bullock, W. L., '10 |
| Ball, A. N., '10 | Booth, M. L., '18 | Bunce, J. W., '15 |
| Ballard, R. H., '15 | Borland, A., '04 | Bunker, S. M., '10 |
| Barber, L. J., '13 | Bosworth, B. M., '19 | Burbank, M. A., '03 |

- Burden, F. S., '14
 Burke, J. F., '17
 Burke, J. R., '20
 Burrage, R. P., '17
 Burt, W. H., '98
 Bushnell, E. H., '89
 Butler, A. P., '18
 Butler, B. J., '03
 Butler, C. P., '17
 Butterfield, A. D.
 (faculty)
 Buxton, V. C., '11
 Buzzell, R. W., '18
 Byam, G. B., '07
 Byington, M. M., '19
 Byington, S. A., '19
 Caisse, J. M., '13
 Calahan, L. J., '10
 Caldwell, N. R., '14
 Cameron, E. A., '15
 Camp, H. E., '18
 Campbell, W. S., '89
 Canning, T. H., '00
 Carey, M. D., '14
 Carlton, C. R., '16
 Carlton, L. G., '06
 Carr, G. P., '15
 Carr, H. H., '19
 Carroll, D. J., '10
 Carson, F. X., '21
 Cashin, A. H., ex-'04
 Cayo, E. A., '15
 Chaffee, H. G., '22
 Chaffee, W. J., '21
 Chamberlin, G. R., '18
 Chamberlin, R. G., '20
 Chapin, W. A. R., '15
 Chapman, E. L., '10
 Chase, K. K., '18
 Chatterton, E. L., '17
 Chattle, T. H., '87
 Cheney, M. L., '17
 Cheney, W. P., '19
 Chess, H. B., '08
 Child, F. R., '19
 Chittenden, H. W., '99
 Churchill, F. R., '21
 Churchill, L. C., '16
 Ciminera, J. A., '22
 Claflin, L. H., '16
 Clark, D. G., '21
 Clark, E. H., '94
 Clark, F. E., '07
 Clark, H. C., '19
 Clark, R. G., '19
 Clark, W. L., '85
 Clement, K. N., '21
 Coffeen, C. R., '17
 Cohen, M., '16
 Colby, B. D., '96
 Collord, C. M., '17
 Comings, H. B., '10
 Comings, T., '18
 Condrick, J. J., '11
 Conroy, W. R., '16
 Cook, C. E., Jr., '08
 Cook, N. R., '96
 Cooper, H. L., '96
 Cootey, S. A., '06
 Cootey, J. L., '16
 Copeland, A., '19
 Corry, M. M., '09
 Corry, P. M. J., '01
 Courtney, J. W., '98
 Cowan, R. S., '15
 Coyle, W. R., '16
 Crahan, H. L., '03
 Cramer, L. B., '04
 Cramm, W. E., '95
 Crane, E. F., '16
 Crane, E. M., '95
 Cray, E. J., '09
 Crombie, W. M., '93
 Crossman, E. O., '87
 Crumb, J. M., '02
 Cudworth, F. G., '93
 Cummins, A. S., '89
 Cummings, C. S., '22
 Curley, C. P., '95
 Curran, E. R., '22
 Cushman, E. P., '00
 Cushman, R. J., '18
 Cutter, A. B., '96
 Damon, A. H., '00
 Daniels, L. F., '14
 Daniels, R. W., '15
 Darling, I. A., '11
 Davenport, W. P., '21
 Davies, G. E., '17
 Davis, M. H., '15
 Davis, P. N., '18
 Davison, A. H., '13
 DeMar, C. H., '11
 Deming, R. M., '16
 Denelsbeck, J. G., '91
 Denning, H. H., '20
 Denning, W. E., '99
 Dennis, S. S., '01
 Derby, I. M., '22
 Devereux, G. F., '13
 Dewey, J. E., '04
 Deyette, D. C., '09
 Dickinson, G. W., '05
 Dickinson, J. H., '05
 Dix, A. G., '16
 Doane, D. H., '20
 Dodds, J. I., '17
 Dole, E. J., '12
 Donahue, J. E., '02
 Doolittle, C. M., '20
 Dore, G. E., '11
 Doten, L. S., '97
 Douglas, L. W., '14
 Dow, C. B., '17
 Dow, L. F., '15
 Dow, R. W., '17
 Dow, S. P., '20
 Dow, V. T., '14
 Dowd, A. F., '10
 Drake, D. S., '04
 Dreibelbies, W. C., '10
 Drew, J. A., '95
 Drowne, I. A., '19
 Drowne, R. E., '19
 Drury, H. K., '18
 Drury, M. W., '20
 Duffy, P. S., '06
 Duncan, B. C., '18
 Dunlop, S. C., '00
 Duntun, C. E., '20
 Durham, H. A., '09
 Dustin, C. N., '19
 Dwinell, F. P., '18
 Dyer, J. R., '21
 Eastman, B. R., '11
 Eckhert, G. A., '14
 Edgerton, R. K., '15
 Edson, M. A., '19
 Eliot, M. A., '98
 Eliot, H. W., '14
 Ellis, A. J., '15
 Elrick, H. A., '14
 Ennis, F. J., '19
 Erickson, W. R., '15
 Everts, P. W., '19
 Fairbanks, H. K., '10
 Farley, F. D., '18
 Farley, S., '18
 Farr, C. W., '97
 Farr, R. S., '14
 Farris, H. R., '99
 Felton, G. W., '97
 Fenton, A. A., '08
 Ferguson, G. A., '12
 Ferrin, C. S., '15
 Ferrin, H. B., '13
 Fichot, G. E., '18
 Field, B. A., '12
 Finlayson, A. D., '10
 Finnessy, J. J., '16
 Finney, F. F., '02
 Fisher, H. H., '11
 Fisk, G. F., '01
 Fisk, H. C., '15
 Fitch, H. A., '14
 Fitts, H. W., '19
 Fitzgerald, G. R., '21

- Fitzpatrick, J. P., '19
 Fitzpatrick, M. J., '14
 Flagg, R. S., '14
 Fleming, B. E., '07
 Fletcher, D. A., '19
 Flint, E. T., '01
 Flint, L. H., '15
 Flood, W. A., '11
 Flynn, B. A., '20
 Flynn, E. A., '15
 Flynn, T. S., '16
 Forbush, F. M., '20
 Foss, R. E., '08
 Foster, G. W., '17
 Fraim, I. W., '12
 Frank, B., '15
 Frank, J., '08
 Frank, U. M., '21
 Freeman, W. J., '20
 French, H. F., '08
 French, P. K., '20
 Friebus, R. T., '17
 Frink, C. J., '13
 Frost, H. L., '12
 Fullam, J. E., '11
 Fuller, A. J., '07
 Fuller, M. D., '15
 Fuller, R. S., '17
 Fullington, G. H., '19
 Furber, H. B., '20
 Gage, I. B., '08
 Galbraith, F. B., '14
 Gallagher, W. F., '16
 Gannon, C. L., '11
 Gardyne, H. A., '16
 Gates, C. S., '16
 Gates, P. H., '15
 Gebhardt, E. F., '10
 Genereux, J. A., '19
 George, B. D., '96
 Gibson, J. M. G., '19
 Gilmore, A. F., '16
 Goldsmith, W. M., '20
 Goldthwaite, W. L., '21
 Goodall, A. D., '17
 Goodrich, C. M., '96
 Goodrich, S. L., '07
 Gosselin, G. A., '15
 Grahlfs, F. L., '16
 Graves, J. W., '08
 Green, A. R., '03
 Greene, B. E., '21
 Greene, H. P., '07
 Greenwood, G. C., '17
 Grein, W. H., '15
 Grinnell, W. H., '97
 Grismer, R. L., '16
 Griswold, C. B., '01
 Griswold, M. H., '13
 Gulick, Karl, '15
 Guillet, N. E., '86
 Guthrie, W. G., '10
 Hackett, F. W., '17
 Hackett, J. M., '88
 Hagar, C. H., '96
 Haigh, G. N., '21
 Hakanson, O. W., '19
 Hall, C. E., '06
 Hamilton, A. J., '06
 Hamilton, J. M., '91
 Hamilton, S. W., '98
 Hammond, W. L., '20
 Hanley, L. H., '17
 Hanson, H. B., '96
 Harkins, W. J., '11
 Harkness, W. R., '98
 Harriman, D. E., '98
 Harriman, F. W., '11
 Harrington, G. E., '19
 Harris, R. J., '20
 Harris, S. L., '18
 Harvey, H., '14
 Hawley, R. G., '17
 Hawthorne, J. W., '96
 Hay, W. W., '10
 Hayden, C. H., '17
 Hayden, P. S., '18
 Hayden, W. J., '18
 Hazen, H. E., '19
 Hefflon, O. V., '03
 Hendee, H. D., '08
 Hermann, B. H., '13
 Hicks, H. G., '05
 Hicks, U. A., '14
 Hill, H. C., '21
 Hill, P. J., '20
 Hills, T. L., '13
 Hiltpold, W., '12
 Hitchcock, C. N., '13
 Hodskins, M. B., '99
 Hoffnagle, J. H., '13
 Hogan, A. R., '19
 Hogan, W. L., '18
 Holbrook, H. I. G., '21
 Holcomb, R. H., '10
 Holcomb, F. M., '07
 Holden, G. J., '99
 Holden, G. W., '95
 Holden, H. D., '15
 Holmes, E. R., '17
 Holdstock, R. H., '22
 Holt, A. H., '12
 Hope, L. E., '14
 Horan, E. J., '95
 Houston, A. G. A., '18
 Houston, G., Jr., '18
 Houston, W. W., '08
 Howard, W. J., '06
 Howe, B. F., '17
 Howe, D. W., '14
 Howe, G. H., '10
 Howland, E. J., '11
 Hoyt, D. J., '02
 Hoyt, H. B., '17
 Hubbard, H. V., '98
 Hubbard, S. T., '04
 Hulburd, L. F., '20
 Hunt, F. H., '17
 Hunt, J. S., '15
 Hunter, J. A., '11
 Huntington, L. T., '16
 Huntington, W. M., '12
 Hurlburt, H. B., '00
 Hurley, W. H., '03
 Ingalls, C. W., '07
 Ingalls, S. S., '15
 Irwin, G. G., '13
 Jackson, H. N., '93
 Jackson, R. C., '06
 Jarvis, D. M., '20
 Jenkins, F. H., '21
 Jenne, J. T., '19
 Jenney, O. K., '21
 Jennings, C. M., '21
 Jennings, J. R., '21
 Jerry, R. L., '15
 Johnson, A. P., '13
 Johnson, J. B., '15
 Johnson, P. P., '00
 Johnson, P. R., '18
 Johnson, R. W., '19
 Johnson, W. C., '99
 Jones, A. H., '07
 Jones, P. F., '18
 Jones, R. C., '02
 Jones, W. D., '17
 Jordan, H., '13
 Joubert, C. C., '21
 Joyce, C. C., '21
 Jubb, J. H., '06
 Judd, P. C., '10
 Keane, L. E., '12
 Keeler, C. R., '15
 Keeler, N. B., '98
 Keith, S. W., '18
 Kelley, H. J., '19
 Kelley, L. M., '04
 Kelley, M. L., '17
 Kelley, T. J., '07
 Kellogg, D. S., '10
 Kellogg, F. F., '17
 Kelty, W. R., '19
 Khachadoorian, H. H., '12
 Kilgore, H. L., '11
 King, E. H., '14
 King, J. S., '93
 King, R. E., '18

- Kingsley, W. P., '10
 Kinney, A. C., '12
 Kirkpatrick, G. H., '06
 Knickerbocker, H. P., '19
 Knight, R. E., '18
 Knight, W. A., '15
 Krayner, A. C., '19
 Krupp, O., '12
 Lake, E. E., '92
 Lamb, G. E., '02
 Lamperti, F. A., '18
 Landon, M. H., '06
 Lane, C. R., '14
 Iarner, A. L., '04
 Latour, G. E., '04
 Lavery, A. L., '16
 Lawrence, H. H., '07
 Lawrence, P. D., '18
 Lazelle, W. E., '91
 Leach, G. M., '04
 Lebaron, W. R., '18
 Leete, E. D., '15
 Leffler, H. H., '18
 Leland, H. A., '20
 Lemaire, W. W., '02
 Lemaire, W. F., '04
 Leneker, E. B., '20
 Leonard, L., '18
 Leutze, W. P., '17
 Levy, A. G., '16
 Linnehan, J. W., '17
 Livingston, C. B., '99
 Lloyd, S., '84
 Lockwood, E. J., '11
 Loftis, C. A., '10
 Logan, J. H., '21
 Logan, J. A., '21
 Logan, R. G., '20
 Lord, D. L., '21
 Lougee, L. G., '17
 Lovejoy, J. L., '14
 Lyman, E., '11
 Lynch, F. A., '20
 Lyons, F. E., '15
 Lyons, F. R. C., '21
 MacDonough, H. T., '17
 MacIver, G. A., '08
 MacIver, L. L., '19
 MacLeod, J. H., '20
 MacLeod, K. S., '17
 MacMurphy, A. B., '18
 McCrae, C. F., '12
 Maeck, J. H., '12
 Maloney, W. F., '10
 Manning, G. P., '18
 Marshall, G. G., '93
 Martin, L. F., '03
 Marvin, D., '00
 Marvin, H. R., '08
 Master, M. F., '08
 Mayforth, H. A., '15
 Maynard, R. L., '11
 McBride, D. G., '18
 McCarthy, L. L., '04
 McCrae, J. (faculty)
 McDowell, J., '15
 McFarland, B. W., '14
 McGee, E. R. B., '04
 McGee, F. L., '18
 McIvor, D. G., '14
 McIntyre, H. B., '00
 McKenzie, P. J., '05
 McKenzie, P. E., '12
 McKenzie, W. F., '94
 McKinlay, L. E., '09
 McKinlay, L. M., '17
 McKinney, L. A., '19
 McMahan, K. C., '19
 McMahan, P. M., '19
 McNeill, J. F., '12
 McSweeney, E. D., '19
 Melby, E. C., '21
 Merriam, W. D., '15
 Merrill, H. A., '19
 Merrill, L. W., '18
 Melnick, P. F., '21
 Meyers, A. D., '15
 Miller, B. Y., '14
 Miller, F. A., '02
 Miller, G. S., '96
 Miller, L. S., '94
 Miller, W. W., '12
 Mills, S. P., '15
 Minckler, R. E., '15
 Miner, D., '06
 Mitchell, S., '06
 Mitchell, T. C., '15
 Mitchell, W. H., '05
 Moore, A. E., '14
 Moore, J. H., '14
 Moore, P. J., '20
 Moore, H. L., '14
 Morey, P. J., '17
 Morgan, A. S., '17
 Morin, J. J., '09
 Morrison, L. B., '02
 Morse, C. E., '17
 Morse, C. F., '96
 Morse, H. W., '19
 Moseley, E. P., '18
 Mosher, C. H., '21
 Mossman, G., '14
 Mould, C. E., '17
 Mould, W. P., '15
 Mudgett, E. W., '17
 Munro, D. C., '11
 Murdock, H. R., '12
 Murnane, G. F., '17
 Murphy, J. C., '05
 Murray, E. F., '92
 Murray, T. O., '20
 Nelson, C. H., '16
 Nelson, G. E., '01
 Nenno, R. B., '17
 Newcomb, L. A., '01
 Newton, H. D., '20
 Newton, H. W., '17
 Nichols, N. E., '00
 Niles, W. H., '15
 Noble, P. D., '19
 Norton, J. B., '13
 Noyes, G. L., '94
 Nutt, G. S., '14
 Nye, W. F., '07
 Oatley, H. B., '00
 O'Brien, J. J., '13
 Ockels, T. H., '16
 Ockerblad, A. M., '10
 O'Dea, P. J., '12
 Olgiate, O. J., '11
 Olsson, E., '16
 Olzendam, R. M., '16
 Orcutt, J. C., '10
 Orton, F. E., '14
 Owens, K. H., '13
 Owens, W. T., '99
 Page, C. G., '17
 Page, J. M., '93
 Palmer, E. H., '19
 Palmer, F. C., '16
 Palmer, M. E., '19
 Parker, C. S., '18
 Parker, G. J., '15
 Parker, H. R., '07
 Parker, V. W., '15
 Parmenter, G. H., '02
 Partch, R. P., '19
 Pattee, H. S., '13
 Patterson, V., '16
 Patton, J. R., '97
 Paulsen, M. J. P., '17
 Pearl, H. D., '19
 Pease, E. A., '14
 Pease, F. S., Jr., '21
 Pease, H. F., '15
 Pease, R. N., '16
 Peck, C. R., '02
 Peck, R. H., '12
 Peden, R. W., '18
 Peirce, W. S., '85
 Perkins, C. N., '05
 Perkins, H., '03
 Perley, A. E., '18
 Perley, J. K., '10
 Peterson, C. A., '12
 Peterson, N. C., '13
 Phelan, E. F., '09

- Pherson, F. J., '08
 Phipard, W., '13
 Pierce, C. D., '18
 Pierce, C. H., '04
 Pierce, H. L., '07
 Pierce, H. R., '10
 Pierce, K. S., '20
 Pigott, C. R., '17
 Pike, C. M., '16
 Pion, P. A., '16
 Pillsbury, A. R., '14
 Plante, U., '15
 Plumb, S. C., '20
 Pollard, J. W. H., '21
 Pond, E. A., '89
 Powers, G. W., '11
 Powers, H. H., '17
 Powers, R. W., '15
 Pratt, A. G., '20
 Presbrey, O. H., '05
 Preston, W. D., '99
 Prindle, L. M., '15
 Provost, R. G., '07
 Pullen, A. J., '01
 Putnam, H. A., '16
 Quimby, S. A., '15
 Randall, E. G., '95
 Ransom, P. L., '16
 Rathfon, P. W., '20
 Rapuzzi, J. E., '15
 Raymond, F. N., '16
 Remby, W. E., '15
 Renchan, L. A., '17
 Reynolds, H. H., '01
 Reque, P. A., '96
 Rich, C., '15
 Richardson, R. A., '14
 Ricker, I. M., '18
 Riley, C. A., '03
 Riley, F. G., '09
 Rising, C. S., '19
 Rivers, F. N., '19
 Roberts, C. T., '18
 Roberts, D. J., '16
 Roberts, G. X., '96
 Roberts, H., '11
 Roberts, J. R., '12
 Rockwell, H. G., '96
 Rood, A. D., '08
 Root, E. M., '17
 Ross, E. F., '95
 Ross, J. J., '08
 Rowe, D. P., '19
 Rowe, F. E., '13
 Rowe, L. B., '06
 Rublee, G. C., '06
 Rumrill, S. D., '03
 Russell, E. B., '06
 Russell, G. A., '06
 Rustedt, H. F., '07
 Rutledge, D. J., '17
 Rutter, A. W., '17
 Ryan, W. P., '11
 Safford, I. B., '08
 Salisbury, A. M., '19
 Salisbury, D., '21
 Salisbury, P. T., '14
 Sanborn, R. F., '12
 Sanctuary, E. N., '93
 Sanders, R. C., '17
 Sanford, A. H., '17
 Sargeant, C. M., '21
 Sargeant, J. L., '20
 Sawyer, R. D., '12
 Sawyer, W. W., '20
 Scofield, H. M., '20
 Schoppe, R. L., '12
 Scott, G. E., '10
 Scriver, C. A., '20
 Seaver, A. D., '16
 Seigall, H. A., '14
 Severance, E. K., '02
 Shanley, H. H., '07
 Shanley, H. J., Jr., '18
 Shaw, C. S., '10
 Shaw, H. B., '96
 Shaw, J. M., '12
 Shea, A. W., '87
 Shepardson, F. W., '12
 Sherwood, D. B., '19
 Shields, V. H., '17
 Shirley, A. R., '15
 Shuttleworth, B. D., '17
 Skirball, L. I., '13
 Smalley, H. R., '01
 Smalley, R. L., '21
 Smart, C. L., '15
 Smith, A. E., '91
 Smith, C. A., '08
 Smith, C. A., '06
 Smith, C. P., '13
 Smith, C. C., '16
 Smith, C. H., '08
 Smith, E. S., '16
 Smith, F. M., '11
 Smith, L. T., '10
 Smith, N. R., '11
 Smith, P. L., '19
 Smith, R. W., '18
 Somers, H. E., '03
 Soper, L. D., '15
 Spaulding, E. A., '20
 Spear, F. E., '03
 Sprague, L. P., '06
 Squires, W. H., '17
 St. Antoine, H. E., '15
 St. John, A., '14
 Stanley, A. W., '17
 Stannard, C. E., '21
 Stanton, J. M., '17
 Stephanson, F. J., '99
 Stetson, C. B., '15
 Stewart, H. M., '14
 Stewart, F. C., '17
 Stewart, J. W., '07
 Stickney, H. L., '94
 Stiles, H. R., '18
 Stillings, L. C., '93
 Stilwell, H. T., '17
 Stockton, W., '02
 Stoddard, M. J., '98
 Stone, A. W., '90
 Strong, T. J., '99
 Sturges, W. A., '15
 Styles, C. H., '16
 Styles, H. A., '14
 Sunderland, H. H., '18
 Swassey, P. F., '19
 Swett, F. S., '17
 Sweeney, F. C., '95
 Sykes, F. S., '14
 Taft, L. H., '05
 Taggart, F. G., '03
 Taggart, J. E., '18
 Taylor, A. B., '18
 Taylor, H. F., '17
 Taylor, H. W., '11
 Teachout, W. T., '18
 Thayer, H. S., '12
 Thomas, B. A., '16
 Thomas, E. O., '19
 Thomas, J. D., '16
 Thomas, M. W., '17
 Thomas, R. B., '10
 Thomas, R. B., '09
 Thompson, H. K., '16
 Tindall, W. J., '97
 Tobin, E. A., '05
 Togus, L. T., '09
 Topkins, S., '15
 Torrance, R. A., '13
 Towne, E. E., '19
 Townsend, W. W., '93
 Tracy, E. L., '10
 Trainor, W. J., '98
 Trask, H. W., '04
 Trask, J. W., '04
 Tredick, G. A., '13
 Tryon, H. E., '22
 Tully, J. L., '20
 Turrill, J. S., '98
 Tuttle, S. B., '18
 Twitchell, E. G.
 (faculty)
 Tyler, E. J., '20
 Udall, D. H., '98
 Van Strander, W. H., '00

- Varnum, G. R., '04
 Varzhabedian, M. A., '15
 Venable, W. H., '15
 Venneman, H. S., '20
 Verbeck, G. B., '12
 Walcott, R. A., '18
 Walker, H. H., '98
 Waller, C. C., '95
 Wallis, H. B., '17
 Ward, W. H., '17
 Warner, D. W., '15
 Warren, A. B., '12
 Warren, L. D., '15
 Washburn, E. M., '16
 Waterman, E. L., '07
 Watson, R. F., '21
 Watson, S. S., '88
 Watt, W. G., '12
 Watts, L. O., '18
 Weed, A. R., '12
 Weed, R. E., '18
 Weeks, W. S., '16
 Welles, E. H., '01
 Wells, D. V., '12
 Wells, R. M., '02
 West, A. D., '98
 Weston, S. F., '96
 Wheeler, F. S., '13
 Wheeler, J. M., '02
 Wheeler, H. O., '04
 Wheeler, R. C., '09
 Wheeler, S. H., '11
 Whipple, R. L., '06
 Whitcomb, E. M., '21
 White, A. W., '06
 White, B. E., '07
 White, W. J., '99
 Whiteside, G. D., '99
 Whitney, R. W., '17
 Wilcox, M. R., '16
 Wilder, L. C., '17
 Williams, C. M. (faculty)
 Williams, H. G., '06
 Williams, L. W., '19
 Williamson, H. L., '05
 Wilson, F. E., '11
 Wilson, J. C., '04
 Wilson, J. H., '11
 Willis, A. N., '15
 Willis, L. S., '04
 Wineck, M. S., '15
 Winslow, B. C., '18
 Winslow, C. H., '21
 Wixon, A. L., '20
 Wood, H. N., '11
 Woodard, H. C., '17
 Woodruff, J. H., '05
 Woodward, L. A., '18
 Woodworth, L. S., '20
 Worden, R. D., '15
 Wright, L. H., '18
 Wright, N. A., '18
 Wriston, J. C., '20
 Wriston, R. C., '17
 Young, F. C., '13

CHAPTER XXII

MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE AND THE WORLD WAR

By PROF. MYRON R. SANFORD

To one of the Middlebury College number looking back on the academic years of 1914-1918 it would seem that perhaps in no other groups and gatherings of young men in our country was the outcome of the World War discussed more eagerly, more fiercely, more thoroughly than in this and in similar college undergraduate bodies. For the men were of that age when, with home and local issues set aside, in their new academic environment, it did not seem to them presumptuous to attack national and world-wide questions. Then, again, daily association and world-reviewing in civics and historical classroom groups gave familiarity with the data and details of the burning questions just then roused between old nations now coming into variance. On many a New England campus, too, as in the case of Middlebury, family and local traditions of participation in the Civil War, and even in the ancient Revolutionary struggle, gave—often, indeed, unconsciously—a background of argument in the denunciation of supposed imperial aggression not always so evident among the young people in newer parts of our country engaged in the industrial, social, and every day business pursuits befalling them.

Thus, naturally, there were many arguments and heated discussions pro and con on the subject of participation in the war, on the part of the Middlebury faculty and students, long before they became an active factor in the great conflict. Between recitations, on the Saturday "hikes," and over the dinner tables there were continually arising the never-settled questions of the superiority of the one force over the other, of the probable next turn in the tide of the struggle, of the wisdom of this move, the mistake of that. While the curriculum may have been rather slow to present its later courses of an actually preparatory nature in military art, there were to be heard from almost the beginning, and in courses far removed from international law or civics, the throbings and the murmurings suggesting the ebb and the flow of the fierce struggle gathering its tumultuous forces in Central Europe. It is perhaps not too much to assert that the echoes of the batteries of Louvain, of the Marne, of Verdun, of the Somme shook even the New England hills, and the thrill that ran through the land at the sinking of the *Lusitania* and the execution of Edith Cavell did not fail, as well, to be felt in all of the Middlebury classrooms.

Before the official recognition of the war was made by our government one of the first influences of the great struggle upon the college world was in its effect upon the attendance. The growth of the numbers

of undergraduates at Middlebury had been steadily approaching its 200—later, its 300—mark, when now there came a very evident check. That is, the number registered in the fall of 1916 was 204. But now had begun a slipping away of this possible college material into the military training schools here and there in anticipation of the call to arms; then the need of larger return from the farm, in this strain and stress put upon the resources of the world, necessitated the labor of many a young fellow who, otherwise, would have continued his scholastic years; finally, the panicky feeling throughout the business and financial world was no small factor in turning the school or seminary graduate toward the factory or business calling, rather than allowing him to appear on the Middlebury campus at the fall opening, 1917. Thus, only 135 men then registered in the usual academic courses. But thirty-four others were recorded as desiring to be continued on the college lists, though they had really entered somewhere upon military service. In the fall of 1918 there were 160 men in the purely scholastic lists, but there were 298 who entered in the courses in the Student Army Training Corps. That is, as early as in the fall of 1917 there was an evident loss of over 25 per cent in what might be thought the ordinary college material, while in the ensuing year there was a falling away of several times that. Of course the experience of Middlebury in this regard was similar to that of practically all of the colleges of our country. One of the finest proofs of the patriotism of the college men of the United States is to be seen in their anticipation of the later call of the Government for recruits to fill the ranks. And the quality of the men who responded is of noteworthy character.

Attendant upon the loss in numbers, as one of the preliminary effects of the war upon the college, there necessarily resulted, with the dropping of the quota of students, a second influence, namely, a serious shrinkage in the revenues. All of the older colleges of our country depend, both for general expenses and for special departmental needs in large part, upon the benefactions made through the years by will and occasional gifts of generous donors. Yet, as a rule, the income from these endowment funds alone would prove insufficient to meet the expenditures of the college treasurer without the help of the term bills apportioned to students. Thus at Middlebury, by the year 1917, President Thomas, with his usual farsightedness into approaching college conditions, saw that something must quickly be done to avert disastrous slumps in revenues. He therefore sent out a bulletin to alumni and friends, calling attention to this possibility. A few quotations from this appeal will show its purpose and intent.

"I need your help for the old College now more than ever before. One hundred and two students, members of the present senior, junior, and sophomore classes, have dropped out of college, largely because of the war. We are proud of the patriotism of Middlebury men, but the decrease in attendance is a severe blow to the College. One-third of our income comes from students, and that third will be reduced 25 per

cent this year. We have trimmed the budget at every possible point, but only an addition to our endowment, immediate and considerable in amount, will keep us out of deficit and debt. The change from a college getting ahead each year, steadily making friends by its healthful progress, to a college harassed by debt and dropping painfully behind, is not what we wish to contemplate."

In this emergency an anonymous friend said that he would add \$100,000 to the working endowment fund of the College, provided that subscriptions of a like amount could be secured. President Thomas believed that the increased income from the endowment fund enlarged by the contemplated \$200,000 would tide over the expenses and meet the treasurer's bills until the war should be over and a normal advance in attendance and revenues could be restored. And the President made the suggestion to the alumni, to the friends of Middlebury, and to the students, that Liberty Bonds be purchased and made over to the College, thus serving the double purpose of helping the Government in its extremity, and Middlebury College as well.

In a keen reading of the thought of men in their relation to each other, and their weighing of motive, he saw that the outside public—whether alumni or not—would be influenced, in a possible inclination to give, by the attitude of the student body itself. So he determined to try the proposition on the college body, and, at chapel exercises on a morning in the early fall of 1917, he laid before them the proposition that they purchase collectively a one thousand dollar bond. Within the week the amount had been over-subscribed. Now, at this distance in time, and with the present smaller buying power of the dollar, this, at first reading, does not seem particularly important, nor necessarily suggestive of sacrifice or self-denial. But one must consider the fact that the country was financially much disturbed; that the homes from which the students came represented in a monetary way the middle class, and that these parents were writing their sons and daughters that their continuation in the College until the completion of the four years was looming up as a serious financial problem; and, too, that there were already many calls now made individually upon the students for subscriptions to continually arising causes whose sole end and aim it was to provide relief in various war expenses. Any one present at that chapel exercise, and cognizant of the splendid sacrifices made in many individual cases that the quota might be reached, will not easily forget the heart-glow of enthusiasm and the warm patriotism attending this early proof that the College was bound to "carry through."

Later, much more than the projected \$200,000 was subscribed and paid. While financially, then, the oncoming war threatened debt to the College, the outcome brought helpfulness in the splendid loyalty renewed among the students, both those on the campus and those who had passed on into the world without; revenues were renewed for the treasurer in his emergency; and, incidentally, the mastery of the difficult

financial dilemma cheered and encouraged others in similar college and home conditions to a determination to find a like happy solution.

By the beginning of 1917 there were many indications that the sentiment of the undergraduate body was tending toward active sympathy with the Allied cause, though there had been no sweeping official action to sanction such choice. There was unrest in all the classrooms. Many a man was feverish and discontented, perhaps because, like the average American, if there was any fighting going on he, traditionally, wanted to be "in it"; perhaps because of news of the enlistments in the drilling companies in the home towns; possibly because of a growing general feeling that the college world at large was an inactive factor in the many forms of war preparation everywhere to be seen. Now and then a man would slip off and become a member of the Plattsburg training camp or other Government station. Some men joined the Naval Reserve. But a much larger number had remained at their lecture-room tasks. Great credit should be given to those who bravely took steps to exchange the college life for the camp or the training ship while yet the official attitude of the College, the State, the Nation was an uncertainty. Honor to them here!

It was in February of 1917 that the student body, on the chance of a declaration of war between the United States and Germany, first expressed a formal wish, if need should arise, to be counted in among the military resources of the country. The meeting was in the Chapel, Professor McFarland presiding, and, after he had explained the different forms that military preparations might take in a student body, Doctor Thomas, expressing strong hope that war might be averted, suggested that, should it come, it might even mean the enlistment of the last man in college! Hearts grew hot and enthusiasm ran high as he told, in words of the fathers, of the pouring out of the Middlebury students of 1861 to camp and to battlefield. The sentiment of the meeting was practically unanimous. Committees for immediate action were appointed. A captain and lieutenant were chosen. Sergeants, corporals, and other officers were to be appointed as need should arise. Three platoon drills were arranged for different days of the week, with an entire company drill once during the week. It was furthermore voted that any and every man from the surrounding towns of Addison County should be invited to join the company. The county was to be divided into four military centers, Vergennes on the northwest, Bristol on the northeast, Shoreham on the lake shore and the south, Middlebury on the southeast. These three centers outside of Middlebury were to be under the supervision and instruction of especially appointed men from the advance work at Middlebury. No expense was to be incurred by those enlisting in these outlying districts beyond that involved in their transportation and daily giving of time and effort. So great was the enthusiasm for the general cause that two companies, instead of one, were presently keeping step across the Middlebury campus. Besides this drill, four classes in military science, open to all men in college, were formed, with

the thought of training men to take the examinations for the grade of second lieutenant. Partial credit for regular college work was allowed for these courses.

The obligation and hard work belonging to the drills four or five times each week did not dampen the enthusiasm among the boys for even more strenuous and advanced exercises. A petition signed by more than one hundred and thirty men was presently sent in to the faculty asking that a Reserve Officers' Training Corps be established at the College. This would mean, if granted, that an Army officer would be sent here by the Government who would inspect the resources of the College and would formally advise whether they were able to manage such an undertaking successfully. The College would be obliged to place such work in military training on an equality with all other courses, and a minimum of one hundred men, entered for two years, would be necessary. Uniforms, guns, ammunition for target practice, and other paraphernalia would be supplied gratis. In April, as an additional incentive to the military spirit, a campus flag pole was erected and a large banner presented to the College at one of the chapel exercises. At a college meeting just before the spring recess the following resolutions were passed with but few dissenting voices:

President Wilson,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

As an expression of judgment of the colleges and universities of the United States with reference to a military policy in the present international situation, I am directed to state by vote of the faculty and students of Middlebury College:

1. We believe that the time has come for the adoption of universal service as a permanent military policy for the nation.

2. We believe that the war already begun by Germany against the United States should be frankly and promptly recognized, and that our part should be prosecuted with the entire force of the nation. We believe that the United States should join the Allies without reservation and do its utmost to help win the war.

Faithfully yours,

JOHN M. THOMAS,
President.

An extract from the college paper, the *Campus*, will give the viewpoint of perhaps the average thoughtful student at this critical time:

"Every man in College now feels that he has some personal relation to the struggle, no matter how indefinite that relation or duty may be. American citizens are not bred to war as a trade like the ancient Romans, and it is only for the cause of liberty and justice that her sons are called to give their lives. It is inevitable, then, that the present crisis should disturb our academic work. The men remaining have been

subject to the same disturbing influences, they have been troubled by the same hesitancy of mind, they also have been asking themselves where their duty lay and whether they had a right to remain in college when so many others were leaving for more evident forms of service where their consciences would feel a little more at ease. The work which they have left undone adds an increased burden on those who remain, and these latter are fulfilling a patriotic duty as truly, though perhaps not to as great an extent, as those who have gone out. For a peculiar duty is placed upon us of keeping intact the American college."

What tense days those were! What vital turns now stared the boys in the face and clamored for their decision! Boys who up to this time had been called upon for trivial choices in life only, such perhaps as belonged to the election of a course in school or college, the selection of a vacation companion, the turn in the road of a summer excursion, were now bewildered possibly before a loud call to return to the farm life that the country might harvest larger crops, or perhaps they faced a strong conviction that their duty was to fight on through the classroom routine, shutting the ears to the beat of the drum and the reveille call on the campus without, or, perhaps, an even stronger impression that they should register on some transport ship in order that they might answer "Here" to the roll call on some battlefield of France. And there were already gruesome suggestions that there might be no return passage needed on those now crowded transports! And, in his indecision, advice from older members of the faculty, and words of counsel from the eminent leaders touring the collegiate world of the United States to help, seemed but to emphasize to the student the responsibility of the moment and to thrust upon him most forcefully the fact that the ultimate choice after all was laid upon himself as he groped about to harmonize seemingly conflicting calls.

Most difficult was it in the spring of 1917 to hold together the normal lecture room quota and to keep up interest in the topics supposedly belonging to this or to that department of the college work. "Tom went off last night!" or, "Gene has decided this morning on Plattsburg!" became too common a morning greeting. The training schools were increased by the student additions, and the college ranks grew thinner. How well one remembers some of the "send offs" of that spring semester! More than once the townspeople, the faculty, and the student body escorted to the Middlebury railroad station men about to enter some one of these training camps, or to take appointment in Army or Navy. Brave faces were put upon words of farewell and echoes of cheer went off with the little companies that, even then, we knew would not return with unbroken ranks. Only one-third of those entering in the fall of 1913 had held together for the graduate platform of 1917, and a like proportion of the junior and sophomore classes were giving up their college places for some form of the military life.

The attention of the Government was early called to the need of larger productivity of the farms of the country, and the startling asser-

tion had been made that the civilized world faced starvation through the continuance of the war for a few years longer, unless the food products of the United States were quickly and materially increased. The Agricultural Department at Washington took steps to circulate the figures throughout the land. It was felt that the great student body of our country might perhaps be a factor in the problem. In May of 1917 a meeting was held at the College to see what the reaction of an undergraduate college body might be to the general question. President Thomas, Dean Hills of the School of Agriculture at the University of Vermont, and Mr. Carrigan, appointed as Secretary of Agriculture for Addison County, Vermont, presented to the students the crisis of the country at large, and the general facts as to supply and need, showing most conclusively that there must now be more efficient labor on the farms of New England; and, while the ring of the rifle and the blare of the trumpet might not accompany this recall to the home acres, it might easily be true that, because of training, adaptability, and general experience, there was a call to some of them in this direction. The result of the meeting was to influence between forty and fifty men to return to the home farm, mostly in time for the spring planting. The Administrative Board of the Faculty voted to give credit for the rest of the year's work to all such men as if present in the lecture rooms of the various departments of the College.

An interesting side issue was presently brought before the College, namely, the relation of this hoped-for increase in the grain, fruit, and vegetable production to the question of national temperance. Middlebury College was not the only one in New England that sent down to Washington resolutions similar to the following:

Honorable Woodrow Wilson,
President of the United States of America,
Washington, D. C.

Mr. President:

Whereas, you have called to the country's attention that the world's food reserves are low, and that the importance of adequate food supplies, especially for the present year, is superlative, and

Whereas, the amount of grain, 107,000,000 bushels, admitted by the United Brewers' Association to be the actual amount annually used in the manufacture of liquors, would support 7,000,000 hard-working men for an entire year, and

Whereas, the efficiency and sobriety of the people would be greatly increased by the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, it is therefore,

Resolved, by the undersigned members of the student body and faculty of Middlebury College that the conservation of both human and material resources demands the elimination of the present tremendous waste in liquor.

We, therefore, petition you to recommend to Congress the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors for the period of the war, as a logical conservation measure.

(Signed) The President, Faculty, and Students of Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vermont.

The above petition, emanating really from the previous action of the International Prohibition Association of the New England Colleges held just before at Dartmouth College, is an interesting prophecy of our present Volstead Act.

By the time of the September opening, 1917, more than one hundred alumni and former students had enlisted, while some eighty members of the three undergraduate classes were now missing from their places. And a large proportion of those who had returned were but tentatively back in the college halls, waiting to see where in the ranks they might best fit and prove the most useful. For every man in college, who was ready and waiting to serve, was given better opportunity to take stock of his own resources and to determine for himself that branch of the army or navy to which he was best adapted, as he now enlisted for general service in infantry, cavalry, navy, artillery, or aeronautics, content to allow circumstances, especially the judgment of the officers with whom he was associated, to guide him in his final choice. In the meantime, pursuing the courses, required and elective, and faithfully drilling every afternoon, the college held together, though evidently with some effort. The repression of the military spirit, the attention forcibly held to former and non-war related subjects, and, as well, the self-denying and heroic living seen here and there because of the many forms of war time contributions, served to bring out the stuff of which men were made.

By December, 1917, as an outlet to feelings held in check, and to prepare men for their possible later call to service, there was established at Middlebury a chapter of the Vermont Military Militia. Over one hundred men had signed the petition sent to the Governor for such organization. By the middle of the month two companies had been formed and great rivalry was shown for the distinction of being the better drilled in squad and company movements and the manual of arms. Under the direction of Professor McFarland, Adjutant, these two companies were officered by Captains Danolds, '17, and Watson, '18. For the second semester, beginning February, 1918, three courses in military art were added to the curriculum. By the election of these courses men, who were of the draft age and might be called at any time, could familiarize themselves with the theoretical and practical subjects belonging to the rank of corporal and sergeant, and on reaching the training camp could be given the preference over those who had had no preliminary training whatsoever. One course, two hours of drill and one of lecture, was open to all men in college; a second, map making, military construction, intrenchments, field work and obstacles, was open to seniors

and juniors; a third, first aid, public health, and sanitation, was open to seniors and juniors. Regular college credits were given with these courses. Thus, little by little, the campus and classrooms began to echo with the throb of the far-away conflict over seas; over two hundred men were in the military classes now just offered; all plans for doing and for living, for going and for coming, for the day and for the morrow, were colored by their relation to war and to war measures; the men who faithfully attended the routine of lectures and drilled betimes were, in many cases, simply waiting for the summons to that final sacrifice of service in the great army abroad.

Thus was passing the life on College Hill in the continued attempt to carry on faithfully, as under the former curricula, the old, old inquiry into the philosophies, to watch and record the phenomena of chemical reactions, to thrill once more with the passionate eloquence of two thousand years gone, or, perhaps to puzzle through those long-fought-out queries regarding the ethics of life, namely, whether this or that was the right road of conduct; all this, while the world struggle was raging just across seas. Inevitably it was impossible to shut out its sounds of battle. And, as to every other college campus in the country, there came continual appeals that they offer aid in systematized work of varied form, so to Middlebury there came calls that its faculty and students give help to the Allied cause.

For example, there was always at hand, and always worthy to be aided, the Middlebury chapter of the Red Cross. The College, both men and women, gladly subscribed to its funds; many of the women joined its ranks of membership. Was there a sweater to be knit, a message to be carried to some soldier's family in a distant part of the town, a gift box to be arranged and to be packed at Thanksgiving or Christmas time to prove to those lying in the trenches that the stay-at-homes still had them in their thought, this local chapter of the Red Cross repeatedly found that the college members were glad to offer their help.

Again, the American Library Association desired to raise a Library War Fund to supply the men at the front, in the training camps, and on shipboard, with a selected lot of books such as might be passed on from one to another, their slogan being "One Million Dollars for One Million Books for One Million Men." Middlebury College students gladly furnished one dollar for each recruit who had gone out from the college. It is, of course, hard to estimate the amount of benefit that must have resulted from this particular form of service, though little attention was given it in comparison with other more noticeable devices to help in the common cause.

Further, P. P. Claxton, Head of the United States Department of Education, had sent out a circular letter to the colleges of the country, concluding in this way:

"The fact that your country is at war imposes on you a double duty to study as hard as possible and to make yourselves as valuable

economically as you can. Live up to your duty as well as the men in the trenches are living up to theirs. There is, however, one way in which you can be of immediate assistance to your country. You can purchase, and help sell, Liberty Bonds. Put what money you can spare now into the safest investment in the world. The cash, into which you can at any time convert these interest-bearing bonds, may prove most useful when you are starting to earn your own living. Buy Liberty Bonds, and urge others to buy them!"

Because of confusion in the financial world through new tax valuations, change of other securities into Liberty Bonds, and perplexities and trials in many business ventures, the Government sent out a call asking that the students of the American colleges familiarize themselves with the new and somewhat drastic income tax law. They were urged to apply for the blanks at the nearest tax collector's office and study up the complications which easily might arise in business, estate, and partnership relations, that they might interpret the law in helpful service to parents and friends.

Again, there came to the college world in the United States continual summons for help of most miscellaneous character and often prompted by local or personal reasons for the request. Unfortunately, so many were these appeals in the early months of our participation in the war, that they could not always be adjusted and fully met. As one sample only, note a call from one of the camps of France that Middlebury supply an ambulance. Writes one of the boys of 1920:

"How I would like to be driving my No. 871 with the sign on the side 'Given by Middlebury College, Vermont,' instead of 'The Tavern Club of Kansas.' It would be one of the heights of my ambition to see that car in the thick of the shell fire through which we have to drive."

Another form of service was, of course, through the Young Men's Christian Association, always a splendid ally and helper, whatever the need. In the fall of 1917 a ringing letter went out from the Association to all men in college urging them to offer their allegiance to the War Service Committee about to be formed and putting emphasis upon personal service rather than upon even considerable gifts of money. The letter concludes in this way:

"As new problems confront the War Service Committee, it will probably need the assistance of sub-committees, and, for the chairmanship of these, picked men will be needed. Are you ready to serve your country and your college in this unprecedented emergency? We want every man in college to join us in carrying out that part of the program which most strongly appeals to him. If you cannot convince yourself that you can spare even a few minutes a day for this service, don't volunteer; just give us your moral and financial support by signing our pledge card and paying your dollar. But what we really want is *you*, and the best service you know how to give for God, for country, and for Midd in this tremendous year of struggle."

If it be said that the War Service Committee reached a climax of helpfulness to men in the trenches, on battle ship, in the training camp, it must as well be remembered that the Young Men's Christian Association made that Committee a possibility and never failed to further its plans.

Also, to the Young Women's Christian Association too much praise cannot be given. The effort of these young women of the college seemed never-tiring, patient, well directed. To the old remark that it was a "man's war," it could just as truthfully be said that the burden was as heavy, and, at times, bore with greater weight upon the woman than upon the man. If a committee were to be appointed to manage some important branch of the work, a delicate situation to be avoided or successfully threaded, flagging enthusiasm to be roused and aided, the woman was unfailingly there.

Through the two Christian Associations came another summons to heroic giving, and again the student body arose to the call. At a joint meeting of the National Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. in the summer of 1917, John R. Mott had proposed that the students of America should raise not less than \$1,000,000 to be used as follows: \$500,000 to be given for the men in the prisons of Europe, \$200,000 for the women nurses and helpers in these foreign countries, \$200,000 for the general help of numerous and much too crowded camps of America, and \$100,000 for the Y. W. C. A. in the many cantonments of our own land. On November 9 there appeared before the Middlebury students D. Alfred Stearns, Headmaster of Phillips Exeter Academy, to speak for this new Friendship Fund. The unspeakably filthy conditions which he described as belonging to some of the prisons and hospitals of Europe seemed almost beyond relief, and moved quickly and strongly upon the imaginations of the gathered students. The War Service Committee took the meeting in charge and soon raised over \$2400, an unusual generosity when one considers the continual record made at the many chapel collections. Some of the methods of accumulating funds may seem now somewhat trivial, but they were born out of real and vital need: men wore suits of clothes a season longer; the same hat was endured by some young woman for another summer; several fairs or bazaars were managed to add to the carefully hoarded revenues, as in the case of the Home Economics Club and the Women's Musical Association; hacks were foresworn at the senior ball and no decorations were voted for the Gymnasium except as privately provided; the freshmen abandoned entirely the traditional banquet, giving an amount equal to its cost to the Friendship Fund; in more than one eating club desserts were omitted; there were in some "wheatless days," "sugarless days," and "butterless days," to show how thoroughly the self-denying spirit of the place went out to the brothers in the far-off trenches overseas.

The Middlebury College War Service Committee grew out of a rally held in the McCullough Gymnasium on June 5, 1917, in the interests of those students who had gone out, or were about to go, from the

College into the army, navy, and aviation ranks of our country. The purpose of the meeting was to be read on the posters calling the College together: "One of America's most urgent calls to service is the proper care of our young men on the firing line who will be deprived of home influences." At the rally President Thomas emphasized the fact, that, in every military camp, the soldiers, always eager for home messages, are peculiarly susceptible to these strong—even though far-away—influences to keep them from the severe, and seemingly almost irresistible, temptations of the army life. The presiding officer called attention to the fact that, in the great Civil War of their grandfathers not as many deaths occurred from fightings and fevers combined, during the actual period of the war, as from the habits resulting from physical tendencies recklessly acquired while in the service. A member of a Y. M. C. A. committee, formerly at an army post, dwelt on the fact that, even in the storm and stress of war, men are keenly alive to religious influences. But while the Young Men's Christian Associations, the Young Women's Christian Associations, the Red Cross, the Students' Friendship Fund, the Library War Fund, and a half dozen other organizations—to all of which Middlebury College was more or less closely related—were doing all that such splendid guilds could accomplish, there seemed to those present at this meeting a possibility of forming a local college society, an independent unit, with the single purpose of serving Middlebury students alone who might be found in army or navy, both here and across seas. The fact that, so far as known, other colleges were not known to have founded and controlled such local organizations did not seem to the faculty and students present to prove satisfactorily, or entirely, that such chapters would not work efficiently for the purposes designed. After animated discussion the need of such a committee seemed more and more forced upon the meeting. Then there arose the question of supporting it financially, the possibility of securing aid and cooperation enough for its maintenance in the fiercely active life into which they had now come, and of the actual functions and duties of such committee, were it called into being. Could it hope to succeed without relaxation of effort in other lines? The practically unanimous wish of the college was that a trial be made. It was voted into immediate life and service.

Prof. Myron R. Sanford was elected chairman; Dean Charles B. Wright, Dean Eleanor S. Ross, Prof. Luther I. Bonney, and Prof. Henry W. Lawrence further represented the faculties; Richard H. Buffum, '18, Henry H. Chapman, '18, and Cecil Plumb, '21, were chosen from the Y. M. C. A., and Ruth M. Bryant, '18, Ruth A. Hesselgrave, '18, and Ruth G. Holland, '19, from the Y. W. C. A. In the later work of the committee there were added from the faculty Prof. Wilfred E. Davison, Prof. Everett Skillings, and Instructor Wayne M. Haller; and from the student ranks LeRoy R. Bigelow, '21, Leon W. McFee, '21, Arnold B. Swift, '22, Laura M. Fales, '19,

Elizabeth G. Johnson, '19, A. Pauline Locklin, '20, Madine J. Rogers, '20, and Marjory A. Wright, '15.

The first plans of this joint committee were to provide each student in service, whether at home or in a foreign land, with such evident necessities as could not readily be obtained at the army posts. The list of needs grew as the men wrote of their varied wants, for the committee put a most liberal interpretation upon the word "needs" in explaining to the boys what was intended to be done for them. It was perhaps not strange that the men in the training camps felt a little more keenly the privations of their new environment than those across seas who had become somewhat inured to the military life. Not infrequent desires on their part were articles of clothing of different sorts, the sweater being perhaps the garment most often suggested as desirable. To all were sent the college periodicals and papers, and the literature current in the Christian Associations; Testaments and Bibles were at hand for all desiring; helpful letters were written to the army secretaries regarding the men who had gone into the camps contiguous to them that they might become somewhat familiar with their home environment, and, as well, the homes here were given information regarding the absent soldier if any word concerning him chanced to come to the Committee.

Finally—and this grew to be by far the most important feature of the committee work—they kept in personal correspondence and touch with every man going from the College, whether he was at the front, in a reserve station, in training camp at home or abroad, in whatever branch of Army or Navy, or in the Aviation Department. For these men deprived of home influences and surrounded by gravest perils, the committee repeatedly proved that a warm message from the old College on the Hill was of inestimable value. Indeed, in many instances, letters from students known to the recipient by name or college class only, were of peculiar help, and the patriotic motive was background enough for series of letters that cheered the distant camp and tied the sometimes weary and discouraged soldier or sailor to those higher, stronger forces of life from which men in the hardships of war are prone to slip away.

After some months of experimentation with various methods and devices to reach the students who had gone out from the College, this general plan was adopted: All men in service who had ever attended college—even for a short period—as well as those who had graduated, were entered on the War Service lists. They were divided into four classes: in Number One, those in the American Expeditionary Forces across the seas, whether officers or privates, and sailors on battleships; in Number Two, privates in camps in the United States; in Number Three, officers in the training camps; and in Number Four, Middlebury men in Government war service other than that in the training camps. To the men in Class One there went out two letters each week, since two student correspondents were assigned a weekly letter to each one in this class; to men in Class Two there went one letter each week; to

men in Class Three a letter once in two weeks; and to men in Class Four letters sometimes not oftener than once a month. A *Campus* was sent to every man in service, wherever he might be. To the men in Class One the paper was sent in first-class mail in order to avoid delay and mishap so often befalling second- or third-class mail.

The correspondence plan seemed to find favor with the students and, as the war months rolled on, the floods of letters—at least of those going from the college—kept continually increasing. Besides these letters the college paper, the *Campus*, copies of the New York and Boston papers, periodicals published by the Christian Associations, with various books, were continually being mailed to the boys. Even geographies and arithmetics were sent to one of the officers that he might help some in his company who had never attended grammar or high schools. Then at Christmas time, by permission of the Government and the help of the post office authorities, little wooden boxes were carefully packed and shipped to the men in the trenches in France. These boxes contained writing pads, pencils, chocolates, home-made confectionery, mending kits, and, in some cases, larger packages were attached containing sweaters, socks, helmets, wristers, and other knit goods. Of course the men in camp in our own country were not forgotten at holiday time, and their needs were met as individual cases seemed to require. The whole meaning, intent, and general purpose of the committee life was trenchantly set forth, it was thought, in a little rhyme sent out with these Christmas reminders:

O College, Mother fair,
Enthroned on emerald hill;
Thou heardst the great world call; out rushed
Thy sons to battle thrill!

Greet them this Noel day,
This morn of Peace to Men;
May memories of thy Dome and Spire
Entreat them home again!

The central thought of the War Service Committee, then, developed into the establishment of a native-land or home influence for every Middlebury man in service. The plan worked, and worked helpfully. It proved to be a method by which those who remained within the college walls projected themselves in sympathetic imagination into the dangers, the anxieties, the cares of the camp and the battlefield. Before the guns of war had roared their last defiance, something like ten thousand messages—by careful estimate—had gone out from the College to these champions of the national thought who had once as students walked under its campus trees.

So many appreciative replies came to the Committee that they often filled the bulletin boards with these soldiers' letters, in order that those remaining at home might be encouraged to write even more often and more thoughtfully than they did. Fortunately some of these return messages have been preserved:

Brigadier General Stephen M. Foote, '83, says:

"I wish to thank you for sending the *Campus*, which I assure you I am very glad to receive, and I am sure that the same is true of every Middlebury man in service."

Dr. Winfield S. Hall, Head of the Department of Physiology, Northwestern University, writes:

"I am sure that you will be interested and gratified to know that the activities of just such organizations as the one you represent are working to build up and to maintain a high morale in our troops. The plan of sending your college paper to your men is a fine idea."

A. B. King, '12, known to so many of the fellows as "Chippie King," wrote of the cheer frequently given to the boys by the copies of the *Campus*, but, particularly, of the influence of the personal letters:

"The news I get from the *Campus* I devour with all sorts of eagerness. I heartily agree with the sentiment in the letters quoted from the men who are appreciating the home messages so much. Letters mean more than anything else that the friends can send."

From one who, alas, never returned to us and before the coming of that "next fall" was honored by the gold star prefixed to his name:

"My Dear Professor Sanford:

"Your Christmas box mailed December 5 came tonight. It was grand! I certainly appreciate the *Campus*, the box, and the letters. I am thinking of what Midd is doing for me and hope that we will all be together next fall."

A major in a southern camp writes:

"I accidentally learned the other day of the fact that Lieutenant H——, a graduate of Middlebury College, is with this command, by seeing a copy of the Middlebury *Campus* in the mail box addressed to him. I immediately looked him up, only to learn that he was ill at the Base Hospital, but now a convalescent from a severe case of pneumonia. I found him a very congenial fellow and exceedingly happy to know that I was interested in him."

Another writes:

"The Honor roll and the note you sent me reached me yesterday. I was very glad to get the list, as it gave me opportunity to write some of the Middlebury men whose addresses I had lost. I certainly have enjoyed the War Service letters which I have received. The Committee is doing wonderful work in keeping the boys cheered up."

From an ex-'18:

"It is with a full heart that I thank you, and the whole War Service Committee, for your goodness to us wanderers from the dear old fold. It is but what one would have expected of the mother-heart of dear old Midd, this plan, so nobly conceived, so ably executed, by which she follows them in all their roamings, and stretches out longing arms to them across the sea to comfort and to cheer them. It brings a gulp to my throat all the same and makes me think 'if I only could have done more for her when I had a chance!'"

From an engineer of '16:

"The greatest service you can render is by sending as many personal letters as possible about college life and doings, and the *Campus* regularly."

A graduate of '96 writes:

"My Dear Professor Sanford:

"I hasten to reply to your good letter of February 9 which reached me last night. It contained the *Campus*. You may be assured that the work that your Committee is doing is keenly appreciated, and especially so as we now need moral support more than ever before. I am expecting to go to the front very shortly to give some talks to the soldiers, having been asked by the commandant. I am again to face the more active service and with a courage almost new I am ready to go wherever duty calls me, and I promise you I shall never shirk!"

It is interesting to see the variety of places chosen and filled by Middlebury students. They were represented in all of the following divisions, but the list is probably incomplete because men failed to notify the College of change in their department and sort of service.

Ambulance Corps	Medical Dept., Finance and Supplies
American Red Cross	Military Police
Ammunition Train, Divisional	Musicians' Corps
Artillery	Naval Experiment Station
Aviation Section	Naval Hospital
Casual Officers' Barracks	Naval Inspection
Chaplain's Office	Navy, General
City Park Barracks	Officers' Artillery School
Convois Autos, Paris	Quartermaster's Corps
Engineering Corps	Radio School
Engineering, Forestry	Red Cross
Engineering, Gas Section	Resident Officers' Corps, Annapolis
Ensign School	Resident Officers' Corps, West Point
Field Laboratory	Recruiting Stations
Finance and Supply Detachment	Sanitary Divisions
Hospital, General	Signal Corps
Infantry	Submarine Trial Corps
Knights of Columbus	Training Camps
Marine Barracks	War Department, Washington
Mechanical Repair Shops	Young Men's Christian Association
Medical Department, General	Young Women's Christian Association

Between three hundred and fifty and four hundred Middlebury men served. Naturally, rather the larger number was to be found in the rank and file. That would be true of the roster of any college. But it is also true that a large proportion of the officers in any and all departments came from the educational institutions. The Army, Navy, and Aviation officials occasionally indicated that they looked to the colleges for recruits able to lead and command. For example, the National Aviation Service wrote the President of Middlebury College regarding their own wants:

"The Air Service needs aviators—not in quantity so much as in quality. They must be picked men possessing brains, courage, and

physique. This can be readily understood when it is realized that the fate of a regiment, a division, even of a battle, may depend upon the ability and resourcefulness of the aviator above the lines. For the most part these men must come from the colleges and universities."

Middlebury is proud of its record in leadership. Hardly a week went by that there was not brought back to the College the announcement of some promotion because of bravery and devotion to the cause. The records will show that all the places from General, down to that of Ensign were filled. There is really more to the story when all is told, for—particularly in the case of these lower, but not less important offices—men became Sergeants, Master Gunners, Drill Masters here and there but wore no strap on the shoulder; then there were Chaplains, such as Charles E. Hesselgrave, '93, doing wonderful work among the men and showing the same bravery as those with whom they mingled on the firing line. President John M. Thomas, '90, is also an example of the latter class, and the rank of 1st Lieutenant was bestowed upon him because of notably meritorious service before the end of the war. He served at Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky.; at Hoboken, N. J.; at Camp Merritt, N. J., and concluded his war duties as chaplain on the transport *U. S. S. Leviathan* on its mission to bring to America the returning troops to Camp Merritt.

The unselfish and continuous devotion of the men of the War Service Committee under Buffum and Chapman student leadership was largely responsible for the results achieved; and it is to be regretted that, in a brief sketch of this sort, more praise may not be given members of the Women's College. In the writing of helpful letters, in attendance upon continually summoned committee meetings, in the furnishing of the articles donated to various camps, in timely suggestions when there arose doubtful ways of action—through all of these experiences the service of these young women was readily, continually offered. In two alumnae that service possibly reached a climax when Isabel M. Blake, '05, joined the American Red Cross Expedition to Palestine, and Marie Murkland, '06, became a worker in the Y. W. C. A. corps in Paris. To them all the College at large lifts the hat in sincere appreciation.

Various attempts to establish a permanent military organization at the College seemed to lose force after the great war guns were silent. Earlier there had been inaugurated—and vigorously sponsored—military courses in the curriculum, with drum tap and drill accompaniment, for the Middlebury College Battalion, the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, the Students' Army Training Corps, and the Vermont Volunteer Militia. But now, after that final word from Versailles, both faculty and students seemed to lack that former hot-blooded enthusiasm naturally accompanying the you-kill-me-or-I'll-kill-you spirit. One by one the military courses were abandoned and return was made to those classrooms suggestive of the arts and industries of

peace, rather than to those planning the maneuvers of attack and defense.

On Sunday, November 19, 1922, in Mead Memorial Chapel, there was unveiled a bronze tablet to the memory of the nine men who gave their lives to their country. They should be remembered here: Henry L. Eddy, '18, Eugene P. Hubbard, '17, John W. McConnell, '11, Benjamin V. Maurice, '15, Carl W. Perkins, '16, Fred R. Pihlman, '15, William M. Sistare, '15, Karl I. S. Sterns, '15, and Ludger J. Tousant, '20. At this service, presided over by President Moody, Governor-elect Proctor unveiled the tablet, Prof. Myron R. Sanford read the Roll of Honor, and Dr. George W. C. Hill made the address.

And now that the roar of the great Berthas, the fierce rattle of the musketry, the battle cry of both the Hun and the Allies have faded into silence with the passing of the seasons, and the scroll of the years is rolled together, it is far too late, in a record of this character, to ask the old questions regarding the moral balance of either the attacking or the attacked. But it will never be too late to record the self-sacrifice and the bravery of students, like those hailing from Middlebury and similar American colleges, who felt the urge upon them to suffer the dreams and the ambitions common to youth to be shattered, and, in the fire and the smoke of the battle line, to give up even life itself if necessary in order to help in the righteous adjustment of the claim of nation against nation. And these brief paragraphs are far too brief, much too inadequate, to fittingly record the story of the devotion to our country's call of this little Vermont College upon the Hill.

ROSTER*

Compiled to December 1, 1918

Adams, Harold E., '16.	Ayres, Lieut. George R., '16.
Adkins, 2nd Lieut. Leon M., '19.	U. S. R. Headquarters, Advance Sec-
City College, N. Y.	tion, S. O. S., A. E. F.
Agnew, John C., '13.	Axt, Arthur E., '19.
F. A. C. O. T. S., Camp Taylor, Ky.	Naval Training Station, Pelham Bay,
Ahern, 2nd Lieut. Harold C., '19.	N. Y.
54th Artillery, C. A. C., A. E. F.	Bailey, Harold C., ex-'19.
Aldrich, Robert T., '20.	U. S. S. <i>Zeelandia</i> .
U. S. S. <i>America</i> .	Baker, Irving H., ex-'14.
Allen, Charles W., '03.	Company C, 107th U. S. Engineers,
(Address unknown.)	A. E. F.
Allyn, Lieut. Lester N., ex-'18.	Barnes, George W., '19.
Company A, 19th Machine Gun Bat-	U. S. S. <i>John G. Henry</i> .
talion, A. E. F.	Barnes, 1st Lieut. William Eric B., '11.
Anderson, J. Glenn, '15.	Aviation Section, S. R. C., 3rd
1st Army Headquarters, A. E. F.	A. I. C., A. E. F.
Anderson, Walter E., ex-'18.	Bartlett, Charles E., ex-'18.
Naval Proving Ground, Indian Head,	M. R. S. 303rd Unit, Company 2,
Md.	A. E. F.

*It is certain that this list, mainly correct, has its inaccuracies. But it is the best that can now be made. It would be a favor, if, for the sake of future reference, errors or omissions might be reported to the College.

- Belden, Don A., '19.
Company C, Coast Artillery School,
Fortress Monroe, Va.
- Benedict, Augustus P., '17.
3rd Class Pharmacist Mate, U. S.
Naval Hospital, Base No. 1, A. E. F.
- Berry, 1st Lieut. Eugene J., '09.
Finance and Accounting Division,
Chief Surgeon's Office, S. O. S.
Medical Department, A. E. F.
- Bicknell, Corp. Luke E., '16.
Company A, 1st Development Bat-
talion, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Blake, Isabella T. M., '05.
Armenian Refugee Camp, Port Said,
Egypt.
- Blanchard, Millard F., '13.
Hospital Unit H, A. E. F.
- Bobst, 1st Lieut. Frank T., ex-'16.
56th Pioneer Infantry, A. E. F.
- Bonney, 2nd Lieut. Luther I., ex-Fac-
ulty.
Personnel Officer, S. A. T. C., Uni-
versity of Vermont.
- Bosworth, Wayne C., '11.
Headquarters Company, 57th Pioneer,
Infantry, A. E. F.
- Bowen, Lieut. Frederick A., ex-'11.
A. E. F.
- Bower, Cadet James P., '20.
Newark Y. M. C. A., Newark, N. J.
- Boyce, Eugene F., '17.
Hercules Powder Co., Parlin, N. J.
- Brayton, George L., ex-'13.
- Breen, David J., '20.
Chemical Warfare Service, Long
Island City, N. Y.
- Bresnahan, Capt. Thos. F., '17.
Headquarters Company, 38th Infan-
try, 3rd Division Regulars, A. E. F.
- Brewster, Cadet William R., '18.
Aerial Observers' School, Fortress
Monroe, Va.
- Brickett, Sergt. Caleb T., '17.
120th Ordnance Supply Company,
Camp McClellan, Anniston, Ala.
- Brigham, Frederick C., '19.
U. S. S. *America*.
- Bristol, Warren E., '07.
Foyer du Soldat, Franco-American
Union, No. 1, Lyons, France.
- Brookshire, Herbert C., '20.
U. S. S. *America*
- Brouwer, Rodger D., '21.
Company F, Barrack 3, Mass. Inst.
Tech., Cambridge, Mass.
- Brown, Midshipman Carl R., '21.
U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis,
Md.
- Brown, LeRoy C., ex-'13.
U. S. S. *Pocahontas*.
- Buffum, Richard H., '18.
Battery F, 303rd Field Artillery,
A. E. F.
- Bundy, Lieut. Charles W., '12.
U. S. Coast Artillery, Port Jackson,
New Orleans, La.
- Bundy, Sergt. Robert E., '14.
Company A, 212th Field Signal Bat-
talion, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Burckes, James H., '21.
21st Company, Fort Slocum, N. Y.
- Burns, Lieut. Harry W., ex-'15.
Medical Department, 30th U. S. In-
fantry, A. E. F.
- Butler, Edmund V., ex-'20.
- Butterfield, Darrell D., '17.
Electrician, Boucher Manufacturing
Co., New York.
- Caldwell, Capt. David C., '05.
Pier 38, So. Wharves, Quartermas-
ters' Overseas Depot, Philadelphia.
- Canfield, Haskins B., '20.
C. O. T. S., Infantry, Camp Lee, Va.
- Carle, H. Dwight, '19.
Chemical Warfare Service, Clevel-
land, O.
- Carlson, Corp. Robert C., '08.
Company G, 1st Army Headquarters
Regiment, A. E. F.
- Carrier, Lieut. Edgar A., '13.
23rd Company, 6th Battalion, 2nd
Infantry, Replacement Regiment,
Camp Gordon, Ga.
- Chalmers, Robert B., ex-'17.
S. S. V. 511 Convois Automobiles,
B. C. M., A. E. F., France.
- Chalmers, 1st Lieut. William W., '13.
U. S. Air Service, Headquarters De-
tachment, A. E. F.
- Chandler, William E., ex-'16.
Master Gunner, Headquarters Co.,
55th Regiment, C. A. C., A. E. F.
- Chapman, George H., '16.
61st Artillery, C. A. C., Battery B,
A. E. F.
- Cheesman, John K., '19.
Co. H, 13th Regiment, A. E. F.
- Clement, Burton R., ex-'18.
Battery A, 103rd Regiment, Field
Artillery, A. E. F.
- Cluff, Laurance W., '14.
101st Regiment, Engineers' Medical
Corps, A. E. F.
- Coates, Robert F., '17.
- Cohen, Samuel, '20.
Company 563, Regiment 8, Camp
Decatur, Great Lakes, Ill.

- Colby, Lieut. Bernis D., '92.
A. and T. College Tr. Det., Greensboro, N. C.
- Cole, Clarence E., ex-'15.
U. S. A. School of Mil. Aer., Photo Department, Ithaca, N. Y.
- Coleman, Cadet Arthur A., '19.
(Sailed for France.)
- Coleman, Raymond M., '10.
Company 563, Regiment 8, Camp Decatur, Great Lakes, Ill.
- Condit, 1st Lieut. Philip H., '16.
103rd Infantry, A. E. F.
- Cook, Ensign Earland B., ex-'14.
Paymasters' Corps, Aviation Dept., Naval Training Station, Great Lakes, Ill.
- Coolidge, Alvin W., '11.
Headquarters, 4th Prov. Regiment, Aviation Troops, Camp Greene, Charlotte, N. C.
- Coonerty, Edward J., ex-'16.
Company E, 103rd U. S. Infantry, 52nd Brigade, A. E. F.
- Courtney, Lieut. Gerald F., '20.
1st Marine Aviation Field, Miami, Fla.
- Cowles, Graydon A., ex-'17.
32nd Training Battery, F. A. C. O. T. S., Camp Taylor, Ky.
- Crawford, 1st Lieut. George M., ex-'16.
Aviation Section Signal Corps, Paris, France.
- Creed, H. S., ex-'19.
(Reported at Camp Upton, N. Y.)
- Crippen, Henry M., Jr., '18.
Naval Aviation Det., Receiving Ship, Co. 11, Cambridge, Mass.
- Cronk, 2nd Lieut. Elton F., '14.
Unassigned. Calstrum Field, Arcadia, Fla.
- Crowell, William H., ex-'16.
U. S. A. Base Hospital, No. 54, British Exped. Forces.
- Cullen, John J. F., '19.
1st Company, 4th Battalion Ord. Rep. Shops, A. E. F.
- Curran, Lieut. Edward R., ex-'19.
26th Divisional Field Laboratory, A. E. F.
- Dade, George C., '15.
103rd Ord. Company, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Dake, Roscoe E., '18.
Mechanical Repair Shop, Unit 303, Company 6, A. E. F.
- Damon, Harold A., '17.
U. S. Naval Forces, Foreign Service, U. S. S. C. 78.
- Danekind, Albert C., '20.
Machinist's Mate, Submarine O-11, care P. M., N. Y.
- Danolds, Charles A., '19.
Chemical Warfare Service, Astoria, Long Island, N. Y.
- Darby, Ronald J., '21.
Officers' Training School, 20 T. R. Battery, F. A. C. O. T. S., Camp Taylor, Ky.
- Darrow, George M., '10.
General Hospital No. 6, Fort McPherson, Ga.
- Davis, Harold M., '17.
Company A, 303rd Military Police, A. E. F.
- Davis, Karl W., '17.
Cadet Observer, U. S. Naval Air Station, Killingholme, care P. M., N. Y.
- Day, Lieut. Clifford T., '15.
U. S. Aircraft Station, Lakeside, Ore.
- Deufel, Jacob, '19.
Fire Headquarters, Camp Upton, Long Island, N. Y.
- Dewhirst, Cadet Theodore H., '17.
Taylor Field, Montgomery, Ala.
- Dickinson, Edward M., '16.
U. S. Army Ambulance Service (attached to French Army), Section 58-648, Paris, France.
- Dodd, Marvin J., '13.
Aviation Repair Depot No. 3, Montgomery, Ala.
- Dodge, Sergt. Carroll W., '15.
Q. M. C. Infirmary, No. 3, Depot Brigade, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Downing, Willard C., '20.
U. S. S. America.
- Duffield, Sergt. Maurice S., '20.
20th Engineers Med. Det., A. E. F.
- Duncan, Russell E., ex-'23.
Earle, Edward W., '19.
312th F. A. San. Det., 79th Div., A. E. F.
- Earle, Ensign Milton E., '19.
U. S. S. Frederick.
- Eastman, Irving W., '18.
U. S. S. America.
- Eddy, 2nd Lieut. Henry L., ex-'18.
(Killed in action, June 6, 1918.)
- Edmunds, William H., '17.
8th Company, C. A. C., Fort Banks, Winthrop, Mass.
- Ellison, Lieut. Arthur T., ex-'15.
301st Headquarters Trains and M. P., A. E. F.

- Esten, Randall D., '17.
 Quartermaster U. S. S. *Bridge*.
 Everitt, Britton A., '18.
 15th Training Battery, F. A. C. O.
 T. S., Field Artillery, Camp Taylor,
 Ky.
 Fanning, Leland E., '19.
 Langley Field, Hampton, Va.
 Farwell, Howard C., '13.
 Radio School, Dartmouth College,
 Hanover, N. H.
 Fellows, Percy E., '20.
 33rd C. A. C. Battery F, Camp
 Eustis, Va.
 Ferguson, Philip W., '16.
 Q. M. C., care of Railhead Office,
 A. E. F.
 Fish, Frederic L., '16.
 U. S. Air Service, General Head-
 quarters, A. E. F.
 Fisher, Benjamin W., '14.
 U. S. G. H. No. 9, Lakewood, N. J.
 Fisher, Sergt. Ray L., '10.
 21st Recruiting Company, G. S. I.,
 Fort Slocum, N. Y.
 Fletcher, 2nd Lieut. Willard A., ex-'15
 57th Pioneer Infantry (1st Vermont
 Infantry), Camp Wadsworth, S. C.
 Foote, Gen. Stephen M., ex-'83.
 163rd Artillery Brigade, A. E. F.
 Freeland, Elmer M., ex-'20.
 French, Jesse C., '05.
 No. 2 Hut, Cambridge Hospital,
 Aldershot, Eng.
 Fullington, Walbridge B., '20.
 Company G, 103rd U. S. Infantry,
 A. E. F.
 Furber, Alan W., '20.
 C. O. T. S., Infantry, Camp Lee,
 Va.
 Gale, Lloyd B., '16.
 38th Company, Battalion, Depot
 Brigade, Camp Devens, Mass.
 Gallagher, Elbert T., '20.
 Office of the Chaplain, Boston Navy
 Yard.
 Gammell, Harold B., '17.
 Chief Gunner's Mate, U. S. N.,
 Naval Sub-Inspector, Glens Falls,
 N. Y.
 Gardner, George H., '15.
 F. A. C. O. T. S., 33rd Training
 Battery, Camp Taylor, Ky.
 Garrison, Henry M., '19.
 2nd Class Seaman, U. S. N. R.,
 Camp Dewey, Uncasville, Conn.
 Gibbs, 1st Lieut. Howard W., ex-'10.
 M. O. R. C., $\frac{1}{2}$ E. Lance Field
 Ambulance, 42nd Div., British Ex-
 ped. Forces, France.
 Good, Earle V., '20.
 Officers' Material School, 3rd Regi-
 ment, Pelham Bay Training Station,
 N. Y.
 Gorham, Kenneth M., '19.
 4th Company, 1st Battalion, Infan-
 try Central Officers' Training
 School, Camp Grant, Ill.
 Gorham, Marcus F., '12.
 Division Engineers' Office, A. E. F.
 Gould, Lieut. Paul, ex-'14.
 18th Company, 5th Battalion, Depot
 Brigade, Camp Devens, Mass.
 Gredler, Ensign Frank S., '19.
 Bumpkin Island, Boston.
 Greene, Corp. Channing H., '20.
 18th Company, C. O. T. S., Camp
 Gordon, Ga.
 Greenleaf, 1st Lieut. William E., '13.
 Base Hospital, Camp Hancock,
 Augusta, Ga.
 Greer, Frank A., ex-'19.
 Base Hospital 15, A. E. F.
 Hackett, Sergt. Ivers A., '12.
 Headquarters Company 2, Tech. Tr.
 Dept., Machine Gun School, M. G.
 T. C., Camp Hancock, Augusta, Ga.
 Hadley, 2nd Lieut. Clifton S., ex-'09.
 Company F, 359th Infantry Regi-
 ment, 90th Div., A. E. F.
 Hallock, 2nd Lieut. Russell W., ex-'13.
 Company K, 108th Infantry Regi-
 ment, 27th Div., A. E. F.
 Halpin, Michael F., '98.
 War Department, Governor's Island,
 N. Y.
 Hammond, Seymour L., '19.
 U. S. S. *Lake Shore*.
 Hard, Ensign Milton L., '17.
 U. S. S. *Mallory*.
 Harris, Arthur W., '12.
 Company 2, 1st Battalion, Depot
 Brigade, Camp Devens, Mass.
 Harris, 2nd Lieut. Roy D., '17.
 Headquarters Company, 9th Bat-
 talion, 3rd Regiment, S. A. R. D.,
 Camp Taylor, Ky.
 Harris, Woodburn P., '11.
 Company E, 52nd Infantry, Camp
 Forrest, Ga.
 Harrison, Sumner D., '17.
 Company 23, U. S. N. Aviation
 Detachment, M. I. T., Cambridge,
 Mass.

- Harvey, John Ralph, '20.
Battery F, 303rd Field Artillery,
A. E. F.
- Haskins, Lieut. Harold W., '15.
Battery F, 313th Field Artillery,
A. E. F.
- Haugh, Charles J., ex-'20.
U. S. Army Ambulance Service,
Italian Army, Section 555, Italy.
- Hawks, 2nd Lieut. William A., ex-'17.
11th Battery, F. A. O. T. C., Camp
Taylor, Ky.
- Hebard, Franklin A., '19.
11th Company, C. A. C., Fort Mc-
Kinley, Me.
- Hemenway, George R., '11.
Manchester, Vt.
- Hemphill, Ensign Russell E., ex-'16.
U. S. Aviation, Keyport, N. J.
- Hesselgrave, Rev. Charles E., '93.
Army Y. M. C. A., Paris, France.
- Hicks, Edwin J., ex-'20.
Company A, 1st Dev. Battalion,
Camp Devens, Mass.
- Hill, George E., ex-'20.
- Hill, Robert H., '14.
Mus. 1st cl., U. S. N. R. F., Brook-
lyn, N. Y.
- Hinchey, Sergt. Francis N., '20.
M. S. E. 496th Aero Squadron,
S. C., A. E. F.
- Hinchey, Frederick C., ex-'21.
Yale Naval Training Unit, New
Haven, Conn.
- Hoffay, Adelino A., ex-'20.
(Address unknown.)
- Holbrook, 2nd Lieut. Roland C., '19.
St. Bonaventure College, Allegheny,
N. Y.
- Holden, Arthur R., ex-'14.
Company B, 10th Engineers (For-
estry), A. E. F.
- Hollister, 2nd Lieut. Harold E., '17.
7th Battalion, Infantry, Replace-
ment and Training Camp, Camp
Lee, Va.
- Holt, Ross C., '09.
10th Company, Coast Artillery, Fort
Constitution, Portsmouth, N. H.
- Horsford, Earl F., '17.
S. O. L. Artillery School, Fortress
Monroe, Va.
- Hough, Corp. John F., ex-'14.
Company C, 103rd Infantry, A. E. F.
- Houghton, Albert A., '20.
C. O. T. S., Infantry, Camp Lee, Va.
- Hoyt, Grover S., ex-'10.
- Hoyt, Howard C., ex-'14.
Army School of Aeronautics, M. I.
T., Cambridge, Mass.
- Hoyt, John M., '15.
Mech. Company C, 102nd Machine
Gun Battalion, A. E. F.
- Hoyt, Lieut. John P., '16.
209th Aero Squadron, Carruthers
Field, Fort Worth, Texas.
- Hubbard, 1st Lieut. Eugene P., '17.
(Killed in action, May 28, 1918.)
- Hubbard, Moses Gilbert, Jr., '13.
U. S. A. School of Military Aero-
nautics, Cornell University, Ithaca,
N. Y.
- Hughes, Harold S., ex-'10.
- Hull, Charlotte M., '03.
Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Hull, Lieut. William H., ex-'12.
Assistant Naval Constructor, U. S.
N. R. F., Bureau of Construction
and Repair, Washington, D. C.
- Hunt, Lieut. Robert F., '10.
Engineering School, U. S. Proving
Grounds, Aberdeen, Md.
- Huntley, Ensign Edward S., '18.
U. S. S. Mavi.
- Huntley, Milton M., '20.
A. R. C. M. H., No. 5, A. E. F.
- Huntley, Winfield S., ex-'16.
Band Company, Camp Greenleaf,
Fort Oglethorpe, Ga.
- Hutchins, Ralph M., '14.
Motor Truck Supply Train, Camp
Jos. Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla.
- Hyde, Harry W., '17.
U. S. S. Bridge.
- Jackson, Leon F., '20.
Supply Officers' Office, U. S. Naval
Experiment Station, New London,
Conn.
- Jenkins, Merrill L., '15.
7th Company, 101st Divisional
Ammunition Train, 26th Division,
A. E. F.
- Jenne, Cadet Harry E., '20.
Observers' Barracks, Post Field,
Fort Sill, Okla.
- Jewett, Fred E., '22.
Headquarters Company, 304th In-
fantry, 76th Division, A. E. F.
- Jones, Lieut. Charles S., '15.
3rd Aviation Instruction Center,
Active Air Service, Paris, A. E. F.
- Kasper, Joseph P., '20.
P. O. School, 4th Regiment, Pel-
ham Bay, N. Y.

- Keefe, Sergt. William R., ex-'17.
4th Company, 2nd Battalion, Central O. T. C., Camp Lee, Va.
- Kellom, Lieut. Franklin P., ex-'16.
39th Co., 4th Group, Main Training Dept., Camp Hancock, Ga.
- Kent, Paul G., ex-'17.
(Address unknown.)
- Keppler, George J., '21.
C. O. T. S. Infantry, Camp Lee, Va.
- Kidder, Lieut. Philip E., '12.
Q. M. C. N. A. Commanding Company B, 1st Army Supply Train, A. E. F.
- Kilburn, Lieut. Philip E., '12.
School for Chaplains, Camp Taylor, Ky.
- King, Arthur B., '12.
Navy Y. M. C. A., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Kron, Carlisle G., '15.
Officers' Material School, Pelham Bay, N. Y.
- Lamere, Benjamin E., '19.
Headquarters Company, 304th Infantry, A. E. F. (Reported transferred.)
- Lamere, Joel J., '16.
Officers' Artillery School, A. E. F.
- Lane, Rogers K., ex-'12.
New York Hospital Unit, Base 9, A. E. F.
- Lang, Ensign Fred P., '17.
U. S. Naval Air Station, L'Aber Urach, Finistere, France.
- Langston, 2nd Lieut. William C., Gr. S. '17.
Company I, 54th Infantry, A. E. F.
- Lee, 2nd Lieut. Charles R., Jr., '17.
105th U. S. Field Artillery, 27th Division, A. E. F.
- Lobban, James A., '98.
Y. M. C. A. Base Hospital 27, A. E. F.
- Locklin, D. Philip, '20.
Company O, 3rd Chemical Battalion, Arsenal, Edgewood, Md.
- Locklin, Harold G., '16.
Machine Shop Truck Unit 388, A. E. F.
- Loder, Lieut. Robert, '15.
Headquarters Company, 307th Field Artillery, A. E. F.
- Lord, Edgar L., '20.
23rd Aero Squadron, A. E. F.
- Lovejoy, Lieut. James L., '08.
A. E. F.
- Lowell, Edgar G., '20.
Company E, 2nd Pioneer Infantry, A. E. F.
- Lynch, Cadet John J., '19.
Call Field, Wichita Falls, Texas.
- Lyon, Charles J., '18.
Transferred to Academic Duty, Middlebury College.
- McConnell, Sergt. John J., '19.
305th Machine Gun Battalion, A. E. F. with British Exped. Forces.
- McConnell, 2nd Lieut. John W., '11.
(Killed in action, August 26, 1918.)
- McCuen, Capt. Robert W., ex-'02.
4th Division Headquarters, P. O. 746, A. E. F.
- McCullough, Grover C., '15.
Chief Yeoman U. N. R. F., Bumpkin Island, Boston Harbor.
- McDermott, Joseph F., '19.
Pharmacist Mate School, U. S. Naval Operating Base, Hampton Roads, Va.
- McFarland, 2nd Lieut. Raymond, Faculty.
Personnel Officer S. A. T. C., Middlebury College.
- McGuirk, Sergt. Walter B., '13.
Company F, 604th Engineers, Washington Barracks, D. C.
- McIntire, Clarence W., '15.
Battery E, 60th Regiment, C. A. C., A. E. F.
- McParland, Bernard J., ex-'15.
- Mara, 2nd Lieut. Frank J., ex-'18.
Pier 5, Newport News, Va.
- Mariano, Henry D., ex-'19.
- Marsh, Robert P., ex-'15.
Engineering A. E. F., France.
- Marshall, Bertrand E., '95.
- Mason, Sergt. Dan O., '17.
Chemical Service Laboratory, A. E. F.
- Mason, Julius S., ex-'16.
Company F, 73rd Infantry, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Maurice, Lieut. Benjamin B., ex-'15.
(Died in service, May 12, 1918.)
- Meacham, William N., '21.
Headquarters Company, 302nd Field Artillery, A. E. F.
- Mead, 2nd Lieut. John W., '21.
College of D. and O. S., care Y. M. C. A., New York City.
- Mecham, Arthur H., ex-'17.
Headquarters Company, 102nd Infantry, A. E. F.
- Mellen, Lieut. Henry L., ex-'10.
Company E, 102nd Engineers, A. E. F.

- Messenger, Harold M., ex-'19.
U. S. Coast Guard, Station 31,
Menomet, Mass.
- Metcalf, Walter I., '14.
Field Artillery Officers' Training
School, Camp Taylor, Ky.
- Metcalfe, Alvin R., ex-'16.
Aviation School, Camp Dix, Texas.
- Mitchell, Sergt. Vinton W., '17.
S. A. F. S., Group 188, Camp Perry,
Ohio.
- Montgomery, Charles L., '19.
- Morgan, Hobart McK., ex-'19.
Machine Gun Troop, 15th U. S.
Cavalry, A. E. F.
- Morhous, Lyman A., '10.
Army Y. M. C. A., Portsmouth,
N. H.
- Morton, Philip W., 'ex-'20.
6th Company, 1st Battalion, I. C.
O. T. S., Camp Grant, Ill.
- Moulton, Carl H., '18.
Company F, 312th Supply Train,
A. E. F.
- Mudge, Raymond C., '20.
Aero Station, Pensacola, Fla.
- Mundy, Robert R., ex-'18.
Vt. Signal Corps, Burlington, Vt.
- Murkland, Rev. Charles S., '81.
Paris, France.
- Murkland, Marie, ex-'06.
Paris, France.
- Murnane, Horace G., ex-'21.
33rd Company, 6th Battalion, C. O.
T. S., Camp Lee, Va.
- Myrick, Forest G., '18.
4th Company, 1st Battalion, In-
fantry, Central Officers' Training
School, Camp Grant, Ill.
- Naylor, Rex M., ex-faculty.
14th Company, Central Officers'
Training School, Camp Lee, Va.
- Nelson, Sergt. Howard P., '22.
360th Aero Squadron, A. E. F.
- Newton, James I., '04.
Ironton, Ohio.
- Noble, James H., '21.
M. T. Corps, A. E. F.
- Noonan, Raymond S., '21.
C. O. T. S., Infantry, Camp Lee,
Va.
- Norden, Herbert E., ex-'10.
- Ober, Donald F., '24.
U. S. Troops, Worgret Camp,
Wareham, Dorset, Eng.
- O'Connell, R. S., '12.
496th Aero Squadron, A. E. F.
- Olsen, Ernest E., ex-'20.
Base Hospital, Barracks 4010, Camp
Devens, Mass.
- Olmsted, James M. D., '07.
Base Hospital, Barracks 4, Camp
Devens, Mass.
- Osteyee, Andrew G., '21.
U. S. S. *Carola*, No. 4, U. S. N.
- Ottman, Arthur M., '17.
Walter Reed Hospital, Washington,
D. C.
- Palmer, 2nd Lieut. Ralph F., '11.
A. S. Signal R. C., R. C. B. No. 3,
U. S. Air Service, A. E. F.
- Parker, Lieut. Alban J., '16.
Ordnance Corps, A. E. F.
- Parker, 2nd Lieut. Clesson W., '20.
6th Company, Infantry Replace-
ment and Training Troops, Camp
Grant, Ill.
- Parker, Major Edward M., '81.
O. R. C. Medical Branch, Fort Lee,
Petersburg, Va.
- Parker, Sergt. George E., ex-'13.
Base Hospital, Camp Hancock, Ga.
- Paulsen, Ensign Carley H., ex-'17.
Curtis Aeroplane Corp., Hammonds-
port, N. Y.
- Peach, J. Gordon, '11.
- Penniman, Thomas K., '15.
Company 5, 6th Development Bat-
talion, Camp Upton, Long Island,
N. Y.
- Percy, Rev. Carl L., '07.
American Y. M. C. A., London,
Eng.
- Perkins, Carl W., ex-'16.
Company C, 102nd Machine Gun
Battalion, A. E. F. (Killed in ac-
tion, October 14, 1918.)
- Perrigo, Harlan S., '10.
Office of General Inspection Over-
seas Transport Service, New York
City.
- Pihlman, Fred R., ex-'15.
Company M, 309th Infantry, Camp
Dix, N. J. (Killed in action, Octo-
ber 16, 1918.)
- Pitkin, Paul E., '19.
12th Regiment, Athletics, Pelham
Bay Park, N. Y.
- Plumb, Cecil, '21.
Ensign School, Harvard University,
Cambridge, Mass.
- Pollard, 2nd Lieut. Sidney T., ex-'19.
Company G, 302nd Infantry, A.
E. F.

- Pond, Lieut. Melbourne J., '10.
Sanitary Division, M. O. R. C., 1st
Battalion, 9th Infantry, A. E. F.
- Potter, Hobart B., Jr., '13.
Company 20, 5th Battalion, 153rd
Depot Brigade, Camp Dix, N. J.
- Preston, Kenneth M., ex-'22.
Hospital Training School, Barrack
4, Newport, R. I.
- Proctor, Charles W., ex-'15.
U. S. S. Mongolia.
- Quirk, John M., '17.
Ammunition Train Band, Camp
Devens, Mass.
- Rainear, Harry L., '19.
- Randall, Lieut. Charles S., '16.
1st Development Battalion, Head-
quarters, Camp Meade, Md.
- Ray, Ralph W., '15.
U. S. S. Chicago.
- Reid, David W., '20.
Army Y. M. C. A., Unit 262, Camp
Sevier, S. C.
- Reinbrecht, Charles H., '22.
- Richmond, Sergt. James L., '08.
Company C, 1st Army Headquar-
ters' Regiment, Office Provost Mar-
shal, A. E. F.
- Roberts, Wilson A., ex-'19.
General Hospital No. 9, Lakewood,
N. J.
- Robertson, Corp. Alexander A., Jr.,
ex-'15.
Machine Gun Company, 104th In-
fantry, A. E. F.
- Robinson, Gordon M., '16.
Company B, 101st Machine Gun
Battalion, A. E. F.
- Root, Sergt. Marshall J., '13.
Officers' Motor Instruction School,
Camp Raritan, Metuchen, N. J.
- Ross, Carroll G., '16.
1st Provost Company, Headquarters
Detachment, 3rd Depot Division,
A. E. F.
- Ross, Lieut. Jacob J., M.D., ex-
Faculty.
Flight Surgeon, 17th American Aero
Squadron (attached R. F. C.),
British Exped. Forces, France.
- Ross, Malcolm, '20.
Radio Laboratory, Naval Air Sta-
tion, Pensacola, Fla.
- Rourke, John E., ex-'17.
K. C. Building No. 2, Camp Devens,
Mass.
- Rowley, Alfred M., ex-'95.
(Reported in Medical Service, A.
E. F.)
- Ruether, Corp. Richard A., '20.
Headquarters Troop, 76th Division,
A. E. F.
- Ryder, 2nd Lieut. Robert C., '10.
Central Records Office, Tours, France.
- Salisbury, Lieut. Donald W., '16.
Engineers' Corps, Gas Service
Headquarters, A. E. F.
- Sanford, Russel M., '21.
U. S. S. Orizaba.
- Scofield, John C., '80.
Chief Clerk, War Department,
Washington, D. C.
- Sears, Roy R., '17.
Sergt. Majors' School, Fortress
Monroe, Va.
- Seltzer, Sergt. Charles R., ex-'17.
227th Aero Squadron, Medical De-
partment, A. E. F.
- Severy, Lieut. Louis W., '00.
Commanding Officer, 335th Guard
and Fire Company, Camp Merritt,
N. J.
- Severance, George H., '08.
School for Chaplains, Camp Taylor,
Ky.
- Seymour, Sergt. Charles F., ex-'16.
3rd Division, Headquarters' De-
tachment, A. E. F.
- Shaw, Capt. George E., '10.
Office of Director of Chemical War-
fare Service, Unit F, Washington,
D. C.
- Shea, 2nd Lieut. Michael F., '15.
Camp McClellan, Anniston, Ala.
- Shepardson, Robert B., '21.
U. S. S. Mt. Vernon.
- Sherman, Charles B., ex-'13.
(Address unknown.)
- Sherman, Samuel S., ex-'15.
Company C, 302nd Infantry, A.
E. F.
- Shewbrooks, Major Donald M., '09.
*U. S. Military Academy, West
Point, N. Y.*
- Sistare, Capt. William M., Jr., '15.
Instructor F. A. Brigade, Firing
Center, Camp Jackson, N. C. (Died
in service, November 29, 1918.)
- Slade, William, Jr., '17.
Company G, 304th Infantry, A.
E. F.
- Smiddy, Charles Leo, '13.
Supply Officer, Office U. S. Naval
Experiment Station, New London,
Conn.
- Smith, Corp. Harrie L., ex-'19.
Battery E, 307th Field Artillery,
A. E. F.

- Snyder, George H., '16.
Company H, 312th Infantry, A. E. F.
- Somers, Bruce X., ex-'19.
U. S. S. C. 271, Portland, Me.
- Spooner, Isaac B., ex-'19.
U. S. Navy Yard, Charlestown, Mass.
- Stannard, Edward Louis, ex-'17.
24th Company, 20th Engineers, A. E. F.
- Stearns, Ensign Carroll R., '20.
U. S. S. *Tenadores*.
- Sterns, Karl I. S., '15.
(Died in service, March 22, 1918.)
- Stewart, 2nd Lieut. Dugald, '08.
Camp Utilities Detachment, Q. M. C., Camp Upton, N. Y.
- Stickney, Major Henry L., ex-'94.
Medical Department, 106th Engineers, Camp Wheeler, Ga.
- Sutcliffe, Ensign Marcus A., ex-'17.
U. S. S. *Dorothea*.
- Swezey, Ensign Harold J., '15.
E. I. du Pont du Nemour Company, Carney's Point, N. J.
- Tatro, Flying Cadet Harold B., '20.
Company C, Camp Dick, Dallas, Texas.
- Taylor, Willard G., ex-'20.
S. S. U. 622, Convois Autos, Par B. C. M., Paris, France.
- Thomas, Chaplain John M., '90.
New York City.
- Thomas, Lieut. Wellsworth C. P., ex-'17.
302nd Infantry, A. E. F.
- Thomas, 2nd Lieut. William G., ex-'16.
Signal R. C., 401st Telegraph Battalion, Company E, A. E. F.
- Thomas, Sergt. William W., '16.
306th Machine Gun Battalion, Medical Detachment, A. E. F.
- Thompson, Paul D., ex-'16.
14th Company, 4th Battalion, Depot Brigade, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Thorp, William P., Jr., ex-'17.
- Todd, John B., '20.
Headquarters Company, 303rd Field Artillery, A. E. F.
- Torrey, Raymond L., '23.
Barrack 4, Medical Corps, Base Hospital, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Tousant, Ludger J., '20.
(Died in service, July 21, 1918.)
- Towers, Leo B., '20.
Battery C, 80th Field Artillery, A. E. F.
- Towne, E. Heath, '17.
33rd Training Battery, F. A. C. O. T. S., Camp Taylor, Ky.
- Tuck, Lieut. Harold S., '11.
6th Company, 2nd Battalion, Central Line O. T. C., Camp Lee, Va.
- Tuttle, Maurice, Jr., ex-'16.
8th Company, 3rd Battalion C. O. T. S., Camp Lee, Va.
- Van Ness, 2nd Lieut. Hendrick W., '13.
Quartermasters' Corps, N. A., A. E. F.
- Vaughn, Capt. Arthur T., '17.
U. S. Infantry, Company A, 1st Development Battalion, Camp Devens, Mass.
- Voute, Oscar, ex-'15.
Quartermaster 1st Class, U. S. N. Aviation Station, Pauillac.
- Walch, Roy H., '13.
Company C, 302nd Machine Gun Battalion, A. E. F.
- Waldo, 1st Lieut. Ralph H., ex-'13.
407 R. Labor Bureau, Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va.
- Walker, Freeman K., ex-'19.
5th Squadron, Ellington Field, Houston, Texas.
- Walker, Judson N., ex-'20.
U. S. Naval Hospital, Chelsea, Mass.
- Walton, Corp. Chester I., ex-'19.
Detachment 49th Infantry, Newark, N. J.
- Warner, Carlton H., ex-'17.
2nd Battery, F. A. R. R., A. E. F.
- Watson, 2nd Lieut. Howard W., '19.
Development Battalion 4, Camp Grant, Ill.
- Weaver, Leon H. A., ex-'16.
Company F, 19th Regiment, Trans. Corps, A. E. F.
- Wells, Capt. Harry E., '94.
Chemical Service Section N. A., Washington, D. C.
- Wells, Lieut. Theodore D., '98.
Superintending Constructor, U. S. N., Baltimore, Md.
- West, Elmer Reed, '15.
Tent 3, Y. M. C. A. Casual Co., Camp Colt, Gettysburg, Pa.
- Wheeler, Ensign Arthur G., ex-'17.
U. S. Naval Air Station, Fromentine, Vendu.
- Wheelock, Guy E., ex-'18.
- Whipple, Harold A., ex-'19.
Headquarters Department, 51st Artillery Brigade, 26th Div., A. E. F.

- White, Samuel C., ex-'21.
U. S. Naval Officers' Material
School, Division 9, Pelham Bay
Park Training Station, N. Y.
- Wild, Lawrence Washburne, '16.
4th Battery, F. A. R. C., A. E. F.
- Wiley, Raymond C., ex-'20.
A. A. R. D. No. 16, A. E. F.
- Williams, 2nd Lieut. Norton M., '17.
Coast Artillery Reserve Corps, Fort
Hancock, N. Y.
- Williamson de Visme, Henri Pierre,
'96.
Chateau de Soisy, Soisy-sous-
Etiolles, Seine-et-Oise, France.
- Wilson, Earle S., ex-'15.
Quartermaster 1st Class, U. S. N.
Aviation Station, Pauillac, France.
- Wilson, 2nd Lieut. Joseph A., ex-'17.
Love Field, Dallas, Texas.
- Wise, Atlee, ex-'16.
Battery B, 134th Field Artillery,
Camp Sheridan, Ala.
- Wright, Capt. Charles H., '16.
Company E, 40th Infantry, Camp
Custer, Mich.
- Wright, 2nd Lieut. Stanley V., '19.
U. S. Air Service, 99th Aero Squad-
ron, A. E. F.
- Yates, Durward S., '22.
- Zelie, John S., ex-'87.
Chaplain American Red Cross
Headquarters, Paris, France.

CHAPTER XXIII

MEDICAL PROFESSION IN THE WAR

Compiled from data secured from Dr. J. M. Hamilton, Rutland

In March, 1917, there was appointed by the Council of National Defense a committee of American physicians for medical preparedness consisting of ten doctors who were leaders in various parts of the State. Also in each county there was a committee. The State committee was later called the Vermont State Council of National Defense, Medical Section, and was reorganized by the General Medical Board of the Council of National Defense in June, 1917, and five more doctors added to the committee, making a total of fifteen members.

This committee met for the first time on June 13, 1917, in Burlington. The duty of the committee was to secure volunteers for commissions in the reserve corps of the Army and in the Navy. By authority of the Surgeon General the first examination for surgeons was held in Rutland on May 4, 1917, by Capt. W. H. Mitchell, M. R. C. At this time there were several candidates examined.

The expenses for this work were borne mostly by the committeemen themselves, but later on funds were secured from the Vermont Committee of Public Safety to carry on this work.

Vermont Medicine, the official State organ of the profession, devoted a large portion of its space to the work of this committee, and beginning with the July number, 1917, a roster of all the men who received commissions and the rank assigned was given.

This committee travelled throughout the State and made a complete roster of all physicians. They then selected those who could be best spared from the various communities and whose practice could best be taken care of by other physicians who were unqualified for service. The first list of doctors who were thus selected contained a total of twenty-seven names, and when commissions were offered to these men twenty-five of them accepted. It is interesting to note here that this committee practically amounted to a draft board for physicians, by going through the State and making a selective list of those from the ranks of the profession who could best be spared from the local fields and then making these men an offer of a commission in the Medical Corps of the army. Their only means of enforcement was moral and throughout the period of the war there were very few from their numbers who did not abide by the judgment of the committee.

The first physician from Vermont to die in the service was Dr. J. C. Murphy of Richmond.

The Vermont State Committee of National Defense, Medical Section, held six meetings in Burlington in the summer and fall of 1917. In October Dr. H. C. Tinkham was elected chairman of the committee to succeed Dr. W. W. Townsend, the original chairman, who had gone into the active service.

By November of 1917 through the efforts of this committee there had been commissioned from Vermont into the medical service three majors, nine captains, thirty-five lieutenants, one of whom had died, and six surgeons in the Navy. By December there had been added one more captain and six more lieutenants.

In connection with the operation of the selective service law which had become effective by act of Congress to raise a national army, it was necessary that the doctors of the country should have a large work to do in passing judgment on the physical fitness of the men selected. This was no small task. There were six medical advisory boards created in the State to cooperate with the local draft boards. There were six doctors on each of the six boards, making a total of thirty-six physicians who gave their services in this way. The list of these men may be found if desired in the December, 1917, issue of *Vermont Medicine*, on file in the University of Vermont library.

Vermont was called upon, through the Committee of National Defense, Medical Section, to furnish 101 physicians for the service, by the Medical Board of the Army. By December 26, 1917, there were seventy-six of that number filled. At that time there were 622 doctors altogether in the State.

During the winter of 1918 there was a great increase in the efforts to fill the quota that was set for Vermont and the number who were selected and sent into the service by the committee greatly increased. During the months of March and April the number assigned was exceeded and by June, 1918, Vermont had in the service as physicians eight majors, one of whom was in France, twenty-three captains, two of whom were in France, seventy-four lieutenants, five of whom were in France, and eight surgeons in the Navy. It is also significant that on May 31, besides those who were reported as actually in the service, there were forty-one doctors who were applying for commissions at the time.

It is interesting to note here that Dr. James M. Hamilton of Rutland was the only man who was an officer in the old 1st Vermont Regiment in the Spanish-American War who was a volunteer officer in the Great War. He was 49 years of age when he accepted his commission in the World War.

On January 31, 1918, the Council of National Defense organized the Volunteer Medical Service Corps. This was an organization for all physicians who, because of age, physical disability, dependents, etc., were not eligible for the Medical Reserve Corps of the Army or Navy. This was organized in Vermont and the central governing board at Washington named as the State executive committee of this

body Dr. J. B. Wheeler of Burlington, chairman; Dr. G. I. Forbes of Burlington, secretary, and Doctors H. C. Tinkham, C. W. Bartlett and W. F. Hazeltine. There were a large number of Vermont doctors who were given commissions in this corps. In September of 1918 this Volunteer Medical Service Corps had 390 members in Vermont.

The figures that are given below show conclusively what a fine record was made by the medical profession of Vermont in the World War. When the Armistice was signed there was a total of 652 physicians altogether in the State. Of these there were 160 who were over 55 years of age. This left as eligibles for the service 492. Of the 492 doctors who were eligible for service of some sort there were 174 actually in the active service holding commissions.

Of the total number of doctors, including those above age, etc., 564 were in some sort of service directly in the line of furthering the cause of the war. There were ninety-eight who were in no service at all, and most of this number were those too old to help. One had died in the service. Three had been honorably discharged on account of disability, and there were twenty-three who were physically disqualified upon examination. At the time of the Armistice there were seventeen who had been examined and passed but who had not yet received their commissions.

One of the outstanding figures in this branch of the service from Vermont is Major H. Nelson Jackson of Burlington. Major Jackson, who saw active service with the 313th Infantry, was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross according to the following announcement from the War Department:

"Major Horatio N. Jackson, Medical Corps, 313th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Montfaucon, France, September 26-29, 1918. Constantly working in the face of heavy machine gun and shell fire, Major Jackson was most devoted in his attention to the wounded, always present in the line of advance, directing the ministering of first aid, and guiding the work of litter bearers. He remained on duty until severely wounded by high explosive shells, when he was obliged to evacuate."

It is an interesting fact that in February, 1917, before the United States had entered the war, and at the time when Theodore Roosevelt was trying to secure the permission of Congress to allow him to raise a division to go to France, Major Jackson (quoting the *Free Press*) of Burlington had taken the first action towards the support of Col. Theodore Roosevelt, who, Saturday evening, pledging himself to the support of President Wilson in upholding the honor of the United States and offered the services of himself and his four sons to the country in case hostilities are not averted. Doctor Jackson sent a telegram to Colonel Roosevelt to the effect that he was now ready to have filled in the application blanks for enlistment into the army division which the Colonel intended to raise at the time of the Mexican trouble

and before that when the *Lusitania* was sunk. The telegram also offers Doctor Jackson's services to the Colonel.

The following material regarding influenza in Vermont, 1918-1919, is taken from the reports of Dr. C. F. Dalton, the secretary of the State Board of Health. It is evident that the epidemic of influenza in Vermont developed considerably later than that in Massachusetts and apparently most of our early foci of infection can be traced directly to Massachusetts, and particularly to Camp Devens. Where the disease first started in the State is unknown, but by the middle of the month of September, 1918, reports began coming to the State Board of Health from various parts of the State, mostly on the eastern part, showing that the disease had obtained a foothold. St. Johnsbury seemed to be the most seriously affected at first, but it soon developed that Montpelier and Barre were in worse condition than any other places in the State. It is significant also that in these two cities the precaution of closing places of public assembly was not taken until the disease had obtained an exceedingly wide spread. The State Board of Health sent out two circular letters to local health officers, dated September 21, and September 27, respectively. The purport of these two letters was to make influenza a reportable disease and to call attention of local boards of health to their authority in the matter of closing all places of public assembly. The State Board of Health advised this in all towns where the disease appeared. By the end of September the closing order had gone into effect in the following towns and cities:

Addison—Bristol, Lincoln, Middlebury, New Haven.
Caledonia—Groton, Lyndon, Ryegate, St. Johnsbury.
Chittenden—Burlington, Milton, Shelburne, Essex Junction.
Franklin—Montgomery, St. Albans City.
Lamoille—Johnson.
Orange—Randolph.
Orleans—Barton, Derby, Newport, Troy.
Rutland—Castleton, Fair Haven, Poultney, Proctor, Rutland City.
Washington—Barre City, Cabot, Calais, Montpelier.
Windham—Brattleboro, Rockingham, Townshend.
Windsor—Chester, Rochester, Springfield, Windsor, Woodstock.

At this time it was impossible to get any definite idea of the actual number of cases, as the doctors in the heavily infected districts found it impossible to keep up with their calls and, naturally, failed to notify the health officer. Placarding of houses was done in most places affected, but in Barre and Montpelier the situation was such that even this precaution was impossible. In many cases it was found that the doctors had not had time to even write death certificates and,

in some cases, bodies had been buried without a death certificate having been made out.

On October 4 an order of the State Board of Health was promulgated, closing all places of public assembly and forbidding public gatherings of any kind throughout the State. This order was continued in force until midnight of November 2.

Owing to the explosive occurrence of the disease in some of the towns and cities and the inability of local physicians to attend to the calls of the sick, requests were repeatedly received at the office of the State Board of Health for medical aid and, with the cooperation of the College of Medicine, the entire senior medical class was drafted into service, Dr. J. N. Jenne being in charge of this work for the College. In many instances physicians were sent from Burlington and other places to help the overworked doctors in their towns, and this was continued until conditions became somewhat near normal. During the height of the epidemic the Central Vermont Railroad furnished a special train to carry physicians to Barre.

The officials of the State Board of Health personally visited many of the towns affected and the inspector of the Board was continuously in service, directing the work in the most crowded places and, in some instances, taking charge of the emergency hospitals until a suitable man could be found to carry on this work. Under the auspices of this Board a call station for nurses and doctors was established in Burlington with a special clerk in charge. Through this station a large amount of help was given to various towns throughout the State.

In the most seriously infected towns the plan of organization was to establish a central station for calls, usually in the office of the town clerk. The doctors and assistants responded to the calls in rotation. Emergency hospitals were organized at Middlebury, Burlington, Island Pond, Derby, Poultney, Barre, Northfield, Brattleboro, Bellows Falls, Springfield, Waterbury, Windsor and White River Junction.

The epidemic reached its height in October with 25,345 cases reported during that month. It rapidly subsided during November and then recurred during the month of December with 3329 cases reported during that month. Cases continued in diminishing number until February, 1919, when the disease practically disappeared. For the year 1918 there was reported a total of 35,954 cases with 1772 deaths. During the entire epidemic, extending from September, 1918, until February, 1919, there were actually reported 43,735 cases. It is probable that there were over fifty thousand cases in the State, many not being reported on account of the overworked condition of the physicians.

Dr. Charles S. Caverly, president of the State Board of Health, died October 16, 1918, as a result of influenza followed by pneumonia. Three local health officers, Dr. F. J. Ennis of Burlington, Dr. W. D. Turner of Worcester and Dr. V. H. Coffe of Orwell, died as a result of this epidemic.

1918

INFLUENZA—OCTOBER OUTBREAK BY COUNTIES AND WEEKS

<i>Counties</i>	<i>Oct. 1-6</i>	<i>Oct. 7-13</i>	<i>Oct. 14-20</i>	<i>Oct. 21-27</i>	<i>Oct. 28-Nov. 3</i>	<i>Total</i>
Addison	38	81	175	287	18	599
Bennington	25	88	50	143	297	585
Caledonia	1,116	677	762	278	100	2,933
Chittenden	152	678	1,113	623	185	2,751
Essex	31	33	79	0	15	158
Franklin	918	1,995	140	131	158	3,342
Grand Isle	25	35	53	89	35	237
Lamoille	65	162	107	86	39	459
Orange	215	248	315	79	56	913
Orleans	561	262	354	270	174	1,621
Rutland	518	920	579	395	86	2,498
Washington	2,729	1,478	148	147	34	4,536
Windham	167	211	346	146	169	1,039
Windsor	1,475	772	307	193	124	2,871
Total	8,035	7,640	4,528	2,867	1,472	24,542

NOVEMBER BY COUNTIES

Addison	20
Bennington	182
Caledonia	101
Chittenden	209
Essex	6
Franklin	154
Grand Isle	58
Lamoille	110
Orange	2
Orleans	114
Rutland	222
Washington	9
Windham	169
Windsor	76

DECEMBER BY COUNTIES AND WEEKS

1,432

<i>Counties</i>	<i>Dec. 1-7</i>	<i>Dec. 8-14</i>	<i>Dec. 15-21</i>	<i>Dec. 22-28</i>	<i>Dec. 29-31</i>	<i>Total</i>
Addison	29	54	26	32	11	152
Bennington	66	63	63	28	10	230
Caledonia	15	5	12	134	32	198
Chittenden	180	281	159	242	82	944
Essex	0	0	0	48	0	48
Franklin	11	22	45	104	102	284
Grand Isle	0	35	10	4	36	85
Lamoille	80	77	16	0	0	173
Orange	5	7	17	5	125	159
Orleans	0	6	8	9	17	40
Rutland	101	48	27	73	0	249
Washington	11	6	23	40	1	81
Windham	14	24	42	98	201	379
Windsor	2	41	86	157	21	307
Total	514	669	534	974	638	3,329
Grand total						29,303

CHAPTER XXIV

THE VERMONT BAR IN THE WORLD WAR

By GEORGE M. HOGAN

As in all former times of national stress, calling for national defense, the lawyers of Vermont, at the time of the World War, were found active and eager to sacrifice in every way in the service of their country. But an examination of the Proceedings of the Vermont Bar Association fails to disclose a list of the names, and a catalogue of the activities of the members of the Bar, who entered military and naval service. Yet, the number of the legal profession who responded in patriotic endeavor was proportionately very large. Many of them were conspicuous as "four-minute speakers," as solicitors for government bond subscriptions, as advisors in State and national affairs and as soldiers overseas. It was action on the part of individual members of the Bar Association, rather than of the Association itself, that was noteworthy.

Nevertheless, it should be said that the Association, at its annual meeting of 1918, did adopt the following resolution:

Whereas, members of the legal profession in the State of Vermont have left, and undoubtedly will leave, their practices for service in the military or naval forces of the United States; and

Whereas, in the judgment of the Board of Managers of the Vermont Bar Association, it is not only the professional duty, but also the patriotic privilege, of the lawyers, who continue in practice, to preserve for their brethren in the military or naval service, their practices for the duration of the war, and thereby to insure to them, so far as possible, intact, practices upon the resumption of their work at the Bar:

Now, therefore, be it resolved by the Board of Managers of the Vermont Bar Association: That each County Bar Association in the State be, and is hereby requested, to adopt a resolution in the premises containing the following provisions, to wit:

(The designation "AB" means that any member of the Vermont Bar who, by reason of service in the military or naval forces of the United States, is unable to pursue his practice of law.)

1. That it shall be a matter of honor for all lawyers to do what they can to insure that AB may have his practice intact when he resumes work at the Bar.

2. That all lawyers shall, so far as reasonably practicable and consistent with professional duty to their client, upon request of AB, or upon the request of a client of AB, with AB's approval, or upon

the suggestion of the Court, undertake and carry forward the work of AB.

3. That, in such case, AB shall be entitled to such share of the charges and fees for such work as may be agreed upon, not however, to be less than one-third thereof; provided that a plain book account shall be kept of the full amount of all such charges and fees so that the account shall stand as between AB and the client.

4. That in such case, no duty expressed or implied shall exist to advance money for costs or expenses incurred in behalf of such client.

5. That in such case, all briefs, pleadings, letters and other papers, requiring the signature of the lawyer on behalf of the client, in such work, shall, in addition to the signature of the lawyer so doing the work, contain the following: For AB, now serving in military (or naval, as the case may be) forces of the United States.

The profession was keenly alive to the issues involved in the war. This fact is reflected in the speeches and addresses delivered before the Association at its official meeting in 1918—one of the largest and most successful meetings ever held in the history of the Bar of Vermont. The president of the Association at that time was Hon. George B. Young. In the course of his annual address he voiced the sentiments of the Vermont lawyers regarding the World War in the following language:

"The war sweeping Europe when we last met has drawn the country into the awful maelstrom of the greatest conflict of human force and ingenuity since recorded history began. With few exceptions, the nations of the earth are involved in this great struggle to determine whether autocracy or democracy shall prevail as the predominate governmental force in the force; whether compacts between nations shall be respected, international law be maintained, the laws of humanity and civilization be inviolate, and the seas safe, or whether all rights must yield to group force and a reign of terror, and laws, treaties and compacts be only scraps of paper.

"It is a contest between personal freedom and military autocracy. Every resource of this people is being, and for a long time to come must be, devoted to winning the war. Great problems, political, social and economic, are facing the nation and must be solved. In such a time it seems fitting briefly to consider the relations and duties of the lawyer to the State and to the community."

* * * * *

"While the first sphere of the lawyer's activity is as an officer of the court, a no less important duty is owed by him to the public. As a close student of jurisprudence, as one thoroughly familiar with the administration of justice, and with the defects, not only in the administration of the law, but in the substantive law itself, a great

responsibility rests upon the lawyer to serve the community and the State of which he is and should be a valued part."

* * * * *

"This is an age of service and a time of sacrifice. The lawyer is not such, simply that he may earn a livelihood or that he amass riches. The various walks of business afford a more promising field for that. His professional ideals require that he devote himself to the interests of others, not only to the interests of his client, and of the court, but to those of his State."

* * * * *

"The war and the demands for concentration of power, necessary to its successful prosecution, have developed tendencies and brought forth statutes which may be, and probably are, necessary as war measures, but which, if continued in times of peace, may menace those fundamental principles which we have been led to believe essential to the successful continuance of this government and preservation of personal liberty and property rights."

* * * * *

"But with victory it is the duty of the Bar to do its utmost to see that the military concentration of power be terminated; that business and industries controlled by the central power of government be returned to their private and rightful owners, and the constitutional distribution of powers be promptly restored to the proper executive, legislative and judicial departments."

* * * * *

"The training, intelligence, knowledge and broad experience of lawyers combined with their disposition to fairness and strong patriotism should and must develop in every member of the Bar a desire and a willingness to give freely of his time and services to leadership in the discussion and solution of the great questions of public welfare. Efficiency in all lines of endeavor demands time-saving effort and improvement in the administration of justice."

* * * * *

"Let us as lawyers assume the responsibilities and faithfully discharge the duties imposed upon us. Let us cheerfully undertake whatever burdens the war, the establishment of new institutions and the new problems to come may bring. Individually, and through this Association, let us give liberally of our time, our effort and our abilities for the public welfare, and especially to the solution of the great problems involved in the prompt and efficient administration of the law; to the inculcation of that respect for law and authority which is the basis of all social and economic justice; to the solution of the stupendous questions, social, economic, industrial and political, which are facing and which will face the country to the end, that with victory we may enjoy such measure of liberty, justice and happiness combined

with efficiency as will make this, our beloved country, the home, not of Germanic Kulture, but of the highest, the noblest and the purest civilization in which the ideals of democracy and of Christianity may reach their full culmination."

At the time this meeting of the Vermont lawyers was held, Hon. Walter George Smith, late of Philadelphia, was president of the American Bar Association, and he delivered a scholarly and stirring address on "War Legislation," which attracted national attention and which is found recorded in full in Volume 11 of the Proceedings of the Vermont Bar Association.

A further examination of the Proceedings in 1918 discloses the fact that several prominent attorneys responded, at the meeting mentioned, to patriotic toasts, following the annual banquet. Lieut. Gov. Roger W. Hulburt of Hyde Park spoke on the theme of "Liberty's Line of Defense." Harry W. Witters of St. Johnsbury discussed "The Bar of Vermont in the Present War," and "War Cries" was the subject of a telling speech delivered by Hon. S. Hollister Jackson of Barre. Gov. Horace F. Graham addressed the Association on the topic of "Vermont Carries On."

Hon. Wendell Phillips Stafford, one of Vermont's most distinguished judges and poets, contributed, in verse, a thought which was appropriate to what might be termed the war meeting of the Vermont Bar, when he penned these lines:

The law, it is silent, 'tis said, amidst arms.
No, no, 'tis the law that has rung the alarm;
'Tis the law that is challenged, the law shall fight,
Then "law" be the war-cry, and, "God for the right."

CHAPTER XXV

THE FOURTH ESTATE IN THE WAR

By FRANK E. HOWE

Nobody in particular won the war. Ten years of cogitation, agitation and investigation has proven unquestionably that the responsibility has not yet been placed. Various nations, including our own, have at one time or another claimed to have been chiefly worthy in the victory over the Central Powers finally accomplished in 1918. Various branches of the military and naval service have claimed a large and preemptive share in the glory, while practically every business profession, in its own circle, prides itself on having done more than other trades and professions to win the victory.

The outcome of these claims is precisely what might have been expected. All the world except the claimant unites to prove that the claim is unjustified and ridiculous. Thus one by one have the seekers been properly humbled, as they well deserved.

With this truth before me, I am not undertaking at this late day to prove that the newspaper profession did any more than it should have done in behalf of the allied cause. In this work devoted to the two most spectacular years in modern Vermont history, all honors are already and forever conceded to the men who served under arms. Next to them come the women of the hospitals and field stations. Third are those in official life who feared not to back up the military enterprise. Finally, far back in the rear, are those groups of private citizens without whom the war could not have been won, but who of and by themselves alone could not have made any considerable impression in hastening the progress of the struggle. This, however, is not to say that they are not entitled to a kindly thought for their unselfish promotion of the public cause.

Of these groups there is not one that deserves more cordial recognition than the newspaper fraternity and particularly here in Vermont where no one newspaper dominates the situation but where each community has its own local publication.

When Pres. Woodrow Wilson was reelected in 1916, the strongest plank in his platform was "He kept us out of the war." President Wilson earnestly believed in the importance of the slogan. There is no doubt that at the time of the November election he hoped still to be able to keep the United States out of the war in Europe.

A mightier power was in operation, however, a power that swept the President off his platform and placed him on the road that finally led to Paris. This mighty force was the power of public opinion,

which in these days of universal reading and penetrative radio is unquestionably the greatest power in the world.

I have often heard the statement made that the newspapers are the moulders of public opinion, and I think I have seen the newspaper print the claim for themselves. My own conviction is, however, that public opinion moulds the newspapers more than the newspapers mould public opinion. Newspapers are merely the vehicle of expression, the Ford car rattling along the path of destiny.

The newspaper folk are chiefly the chauffeurs, the mechanics, and the other necessary toilers who assist in distributing the burden, but, fortunately for the world, there is here and there a mentality capable of impressing truth and vision upon the multitude. The Fourth Estate attracts not a few of these minds and, because of this fact, the press does have influence, though not so great as some of its partisans imagine.

The perspective of ten years tends to convince me that President Wilson himself was typical of the nation of which he was the head during the years following the outbreak of the conflict in Europe until this country entered the war. The writings of the President in 1914 prove that he firmly believed the United States need not be drawn into the European struggle, and I feel sure that the great mass of Americans agreed with him. As the years rolled on, however, and destiny unfolded itself, the face of public opinion in this country was changed and, whether by the newspapers or in spite of them, there can be no question but that the newspapers of Vermont were among the first to realize whither we were drifting.

It was the newspapers that educated all other classes to the burden, the responsibility and the danger that confronted the nation. It was the newspapers that warned in season of the horrors to be faced, the precautions to be taken, and the finality of the outcome. It was the newspapers that stirred the public heart and did not once pause until the work was done.

I have been asked to tell in a few words of the service of the Vermont newspapers in 1917 and 1918. I could say much, but I am not disposed to put the services of the press any higher than those of any other patriotic profession, and I am just as unwilling that they should be accorded a place lower than any other.

A newspaper is not different from any other line of business. It must sell its product and take in money enough to pay its bills or it cannot continue to exist, but I am proud to say that I believe that not one newspaper in Vermont stopped to consider its own income or business future when it took up the great work of presenting to our Vermont people the work to be done that America should accomplish its part in winning the war.

The one little Vermont newspaper with which I am most familiar during the years 1917 and 1918 carried over four thousand columns of patriotic advertising for which not one cent was ever paid by any

person, and I know that there are many newspapers in the State which did much more, while the columns devoted to reading matter were just as fully given in aiding the development of American purpose.

Every newspaper family and every newspaper office was stripped of its young men to answer the call to arms. The activities of the great cities and centers of production called away the best trained and most skilled of our employes. We were left with a few old men and willing but untrained boys and girls to carry on. We do not claim to have done more than the others, but to have done our part willingly, without profit and without hope of future reward.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE CHURCHES AND THE WORLD WAR

(The contributions for this chapter were secured from high officials in the various denominations in the State and include all but the smallest of our religious bodies. The latter were asked to contribute but did not feel that their part in the World War was of enough importance to record in this chapter as their churches in the State were so few and their membership unusually small.—EDITOR.)

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

By REV. PAUL JUDSON MORRIS

The Baptist church is organized upon a purely democratic basis. Final authority rests not in any appointed officers or group of churches but in the membership of the local church. Because of the very nature of this organization it is impossible for the denomination as such to speak with binding authority upon any issue. The participation, therefore, of Baptists in the World War was rather as individuals and local churches than as a State-wide body.

There are in Vermont 106 Baptist churches with a total membership of 10,000. Of these there were 876 in service during the World War. Of this number fifty received promotions, twenty-eight were cited for bravery, forty-eight made the supreme sacrifice, twenty being killed in action and twenty-eight dying of disease. Besides these, forty-three were wounded, five were shell shocked and fifteen were gassed.

In every community where there was a Baptist church the members found their places in active war work. A number of the church buildings were used as meeting places for the Red Cross in its activities. In many instances the officers of the local Red Cross chapter were the members and officers of Baptist churches. The various calls of the Government in Liberty Loan campaigns, etc., were led and directed by Baptist men. In every church these movements received the hearty support of the membership.

The pastors of the various churches were all active in local war work. Many of them were in constant demand as speakers for various patriotic gatherings, and as "four-minute men," as were many of the laymen of the church. Several churches were without pastors because they had been released for Y. M. C. A. service, or as chaplains, or camp pastors.

The spirit of the Baptist churches and pastors is well illustrated in these typical quotations from the very careful statistics tabulated by the Vermont Baptist State Convention:

Bellows Falls—"The church sent Christmas boxes twice, provided copies of the New Testament for service men and kept in touch with them by correspondence."

Chester—"The pastor in his pulpit work manifested genuine patriotism and kept before his people the stimulating and comforting truths of the Scriptures and also took active part in the raising of funds for relief and for government loans."

East Randolph—"While the church did not do any individual work, it took a leading part in the community Red Cross work."

Ira—"From July, 1917, until the signing of the Armistice there was scarcely a family in Ira that was not engaged in knitting or sewing or war work for the boys who had gone across, or for the destitute population of France and Belgium."

Manchester Center—"Our church was headquarters for the Red Cross work during part of the war. The pastor supplied for a neighboring minister who was overseas in Y. M. C. A. work and many of the church members were very active in the various drives."

Passumpsic—"As a church and community we entered enthusiastically into all forms of war work, cooperating with the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A. and Salvation Army, raising quotas in Liberty Loan drives, going over the top in practically all of them. The Boy Scouts of the church did good work in the loans, capturing two German helmets given as prizes for the second and third largest number of Liberty Loan sales in one of the drives."

Rutland—"As a church we cooperated in food conservation, coal conservation, Red Cross work, home relief, Liberty Loan sales, Y. M. C. A. drives and war gardens. The pastor took no vacations during the war and for three summers tended three gardens which supplied the food for nine people for eight months of the year, in addition to his own pastoral duties and part of the work of other churches that were without pastors."

Many other instances could be sighted, but these are typical of the spirit of the Baptist people of Vermont during the war.

There were one or two instances where churches united originally for the purpose of saving fuel, but in view of the fact that they were so weakened financially and in numbers by the war they remained federated. Such an example is that of the Baptist and Congregational churches at Whiting.

Prayer meetings were often held in the homes of members to help in the conservation of fuel. Church services were often held in the vestries of the buildings in order to save fuel and the majority of the churches burned wood entirely.

As to the effect of the war upon the churches there is varying opinion. Some would say that the work was stimulated while others

maintain that the war spirit demoralized the work of the church. It cannot be denied, however, that the ability of people to give in a sacrificial way during the war stimulated the missionary giving of the church and made possible the largest advance in the giving of the church for benevolences that has yet been known. Another result which has worked much good was the uniting of Christian forces in the various communities in a common undertaking. The great Inter-church World Movement which came out of the war, though in its objectives failed, and perhaps did some things that were unwise, did, however, serve to bring the various Christian bodies into a much closer working relationship and this has occasioned a great advance in Kingdom work.

The Baptists of Vermont as individuals and local churches responded in a genuine patriotic way to all the calls that were made upon them as civilians, soldiers, sailors and welfare workers. The percentage of almost one out of every ten in the service of the nation is very high, when it is remembered that this includes women and children who are members of the churches.

CATHOLIC ACTIVITIES

By CHANCELLOR CHARLES F. REGAN

The Catholic church has always taught, and every Catholic believes, that all legitimate authority comes from God; respect for the established order of things must be a matter of conscience to a child of the church. From religious motives he must be obedient to just law. For him the voice of his country is the voice of his church, and the voice of the church is merely the echo of the voice of the Lord. God, first, last and always, of course; but allegiance and loyalty to God demands allegiance and loyalty to his flag. "For God, my Church, and my Country" is a motto which is indelibly impressed in the heart and mind of every true son of the Catholic church.

In the dread days of 1917, when our country was in peril and sounded the bugle call to arms, there rallied around her standard millions of her loyal sons, and among them was found a generous quota of true-hearted, brave-hearted, red-blooded sons of Old Vermont. No sooner had the summons come than the Catholic priests of Vermont, headed by their Bishop, the Right Rev. Joseph J. Rice, D.D., reechoed the call of their country and inspired the hearts of their people with sentiments of loyalty and patriotism.

In Vermont there are sixty-seven Catholic parishes with resident pastors, with a total Catholic population of 90,000. When the total registration was taken there was found that 3500 Catholic soldiers served their country in the World War, at home and abroad. The total number of casualties among the Catholic soldiers of Vermont

was 180; 120 gave up their lives on the fields of France, and sixty others made the supreme sacrifice here in America.

When the call for chaplains for the army was issued, Bishop Rice sent out an invitation to his priests to join the Colors. Three Catholic chaplains was the quota allowed for the Diocese of Burlington, or from the State of Vermont. From among the number of priests who volunteered for service Bishop Rice selected the following:

Rev. Arthur J. LeVeer, received commission as 1st Lieutenant Chaplain, assigned to the 26th Division, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. Chaplain LeVeer was commissioned August 7, 1918, and saw service in France from August 19, 1918, to June 29, 1919, administering to the wounded and dying in the Meuse-Argonne offensive and in and around Verdun. May 30, 1919, Chaplain LeVeer was officially designated by his Commanding Officer at a memorial service in the Cemetery Kerfautras, Brest. June 29, 1919, he left Brest for America and was honorably discharged at Camp Dix, July 17, 1919.

Rev. Thomas E. McMahon, received commission as 1st Lieutenant Chaplain, September 26, 1918. He was assigned to the 6th Division, 53rd Infantry, and left for France, October 16, 1918. He saw service in the Vosges Mountains, Argonne and Verdun. In May, 1919, he was with the Army of Occupation in Germany, until his Division was ordered home. He left Brest for America June 5, 1919, and was ordered to Camp Devens, where he was honorably discharged July 17, 1919. Father McMahon was appointed State Chaplain and Historian of the Vermont Legion by the State Executive Committee, October, 1921.

Rev. George E. L'Ecuyer, received commission as 1st Lieutenant Chaplain in the fall of 1918. He saw service in several camps in America and was honorably discharged from Camp Dix in the spring of 1919.

Following is a partial list of citations awarded to Vermont men from the Catholic denomination:

Burke, James F., Major, Company I, 4th Infantry. Wounded.
Residence: St. Bridget's Parish, West Rutland.

Quinn, Clarence, 102nd Machine Gun Battalion. Wounded.
Residence: St. Bridget's Parish, West Rutland.

Stewart, Ernest E., 103rd Machine Gun Battalion, 26th Division.
Twice cited for bravery in action.

Residence: St. Theresa's Parish, Hyde Park.

Walsh, Robert, Company F, 39th Infantry. Wounded.

Residence: St. Bridget's Parish, West Rutland.

Source of above information: Respective Parish Census Lists.

Dorey, Leo J., Army Serial No. 68183, Private, Company F, 103rd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de St. Remy, France, September 12, 1918. Throughout a period of extreme shelling and unusually heavy machine gun fire, Private Dorey volunteered and

carried messages repeatedly from his platoon to his company commander. He conveyed information which resulted in the capture of two officers and twenty-two men of the enemy.

Residence at enlistment: 32 St. Louis Street, Burlington. St. Joseph's Parish, Burlington.

Sumner, Charles S., Captain, 372nd Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action at Bussy Farm and Sechault, France, September 28-29, 1918. During an attack on Bussy Farm and Sechault he courageously led his command under the most intense artillery fire and in the face of a fusillade of machine gun bullets. Although he was suffering from the effects of gas and had been twice knocked down by the explosion of shells, he remained on duty and, inspired by his example, his men overcame the strong enemy resistance.

Residence at appointment: 40 Messenger Street, St. Albans. St. Mary's Parish, St. Albans.

Source of information: "Congressional Medal of Honor, the Distinguished Service Cross and the Distinguished Service Medal," issued by the War Department, A. G. O., 1920.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

By R. F. HAWKINS

During the World War, the Mother church, the First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., started a fund known as the Christian Science War Relief Fund, and to this fund were made contributions from branch churches and Societies of the Mother church throughout the United States. The contribution of Vermont Christian Scientists to this fund was \$554.74.

The Christian Science War Relief Fund was used for the purpose of relieving the sufferings caused by the war; and it was expended without discrimination as to religious belief.

In addition to the contributions to the War Relief Fund, the Christian Science churches and societies and individuals in the State sent numerous articles to the Comforts Forwarding Committee of the Mother church.

The following is the war record of a Christian Scientist, formerly of Vermont, but now in New York City:

Arthur Whitney, former Christian Science Committee on Publication for Vermont and former First Reader of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Burlington, was commissioned as a chaplain-at-large from the Christian Science denomination in August, 1918, and was immediately ordered to France. On his arrival there he was assigned to the Army school at Langres. On October 5, 1918, Chaplain Whitney was

assigned to the 91st Division of the American Army for active service in Belgium. With his division he was in action from October 31 until November 10, the day before the Armistice became effective.

For conspicuous service with his regiment during what was officially described as "one of the most deadly shellings which the regiment sustained," he received the Croix de Guerre with bronze star by the French government. After the cessation of hostilities, Chaplain Whitney continued his army service until he was honorably discharged in the course of demobilization during the summer of 1919.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES

By JOHN M. COMSTOCK

At the annual session of the Vermont Congregational Conference for 1917, held at Brandon, May 17, shortly after the entrance of the United States into the war, the position of the Vermont churches was declared by the passage of the following resolution:

1. That the clerk of the conference be instructed to communicate to the President of the United States and the Governor of this commonwealth, pledging the hearty support and whole-souled loyalty of the Congregational churches of Vermont through their leaders, pastors and people.

2. That a communication be sent to the Congregational churches of the State suggesting that pastors, leaders and people do everything in their power to assist the Government of the United States in the successful prosecution of the war, especially suggesting that the churches aid in the propaganda for the disposal of government war bonds, in the securing of men and women for war service, in the production and conservation of food, in the teaching of thrift, the proper display and teaching of respect for the flag, the enlisting of church clubs in Red Cross and similar war work, encouraging the formation of Home Guard organizations, welcoming such troops and soldiers as may be quartered near the churches, utilizing church buildings and plants where practicable for hospital and like purposes, and above all displaying personal loyalty, encouraging self-sacrifice, and remembering the nation and the cause for which we fight in prayer before the throne of the Heavenly Father.

This resolution sets forth a program which was so thoroughly carried out during the progress of the war that there remains little but to indicate in what ways the scheme was worked out.

At the same meeting a message of congratulation and good wishes was adopted, to be sent to Rev. Chauncey A. Adams of Danville, the

first of the Vermont pastors to offer himself for war work. Mr. Adams had resigned his pastorate to enter the American Ambulance Field Service as a volunteer and sailed for France May 19, 1917. When that service was militarized by the United States Army, October, 1917, he transferred to Y. M. C. A. work with the French Army and served until commissioned a chaplain in the United States Army, June, 1918. The church refused to accept his resignation, but gave him an indefinite leave of absence and engaged a supply for his pulpit. On his return he resumed his work at Danville.

Other pastors of Congregational churches who left their fields to obey a call to service with and for the army will be mentioned in turn. Rev. William L. Boicourt of Waterbury was granted leave of absence for one year to serve as expeditionary secretary of the Y. M. C. A. in France, and remained through the war, not resuming his pastorate. Rev. Charles W. Mock resigned his pastorate at Newfane to enlist in the Medical Corps, and served for some months. Rev. S. Whitman Anthony resigned at St. Albans to undertake Y. M. C. A. work in France. He was granted leave of absence, but later his resignation was accepted. He served through the war. Rev. J. Duke King of Rupert, on leave of absence from his church, served in the Y. M. C. A. in France. Rev. Elliott O. Foster resigned at Essex Junction to enter the Medical Corps. He was commissioned as lieutenant and appointed to work upon the preparation of a history of the Medical Department of the A. E. F. Rev. William W. Evans resigned at Grafton to take up Y. M. C. A. work in Russia. Rev. W. A. McIntire of Danby undertook Y. M. C. A. work, first at a southern camp and later in London, under leave of absence from his church. Rev. J. W. Barnett closed his pastorate in Barre and engaged in Y. M. C. A. work abroad. Rev. Arthur H. Bradford was given leave of absence by his Rutland church to serve as religious work director in the Y. M. C. A., and was stationed three months at the Officers' Training Camp at Fort Myer, Va. Rev. James B. Sargent of Northfield had leave of absence to serve as Y. M. C. A. secretary in France. Rev. Walter Thorpe of Brandon was with the Y. M. C. A. at Camp Pike in Arkansas. Rev. George S. Mills of Bennington had a six months' leave of absence, during which he served as Y. M. C. A. secretary at the Great Lakes Camp near Chicago for the training of sailors. Rev. Robbins W. Barstow of Woodstock, while on leave of absence, served as chaplain of the 81st Field Artillery at Fort Sill, Okla. Rev. C. F. Hill Crathern of Old Bennington was in Y. M. C. A. work with British troops in India and Mesopotamia. Rev. Charles B. Bliss of McIndoe Falls was given leave of absence to enter the training camp at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., to qualify as examiner on the board of applied psychology. Rev. J. Hall Long of Ferrisburg resigned to enter Y. M. C. A. work, and Rev. L. M. Isaacs of Orwell was with the Y. M. C. A. on leave of absence. In 1919, after the nominal close

of the war, Rev. William J. Ballou of Ludlow served in the Y. M. C. A. six months in France. Rev. F. R. Dixon of Bethel, who was taking studies at Dartmouth College, was assistant secretary of the Army Y. M. C. A. at that institution. The only one of our Vermont ministers who aspired to combatant service was Rev. Fraser Metzger of Randolph, who in 1918 entered a training camp to qualify for a commission in the artillery. The Armistice occurred before his training was completed. A unique experience was that of Rev. R. A. Beardslee of Springfield, who was released by his church from a part of his pastoral service to work in a machine shop, devoting his earnings to Red Cross and Y. M. C. A. work.

The distinguished service of Rev. Paul Dwight Moody, now president of Middlebury College, should not fail to be mentioned. He had just closed his pastorate over the South Church at St. Johnsbury at the opening of the war, and being already chaplain of the Vermont National Guard he continued as chaplain of the 1st Vermont Regiment, went abroad with the men, and acquired high rank as one of three supervising chaplains of the A. E. F.

The absence of pastors in war work brought about in several communities a temporary union with churches of other denominations. Prominent instances of this were at Northfield, Waterbury and Woodstock. In the winter of 1917-1918 the call for conservation of fuel was responded to heartily by those churches so situated that economy of fuel was practicable. Union of churches for all Sunday services was effected in various places, as St. Albans, St. Johnsbury, Barre, Brandon, Essex Junction, Middlebury, East Burke, West Rutland, Swanton and Rochester. In other places such unions for evening services were made. In others fuel was conserved by closing the auditorium and holding all services in the vestry.

The pledge that the churches would support the Government in other ways was abundantly fulfilled. In the various campaigns for subscriptions to Liberty Loans and for raising the quotas of the towns in the various drives for funds the ministers spoke with no uncertain sound from their pulpits and other platforms, and were active in the personal canvass. The churches as organizations did not in many cases engage directly in work for Red Cross and kindred causes, but their members were heartily united with their neighbors and townspeople in community organizations for these purposes. Flags were much in evidence in auditoriums and on church buildings, and the meaning of the flag was constantly taught. Service flags and rolls of honor were displayed in many churches, especially where the church was the only one in the community, so that the whole town could fairly be regarded as the parish. Young men of the churches and congregations offered their lives freely for the service of their country. The churches near the only military post in the State, Fort Ethan Allen, opened their rooms freely for the use of soldiers, and their ministers spent much time with the boys at the Fort.

Such is the record of the Congregational churches of the State during the World War. There is no claim that it surpasses the record of other denominations. All were thoroughly loyal, wholly convinced of the justice of the cause, and all accomplished much in sustaining those who offered themselves or were chosen for service under the flag and in maintaining the morale of those who remained at home.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH

By BISHOP ARTHUR C. A. HALL

The War Commission of the Episcopal church throughout the country asked for a register of all the men from our congregations who were engaged in the national service in connection with the World War. Cards were furnished by means of which full particulars concerning each man would be kept in a Diocesan Register, and also in duplicate at the central office of the Commission in New York. By this means the secretaries hoped to be able to keep Chaplains in touch with Churchmen wherever they might be—at home or abroad. The Bishop urged all clergymen to cooperate in this plan, and at the Diocesan Convention of February, 1918, reported concerning the returns, with an analysis of the men then enlisted according to their military, their domestic and their ecclesiastical distribution. This general register was later taken over by the Brotherhood of St. Andrew, with whom constant correspondence was carried on, but it became increasingly difficult to keep the general register and that of the Diocese in exact tally. Many names were sent direct to the Brotherhood headquarters without being reported, also to the Bishop. The Government authorities were exceedingly reticent in communicating the camps or ships to which men or groups were ordered, so that by the end of the war the number of men who claimed connection with the church in Vermont largely exceeded those for which the Bishop could independently vouch. But all returns have now been carefully checked, a roster according to parishes being preserved by the Diocesan Registrar at the instruction of the Diocesan Convention.

The figures show 467 men in the National service. Fifty of these were in the Navy and the rest in various departments of the Army. Of this number eighty-six were commissioned officers; three were killed in action, and six died in the service, according to our reports. Several Churchwomen were abroad in various capacities and one army nurse died at her post in France.

For the fund towards the provision and equipment of voluntary Chaplains of our communion to supplement the work of the officially appointed Government Chaplains in ministering to our own men, our

offerings were reported to be over \$1800 towards the \$500,000 asked for by the War Commission. One thousand dollars was the sum roughly apportioned to Vermont.

During the summer and early fall, while a large number of soldiers (about 7000) were in camp at Fort Ethan Allen, splendid work was done both by the clergy and the people of St. Paul's, Burlington, in caring for the soldiers. This church set an example which was taken up by the city, throwing open its parish rooms for the men with good equipment (shower baths being installed for the purpose), and inviting them to church and to the hospitality of private homes on Sundays. Over eight hundred men were thus entertained by members of the parish, while three thousand is the minimum estimate of the soldiers who made use of the recreation rooms at St. Paul's. There were frequently sixty soldiers at the Sunday forenoon service, some of them singing in the choir.

Meanwhile one of the clergy celebrated the Holy Communion early each Sunday morning in the Y. M. C. A. Hut, and later held an elastic service, spending also a good deal of time during the week in the camp, acting as volunteer Chaplain to the 19th Cavalry by appointment of the Commanding Officer. This was in addition to the ministrations within the barracks of the regular Chaplain of the 2nd Cavalry, a priest of the church.

Patriotic services were held in large and small parishes throughout the Diocese. In most churches the national flag was shown and a record of the men from the congregation engaged in the National service. Suitable prayers were authorized for public and private use. Parish houses in many instances were given up to Red Cross work. In general, people were advised by the Diocesan authorities that it was better that war relief work should be undertaken by citizens in common rather than by particular congregations.

During the severe epidemic of influenza in the winter of 1918-1919, while there were still large numbers of soldiers at Fort Ethan Allen, the large Parish Hall of St. Paul's, Burlington, was used as a convalescent hospital for soldiers who had been treated in any of the authorized hospitals of the city.

METHODISM IN THE WORLD WAR

By REV. WALTER R. DAVENPORT

During the Civil War a deputation of Methodist clergymen visited President Lincoln to assure him of their loyalty, and offer any aid that might be needed. In his apt reply Mr. Lincoln said: "It is not the fault of the other churches that the Methodist church has sent more soldiers to the front, more nurses to the hospitals and more prayers

to Heaven than any other. She is larger and can do so." And then he added, "Blessed be God that giveth to us the churches in this our hour of great trial."

While the Methodist church was then, and is now, the largest Protestant body in the country as a whole, it is not in the State of Vermont, being second to the Congregational denomination that had 150 years the start of the followers of John Wesley in New England. No claim is made that, in the great World War, the Methodist denomination did better than any other denomination; but it is fair to claim that, in proportion to its numbers and its wealth, it did its full duty. It shared in a community of service and of patriotism.

But one of the preachers volunteered to serve in the ranks. The Rev. Frank Oldridge now of Williamstown, then of Sheffield, entered the Canadian Army in 1917, and served two years in the Royal Army Medical Corps, in the Black Watch department. He was in the service for two years, was wounded at or near Cambria, France, in 1918, and discharged in 1919. Mr. Oldridge is an Englishman, but is a member in good standing in the Vermont Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

President Benton of the University of Vermont entered the Y. M. C. A. service, and served for a long time in France, and with distinguished honor, being given charge of all the Y. M. C. A. workers abroad for a time, and kept in France for a considerable time after the signing of the Armistice. President Benton's services were greatly appreciated by the military authorities.

General Secretary George E. Robbins of the State Sunday School Association, entered the Y. M. C. A. service and did heroic work in France for a considerable period, heartening the boys in the Army. The same was true of the Rev. George E. Price, D.D., of Rutland, who had charge, for a long time, of large sections of the hut work near the front lines of the A. E. F. The Rev. George C. Cornell of Hinesburg and the Rev. David Reid now of Valley Falls, N. Y., but formerly of Vermont, enlisted in the Y. M. C. A. work but were not allowed to go across, being detained for work of that kind in cantonments in this country. Rev. Howard C. Hoyt of Weston and Rev. John B. Magee of St. Albans were Chaplains in the Army of Occupation, and did yeoman service along their line. Rev. Charles M. Charlton now of Barnard and formerly a member of the Vermont Conference, was in the Navy as the senior Methodist Chaplain of the Navy. He fought with the Marines at Chateau Thierry, Belleau Wood and elsewhere, and was a constant inspiration to the marines and sailors under his charge. He had the rank of Captain when he resigned from the Navy a year ago.

The Methodist preachers who remained at home were no less patriotic than those who went abroad. They served as "four minute speakers" in the movie theaters, and made stirring speeches in encouragement of every forward movement. They served on all kinds of committees in raising money for the war charities, and on committees

to sell Liberty Loans. Take one case as a specimen. The Rev. William T. Best, for the past eleven years pastor of the Methodist church at Morrisville, gave, with the consent of his church, almost all of his time outside of the Sabbaths to war work. He had charge of all the Red Cross drives for the entire county of Lamoille. He performed the same service for the sale of War Stamps. He also took the helm in the raising of money for the relief of local cases of need. He was Food Administrator for Morristown and parts of adjoining towns. He and the chief workers of his church kept incessantly busy in doing the things which needed to be done, and he received a special Certificate of Appreciation from Herbert Hoover. The Baraca class of his church sent fifty of its boys to the service in France, and five of them paid the last full measure of devotion by dying upon the field of honor.

Nor was this the total of Mr. Best's contribution to the work of making the world safe for democracy. Two of his own sons entered the service, one of them enlisted when a student at Syracuse University and the other from his class at the University of Vermont. Both of them had been in the Mexican imbroglio. The younger son, while in France, was successively promoted from Doughboy to Corporal, Sergeant, Top Sergeant, Sergeant Major, 2nd Lieutenant, and then Lieutenant, and was in line for further promotion when the Armistice was signed. The other son entered the Navy where he still remains as 1st Lieutenant, being with a fleet of submarine destroyers for a time during the war.

Rev. G. Leon Wells, now of Richford, was in the Army Y. M. C. A. service for a considerable period in France, where his genial manner and hearty comradrie, as well as his indefatigable industry, made him a general favorite, as well as a valuable worker.

Nor were the families of the preachers less patriotic than the parsons themselves. Lloyd Hamilton, son of the Rev. Dr. John A. Hamilton, for several years pastor of the Methodist church at Burlington, entered the aviation service, where he received several medals for gallantry and efficiency. He was finally shot down by the Germans, as was the case with many another gallant lad who made the last supreme sacrifice for his country. Rev. Dr. George E. Price of Rutland had two sons in the service; the same was true of the Rev. George W. May of Pownal, one of his sons being in the Navy. Harold Dow, son of the Rev. Dr. Dow, formerly superintendent of the Burlington district, died in camp on this side, the dread influenza taking him as one of its many victims. The Rev. Gilbert Cady of South Shaftsbury gave to the service a son who was wounded in France. Dr. Ray Smith of Rutland, son of the Rev. Milton H. Smith of Rutland, a retired Methodist clergyman, had extended service as a surgeon in France, returning with the rank of Captain. Herbert Durfee, whose father, the Rev. Herbert A. Durfee, was for several years the General Secretary of the Vermont Sunday School Association, and Charles Leonard, a son of

the Rev. Charles L. Leonard, president of the Troy Conference Academy at Poultney, both served in the ranks and rendered such service as was within their power. Indeed, about every Methodist preacher's son who was old enough and could pass the examination, went to war, not waiting to be drafted but leaping to stand in the ranks and beat back the ruthless foe. Wesley A. Sturgess, the only son of the Rev. Alba M. Sturgess now of Underhill, enlisted as a private in the 1st Vermont Infantry in 1917. He received steady promotion, commanding the 41st Recruit Squadron at Dallas, Texas, in 1918, and was later Acting Commander of the Air Service at Camp Greene, Charlotte, N. C. In August, 1918, he was commissioned Captain at Camp Lee, Va. He was discharged at the close of the war, having served with distinguished honor for two years.

Rev. Fred M. Sellars, now pastor of the Methodist church at Moretown, was not in the States at the outbreak of the war, and so enlisted on the other side, entering the aviation service and receiving steady promotion until he was given the rank of 1st Lieutenant in the Royal Flying Corps. He was later made an instructor in that division, and was finally shot down while flying across the German lines, and was incarcerated in a German prison for six months, when peace was signed and the dread conflict closed.

Montpelier Seminary is the Methodist preparatory school of the State. Of course, most of the students there were too young to be received as war recruits, but the feeling of patriotism ran high, and the sturdy principal, Dr. John W. Hatch, was a leader in all that could in any way serve the great cause. Six of the students did enlist and served as best they could: Ellery Lynde, S. Chester Ramsdell, Corialano Granii, Ray Parrott, "Mike" Cerasoli and Harold West. Four of the graduates of the school lost their lives while wearing the uniform: Otis S. Smithers, son of the Rev. Wilbur S. Smithers of Randolph, Arthur Jeffords, Robert Fletcher and Leonard Fuller, son of the Rev. Asa Fuller, formerly of Bloomfield. Fuller was also a student at Wesleyan University and had consecrated his life to the Christian ministry, being an uncommonly brilliant young man. Rev. S. F. Cooley, also a graduate of the same school, enlisted in the service while at the Drew Theological Seminary, and did good work until the close of the war. He is now the pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Vergennes.

These are a few of the activities of the Methodist preachers of the State, and their families. Needless to say, the laymen were as quick to feel and as prompt to act in their country's service as the preachers. The service flags seen in the churches of the denomination during the closing period of the war bore striking witness to the patriotism of the pew as well as of the pulpit. Methodist laymen, like Claude G. Leonard of Springfield, were chairmen of committees to sell Liberty Bonds and performed all kinds of tasks possible to those

too old to be called to the Colors. They enlisted and drilled in the Home Guards and stood ready to move forward at a moment's notice to any kind of service possible.

Rev. Wilfred D. Stenlake, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Johnson, enlisted as a "Tommy" while in England, but was later commissioned Chaplain, served in the ill-fated expedition to the Dardanelles, and was with General Allenby when the British troops made their triumphant entry into Jerusalem.

John P. Putnam, Harry A. Putnam and Frank W. Putnam, stepsons of the Rev. Walter R. Davenport, for seven years the pastor of the Methodist church at Springfield, and now the superintendent of the St. Albans District, each enlisted in the service, the first named becoming a lieutenant in the Navy and the last two lieutenants in the Army, though none of them succeeded in getting across.

Nor were the women less ready to do not simply "their bit" but "their best" in every possible way. Their deft fingers scraped lint, sewed bandages, made garments, knit countless socks and sweaters, wrote uncounted letters to the boys at the front, and sent unnumbered prayers to Heaven for the blessing of the Most High upon the cause as a whole, as well as upon those whom they loved best. Like all the other churches the Methodists of Vermont did their share to win the war, hurl the Hun back to his old borders, and forever render this country safe from foreign invasion. And, now that the war is over, they are joining with all other good people everywhere in an effort to so bring peace and good will to everybody that war shall be no more.

Rev. A. A. Mandigo has supplemented Mr. Davenport's article with the following contribution:

The attitude of the Methodist Episcopal church during the World War can be rightly gauged from the resolution which was unanimously passed at the first session of our Annual Conference after the United States declared war, the session being held at Newport, April 18-23:

Rev. W. R. Davenport rose to a question of personal privilege, and presented the following resolution which condemned the ruthless barbarity of the German submarine campaign and urged the necessity of universal military service on the selective principle according to President Wilson's plan. It was adopted and was as follows:

Whereas, This country, through no fault of its own, is now at war with the German Empire which has wantonly sunk our ships and slaughtered our men, and has entered upon a campaign of ruthless barbarity that properly alienates from her the sympathy of universal mankind makes her a pariah among the nations; and

Whereas, she has already approached our shores to lay waste our cities and decimate our population by every conceivable means, and

Whereas, in spite of repeated and urgent appeals for enlistments,

the recruits for Army and Navy are coming in at a rate that is pitifully inadequate, and would require three full years to bring in the first unit of half a million needed at once; and

Whereas, in war he only who strikes quickly and strikes strongly strikes to win; therefore,

Resolved, That this Vermont Annual Conference, representing a constituency of fifty thousand members and adherents, hereby places itself on record as endorsing President Wilson's plan of universal military service on the selective principle as being absolutely necessary during the present war, and we hereby urge our Senators and Representatives at Washington to give voice and vote to this measure, and thus help to put our beloved country in her rightful place at the forefront in this contest in behalf of liberty and equality; and

Resolved, That copies of these resolutions be spread upon our records, given to the press of the State, and sent to our Senators and Representatives at Washington.

This resolution was passed at the Annual Conference in which only the ministers of the State hold voting membership, but the activities in the various local churches of our denominations in the State show that the laymen were in no respect behind their ministerial leaders in patriotic zeal and eagerness to serve. The first Vermont boy to be killed in France was Leonard Lord, a member of the Sunday School of the Methodist Episcopal church at Swanton.

Without any exceptions the attitude of the local churches was that of ready compliance with all the requests of the Federal government as to production and conservation of food, financial support of the government and of the various war relief organizations, as to service and leadership in every cooperative activity, and as to public gatherings called to educate and arouse the people. It cannot be ascertained exactly but it is believed that every church displayed service flags as well as the national flag in the various places of worship, and that patriotic services were held in every church, their frequency and nature depending upon the local situation.

The welfare work for soldiers was done through the Red Cross Society in every town in the State from which I received a report, but in many cases where the Methodist Episcopal church was the only church, the Ladies' Aid or some other church organization furnished the leadership and did a large part of the work. So far as I observed and can find out from others there was very little effort to raise money to be given as a church, but instead the churches furnished leadership and services to the Red Cross and other societies. Many of our ministers served as county and town chairmen in the various drives, and the Boy Scout organizations distributed literature and cards. Not many farewell services were held, but many gatherings welcomed the boys on their return.

There were no chaplains chosen from our group of ministers, but one of our men went as a "Y" worker, and spent two years in France. There were two others about to go when the Armistice was signed.

SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

By D. U. HALE

I have been unable to secure the names or the number of those who were in the war from Vermont. Our churches there are composed of an older class of people who were not subject to the draft. In other states where I was laboring at the time numbers of our young men answered the call of their country in the late war; and while we are strictly non-combatant, and do not believe in bearing arms, yet our young men did efficient and faithful service for their country in the field Red Cross work, in the hospitals, and in supplying food for the soldiers at the front. Many of them gave their lives for their country while rescuing wounded soldiers at the front and assisting them to the rear for help and treatment. Some are now suffering permanent injuries from being gassed. It seems, however, from what information I have been able to obtain that there are none of our young men who were called from Vermont.

UNITARIAN CHURCH

By REV. CHARLES J. STAPLES

The Unitarian churches of Vermont are only five—Brattleboro, Burlington, Middlesex, Montpelier and Windsor—yet it may be truly said that they contributed, perhaps, more than their proportion in the war work of the people of the State. Their ministers and a number of their laymen, prominent in their communities, were effective speakers in public meetings on behalf of the Red Cross and in the promotion of the national war loans. Some served on local boards of the draft and others, bearing their share in the burden of preparedness, sent with firm though anxious courage their sons to the Nation's needs.

The women of the churches wisely gave their efforts to the organized work of the Red Cross centers and their church societies gave their regular meetings to preparing articles for use in field and hospitals through the winter of 1917-1918.

From the nearness of Fort Ethan Allen the Burlington church was able to come in touch with many of the men who gathered there. Rooms for rest and relaxation were opened to the soldiers visiting the

city, in the church building at the head of the principal street. Young men and officers were entertained at the homes of church people and several of the women served as chaperones at the visitor's tent in the Fort, later visiting the army hospital and giving rides to the convalescents there.

Ladies from the Burlington church also served at the Red Cross Canteen in the railroad station during the period of home coming in the winter of 1918-1919, carrying simple refreshments through the trains to all travelling soldiers, Americans or Canadians, and providing for those who had to wait in Burlington to make connections with home-ward bound trains.

In the Burlington church there was held on the morning the draft began, and after the ringing of the church bells, a simple and brief prayer service on behalf of those all over the land who were offering their lives for the Nation's struggle.

In Montpelier, Brattleboro, Windsor and Middlesex our churches were ready and eager to do all that was possible to help in the arduous task before the Nation, encourage those in the service, maintain the peoples' and the soldiers' morale. None more gladly than our little group welcomed the coming of peace with honor.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

By REV. L. F. FORTIER

It scarcely seems probable that the record of a religious organization can be adequately given as related to the World War. If there ever was a time when Vermonters forgot denominationalism, it was during this period. There were few Universalists as there were few of any denomination who were not actively engaged in such service as could be given. There was no Universalist clergyman who did not give himself freely but most of them in ways which can find no place in an official record. There was no Universalist parish which did not play its part in the upholding of the government, but to specify that work along denominational lines would be impossible even if it were in good taste. Church after church was closed, not only because the funds for their support was being diverted to war purposes, but also because the young men of the theological schools were in military service and Vermont pulpits have always been recruited direct from the theological schools. The Universalist denomination is not ashamed of its citizenship.

The executive board of the Universalist Convention of Vermont and Province of Quebec is the central organization of the denomination and consists of seven members. Every member of this board served in

some official capacity in town or county during the war, though only one held military office.

George C. Felch of St. Johnsbury, president, served as director of various drives; Ferris R. Vaughan of Brattleboro, vice-president; R. L. Richmond of Rutland; E. E. Paul of Wells and George A. Perry of Springfield, were all prominent in the war work of their various towns. The board directed its secretary, Rev. George F. Fortier of Morrisville, to abandon his field work and devote his entire time to the work of parishes whose ministers were given to the service, and to those parishes left pastorless by the depletion of the ministry. The treasurer, Selden S. Watson of St. Albans, was an officer in the Vermont militia at the outbreak of the war. He entered Federal service July 21, 1917, with the rank of Major; reported to War Department, Washington; assigned to duty as constructive Quartermaster and ordered to Atlanta, July 23, 1917; ordered to Boston, August 24, 1917, for duty with 26th Division; sent from Boston to Westfield, Mass., for duty as Camp Depot Quartermaster and served until March 17, 1918, when he was transferred to Newport, R. I., and was assigned to duty as Quartermaster Coast Defenses of Narragansett Bay; resigned August, 1918, on account of health.

The executive board instructed its treasurer to invest all available funds and the proceeds of all investments falling due in government bonds and \$5000 was so invested.

The incomplete returns of the Universalist parishes of Vermont indicate that they sent more than three hundred young men into the service, including one Chaplain, a resident of the State, and two Chaplains who received their appointments in other states but who were but recently removed from Vermont and were natives of it. There were twenty-one deaths in service among young men from Universalist churches. The Universalist parishes of Vermont invested more than \$30,000 as organizations in Government bonds.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE WORK OF THE Y. M. C. A. AND THE UNITED WAR WORK

By BYRON N. CLARK

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1844 for service for and with and by young men, and in the eighty-three years of its existence it has been living up to its purpose.

Its work was begun in Vermont as early as 1859, when an Association was organized at Springfield. The Associations increased, and the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont was organized at Burlington October 9, 1867.

During these sixty-eight years the individual Associations and the State Committee of Vermont have been carrying on their work for the young men and boys of the State. The record has been a fine one. The people of Vermont have financed it. The Associations have served to the limit of their ability gladly and well, and under all sorts of conditions.

Back in the days of the Civil War the Y. M. C. A. first began its work for the men who were in service by means of its special war work organization, the United States Christian Commission.

Vermont Association men quickly volunteered for the war service of the Commission, and two of the governors served on the national organization—John Gregory Smith and Erastus Fairbanks. In 1862 one Vermont Association man was in the service of the Commission. In 1863 there were eight. In 1864 the number had increased to forty-three. In 1865 there were twenty-nine. The total Vermont Association men in that service was eighty-three.

During the Spanish-American War the Y. M. C. A. again carried on its work for the men in service. On April 25, 1898, three days after President McKinley had issued his call for volunteers, the Army and Navy Christian Commission of the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations was organized. One of the members of the national committee was Major Gen. Oliver Otis Howard of Burlington. So far as is known no Vermont Association man served in that branch of the Y. M. C. A. work.

The service in the Civil War and in the Spanish-American War was the beginning of that sort of service, but it was a beginning, and it led the Y. M. C. A. on into the service during the preparation for, and through the World War.

In the fall of 1913 the War Department of the United States determined to conduct four great Student Military Instruction Camps,

in different sections of the country, during the summer of 1914. This determination was made after two such camps had been held during the summer of 1913. They were located at Ashville, N. C., Ludington, Mich., Monterey, Cal., and Burlington, Vt.

When the first announcements of the plans were made, the members of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont were much interested. On November 19 of that year, the Committee held its semi-annual meeting at the Proctor Association. One paragraph in the report of that meeting reads as follows:

"It was voted that the plan of having a Y. M. C. A. tent at the summer student military camp and at the Vermont State Militia Encampment, be referred to the business committee, to report at the next meeting of this committee. The matter was further discussed and at the meeting on March 5, some time was given to discussing the plan for a Y. M. C. A. tent at the Student Military Camp to be held here (Burlington) from July 6 to August 7. The State Secretary (Byron N. Clark) submitted a plan, and it was voted that the tent be erected and the work be done. It was also voted that Irving V. Cobleigh be secured as the secretary to take charge of the tent, at a salary of \$75 a month, with an assistant to help."

While as yet the World War had not been started, its possibility had been sensed by military authorities and governments.

But, in the light of the events of the summer of 1914, and the following years, it may well be said that the war service of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont was actually begun in the fall of 1913.

One of the first things to be done was to present the plans for the proposed service to Major Gen. Leonard Wood, Chief of Staff, and secure his permission to carry on the service. His reply to the first letter was prompt and favorable. His second letter was equally cordial, and approved the plans unreservedly.

Finally the site was chosen, the preliminary work was done, and the United States Government's Student Military Instruction Camp was opened on July 6. The camp was for students in college, or fellows who had recently graduated from high schools. The forenoons were filled with intensive military training, the afternoons with recreation, and the evenings with lectures, concerts, and occasional social affairs. This camp had the largest number of students of the four conducted by the Government. There were about three hundred and seventy-five fellows. They represented 135 different institutions of learning, and came from twenty states.

The camp was located on the Williston road, opposite the experiment farm of the University of Vermont. It was furnished with electric lights and water by the city. Most of the evening sessions and affairs were held in the University buildings. The camp closed August 7. The commanding officer of the camp was Capt. Oliver Edwards, Company L, 5th United States Infantry. He was on the ground in the

middle of June, having his company with him, and later was reinforced by Troop M, 2nd United States Cavalry.

The State Committee owned no large tent, so it rented one, 48 x 32 feet in size, and erected it on the north side of the camp ground, and it became well known as the Y. M. C. A. tent. The secretary in charge was Irving V. Cobleigh, a teacher at the Burlington High School, and a former secretary of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A. His assistant was Merle H. Davis, a junior at the University of Vermont. They were both on the ground a week before the camp was officially opened, and while the large amount of preliminary work was being done. The tent, which was in almost constant use from 6 a.m. to 10.30 p. m., every day, was fitted up with correspondence tables, supplied with stationery, ink, pens, etc., game tables and many games; reading tables, liberally supplied with many current magazines, daily and weekly newspapers; ice water tank with drinking cups; telephone booth for long distance calls; piano, victrola and many records; secretaries' desks; Western Union telegraph office; and an enormous bulletin board.

The service given the fellows included the letter-writing facilities with everything furnished free except the stamps; caring for and posting all the mail and express; a well-supplied reading room; a generous variety of games; telegraph and long distance telephone service; piano and victrola music; mending, sewing, shoe polishing facilities; constant supply of ice water; and the service of a general information bureau.

Another much-appreciated facility was the service as a bank, where the fellows deposited several thousand dollars, watches, jewelry, railroad tickets, and other valuables.

The Association also organized the athletics of the camp for the afternoon program. Many field and track events were held. An inter-company baseball league aroused much interest, and a silver cup was given the winning team. A tennis tournament was equally successful, with over sixty contestants.

A series of evening affairs was arranged, consisting of concerts, lectures, dances, etc., which were held in the University buildings, as well as many wrestling matches and boxing bouts, in the camp.

Sunday church services were held. The 5th Regiment Band offered its assistance for them, and the speakers were Right Rev. Arthur C. A. Hall, Bishop of Vermont; Rev. C. V. Grismer, D.D., pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Burlington; and Rev. William V. Berg, pastor of the Central Congregational church at Philadelphia. When the latter man spoke, the service was held in one of the old-fashioned covered bridges, where the fellows took refuge in a heavy rain, while out on a practice march.

During the last week a practice march and war took place, between Vermont and New York, with battles, sieges, marches, etc., touching seven different towns. Secretary Davis accompanied the troops, carry-

ing along correspondence supplies, taking care of the mail, and doing many other bits of service, which were much appreciated.

The whole plan of service was very successful, and it worked out to the satisfaction of officers and men, and added much to the success of the camp. After it was over, Secretary Clark received a large number of very appreciative letters from Capt. Oliver Edwards and other officers, *The Army and Navy Journal*, students, editors, and visitors, every one expressing hearty thanks for all the fine assistance given by the Y. M. C. A.

The next bit of war service done by the State Committee of the Y. M. C. A. took place in March, April and May, 1915, when Warren E. Bristol of Waltham, a Y. M. C. A. secretary who had already been doing war work in the French Army, came back home for a short stay.

Because of the desire of the State Committee, Mr. Bristol visited these towns and schools, and told of his experiences with the French soldiers in training camps and at the front: Bennington, Burlington, Burr and Burton Seminary, Lyndonville, Middlebury College, Montpelier, Newport, Norwich University, Proctor, Troy Conference Academy, Vermont Academy and Woodstock. The State Committee undertook to raise and send \$2000 a year to Mr. Bristol, after he returned to France, in May. The total sum of \$1218.30 was actually raised and sent him.

The next military service given by the State Committee was that of the summer of 1915. It was when the 1st Regiment of Vermont National Guard held its summer encampment at the State Reservation near Fort Ethan Allen. Beside about eight hundred of the National Guard, a portion of Company A, 30th United States Infantry, was there, as well as a detachment of cavalry from Norwich University.

The camp was open from August 2 to 11 and the Association tent was ready for business when the men arrived, and it so continued until they had started for home.

Secretary Harry H. Brown of Burlington was in charge of the work and his assistant was Will S. Woodman of the class of 1917 at Yale. The work was done in a tent 60 x 30 feet in size, set up near headquarters, and as usual the place was an extremely busy one during the time the camp was open.

The tent was brightly lighted with electric lights, and furnished with large writing tables, magazine tables, newspaper racks, game tables, ice-water barrel, piano, victrola, office supplies, safe, chairs, and many other furnishings. All the usual things of army service were freely given, including the privilege of banking and leaving valuables. About four hundred letters were stamped and mailed daily. Over seven hundred drinking cups were used each day. The piano was busy most of the time, as the tent was in use from 6 to 10.30 p.m.

The athletic program included baseball games, track and field events, boxing, wrestling, and other sports. The State Board of

Health gave the first moving picture show ever given there, entitled "Tuberculosis."

The tent was sometimes used as a lecture room by the officers; as a rehearsal place by the band; and for many other needs. A Sunday morning church service was held by Chaplain John M. Thomas, the 1st Regiment Band furnishing music. He also assisted in several evening programs with many French-Canadian readings.

Hearty appreciation of the service was expressed by many words of commendation from officers and men of the regiment, and every one felt that the service should be continued next year.

In December, 1915, Warren E. Bristol, who was back in the Association service with the French Army, sent to Secretary Clark a large supply of articles made by wounded French soldiers, in the hospitals of France. They were made during their convalescence. They included baskets of many beautiful designs, scarfs, bead chains, mats, cradle and baby carriage blankets, and other articles. Every article had a personal note about the soldier who had made it, giving his name and his story. They were sold about the State, and the money was sent to France for the soldiers who had made the things. The sales amounted to \$195.30.

The first plans for the work of the summer of 1916 were made and determined at a meeting of the State Committee, on May 27, when it was voted to carry on the usual work during the encampment at the State Reservation. It was also voted to carry on the same sort of service at the Norwich University Training Camp, in July and August, and for the hike of the State Militia in September.

Then in June came President Wilson's order for the mobilization of one hundred thousand troops along the Mexican border. This mobilization presented an unusual opportunity and need for the service which the Y. M. C. A. could give. The International Committee of the Association immediately began work in Texas, establishing headquarters at San Antonio. A fund of \$500,000 was set aside for this special service, but later that fund had to be increased. The Association erected forty large buildings along the border, and over one hundred and fifty secretaries served as the leaders in the work done with officers and men.

President Wilson's order for the mobilization of the National Guard of Vermont, preparatory to service on the Mexican border was received on June 19, and on June 22 the regiment encamped at the State Reservation, under command of Col. Ira L. Reeves, president of Norwich University.

The Y. M. C. A. tent was erected and fitted up with its usual supply of furniture and conveniences, and the usual plans of service were begun. Harry H. Brown was again the secretary in charge.

On June 27 the regiment started for Eagle Pass, Texas, leaving behind the 1st Squadron of Cavalry, which was recruiting. There were about three hundred left at the Reservation, and Major Wallace Batchelder was in command.

When Secretary Brown went to Eagle Pass to serve with the regiment there, the service at the Reservation was continued under the leadership of H. Staunton Woodman of Vergennes and Harrison W. Moore of Bennington.

An unusually good program of service was carried on in the tent and about the Reservation. It included athletic events, baseball games, boxing bouts, wrestling matches, band concerts, sings, campfires, a series of addresses by such men as Major Wallace Batchelder, Adjt. Gen. Lee S. Tillotson, Col. John H. Mimms, Capt. E. W. Gibson, Major Frank Tompkins, Major E. J. Melville, Dr. G. E. Morgan, Harry S. Howard, J. M. Boutwell, and others. The speakers at the church services on Sunday included President Guy Potter Benton, Dean J. L. Hills, Prof. G. G. Groat, and Rev. C. C. Adams.

The service was carried on until the last of the troops left for Texas on August 30. Then the tent and its equipment was put away. When the troops returned to Vermont late in September they were quartered in barracks at Fort Ethan Allen.

When the Vermont Regiment left the State Reservation on June 27, bound for Eagle Pass, Texas, Secretary Brown was left behind with the 1st Squadron of Cavalry. But as soon as the Vermonters reached Eagle Pass they realized that Secretary Brown was badly missed and much needed. So a series of telegrams passed between Chaplain John M. Thomas and the State Committee. A fund of money was started, and the first thousand dollars of it was given by four ex-governors of the State—Allen M. Fletcher, Carroll S. Page, George H. Prouty, Edward C. Smith, and the family of Fletcher D. Proctor.

When Secretary Brown reached Eagle Pass he found the Vermont Y. M. C. A. building, which cost about \$500, already up. It was 72 x 24 feet in size, with a cinder floor. There were openings running all around the four sides of the building which served as windows, and with hinged shutters and screens. There was a twelve-foot piazza at one end.

The building was furnished in the usual fashion. The writing desks accommodated forty men at once, and many thousands of letters were written. The supply of magazines was large, and the newspapers included those from New York, Boston, and most of the daily and weekly papers of Vermont, which were kindly given by the publishers. The Vermont State Library Commission sent a supply of books. The furnishings included a moving picture machine, which was a new and thoroughly appreciated feature. A Wells Fargo Express Company's office was opened in the building for the convenience of all in sending money home.

From the time the building was opened it was much appreciated by all, and it was used to the limit whenever the fellows were off duty. It afforded at least a partial protection from the rain and sand storms, as well as the intense heat, when the thermometer registered 118 degrees in the tents. The ice water supply was a Godsend.

The weekly program included special entertainments every Wednesday and Saturday nights; a service of hymns every evening at 9.30, and church service every Sunday forenoon.

The evening programs were furnished by officers, men and visitors. H. L. Heinzman gave a series of addresses and conferences on "Clean Living." Father Harvey, Officer of the Order of the Holy Cross, also gave some splendid addresses, as did Chaplain Thomas. Three musicales were given by University of Vermont students, by the colored cooks of the Maryland Field Hospital, and by a private from Kansas. A pajama party was attended by over four hundred, all in pajamas. There were thirty entries in a checker tournament. The National and American Leagues' baseball scores were received and posted daily. There were sings, stunt nights, vaudeville shows, band concerts, athletic meets, baseball games and all kinds of sporting events.

The Association housed a large collection of native and unusual pets, such as gophers, horned toads, turtles, etc. Hundreds of photographs were taken by Mr. Brown for the fellows to send home.

The night of August 18 will long be remembered by all who were there, as the night of the big flood, which came in a great storm late that evening. Beside a flood there was a fierce gale. The water was eight inches deep in the streets and tents. Two mess buildings and about one hundred tents were blown down. The Y. M. C. A. building stood, but much of the roof paper was blown off. Secretary Brown kept the building open all night, and about two hundred men spent the night and part of the next day in it. The lights were not turned off until the next day at noon, and then the storm had passed and doors and windows could be opened.

These paragraphs simply indicate the work of the Association with the Vermont Regiment at Eagle Pass. Officers and men were enthusiastic about the service which Mr. Brown gave. In one of his letters to the State Committee, Colonel Reeves wrote, "The Vermont building is the most homelike building on the border."

When the regiment started for Vermont, on September 20, Mr. Brown remained behind, to continue his work with other troops. Later he was transferred to the regular army, and finally served on the border for about four years. He came back north badly broken in health, because of overwork in the hot climate, and soon after had a severe shock from which he never recovered. He lived until June 5, 1926, when he died at Johnstown, N. Y. He actually gave his life for the work of the Y. M. C. A., for the men in khaki to whom he was so devoted and to whom he gladly gave his all.

The service of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont during the seasons of 1914, 1915 and 1916 was all gladly given for the students and the State Militia, and it all seemed preparatory to the service which was to be given in 1917, 1918 and 1919.

When the Vermont National Guard was called out by President Woodrow Wilson, on April 2, 1917, the weather was so cold the officers and men were quartered in barracks at Fort Ethan Allen. A little later, while snow covered the mountains, and was often flying in storms about the Post, the regiment was sent out into tents on the State Reservation. Immediately there came a call for the Y. M. C. A. service, and so a tent was set up and furnished with the usual outfit, with the addition of a large stove which was kept hot most of the time. The secretary in charge was Lyman A. Morhous, who was later assisted by and then followed by Ernest L. Rand, secretary of the Addison County Y. M. C. A.

A number of conferences was held with Gov. Horace F. Graham and Adj. Gen. Lee S. Tillotson. Needs and plans of work were discussed, and Governor Graham approved the plans for work and for a permanent Y. M. C. A. building at the State Reservation. The plans had been made by Frank L. Austin, the architect of Burlington, and the State Committee was authorized to erect the building, at a cost not to exceed \$1500. On May 7 O. S. Nichols began the construction of a building 80 x 30 feet in size, with a large piazza on the west end. The building was the usual army type, with the usual furnishings, but with some additions, including the secretary's office, a sleeping and store room, a large stage, writing desks along both sides of the building, eight game tables, piano, victrola, moving picture machine, ice-water barrel, stores, telephone booth, electric lights, and many other conveniences.

The new building was dedicated on Sunday, June 3. It was filled to the limit, with about two hundred standing outside by the windows. Secretary Byron N. Clark presided. Music was provided by the 1st Regiment Band and a male quartet. Chaplain Paul D. Moody made the prayer, and the first address was by Col. Fred S. Thomas, the officer in command. The other speakers were Col. W. H. Rivers of the 18th Cavalry, Adj. Gen. Lee S. Tillotson, Lieut. H. P. Shaw, and Chairman W. J. Van Patten.

The usual four-sided program of army Association work was carried on, physical, social, educational, spiritual, and the building was used to the limit in every way. The recruits were given their physical examinations in the building, and many of them slept there their first night in camp.

In the first month after the building was opened, the men used 100,000 sheets of writing paper and 50,000 envelopes, more than eight hundred pieces of mail were sent out daily. Over \$5000 were sent home by money orders. The attendance at each motion picture show was above one thousand. Over three thousand magazines, 750 New Testaments, and 800 books on sex information were given away. At one church service 129 pledged themselves to the Christian life. The building was an extremely busy place all the summer, for when the Vermont troops were moved on and then to France the Association service was continued for some of the other troops.

In June when the Knights of Columbus decided to erect a building near the Association, on the State Reservation, Secretary Clark met in conference with their officers several times. He loaned blue prints of Association buildings, and plans for furnishings as well as programs of work.

On April 27 President Wilson issued an executive order placing the Y. M. C. A. on an official standing with the Army and Navy. Immediately it began planning and working for its service with officers and men. General Secretary John R. Mott issued his first call for a fund of \$3,000,000, with which to begin the Association service. The National War Work Council was organized, with representatives from all the states. The Vermont member was William J. Van Patten, the chairman of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont.

At the annual meeting of the State Committee, held at Hotel Vermont, Burlington, May 9, 1917, Vermont was asked to raise \$25,000 as its share of the fund. Fred J. Nichols of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A. was present, at the request of Chairman Van Patten, to explain the plans for the war service. The matter was thoroughly discussed by the large number of men present, and "It was then voted that the State Committee endorse the action of the International Committee, and attempt to raise the portion allotted to Vermont."

It was voted that a State War Work Council be organized, with a branch in each of the fourteen counties of Vermont. Such a council was elected that day, but a few of the men could not serve, so some changes had to be made, and the organization was finally elected as follows: Central State War Work Council, Willard B. Howe, Burlington; William J. Van Patten, Burlington; Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Floyd L. North, Burlington; Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Newman K. Chaffee, Rutland.

The chairmen of the county councils were as follows: Addison, John E. Weeks, Middlebury; Bennington, Arthur J. Holden, Bennington; Caledonia, Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Chittenden, Frank C. Lyon, Burlington; Essex, A. W. Bosworth, Island Pond; Franklin, Olin Merrill, Enosburg Falls; Grand Isle, George H. Branch, M.D.; Lamoille, Thomas C. Cheney, Morrisville; Orleans, George H. Prouty, Newport; Rutland, Miles S. Sawyer, Rutland; Washington, Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Windham, George L. Dunham, Brattleboro; Windsor, Charles Tuxbury, Windsor. Work on the fund was begun at once, and the sum of \$17,543.38 was soon raised.

In July, John R. Mott cabled from Paris that a thousand secretaries, for the work of the Association, were needed in France at once, and the call was sent out over the country. In Vermont a letter was sent out by Gov. Horace F. Graham, Chairman William J. Van Patten, President Guy Potter Benton, Dean George H. Perkins, Treasurer Floyd L. North and State Secretary Byron N. Clark, calling for an

emergency meeting at Hotel Vermont, Burlington, July 23. A good number of men responded, and Dr. David G. Latshaw of the International Committee was present to tell of the need for men and the plans for sending them to the warring countries.

Twelve men who were present volunteered for war service in the Association, all being above the age of military service, of course. They were President Guy Potter Benton of the University of Vermont; Secretary Byron N. Clark of the Y. M. C. A.; Rev. W. L. Boicourt, Waterbury; Bertram E. Merriam, Bellows Falls; Rev. A. P. Pratt, Greenfield, Mass.; Lyman A. Morhous, Middlebury; Rev. Charles Wattie, Richmond; E. J. Berry, Richmond; O. Clyde Fowler, Fort Ethan Allen; P. A. Gilmore, Cabot; W. W. Hampe, Fort Ethan Allen; and Mr. McGinnis.

These twelve men were the first to volunteer from Vermont for the war service of the Association, except two Vermonters who had volunteered before America had declared war. Warren E. Bristol of Waltham, who had been in the Y. M. C. A. service in Turkey, went into the Y. M. C. A. war service in France in 1914. Wayne A. Sarcka of Proctor joined the British Y. M. C. A. service in 1916, and for months had been serving in far-off Mesopotamia. Plans were hurried, and four of the volunteers were soon on their way to France. Doctor Benton, Mr. Clark and Mr. Merriam all sailed from New York, September 13, on *La Touraine*, while Mr. Boicourt sailed a few days before them.

In the meantime Fort Ethan Allen had come to be a very busy place, and in June there were already about six thousand troops there, under command of Major Gen. Joseph T. Dickman. One Vermonter was so much interested in the Association work, that he made known his willingness to pay the entire cost of a large Y. M. C. A. building there. Work was soon begun on an army Association building 115 x 40 feet in size, with a large wing on one side. The cost was about \$5500. It was dedicated Sunday, July 8, Chairman Van Patten presiding. The 18th Cavalry Band furnished music, and the speakers included Major Gen. Joseph T. Dickman; E. W. Hearne of the National War Work Council; Frank W. Ober, editor of *Association Men*; and Dr. George W. Vincent, head of the Rockefeller Foundation.

The building was immediately put into service, and it was crowded to the limit all the time when the men were off duty. The usual army program of work was carried on, with some additions. Under the lead of Prof. J. H. Worman of the University of Vermont, classes in French were conducted, and they were attended by several hundred fellows. The entertainment program included motion pictures, amateur nights, concerts by many famous musicians, lectures by well-known speakers, operas, plays, and all sorts of events. A bit of service which was much appreciated was the sale of express money orders, and in the first two months over \$8000 were sent home by the soldiers. Separate services were held for Protestants, Roman Catholics and Jews each week.

Holy Communion was held every Sunday morning at 7. Several Bible classes were held each week. The speakers included some of the best known ones of the United States.

In a short time the building was seen to be entirely too small for the service, so three very large tents were put up about the camp. One was for the 2nd Regiment, one for the 19th Regiment, and one for a Hostess Tent, for the use of the lady visitors of the soldiers.

The Association secretary in charge was L. B. Hindman, and his assistants included W. W. Hampe, Lyman A. Morhous, Jay Parker, R. C. Snow, H. S. Duncan, O. Clyde Fowler, Rudolph D. Bryon, Paul B. Fritchey, Mr. Hansen and R. P. Gray.

A few figures may be interesting. The daily ice supply was 700 pounds. Over four thousand pieces of mail were taken to the train late each night. In the first two months 300,000 sheets of writing paper and two large kegs of ink had been used. Each week 5000 men saw the motion pictures. Over seven hundred copies of the New Testament were given away, and over two hundred soldiers recorded a decision to live the Christian life.

One man, in position to know of the service, said, "The army service of the Y. M. C. A. is the most Christ-like service the Church has performed in 1900 years."

The two buildings and three tents were kept extremely busy all summer and into the fall, but in October as the weather got cold, many of the troops were sent away to warmer sections of the country, so one building was closed, and the tents were taken down. But the large green Association was kept in full operation, although with some seasonal changes, to fit the weather. Football, cross-country runs, tugs-of-war, inter-regimental events became more prominent. Classes in boxing were organized with about three thousand participants in these events.

With the coming of cold weather the people of Burlington helped to provide more inside entertainments. A never-to-be-forgotten event was the Hallowe'en party, for which the women of the surrounding towns gave home-made pies, and each of the 5000 soldiers had a good-sized pie. The program was provided by the men, and two prizes were awarded the two troops of Cavalry furnishing the best events. The first was a silver cup, and the second was 200 doughnuts.

The churches and homes were opened to the fellows, and many of them enjoyed Thanksgiving and Christmas dinners in real homes, as well as the privileges of social life.

The Association service at Fort Ethan Allen, which had been carried on from April, 1917, and through the winter on a smaller scale, was much enlarged again in the spring of 1918. The program was continued along the usual four lines of service—physical, social, educational, spiritual. The staff of secretaries consisted of H. S. Duncan, Rudolph D. Bryon, R. F. Fitts, Jr., C. A. Kallgren, Robert Miller, John

W. Morgan, William L. Clark, Miss Elsie Brown and Miss Eveline Benedict, and Homer Rodeheaver, the famous singer.

The Association service was carried on in the large green building through two winters, but in March, 1919, some of the equipment was transferred to the Fort Ethan Allen Library building, where the work was continued until November 1, 1919, when the Association service was discontinued in the Army, except where permanent buildings were established.

The National War Work Council launched its first drive for funds for its war service in April, 1917. The drive was for the sum of \$3,000,000, an unheard of sum of money for which to ask at that time. But yet, when the drive was finished, on September 15, it was found that the sum subscribed amounted to \$5,358,000 with over \$4,000,000 already paid in. Vermont was asked to raise \$25,000, and a total of \$17,543.38 was subscribed.

But in those days events were moving rapidly, many new needs were appearing constantly, and figures were rising alarmingly. That was true in the service of the Y. M. C. A. as well as in the Army and Navy. In order to meet the unexpected demands for secretaries, supplies, and service to millions of men, the National War Work Council found that the sum of over five million dollars would last only a short time, so on September 21, another emergency meeting of the Council was held in New York. Very careful consideration was given to conservative estimates of the needs, and finally it was unanimously voted that a drive for the great sum of \$35,000,000 be launched in November, to run through the week from November 11 to 19.

The setting-up conference of the Northeastern Department was held at Boston, October 11, and it was attended by a group of Vermonters representing nearly all the counties of the State. In determining the state quotas, Vermont was asked to assume the sum of \$152,000. On October 22 a meeting was held at Hotel Vermont, Burlington, and the plans for the drive were talked over at length. It was voted that the drive be undertaken, and that work be begun at once.

The State War Work Council, as organized for the drive, was as follows: Willard B. Howe, Burlington, chairman; James Hartness, Springfield, vice-chairman; John M. Thomas, Middlebury; Guy B. Johnson, Bennington; Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Frank C. Lyon, Burlington; A. W. Bosworth, Island Pond; Charles W. Gates, Franklin; Juan Robinson, South Hero; Thomas C. Cheney, Morrisville; Louis C. Brigham, Randolph; M. M. Taplin, Barton; Earl S. Kinsley, Rutland; James B. Estee, Montpelier; Frederick H. Babbitt, Bellows Falls. The executive staff consisted of David M. Cleghorn, state campaign director; A. C. Hurd, associate state campaign director; H. C. Ellinwood, boys' state campaign director; Walter E. McGovern, secretary; Floyd L. North, treasurer.

After outgrowing the office of the State Y. M. C. A., Committee headquarters were established at 94 Church Street, Burlington, and

every county of the State, except Franklin and Grand Isle, was organized.

The campaign was divided into three divisions. The first was the preliminary or educational work of informing the people of the need and the plans. The second was the organization of the boys to earn and give \$10 each. The third effort was the drive itself from November 11 to 19.

The drive was a great piece of service and the people of Vermont responded to the unprecedented call in an unprecedented way. It seemed as if almost every one was ready to help. Too much praise cannot be given many of the local chairmen for the way in which they gave time and work and money. Vermont has good reason to be proud of her part in the most successful effort the world had even seen, at that time, for the conservation of the moral and physical health of young men in Army and Navy service in the United States and abroad.

A large number of public meetings were held all over the State. Many well-known speakers went about Vermont, telling of the work the Association was doing, and what it would have to continue doing. About one hundred addresses were given in towns and villages. Churches, organizations, and individuals did what they could.

The boys of the State responded finely, 940 of them pledging themselves to work and earn \$10 each for the fund. The students of the three colleges and a few preparatory schools of the State met at the Billings Library, at the University of Vermont, on October 20, and began plans for their part in the fund. A splendid spirit was shown. Other meetings were held, and the sums assumed by six of the schools follow:

Middlebury College	\$2,200.00
Norwich University	500.00
University of Vermont	3,300.00
Burr and Burton Seminary	650.00
Montpelier Seminary	2,000.00
Troy Conference Academy	700.00
	<hr/>
	\$9,350.00

The total amount of the subscriptions made throughout the State was \$147,348.80. Approximately twenty thousand people contributed to the fund.

The following figures show what each county gave:

Addison	\$ 4,851.75
Bennington	13,317.10
Caledonia	10,134.03
Chittenden	23,388.05
Essex	1,555.63
Franklin	146.00
Grand Isle	7.00
Lamoille	4,716.50
Orange	1,801.08

Orleans	9,958.51
Rutland	29,114.44
Washington	11,903.58
Windham	10,132.32
Windsor	26,322.81

\$147,348.80

The National War Work Council drive which was started for \$35,000,000 went beyond the mark, and a total of \$53,116,630.27 was actually paid into the treasury.

Throughout the war years the local Associations of Vermont were given many unusual opportunities to do their part in the war service, and they responded to the limit in every way possible. It soon got to be the custom for men in service to go to the Association for almost any need which might arise, and it was very seldom that they went there in vain, for the Associations were able and glad to give much unusual assistance.

The Burlington Association, which is so near to Fort Ethan Allen, opened its building to all men in uniform, and gave the use of all its facilities freely. One feature thoroughly appreciated was the shower bath room, which was in almost constant use. Long waiting lists had to be used, and thousands of showers were enjoyed. It gladly gave all sorts of service in meeting all kinds of needs of the service men and their families.

With the opening of the Signal Corps School and the Merchants' School at the University of Vermont, there was an insistent call for the Association service for those soldiers. So rooms were fitted up in the Old Mill and the usual service was carried on all the summer and fall. The secretaries in charge were Louis L. de Groote and later Rev. Ralph H. Rowse. The wives and families of the faculty of the University organized an assisting committee and gave very helpful cooperation throughout the time the schools were located there.

When Middlebury College was opened in September a unit of the Student Army Training Corps was organized there, and the Association service was called for. It was established in the social rooms of Hepburn Hall, under the leadership of Rev. William S. Gooch. The usual program was carried on from September to December, and then it was given up because of the Armistice and the disbanding of the S. A. T. C.

In September the Association service was established at Norwich University, with Oscar L. Whalen as the secretary in charge. The Association was located in the Carnegie Library, and its work was of the usual army type. It was most thoroughly appreciated by the students. The service was continued until about the first of March, 1920. The last secretary in charge was Alfred L. Graham, a Canadian soldier.

THE UNITED WAR WORK CAMPAIGN

In spite of the fact that the National War Work Council of the Y. M. C. A. had raised the great sum of \$58,216,635.49 between April

27 and November 19, 1917, early in the summer of 1918 it was realized that most of it was spent, and that a new campaign for still more money would be necessary in the fall. So a good many plans were made, but with little publicity.

As matters turned out it was found that the various welfare organizations were all in need of money, in order to carry on their work, and it appeared that the United States would soon have seven nation-wide campaigns for money.

But on September 3, 1918, President Woodrow Wilson wrote a letter requesting the "Societies in question (the National War Work Council of the Young Men's Christian Association, the War Work Council of the National Board of the Young Women's Christian Association, the National Catholic War Council, the Knights of Columbus, the Jewish Welfare Board, the War Camp Community Service, the American Library Association, and the Salvation Army) to combine their approaching appeals for funds in a single campaign, preferably during the week of November 11, so that in their solicitation of funds, as well as their work in the field, they may act in as complete cooperation and fellowship as possible."

Within twenty-four hours after the publication of the President's letter, a National Committee of eleven had been formed, consisting of John R. Mott, George W. Perkins, Mrs. Henry P. Davison, John G. Agar, James T. Phelan, Mortimer L. Schiff, Myron T. Herrick, Frank A. Vanderlip, George Gordon Battle, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Cleveland H. Dodge.

A national committee of thirty-five, consisting of five representatives of each of the seven organizations was formed, and John R. Mott was unanimously elected director-general of the campaign. In the short time of seven weeks the stupendous task of organizing the greatest campaign for money which the world had ever seen was accomplished. It extended into every city, town, and hamlet in the United States. The campaign ran from November 11 to 20, and it was planned to raise the undreamed-of amount of \$170,500,000. It was to be divided as follows:

Young Men's Christian Association	\$100,000,000.00
Young Women's Christian Association..	15,000,000.00
National Catholic War Council	30,000,000.00
Jewish Welfare Board	3,500,000.00
War Camp Community Service	15,000,000.00
American Library Association	3,500,000.00
Salvation Army	3,500,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$170,500,000.00

For the first time in the history of America, Protestants, Roman Catholics and Jews, men and women of every race and party and social group, came together, united by the spirit of service, to combine their efforts for the common welfare of the fighting forces.

In the allotment of state quotas Vermont was asked to raise the sum of \$471,705. This was by far the largest sum of money which the State had ever been asked to give for any purpose, and it looked an impossible task.

The first meeting in Vermont to consider the undertaking was held at Rutland on September 23. The speakers included Lewis A. Crosssett, Boston; James Logan, Worcester; Secretary E. N. Huntress, Pittsfield; and representatives of the seven organizations.

The Vermont United War Work Campaign Executive Committee consisted of George L. Dunham, Brattleboro, representing the Y. M. C. A.; Mrs. M. D. Chittenden, Burlington, representing the Y. W. C. A.; Thomas B. Wright, Burlington, representing the Knights of Columbus; Joseph Frank, Burlington, representing the Jewish Welfare Board; George B. Young, Montpelier, representing the American Library Association; Theodore Fowler, Burlington, representing the Salvation Army; Earl S. Kinsley, Rutland, State campaign chairman; A. C. Hurd, White River Junction, State campaign director.

The executive staff consisted of A. C. Hurd, director; Mason S. Stone, Montpelier, chairman of speakers' bureau; H. P. Hinman, Barre, chairman of publicity bureau; George L. Dunham, Brattleboro, chairman of corporations' division; George G. Groat, University of Vermont, chairman of students' division; Robert W. Simonds, Montpelier, chairman of industries' division; Floyd B. Jenks, University of Vermont, chairman of rural division; Rollo G. Reynolds, Lyndonville, chairman of Victory Boys' earn and give division; Charles E. Garran, White River Junction, executive secretary of Victory Boys' earn and give division; Miss Florence M. Wellman, White River Junction, chairman of Victory Girls' earn and give division; Miss Mabel L. Southwick, Burlington, executive secretary of Victory Girls' earn and give division.

The county chairmen were as follows:

Addison—Charles I. Button, Middlebury.
Bennington—Frank E. Howe, Bennington.
Caledonia—George C. Cary, St. Johnsbury.
Chittenden—Thomas Wagner, Burlington.
Essex—Harry Marshall, Canaan.
Franklin—W. R. McFeeters, St. Albans.
Grand Isle—Warren S. Parks, Grand Isle.
Lamoille—Thomas C. Cheney, Morrisville.
Orange—John C. Sherburne, Randolph.
Orleans—M. M. Taplin, Orleans.
Rutland—B. C. Buxton, Middletown Springs.
Washington—Harry Daniels, East Montpelier.
Windham—J. J. Fenton, Bellows Falls.
Windsor, Homer L. Skeels, Ludlow.

The meeting for the organization of the Northeastern Department was held at Boston, October 23, and fifty Vermonters were present.

They came back home full of enthusiasm for the great undertaking, and they began their tasks in earnest. At Boston a good slogan had been adopted, "Give—not till it hurts but till it feels good." On account of the influenza epidemic it was difficult to get the people together to present the needs of the situation. The Vermonters left the gathering full of enthusiasm and the sole topic of discussion on the train north-bound was the best ways and means of reaching the public and arousing them to the proper pitch of enthusiasm in order to successfully raise the quotas that had been assigned. T. B. Wright of Burlington, who had charge of seeing that Burlington, the largest city in the State, should raise a quota of \$100,000, conceived the idea that on the following day each of the fourteen men should hold a meeting in his own home and invite six other men to the meeting. That each man should instill the six men whom he had invited, with the spirit of the thing and get them thoroughly alive to their responsibility in the matter, and on the following day the whole eighty-four men who had thus been reached should invite six men not previously reached and so on. This was the chain meeting idea and was so remarkably effective that the whole city of Burlington was covered in a very short time and the city went over the top with a margin of over \$20,000. This method successfully overcame the inability to hold the larger meetings of a thousand or more, and was much more effective in that the men who were reached were impressed far more by the direct personal contact and the fact of their own individual responsibility was brought home to them in a manner that never could have been done in a large mass meeting.

The success of this scheme spread very rapidly and was quickly adopted by many of the larger cities in the country who were placed in the similar predicament caused by the epidemic. The plan was endorsed by the heads of the United War Work organization and was given the name of the "Burlington Plan." This was one of the many unique features in which Vermont showed her aggressive spirit, and Vermonters their whole-hearted patriotism, ingenuity and resourcefulness in overcoming difficulties which under normal conditions might well have seemed insurmountable. Again Vermont was a leader.

All over America the actual soliciting of the money was begun on November 11, which turned out to be Armistice Day. That naturally raised many questions as to what it would mean to the Army, the Navy, and the welfare organizations, and whether the campaign should go on, or if so if it should be for a smaller sum. But the decision was made at once that the campaign should go on and for the original amount—\$170,500,000.

The people of the country gave as never before even in war time, and when the totals were known, it was found that the vast sum of \$205,180,793 had been given by the loyal and patriotic citizens of the United States. "It was the largest volunteer offering in history."

In Vermont the United War Work Campaign will long be remembered as an example of what Vermonters can do when they are united

in a common cause, and inspired by love of their country and of humanity. The State had been asked to raise \$471,705. Not only did it raise its quota, but it "went over the top" by more than 50 per cent. This was a great credit to the committees, the solicitors, and the loyal citizens of the State who contributed so generally and so generously.

The amounts raised by the Students' division were as follows:

Middlebury College	\$ 4,784.50
Norwich University	4,141.75
St. Michael's College	231.00
University of Vermont	10,490.00
Bishop Hopkins School	151.23
Castleton Normal School	202.50
Johnson Normal School	256.00
Montpelier Seminary	351.25
Troy Conference Academy	611.75
Vail Agricultural School	150.00
Vermont State School of Agriculture	379.00
	<hr/>
	\$21,748.98

The amounts raised by the Victory Boys' division were as follows:

Addison County	\$ 1,453.07
Bennington County	1,295.97
Caledonia County	1,726.55
Chittenden County	3,087.54
Essex County	945.63
Franklin County	2,985.21
Grand Isle County	44.05
Lamoille County	1,058.15
Orange County	453.75
Orleans County	1,303.50
Rutland County	4,242.75
Washington County	2,148.40
Windham County	3,403.48
Windsor County	1,704.00
	<hr/>
	\$25,852.05

The amounts raised by the Victory Girls' division were as follows:

Addison County	\$ 1,513.28
Bennington County	1,448.11
Caledonia County	1,524.60
Chittenden County	2,753.15
Essex County	860.00
Franklin County	2,686.95
Grand Isle County	40.05
Lamoille County	1,304.25
Orange County	316.02
Orleans County	1,277.50
Rutland County	4,506.22
Washington County	2,209.60
Windham County	3,315.34
Windsor County	1,618.11
	<hr/>
	\$25,373.18

The total amounts subscribed by counties were as follows:

Addison	\$ 26,890.07
Bennington	40,667.22
Caledonia	49,647.52
Chittenden	160,781.69
Essex	9,912.87
Franklin	45,944.77
Grand Isle	2,173.00
Lamoille	22,511.87
Orange	22,934.89
Orleans	29,550.53
Rutland	126,081.58
Washington	73,129.51
Windham	57,316.27
Windsor	99,799.65
	<hr/>
	\$767,341.44

The United War Work campaign in Rutland was conducted by E. L. Olney. The quota set for the city was originally \$40,000, which plus the 50 per cent extra which was asked for brought the total up to \$60,000. This was carried on in Rutland, not by the usual campaign method, but Mr. Olney worked out the unique plan of advertising which placed before the eyes of the people signs in every conceivable place with nothing on them but the figures 60,000. A committee was used on the day when the campaign opened and the city went over the top almost immediately with a total subscription of \$77,000.

During the United War Work campaign Vermont was one of the first ten states of the Union to exceed her quota, and so one of the large huts erected at Brest, France, was named the Vermont Hut. It was 168 x 60 feet in size, and it contained an auditorium seating 2000, writing room, reading rooms, library, quiet room, canteen, and all the usual equipment of such buildings. It was situated at Camp Pontanzen.

The dedication took place March 27, 1919, and more than twenty-five hundred soldiers attended the ceremony. A good number of Vermont soldiers were present, as was also Lieut. Gov. Mason S. Stone, a Y. M. C. A. secretary, who gave an address. The religious work secretary of the building was Rev. William J. Ballou of Ludlow. Another Vermonter present was Secretary A. C. Hurd of Windsor County, who had arranged the program of dedication, and who received the key to the building, which he was to take back to Gov. P. W. Clement of Vermont.

The building with its active program met a great need, and served thousands of American soldiers in ways which meant much to them, while they were spending weary days and weeks waiting for the trip back home.

At a meeting of the business committee of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont, held on Monday, November 25, 1918, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That this committee, acting for the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont, desires to place on record its high appreciation of the work performed and the success achieved by the State and county committees of the United War Work campaign, and of the State director, Archibald C. Hurd of Windsor County. The State Committee would express the feeling that this success was brought about by the splendid cooperation and the energy and wise planning of all the participating organizations, and they gladly recognize the spirit of real brotherhood exhibited during the campaign. We believe it means added efficiency in the work which each organization is doing for the benefit of the boys and young men of the State. We recognize also the fine cooperation of the women associated with the organizations participating in the campaign.

The result showed that Vermont was alive to the opportunities which were presented and ready to do its full share in sustaining the work represented in the campaign. The State Committee would express its special thanks to the individuals of the State organization, and of the county and local organizations, and it recognizes that only by the splendid spirit of devotion and of real energy in carrying out the plans of the national organizations could this wonderful result have been achieved.

The chairman and secretary of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations are directed to communicate this resolution to the various organizations and to individuals so far as they may be able.

Though the Young Women's Christian Associations were only organized in Vermont on an emergency the splendid work accomplished by the ladies deserves recognition in this history. Miss Mabel Southwick of Burlington was the executive in charge of the work during the war with Mrs. M. D. Chittenden, also of Burlington, committee chairman.

A Girls' Patriotic League was formed in Burlington which since the war developed into the establishment of the Blue Triangle Hospitality House. The League functioned for a couple of years, maintaining an attractive club house for girls engaged in the various industries. A recreation secretary and club leaders were connected with the house.

In connection with the Patriotic League a camp was maintained for two or three summers at Oak Ledge, the property of Mrs. W. Seward Webb at Shelburne. The owner kindly gave the use of the spacious house and grounds connected with it and the place was greatly enjoyed by the girls. At first the camp was used largely by Burlington girls who stayed there for short periods. Later it was made possible for girls from all over the State to come to Oak Ledge. An exceedingly low rate was charged and many girls had recreation opportunities which otherwise would have been denied them.

As suggested above there was a direct development from the Patriotic League in Burlington of the Blue Triangle Hospitality House,

while Oak Ledge Camp was a forerunner of the present established summer camps of the Y. W. C. A.—Camp Hochelaga and Camp Ziptekana. The former is located at South Hero and was established in 1920. Camp Ziptekana was established a year earlier at Malletts Bay on Lake Champlain.

The supervising secretary for Vermont during the war was Miss Mary E. Dunbar of Boston and the first secretary of the Patriotic League of Burlington was Miss Clarinda Richards.

It was under the auspices of the Y. W. C. A. that the Victory Girls were organized in the high schools of the State and they raised in the United War Work drive the splendid sum of \$25,373.18.

VERMONT MEN AND WOMEN IN WAR SERVICE

The Vermont Y. M. C. A. war work recruiting committee was organized December 1, 1917. It consisted of Mason S. Stone, Montpelier; Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Frederic P. Campbell, Wilder; Robert F. Meech, White River Junction; Horace C. Pease, Hartford; A. C. Hurd, White River Junction, personnel secretary.

Recruiting conferences were held at Burlington, Montpelier, Rutland, St. Johnsbury, White River Junction, to explain the need of war service secretaries, to interest Vermonters to volunteer for the service, and to pass on the qualifications and fitness of those who did volunteer.

Vermont was represented by a fine group of men and women in the war service of the Association at home and abroad. There were thirty-four men and three women who served in the United States. There were sixty-eight men and seventeen women who served abroad.

There may be some errors in the following lists, but they have been compiled as carefully as possible. State Secretary Byron N. Clark will be glad to know of any corrections.

MEN WHO SERVED IN THE Y. M. C. A. IN THE UNITED STATES AND ABROAD

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>Countries</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
Rev. Chauncey A. Adams, Danville	France	May, 1917-April, 1919
Rev. Silas W. Anthony, St. Albans	France	Dec., 1917-Feb., 1919
Rev. William J. Ballou, Ludlow	France	Feb., 1919-Oct., 1919
Rev. J. W. Barnett, Barre	England	Aug., 1917-Sept., 1918
¹ President Guy Potter Benton, Burlington	France	Sept., 1917-Aug., 1918
	Germany	Dec., 1918-Mar., 1919
Chester A. Bixby, Poultney	Siberia	Sept., 1918-Dec., 1920
Joshua H. Blakely, Bellows Falls	France	
	Holland	
J. Isham Bliss, Burlington	France	Oct., 1918-April, 1919
Rev. William L. Boicourt, Waterbury		Sept., 1918
Warren E. Bristol, Waltham	France	Aug., 1917-Sept., 1921
	Turkey	July, 1914-July, 1920
	France	

¹ Awarded the Distinguished Service Medal of the United States.

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>Countries</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
James Brooks, Manchester	France	Dec., 1918-Sept., 1919
Henry Burgess, Newport	France	Aug., 1918-Mar., 1919
Eugene E. Campbell, Waterbury	France	Nov., 1918-July, 1919
Byron N. Clark, Burlington	France	Sept., 1917-May, 1918
	Italy	Dec., 1918-May, 1919
W. E. Clogston, South Royalton	France	
Rev. Charles F. H. Crathern, Bennington	France	Oct., 1918-Dec., 1921
	Turkey	
Rev. A. R. Crewe, Bradford	England	Sept., 1917-June, 1920
Harry Dickens, Orleans	France	Sept., 1918-April, 1919
	Belgium	
Thomas P. Edmunds, Poultney	France	Aug., 1918-Mar., 1919
² Frederic B. Edwards, Montpelier	Italy	June, 1918-June, 1919
Rev. William W. Evans, Grafton		
Edward S. Frary, Waterbury	Italy	April, 1918-Mar., 1919
Harry Gray, Brattleboro	England	Sept., 1918-April, 1919
	France	
	Italy	
	Egypt	
	India	
Ira Cushman Gray, Waterbury Center	France	Mar., 1918-Aug., 1918
G. Leland Green, Randolph Center	France	May, 1918-Aug., 1919
Edgar A. Guild, Bellows Falls	France	Nov., 1918-Aug., 1919
Harry O. Hannum, Lake Dunmore	France	Dec., 1918-July, 1919
Charles E. Hesselgrave, Middlebury	France	Dec., 1917-April, 1919
Archibald C. Hurd, White River Junction	France	Jan., 1919-May, 1919
	England	
³ Benton V. Johnson, Brandon	France	May, 1918-Nov., 1919
Daniel C. Jones, Waterbury	France	Dec., 1918-Aug., 1919
John B. Keith, Newport	France	Dec., 1918
James M. Kelley, Morrisville	France	June, 1918-April, 1919
Arthur B. King, Middlebury	France	Sept., 1917-Mar., 1920
	United States	
Rev. James D. King, Rupert	France	July, 1918-Jan., 1919
Charles L. Lee, Dorset	France	Nov., 1918-April, 1919
Fred D. Mabrey, Bennington	France	1919
Rev. William A. McIntire, Danby	United States	Sept., 1917-June, 1919
	England	
Bertram E. Merriam, Bellows Falls	France	Sept., 1917-Still in service April, 1927
	Siberia	
	China	
	Philippines	
Lyman A. Morhous, Middlebury	United States	May, 1917-Sept., 1919
	France	
⁴ Melvin G. Morse, Hardwick	England	July, 1918
	France	
William Dudley Pelley, St. Johnsbury	Japan	July, 1918-Dec., 1918
	Siberia	
	China	

² Awarded the Italian War Cross, and made a Cavalier of the Crown of Italy.

³ Cited for bravery under fire by General Pershing, and awarded the Croix de Guerre by Marshal Petain. Wounded by shrapnel.

⁴ Gassed.

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>Countries</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
Charles T. Pierce, Hardwick	France	June, 1918-May, 1919
Rev. George E. Price, Rutland	France	June, 1918-Mar., 1919
Charles F. Prior, Ludlow	France	May, 1918-May, 1919
⁵ Ernest L. Rand, Middlebury	United States	June, 1917-Oct., 1919
	Scotland	
	Russia	
Rev. Henry B. Rankin, Newport	France	Sept., 1918-Sept., 1919
Rollo G. Reynolds, Lyndonville	France	Feb., 1919-Aug., 1919
Rev. G. Ernest Robbins, Castleton	France, Germany	Feb., 1918-July, 1919
Wayne A. Sarcka, Proctor	Mesopotamia	Aug., 1916-Oct., 1918
Rev. James B. Sargent, Northfield	England	Oct., 1918-Aug., 1919
	United States	
Roy D. Sawyer, Burlington	France	Oct., 1917-May, 1918
Philip A. Sherman, West Rupert	England	Mar., 1916-Aug., 1920
	India	
	Mesopotamia	
	France	
	German East	
	Africa	
⁶ Leon A. Skinner, South Royalton	France	Dec., 1918-
Robert C. Spaulding, Rutland	France	Sept., 1918-May, 1919
Stanley G. Spear, Woodstock	France	June, 1918-May, 1919
George B. Spencer, St. Albans	France	Jan., 1918-Sept., 1919
Don C. Stiles, St. Johnsbury	United States	Aug., 1917-Aug., 1919
	France	
	England	
	Germany	
C. M. Stilphen	France	Dec., 1917-Jan., 1919
	Switzerland	
Lieut. Gov. Mason S. Stone, Montpelier	France	Apr., 1919-Aug., 1919
Frank C. Thrall, Poultney	France	Sept., 1918-Apr., 1919
James E. Tracy, Burlington	France	Jan., 1919-Sept., 1919
George H. Watson, Burlington	France	April, 1919-
Olin W. Webster, Richford	France	Aug., 1918-July, 1919
Rev. G. Leon Wells, Richford	France	Oct., 1918-June, 1919
Charles H. West, Rutland		
David E. Williams, Poultney	France	Sept., 1918-Mar., 1919
Rev. Alfred C. Wilson, Bellows Falls	France	Nov., 1918-June, 1919

⁵ Awarded the Cross of Saint George of Russia, by Major Gen. Marushefsky.

⁶ Wounded.

WOMEN WHO SERVED IN THE Y. M. C. A. IN THE UNITED STATES AND ABROAD

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>Countries</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
Miss Mildred Best, St. Albans	France	Jan., 1919-July, 1919
Miss Edith C. Blanchard, Montpelier	Germany	
	France	Oct., 1918-May, 1919
Miss Beatrice Cady, Barnard	Germany	
Miss Charlotte G. Chaffee, Rutland	France	April, 1919-Aug., 1919
Mrs. Bernice H. Chandler, St. Johnsbury	France	Jan., 1919-Sept., 1919
	United States	Sept., 1918-Sept., 1919
Miss Alice M. Easton, Middlebury	France	Feb., 1919-Sept., 1919
Miss Maude E. Harris, Bennington	France	Feb., 1919-Sept., 1919
Miss Ethel M. Hermann, St. Albans	France	April, 1919-
Miss Ruby F. Howe, Burlington	United States	Aug., 1918-July, 1919
	France	
Miss Eleanor M. Lowe, Montpelier	France	Jan., 1919-July, 1919
Miss Edna Orvis, Manchester	United States	Jan., 1918-Oct., 1919
Miss Laura J. Parker, Williston	France	Jan., 1919-July, 1919
	Belgium	
Miss Nettye L. Robbins, Randolph	United States	Sept., 1918-Sept., 1919
	France	
Miss Edith D. Ruggles, Barton		
Miss Margaret Shanley, Burlington	France	Feb., 1919-May, 1919
	Belgium	
	Germany	
Miss Shirley Smith, Orwell	France	Nov., 1918-July, 1919
Miss Dorothy Votey, Burlington	France	Jan., 1919-Aug., 1919

MEN WHO SERVED IN THE Y. M. C. A. IN THE UNITED STATES

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>States</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
Charles F. Abbott, Middlebury College	Massachusetts	June, 1918-Aug., 1918
Sinclair T. Allen, Proctor	Dist. of Columbia	Dec., 1917-Sept., 1918
Rev. Ivan H. Benedict, Montpelier	Rhode Island	Jan., 1918-July, 1918
Robert C. Boynton, Rutland	Rhode Island	June, 1918-Sept., 1918
Rev. Arthur H. Bradford, Rutland	Alabama	Sept., 1917-
Harry H. Brown, Burlington	Texas	July, 1916-Sept., 1919
Theophile E. Comba, Dorset	Maryland	Nov., 1917-Nov., 1918
Rev. Scott F. Cooley, Vergennes	New York	Aug., 1918-Feb., 1919
Rev. George C. Cornell, Salisbury	New York	Mar., 1918-Jan., 1919
Edward F. Crane, Burlington	Texas	Dec., 1917-Sept., 1918
Rev. Wesley H. DesJardins, Saxtons River	Rhode Island	Oct., 1917-Oct., 1924
	Canal Zone	
Rev. F. R. Dixon, Bethel	New Hampshire	Sept., 1918-
Bert W. Estey, Bristol	New Jersey	Nov., 1918-Dec., 1919
Walter P. Harman, Rutland	New York	—, 1918-
Rev. B. Malcolm Harris, Fairfax	Rhode Island	June, 1918-Mar., 1919
Harry R. Hutchinson, Bridport	New Jersey	May, 1917-Nov., 1918
Rev. L. M. Isaacs, Orwell	Pennsylvania	Oct., 1917-Dec., 1917
	Virginia	
Rev. John H. Kingsbury, Sudbury	New Jersey	Sept., 1918-Nov., 1918
Rev. J. Hall Long, No. Ferrisburg	New York	Jan., 1918-Sept., 1919

<i>Name and Town</i>	<i>States</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
D. R. Mahaffy, Proctor	Texas	Nov., 1917-May, 1919
Chauncey R. Mann, Bennington	Massachusetts	
Rev. George S. Mills, Bennington	New York	Jan., 1919-Aug., 1919
George Morse, Rutland	Illinois	Dec., 1917-June, 1918
Simeon A. Murch, Middlebury	Dist. of Columbia	—, 1917-
Norman W. Parker, Island Pond	Massachusetts	June, 1917-Nov., 1918
Rev. George W. Peck, Jr., Rutland	Brooklyn	Nov., 1917-Feb., 1920
David W. Reid, Middlebury	Virginia	Jan., 1918-Apr., 1918
Howard O. Russell, Poultney	So. Carolina	Dec., 1917-Dec., 1918
Lafayette H. Sprague, Wardsboro	Connecticut	6 months
Lindley S. Squires, Rutland	Massachusetts	—, 1918-
Rev. Frank A. Stockwell, Morrisville	Massachusetts	Dec., 1917-
Rev. Walter E. Thorpe, Brandon	Arkansas	Sept., 1917-Nov., 1917
Rev. Jay F. Ullery, White River Junction	Texas	
Holley A. Wilkinson, Bennington	Virginia	Feb., 1918-Aug., 1918
	New York	May, 1917-Oct., 1918

The following men had been accepted for Y. M. C. A. service in France, and they were waiting for sailing orders when plans were changed by the signing of the Armistice:

Rev. O. J. Anderson, Richford.	Rev. John Irons, Williamstown.
Rev. J. Q. Angell, East Burke.	Rev. C. W. Kelley, Newport Center.
Rev. E. W. Gould, Bristol.	V. M. Merriam, Hardwick.
J. H. Barnes, Springfield.	E. J. Piper, Bellows Falls.
Rev. O. N. Bean, Cavendish.	Rev. C. D. Piper, Montpelier.
Rev. A. S. Bole, East Hardwick.	Alfred E. Ponton, Newport.
F. H. Brock, Wells River.	Everett Skillings, Middlebury.
W. J. Cain, Brattleboro.	C. L. Slack, Montpelier.
Walter S. Cole, M.D., Bradford.	Rev. B. A. Lucas, Windsor.
J. L. Dana, Woodstock.	H. J. Eaton, Northfield Falls.
Stephen C. Dorsey, Rutland.	L. J. Egelston, Rutland.
H. J. Heath, Newfane.	H. M. Jellison, Rutland.
J. Bert Hooper, Hardwick.	Frank J. Tabor, Montpelier.
Guy B. Horton, Burlington.	Rev. F. C. Williams, Chester.
Carroll Huntington, Newport.	

In the fall of 1919 the National War Work Council determined to devote the funds, which had been set apart for educational purposes among the soldiers in service, but which had not been expended, to educational service for the men who were then out of service. The money amounted to \$3,500,000, and Vermont's share of that sum was \$15,858.

The Vermont Educational Service Committee was appointed to take charge of that special work. It consisted of Lieut. Gov. Mason S. Stone, Montpelier; James Hartness, Springfield; Prof. F. B. Jenks, University of Vermont; Prof. E. D. Collins, Middlebury College; Prof. K. R. B. Flint, Norwich University; Paul Ricker, the American Legion; Byron N. Clark, State Committee. Ernest L. Rand, who had just returned from his war work in Russia, served as the executive secretary from December till July. County committees were appointed,

and the funds were allotted to each county proportionately to its population.

The funds were divided for four lines of service. (1) Collegiate scholarships, to assist fellows to start or finish college or technical courses. (2) General scholarships, to make possible to other fellows special study, short term agricultural courses, correspondence courses in 159 subjects, and other lines of study. (3) Lecture and social service, to provide lectures, discussions and community social service plans and programs. (4) Americanization service, for teaching foreign-born men the ideals of the United States, and for helping them to become loyal citizens.

The educational service was very much worthwhile and it was thoroughly appreciated by a good number of the Vermont ex-service men. A total of 107 fellows were financially assisted by this service.

The Young Men's Christian Associations of Vermont are very glad they were given the privilege of serving through the war years. They did what they could, and are proud of the service given and the record made. They hold themselves ready to serve whenever and wherever they can assist in any way.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE RED CROSS

By H. C. PRATT

At the outbreak of the European war in 1914 the American Red Cross was made up of a number of so-called chapters, each one reporting direct to national headquarters in Washington. All Red Cross members in Vermont formed one of these chapters, the State headquarters being in Burlington. Before the entrance of the United States into the conflict some war work had been done in Vermont and several localities had organized Red Cross branches.

At the time of the declaration of war by the United States in 1917 the Red Cross had 1200 members in Vermont and there were nine organized branches. The chapter officers at this time were as follows:

Redfield Proctor, Proctor, chairman; William W. Stickney, Ludlow, vice-chairman; Harry S. Howard, Burlington, secretary; Harvey T. Rutter, Burlington, treasurer; Executive Committee—Finance, Curtis S. Emery, Newport; Bureau of Medical Service, E. G. Twitchell, M.D., Burlington; Department of Military Relief, Lee S. Tillotson, Montpelier; Department of Civil Relief, George O. Gridley, Windsor; Hospital Dressings and Supplies, Miss Bertha Cary, Proctor; Red Cross Nursing Service and Instruction, Mrs. A. O. Ferguson, R.N., Burlington, Mrs. Ira L. Reeves, Northfield; Miss Ruth Cohen, assistant secretary.

Expansion of the Vermont Chapter started at once and branches were rapidly organized. Women's work was started and classes in first aid and nursing service were formed. A State-wide membership campaign in May of 1917, the first of its kind in the United States, resulted in giving Vermont a per capita membership exceeded by only two or three other states. Shortly following this came the first Red Cross War Fund campaign and in spite of the fact that the State had just been thoroughly solicited for membership dues, the campaign was an unqualified success. An Ambulance Company was organized by Dr. William Stickney of Rutland and was ready for service when an order of the Secretary of War directed that no further units of this character could be organized except through purely military channels.

During the summer of 1917 the Executive Committee met frequently to pass on the many problems that were constantly arising. By this time the work of national headquarters had been decentralized and the chapter reported to the New England division in Boston. The work of the secretary's office during this period of expansion was arduous and exacting. Instructions from national and division headquarters changed frequently, new branches were constantly forming,

and the demands on the secretary's office were many. Much credit is due to Harry S. Howard for his unselfish devotion to the work during many trying months. By September 1, 1917, the Vermont Chapter had nearly fifty thousand members and there were 160 organized branches. On September 15, the chairman, Redfield Proctor, whose energy and perseverance were largely responsible for the rapidity with which the chapter expanded, resigned to accept a commission as Captain of Engineers and H. C. Pratt was chosen to fill out the unexpired term.

Late in September the organization of the Junior Red Cross in Vermont was started, and many schools throughout the State availed themselves of the opportunity to share in relief work of various sorts.

On November 9, 1917, the annual meeting of the chapter was held in Burlington. This was attended by delegates from the various branches and much enthusiasm was shown. The following officers were elected:

Chairman, H. C. Pratt, Proctor; vice-chairman, Hon. W. W. Stickney, Ludlow; secretary, H. S. Howard, Burlington; treasurer, H. T. Rutter, Burlington; Executive Committee—State Director of Women's Work, Miss Bertha Cary, Proctor; State Director of Civilian Relief, George O. Gridley, Windsor; State Director of Military Relief, Charles F. Lowe, Montpelier; State Director of Bureau of Medical Service, C. A. Pease, M.D., Burlington; State Director of Red Cross Nursing Service, Mrs. A. O. Ferguson, R.N., Burlington.

As a means of giving more adequate supervision to the rapidly growing organizations, directors were appointed in each county as follows:

Addison, Mrs. D. C. Noble, Middlebury; Bennington, Guy B. Johnson, Bennington; Caledonia, Dr. C. A. Cramton, St. Johnsbury; Essex, L. B. Jones, Island Pond; Franklin, John E. Maun, St. Albans; Chittenden, C. Douglas Woodhouse, Burlington; Grand Isle, Mrs. Nelson W. Fisk, Isle La Motte; Lamoille, Judge George M. Powers, Morrisville; Orleans, Col. C. S. Emery, Newport; Orange, Mrs. March M. Wilson, Randolph; Rutland, P. M. Meldon, Rutland; Washington, Miss Florence E. Corry, Montpelier; Windham, O. F. Benson, Brattleboro; Windsor, George O. Gridley, Windsor.

Mr. Maun resigned in March, 1918, and was succeeded by N. N. Atwood. In the subsequent reorganization of the chapter, the county directors took an active part and through them the Executive Committee was able to carry on work that would otherwise have been impossible.

On February 12, 1918, H. S. Howard of Burlington resigned as secretary and Ralph B. Denny of Montpelier was chosen as his successor, chapter headquarters being transferred to the latter city. During the following months the services of Mr. Denny and of his wife, Mrs. Edna C. Denny, who was in active charge of the chapter office, were most valuable, and the business of the chapter was most efficiently conducted.

As the work of the Red Cross in Vermont grew in volume it became more and more apparent that further decentralization was necessary and on March 13, 1918, the Executive Committee decided on the organization of a chapter in each of the fourteen counties of the State; the Vermont chapter to cease to function as soon as the county chapters were operating. The chapter chairman, Mr. Pratt, became the travelling representative of division headquarters and took active charge of the formation of the new chapters. The work of transferring records and training new officers took considerable time and yet it had to be done in such a way as not to interfere with the relief work, now grown to tremendous proportions. There was a hand ready for every task, however, and by October, 1918, each county had a smooth-working chapter and was equipped to carry on and supervise each one of the many Red Cross activities. A list of the original officers of each of the fourteen new chapters follows:

Addison County Chapter, Middlebury—Chairman, Charles I. Button, Middlebury; vice-chairman, Fred Dickerman, Bristol; chairman finance, William R. Warner, Bristol; treasurer, George Shambo, Middlebury; secretary, Mrs. Leroy Russell, Middlebury.

Bennington County Chapter, Bennington—Chairman, Guy B. Johnson, Old Bennington; treasurer, Homer W. Webster, Bennington; secretary, William H. Wills, Bennington.

Caledonia County Chapter, St. Johnsbury—Chairman, Arthur G. Sprague, St. Johnsbury; chairman finance, Gilbert M. Campbell, Lyndonville; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Isabel N. Howes, St. Johnsbury.

Chittenden County Chapter, Burlington—Chairman, C. D. Ordway, Burlington; chairman finance, F. H. Shepherdson, Richmond; treasurer, H. T. Rutter, Burlington; secretary, C. P. Cowles, Burlington.

Essex County Chapter, Island Pond—Chairman, L. B. Jones, Island Pond; vice-chairman, Charles G. Taylor, Beecher Falls; chairman finance, H. D. Marshall, Canaan; treasurer, A. H. Nourse, Island Pond; secretary, Mrs. Helen King, Island Pond.

Franklin County Chapter, St. Albans—Chairman, N. N. Atwood, St. Albans; vice-chairman, S. C. Carpenter, Richford; chairman finance, J. Gregory Smith, St. Albans; treasurer, Charles F. Black, St. Albans; secretary, Miss Winifred McDonald, St. Albans.

Grand Isle County Chapter, Grand Isle—Chairman, George C. Westcott, Grand Isle; vice-chairman, Mrs. N. W. Fisk; chairman finance, Charles Reade, South Hero; secretary and treasurer, Rev. W. L. Wood, South Hero.

Lamoille County Chapter, Morrisville—Chairman, Mrs. G. M. Powers, Morrisville; chairman finance, C. H. Stearns, Johnson; treasurer, Thomas Finnegan, Hyde Park; secretary, Mrs. C. A. Morse, Morrisville.

Orange County Chapter, Newbury—Chairman, Stanley C. Wilson, Chelsea; chairman finance, secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Charles H. Greer, Newbury.

Orleans County Chapter, Newport—Chairman, Col. C. S. Emery, Newport; secretary and treasurer, Rev. C. W. Kelley, Newport Center.

Rutland County Chapter, Rutland—Chairman, W. B. C. Stickney, Rutland; chairman finance, B. C. Buxton, Middletown Springs; treasurer, F. C. Spencer, Rutland; secretary, Miss Nina J. Cleaver, Rutland.

Washington County Chapter, Montpelier—Chairman, Dr. W. W. Brock, Montpelier; chairman finance, S. Hollister Jackson, Barre; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Edna C. Denny, Montpelier.

Windham County Chapter, Brattleboro—Chairman, O. F. Benson, Brattleboro; vice-chairman, George R. Wales, Bellows Falls; chairman finance, H. D. Walker, Brattleboro; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. H. W. Mason, Brattleboro.

Windsor County Chapter, Springfield—Chairman, E. R. Fellows, Springfield; vice-chairman, J. W. Bennett, Springfield; chairman finance, C. D. Cushing, Bethel; secretary and treasurer, Miss L. M. Neyhart, Springfield.

When the United States declared war there were 1200 Red Cross members in Vermont. From May 25 to June 2, 1917, the Vermont Chapter conducted the first State-wide membership campaign in the United States. This was under the direction of Charles H. West of Rutland assisted by Messrs. R. M. Olzendam of Woodstock, John Berry of Montpelier and Robert F. Joyce of Proctor. About thirty thousand new members were secured during this campaign. On November 1, 1917, the membership had grown to 51,404.

During Christmas week of 1917 occurred the first national campaign for Red Cross members. The director of the campaign in Vermont was the Hon. Charles H. Darling of Burlington. The county chairmen were as follows:

Addison, Robert Mills, Middlebury; Bennington, Fred C. Martin, Bennington; Caledonia, Gilbert M. Campbell, Lyndonville; Chittenden, John M. Carroll, Burlington; Essex, Kyle T. Brown, Lunenburg; Franklin, J. Gregory Smith, St. Albans; Grand Isle, Warren F. Parks, Grand Isle; Lamoille, Rev Frank Hazen, Johnson; Orange, March M. Wilson, Randolph; Orleans, Col. Curtis S. Emery, Newport; Rutland, Henry O. Carpenter, Rutland; Washington, S. Hollister Jackson, Barre; Windham, O. F. Benson, Brattleboro; Windsor, James F. Dewey, Quechee.

The campaign was organized and conducted by Judge Darling with characteristic thoroughness and energy and resulted in the securing of nearly thirty thousand new members. At the close of the campaign the membership in Vermont was at its highest point, 80,703.

The second membership campaign, by this time called the Red Cross Roll Call, was held during Christmas week of 1918. In spite of the fact that it came in the period of relaxation following the Armistice it was most successful. The campaign in Vermont was organized by

the Hon. W. W. Stickney of Ludlow, who had the assistance of the following county chairmen:

Addison, Herbert W. Day, Vergennes; Bennington, Frederick C. Martin, Bennington; Caledonia, Arthur R. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Chittenden, Frank E. McIntosh, Burlington; Essex, A. N. Bell, South Lunenburg; Franklin, Elmer Johnson, St. Albans; Grand Isle, Mrs. Luther A. Pixley, South Hero; Lamoille, Rev. W. T. Best, Morrisville; Orange, Lee C. Andrews, Fairlee; Orleans, Aaron C. Grout, Newport; Rutland, Charles M. Smith, Rutland; Washington, E. A. Harris, Montpelier; Windham, Horton D. Walker, Brattleboro; Windsor, Thomas D. Adams, Woodstock.

The exact amount of money contributed in Vermont for Red Cross purposes cannot be told with exactness, but a careful study of the available figures places this at about \$800,000. This figure is a most conservative one and if it were possible to compile the exact figure, it would doubtless be materially increased.

The first War Fund campaign in June of 1917 was most ably conducted by H. W. Slocum of Burlington. This, the first of the great money-raising drives of the war, set the pace for those to follow. The quota for Vermont was \$200,000. No sum even approaching this had ever been raised before. The elaborate organization which characterized later efforts had not then been devised. The very audacity of expecting such a contribution must needs have discouraged all but the stoutest hearts. In spite of all handicaps, the efforts of Mr. Slocum and his assistants were successful and the sum of \$200,500 was pledged.

In May, 1918, Vermont maintained its reputation for generous giving during the second Red Cross War Fund campaign. Oscar F. Benson of Brattleboro served as State chairman. For weeks his entire time was devoted to the work of organization and his energy and devotion cannot be too highly commended. The work in the several counties was done with energy and ability by the following men:

Addison, Raymond McFarland, Middlebury; Bennington, Frederick G. Martin, Bennington; Caledonia, G. M. Campbell, Lyndonville; Chittenden, J. Lindley Hall, Burlington; Essex, H. D. Marshall, Canaan; Franklin, N. N. Atwood, St. Albans; Grand Isle, Warren Parks, South Hero; Lamoille, M. P. Maurice, Morrisville; Orange, March M. Wilson, Randolph; Orleans, Wallace H. Gilpin, Barton; Rutland, A. V. Allen, Fair Haven; Washington, H. D. Hopkins, Montpelier; Windham, H. D. Walker, Brattleboro; Windsor, C. D. Cushing, Bethel.

The quota set for Vermont was \$200,000 and the final returns at the close of the campaign showed collections of \$302,830. The number of individual contributors was much larger than during the first campaign.

Twenty-five per cent of the money raised in the War Fund campaigns was retained by the Vermont branches for their own work.

They also retained about 40 per cent of the money collected for memberships. These sources of revenue were supplemented by many gifts from public-spirited men and women throughout the State, and by the revenue from entertainments and other money-raising devices conducted by the various branches.

The generosity of the people of the State knew no bounds. Instances of self-sacrifice were many, but one example stands out above so many others as to deserve recording. During the second War Fund campaign, an elderly man wearing the button of the Grand Army of the Republic entered the campaign headquarters in one of the larger towns in the State. He had at one time been Post Commander and at the expiration of his term of service had been presented with a valuable jeweled badge which he proudly wore on his faded blue coat. Unpinning this precious badge with shaking hand, he laid it on the desk of the local chairman saying: "I'm a poor man now and have no money to give. This is my most cherished possession, but I haven't many more years to live and I want you to sell this for what the jewels are worth and give the money to the Red Cross for the boys over there."

The foremost activity of the Red Cross and the one that carried the biggest appeal was the production of knit goods and surgical dressings for the men in camp and at the front. How many women in Vermont were engaged in this work, no one knows, but had a census been taken at the time and the entire female population of the State enumerated, most of them would have been found to be either regularly attending Red Cross work rooms or engaged in knitting at home. No finer devotion to a cause will ever be recorded than that shown by the women of Vermont toward the Red Cross.

Work on surgical dressings and knit goods started soon after the declaration of war and grew rapidly. To properly direct the work of the widely scattered and constantly growing force of volunteers was a task of the first magnitude. From the start and until the dissolution of the Vermont Chapter, this task was intrusted to Miss Bertha Cary of Proctor. To her more than to any other one person should be ascribed the success of women's work in the early months of the war.

The demand for raw material became so great that purchase through the usual channels was impossible and about September 1, 1917, the Vermont Chapter Supply Service was established at Proctor. It continued to function until January 1, 1918, when the establishment of a Division Supply Service at Boston made its continuance unnecessary. At the time of the annual meeting of the chapter in November, 1917, the Supply Service was able to report shipments to the Vermont branches of 6481 pounds of yarn, 10,792 yards of gauze, and 2880 yards of bandage cotton. Over \$15,000 of business had then been handled at an expense of about \$288 for freight, express, etc., all clerical and purchasing services having been contributed.

As Christmas of 1917 approached the very natural desire to remember the boys overseas led to the making of the Red Cross Christ-

mas packets. Cargo space was precious and these little packets prepared and shipped in November were the only remembrances that many soldiers received. The Vermont Chapter produced and shipped 5600 packets.

On November 1, 1917, the Vermont Chapter had shipped to the division warehouses in Boston, surgical dressings and garments representing about \$25,000 in raw material. In addition, gifts to drafted men before leaving home and comforts furnished to the 1st Vermont at Fort Ethan Allen amounted to about \$13,000.

In February, 1918, the various branches of the Vermont Chapter reported a production of 95,000 surgical dressings, 2000 hospital and refugee garments, and 7100 knitted articles.

By June, 1918, the Red Cross was well enough organized so that it started to control its production by assigning to each chapter a definite number of articles to produce. The June quota for Vermont which was divided among the then organizing county chapters was as follows: Sweaters, 3000; socks, 20,000; helmets, etc., 1100; hospital and refugee garments, 11,700; base hospital dressings, 44,000; front line packets, 10,500.

The quotas for July and August were the same. In spite of the reorganization that was in progress, the work did not slow up and the requirements were substantially complied with. Until the Armistice, work kept up at full speed and even after hostilities ceased much had to be done. There was no time in those hurried days to keep absolutely accurate records, but the figures given below are compiled from the best available sources. Many articles produced were never recorded so that the figures may be regarded as most conservative.

NUMBER OF ARTICLES PRODUCED BY THE STATE OF VERMONT FROM JULY 1, 1917—FEBRUARY 1, 1919

Period July 1, 1917—July 1, 1918

Surgical dressings	1,156,726
Hospital garments and supplies	52,766
Refugee garments	3,178
Articles for soldiers and sailors	58,452
Total	1,271,122

Period July 1, 1918—December 31, 1918

Surgical dressings	300,702
Hospital garments	34,829
Hospital supplies	26,582
Refugee garments	21,746
Articles for soldiers and sailors	84,639
Total	468,498

January, 1919

Surgical dressings	9,210
Hospital garments	4,605
Hospital supplies	4,673
Refugee garments	8,542
Articles for soldiers and sailors	18,537
Total	45,467
Grand total	1,785,087

The Red Cross, early realizing the problems that would arise in the homes of the men serving at the front, organized to help meet these. The work was done under the Bureau of Civilian Relief and to it the name "Home Service" was given. Beginning in a small way it grew to considerable proportions before the close of hostilities and its very nature necessitated its continuance thereafter.

From the beginning of organized Home Service in Vermont until the early spring of 1918 the work was under the supervision of the chairman of Civilian Relief, George O. Gridley of Windsor, whose energy and good judgment did much to put this activity on a solid foundation. In November the New England Division opened its first Home Service Institute for training field workers. Miss Minnie E. Burditt of Pittsford and Miss Lora Varney of Windsor completed the course and took up field work in January, 1918. By this time work with families of service men had grown considerably and the calls for advice and for financial assistance were many. Close contact was maintained with the State Government and much work had to be done in connection with applications for State pay.

On March 13, 1918, due to the pressure of other work, Mr. Gridley resigned as chairman of Civilian Relief and was succeeded by Hon. E. C. Mower of Burlington. In the following months his advice was frequently sought by the field workers and never in vain. Judge Mower brought to the work a wide legal knowledge combined with a sympathetic interest in the very human problems involved. The value of his advice and assistance at this difficult period cannot be overestimated.

In the spring of 1918 Home Service in Vermont had grown to such an extent that the services of a travelling supervisor became necessary. This work was put in charge of Miss Marjorie Perry of Burlington and through her efforts a very efficient organization was built up. The division continued the policy of conducting institutes for training field workers and a complete list of Vermont graduates follows:

Miss Beulah B. Bates, Bennington; Miss Minnie M. Burditt, Pittsford; Miss Margaret Darling, Burlington; Mrs. Bennett C. Hall, Braintree; Miss Helen C. Hartley, Saxtons River; Mrs. Elmer Johnson, St. Albans; Miss Sybil H. Pease, Burlington; Miss Evelyn Z. Phelps, Barre; Mrs. Isabel W. Robinson, Barre; Miss Bessie Truman,

Burlington; Miss Lora Varney, St. Johnsbury; Miss Minnie C. Tinkham, Stowe; Miss Ellenor Higbee, Proctor.

In May, 1918, through the efforts of Judge Mower an Information Service for the benefit of drafted men and their families was organized. Its personnel by counties was as follows:

Addison—George W. Stone, Vergennes; Judge Charles I. Button, Middlebury.

Bennington—M. J. Meagher, Bennington.

Caledonia—S. E. Darling, Hardwick; Arthur L. Graves, St. Johnsbury; E. A. Cook, Lyndonville.

Chittenden—Judge E. C. Mower, Burlington.

Franklin—Elmer Johnson, St. Albans; D. J. Furman, Swanton.

Lamoille—T. C. Cheney, Morrisville.

Orange—M. M. Wilson, Randolph; Millard Taft, Chelsea; Rev. L. E. Tupper, Thetford Center; Dr. Walter Coles, Bradford; Dr. George Chamberlain, South Newbury; Dr. Carl Robinson, Williamstown.

Orleans—Harry A. Black, Newport; Judge W. M. Wright, Barton.

Rutland—P. M. Meldon, Rutland; Judge Henry L. Clark, Castleton; Judge J. S. Buttles, Brandon; W. H. Rowland, Poultney.

Washington—S. Hollister Jackson, Barre; Judge E. M. Harvey, Montpelier.

Windsor—Homer L. Skeels, Ludlow; R. E. Stevens, White River Junction; F. G. Bicknell, Windsor.

Through the courtesy of the University of Vermont a Home Service conference was held at Burlington in connection with the University Summer School of 1918. It was well attended by social workers from different parts of the State and did effective work in settling many vexing questions of policy.

The Military Relief branch of the Red Cross had charge of the actual distribution of articles sent to the men in camp and at the front. At all large camps Field Directors were in charge. Goods were requisitioned in an orderly way by company commanders and every effort was made to secure a proper distribution of the articles turned over by the Bureau of Women's Work.

There was very little direct contact with troops in Vermont. Before the original 1st Vermont Infantry left Fort Ethan Allen, where it was mobilized, comfort bags were distributed by the Vermont Chapter. After the regiment was broken up the chapter chairman visited the camps at Niantic, Conn., and Westfield, Mass., where most of the Vermonters were stationed and made arrangements to supply the men with knitted goods from the division warehouse. At this same time Camp Devens was visited and the men there were found well supplied, most drafted men having been outfitted by their local branches before entraining for camp.

During the summer of 1918 contact was maintained with the garrison at Fort Ethan Allen and men in training for the Signal Corps at the University of Vermont. Such Red Cross goods as these organizations needed were shipped from the division warehouse.

The Canteen Service of the Red Cross came under the Department of Military Relief and was designed to serve detachments and casualties en route to and from camp. By arrangement with the War Department, confidential information of troop movements was sent to the Director of Canteen Service at Boston. He in turn notified those in charge of canteens on the line of travel. These calls for service came at all times of day and night and the problems confronting those in charge were many and difficult. The canteens in Vermont were splendidly conducted and did much for the comfort of soldiers and sailors en route.

Canteen service, which in all cases was free, was organized at Burlington, Rutland, Bellows Falls, Brattleboro, White River Junction, Newport and St. Johnsbury. Coffee, milk, sandwiches, chocolate and smoking materials were served, letters were mailed and many other small but important services rendered.

The Junior Red Cross furnished the school children of Vermont with the opportunity of taking a practical part in the winning of the war. Junior members produced many articles for refugee children, made scrap books for the wounded in hospitals, and in countless small ways helped in the local Red Cross work rooms.

Organization of the Junior Red Cross in Vermont started in September, 1917. Early in 1918 through the cooperation of the State Department of Education, an active campaign was conducted and Junior Auxiliaries were formed in many of the larger towns in the State.

To show how efficiently the American Red Cross operated at all times there is added to this chapter the following correspondence in regard to Capt. Robert M. Deming, a prisoner of war in Germany.

Under date of June 30, 1918, James Hartness of Springfield received the following letter from a friend of his in Paris with the rank of Major, working in the interest of the air service:

"The following is a copy of a postal received by me June 22, 1918, from Capt. Robert M. Deming of Vermont. I know him as a very charming and able man who was assigned to the British Forces as a doctor and went from a vacation in Paris to rejoin his men at the front. Your attention is called to his postal:

"'Dear Major: Sudden change since my last letter to you, as am now a prisoner of war in Germany (address on reverse), taken about two days after writing you. Am sending you this in the hopes that you will bring the attention of the American Red Cross to it with results. Am without everything, no razor, soap, clothes (as shirts 15½ and socks), and if they will send parcels of food especially chocolate and cigarettes. Thanks for your trouble. Address: Capt. Robert

M. Deming, U. S. M. R. C., Offizier—Gefangenen—Sager, Rastatt (Baden) Block 2'

"Dated April 23, 1918."

"As Food Commissioner of Vermont can you hasten action; also write his wife (address U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.). I have written five similar letters to others and sent some funds for supplies. Don't know yet whether received or not."

To this letter Mr. Hartness replied as follows:

"I have yours of June 30 enclosing copy of the Deming postal card. I have started several lines of activity, and carried out your suggestions about writing to Mrs. Deming."

Mr. Hartness wrote to Mrs. Deming at the address given enclosing copy of the letter from his Paris friend. The authorities at Washington forwarded this letter to Schenectady, N. Y., from which place it was returned unopened with notation on envelope "Cannot be found."

Mr. Hartness then under date of August 8 wrote as follows:

"Enclosed I hand you copy of a letter received from a friend of mine in Paris, which includes copy of postal card from Capt. (Doctor) Robert M. Deming of Vermont, written from a German prison camp, calling for clothes, food and other necessities.

"Can you advise me what action has been taken for these prisoners, and if anything further can be done; further, if there is any way by which I can cooperate?"

The above letter was sent to the American Red Cross Headquarters at Washington, the Adjutant General at Montpelier, Gov. Horace F. Graham, the Committee of Public Safety at Montpelier and to the American Red Cross Headquarters at Burlington.

To each of these letters a reply was received and they all indicated that the matter was being properly looked into by the American Red Cross.

The American Red Cross Headquarters at Washington replied as follows:

"Dear Mr. Hartness:—Your letter of August 8 has been referred to this Bureau. Capt. Robert M. Deming, an American prisoner of war at Camp Hesepe, Hanover, Germany, was transferred to this point from another prison camp and reported to this office on July 1 by cable.

"Immediately upon receipt of this cable Captain Deming was sent a twenty-pound parcel of food through the American Red Cross warehouse at Berne and will be sent one every week through that source.

"The first report of his capture was on June 5 when he was located at Rastatt and from that time he also received food packages as well as uniform, clothing, toilet articles and everything which he asks for in his letter.

"If the postal card which you received was dated April 23 and you did not receive it until June 22, we had had his camp address almost three weeks in advance of that time.

"You may rest assured that now he is well taken care of and I herewith enclose instructions as to the proper method of communicating with him. I am,

"Very sincerely yours,

"DOUGLAS STEWART, Acting Director,
"Bureau of Prisoners' Relief."

In reply to this letter Mr. Hartness wrote as follows August 17, 1918:

"I acknowledge with thanks yours of the twelfth relative to the case of Capt. Robert M. Deming, American prisoner of war in Germany.

"The fact that you have had this case well in hand from an early date is most gratifying. It adds another evidence of the splendid and important work that your organization is doing.

"Yours sincerely,

"JAMES HARTNESS."

CHAPTER XXIX

BOY SCOUTS—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—JEWISH WELFARE WORK—SALVATION ARMY—WAR CAMP COMMUNITY SERVICE

BOY SCOUTS

The work in which the Boy Scouts of Vermont were most active as an organization during the war was in assisting in the war drives, and more especially those carried on by the Federal government. Much interest and rivalry was displayed by the Scouts in the different loan drives for the medals that were offered by the government for a large sale of bonds.

The five bond loans saw many thousands of dollars worth of bonds disposed of by the efforts of the Boy Scouts. In the third and fifth loans, however, the Scouts did the best work. The first loan was the one in which the least work was done by the boys. The only figures which are available as being a true record of the subscriptions which were secured by the Scouts in Vermont are for the second and third Liberty Loan drives.

In the second drive the Troops in Vermont gathered in a total of 3305 subscriptions which amounted to \$419,400. Scouts to the number of 177 received awards for meritorious service in this loan.

In the third loan drive 2545 subscriptions were secured, which amounted to \$277,450. There were 144 awards made in this drive.

Boy Scouts were extensively employed in the sale of War Savings Stamps. It is given out in accurate figures that the Scouts in Vermont turned in a total of 14,111 sales of stamps representing \$277,281.25. The Scout in the State who sold the largest number of stamps was Charles E. Peck of Montpelier, Troop No. 1. His record was 355 sales, amounting to \$5,348.75.

Some of the Scout masters in the State were used somewhat in a secret service capacity by the government.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

By T. B. WRIGHT

The Knights of Columbus of Vermont led the Nation in the K. of C. war work. They opened the trail and blazed the way by erecting on the Government reservation at Fort Ethan Allen the first K. of C. soldier hut in the United States during the World War.

Before the Supreme Council, or any Council of the K. of C. had laid out any war work program, the Knights of Vermont were up and

doing. In the early part of May, 1917, when the regulars and recruits were mobilizing at the Fort, the Vermont Knights decided that they should do everything possible to make more comfortable the life of these soldiers, who were being quartered in tents and temporary shacks. It was decided that a K. of C. building should be erected, so that the spiritual, recreational and social needs of the soldiers might be taken care of. The committee appointed soon got busy, and in a very short time the money was forthcoming to the amount of \$10,000. A building 40 x 80 was started, and completed in June, and formally dedicated July 4, 1917. The building was furnished with all the accessories for the comfort and the entertainment of the soldiers.

At the formal opening of the building July 4, 1917, Thomas B. Wright of Burlington was master of ceremonies; Hon. Felix W. McGettrick of Boston was the speaker of the day; Brig. Gen. Joseph T. Dickman, Colonels Rivers, Preston and Thomas were present. The Rt. Rev. Joseph J. Rice, D.D., Bishop of Burlington, addressed the meeting in a most inspiring and patriotic talk, outlining the work of the Knights, and impressing upon them their duty of cooperating in the work of the soldiers' welfare. Four thousand soldiers were assembled on the grounds, taking part in the exercises.

Immediately the new building became the rendezvous for the soldiers, and in it they found a hearty welcome. Their spiritual and social needs were well taken care of. Every Sunday morning the Fathers of St. Edmund, from St. Michael's College, celebrated mass; and on September 14 Bishop Rice administered confirmation to a large class of soldiers. Under the direction of the field secretaries, Harold I. O'Brien and W. B. Scully, various musical and social entertainments were given by speakers and entertainers from all around New England, including Mayor Fitzgerald of Boston, Judge Reilly of Malden, Miss Effie Stuart of New York, and the Catholic Choral Union of Burlington. The ladies of the Cathedral parish of Burlington rendered valuable service, repairing and mending the clothing of the soldiers, furnishing entertainment and refreshments all during the season. The social work at Fort Ethan Allen was carried on continuously until the troops departed for overseas service.

The following letter from Colonel Rivers gives an idea of the appreciation of the work of the Knights at Fort Ethan Allen:

Headquarters 76th Field Artillery, in Camp at Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont, November 1, 1917.

Thomas B. Wright, Esq.,
Chairman, Local Committee.

My dear Sir:

On the departure of the regiment for another region, the undersigned desires to record the feeling of the officers and men of the regiment to the efficient and very helpful work of the branch of the Knights

of Columbus that has operated in the camps here during the summer and fall.

The work has been characterized by efficiency, and has helped to a great degree toward the comfort and the training of the men, who appreciate what has been done, and realize its benefits and very great importance.

Faithfully,

(Signed) WILLIAM C. RIVERS,

Colonel 76th Field Artillery.

In July, 1917, the Supreme Council of the Knights of Columbus took up the Soldier Welfare work on a national scale, and soon the Knights of Vermont were requested to raise and contribute their share, which was estimated at the time to be \$20,000. Representatives from all the Councils of the State of Vermont, upon the invitation of Rt. Rev. Bishop Rice, met in Burlington in December. It was then decided to raise \$50,000 instead of \$20,000. Bishop Rice appointed T. B. Wright to perfect a State organization, and to proceed with the campaign. Headquarters were established at Burlington, T. B. Wright directing, assisted by S. M. Driscoll of St. Albans. Fourteen district managers were appointed, and meetings were arranged for in all the larger cities and in most of the smaller towns throughout the State. A limited amount of newspaper space was purchased, in the nine daily and thirty-seven weekly papers; the cost of this was \$1200. The entire press of the State was most generous in its hearty cooperation, both in the news and editorial columns.

The date for the drive was set for January 20 to 30, 1918. Everything was well organized and the spirit was high. But just before the opening of the campaign, the Federal Fuel Director issued an order, closing all the manufacturing plants, using coal, for five days. The psychological effect of this order, throwing thousands of people out of work in the dead of winter, was very depressing, and many advised a postponement of the drive. But everything was set, and ready to launch; and this was no time to turn back; and the following letter was sent out from headquarters, which showed the determination to put it over, regardless of all obstacles:

Attention!!!

If our American soldier boys in France should put up the white flag at the first sound of the Kaiser's guns, what would we think? What would we say? But there is no danger of this; they will fight to the last ditch, and give up their lives, if necessary, before they will surrender.

Now, what will our boys "over there" think of us here at home, if we show the white feather in this our first battle in their behalf to be waged here in Vermont, January 20 to 30?

Remember, fear is man's worst enemy and confidence his strength. So let us have the courage of the Knights of old, and shoulder our crosses, which, after all, may be blessings in disguise.

Our cause is right; our work is to preserve the morals of the young manhood of this country. Therefore, let us resolve to surmount any and all obstacles, to work even harder, if possible, than we had intended, so that the campaign may meet with all the success that it is entitled to.

*Everybody forward, and let no man turn back.
Headquarters has confidence, and wishes you every success.*

With such inspiration as this, how could the drive be anything but an overwhelming success? The clergy and the laity of the State, in fact, all who were called upon, labored indefatigably, inspiring the people throughout the State to do their bit in this great work for God and Country. Many of the priests of the diocese gave themselves entirely to the work, and traversed the State as "four minute speakers," arousing the enthusiasm and patriotism of the people by their soul-stirring addresses. But the man who made this possible was the Bishop of Burlington, the Rt. Rev. Joseph J. Rice, D.D., who, with his able and energetic campaign manager, Thomas B. Wright, was the soul of inspiration, and animation and encouragement to all. And when the ten days' drive was over, it was found that the people of Vermont had contributed to the first K. of C. national drive, not their quota of \$20,000, but more than four times their quota, the sum of \$84,014.24, with a total expense of only \$3164.04. All praise to the generous, the patriotic sons of Old Vermont.

JEWISH WELFARE WORK

By M. D. PERLEMAN

The work done by the Jewish people in Vermont for the welfare of the Jewish soldiers in training in Vermont was done by the Jewish people of the city of Burlington with some aid from the Jewish Welfare Board. A committee composed of Joseph Frank as chairman, with Louis Colodny and M. J. Levin as his associates, cooperated with the committees of all Jewish and non-Jewish societies and organizations to make the boys away from home feel the home environment here. The Jewish Welfare Board distributed Bibles and Prayer Books and the Jewish committees threw open the doors of the Hebrew Free School for reading and recreation rooms and sponsored dances with suitable chaperons for the entertainment of the boys. During the Jewish holidays the homes of all the Jewish people were thrown open for the boys to celebrate as they had done in their own homes. The spirit and charity of the Jewish people was ably exemplified at that time.

SALVATION ARMY

By COMMANDER SLATER

In the State of Vermont the numerical strength of the Salvation Army is comparatively small. The number of persons who wear the uniforms of the Army and are regular attendants at the meetings at the various huts in the State is not more than one thousand. In spite of the paucity of numbers, however, the work was carried on during the war at the several headquarters in the State with real zeal and an energy that was a living example of the ideals of the organization.

The central points for the work were located at Burlington, Rutland, Montpelier, with smaller agencies at Barre and Newport. Burlington was the real center of the activities. In that city through the efforts of the adjutant and his wife in charge, a cafeteria and rest room on Church Street for the many soldiers who were stationed in and about Burlington was provided. Here the famous Salvation Army doughnuts and coffee were supplied free of charge to the service men and their physical and spiritual needs attended to.

The Army was very active in the city of Rutland and erected a building on Grove Street. Here the work of administering to the needs of soldiers and citizens was carried on. Montpelier was the only other place in the State where a hut was maintained to assist in the work. Inasmuch as there were no large cantonments or mobilization depots in Vermont the only real urge for the Salvation Army was to carry on their work of civilian relief as had always been done, and to help as much as possible the soldiers as they travelled through the State on their way to and from their homes. The Salvation Army had spent over a million dollars in the carrying on of their relief work with the troops at home and abroad and up to February, 1918, had conducted no campaign for funds. This work had been carried on solely by means of the nickels and dimes and quarters of the small givers everywhere. The financial condition of the organization finally got to the point that in order to carry on the immense work that they had undertaken it was absolutely imperative that a drive be staged in order to secure the funds needed. So a drive was organized and the necessary plans made to carry it into effect. The big drive was to be held between Washington's and Lincoln's birthdays in February, 1918. The aim was to raise at least one million dollars. The aid of Governor Graham was enlisted for this cause and on the ninth of February the Governor asked the people of Vermont to again come up to the mark and give to the Salvation Army that it may continue its beneficial work. This appeal was published in the newspapers of the State and follows:

"Everyone is familiar with the valuable work which the men and women of the Salvation Army have been doing in our midst for years. With the same searching persistence they are now extending their splendid service in the war zone. Let Vermont exceed another quota.

Give to the Salvation Army that it may continue to benefit humanity in the camp and on the field of battle by its timely, practical aid, hesitating at no man's rank, class or creed."

HORACE F. GRAHAM,
Governor.

Of the million dollars that was to be raised the quota for the New England States was to be \$200,000.

During the war the following towns made contributions out of their war chests: Brattleboro, \$5000; Springfield, \$2200; Lyndonville, \$1000; Wallingford, \$500; Newport, \$2000; Orleans, \$200; Barton, \$200.

The Salvation Army was one of the seven organizations that combined according to the suggestion of President Wilson and in November, 1918, conducted the United War Work campaign. The share that the Salvation Army received from the receipts of this drive were 2 per cent of the total. There was a committee of seven appointed in this State to direct the work of the drive from February 12 to February 22, 1918. The members of this committee were Judge C. H. Darling, E. C. Glysson, Fred A. Howland, Thomas Magner, Col. J. H. Mimms, H. S. Ward, Judge Charles L. Hibbard. Governor Graham was a member of the Governor's committee.

WAR CAMP COMMUNITY SERVICE

By T. B. WRIGHT

The War Camp Community Service was considered a military and social necessity, which surrounds the camps with hospitality.

The officers for the Burlington branch were as follows: Mayor J. Holmes Jackson, honorary president; Thomas B. Wright, president; D. A. Loomis, treasurer; Col. Julius T. Conrad and Lieut. Col. William J. Connell, directors; committee chairmen: the Club, Mrs. B. H. Stone; outing and athletics, Dr. C. H. Beecher; commercial recreation, James P. Taylor; music and dramatics, Col. J. H. Mimms; social activities, Miss Caro Kingsland; recreation room, P. E. McAuliffe; hospital visitation, Mrs. P. E. McSweeney; hostess room, Mrs. G. L. Pease; educational, Prof. G. G. Groat; law and order, Henry Todd; finance, A. J. Canning.

On September 26, 1919, Pres. T. B. Wright made the following report which gives an outline of the work done by the War Camp Community Service:

In August, 1917, Mayor J. Holmes Jackson appointed a committee on training camp activities to look after the welfare of the soldiers in Burlington. A small amount of money was raised with moving picture shows, etc., which defrayed expenses to October, 1917.

At about that time the War Camp Community Service sent a representative to Burlington, who appeared before the Chamber of

Commerce and outlined the project of War Camp Community Service, after which the Chamber of Commerce voted to raise through contributions the sum of \$5000 which was done.

Various men carried on the work up to June, 1918, when work was taken up in a much larger way. The Board of Neighborhood House turned over the house on the corner of College and Champlain Streets for a soldiers' and sailors' club. The National War Camp Community Service advanced a budget of \$4000.

The new soldiers' and sailors' club was remodelled, fully equipped with reading, writing, lounging and game rooms, and with a modern cafeteria in the basement, where thousands of men from Fort Ethan Allen and the University of Vermont were served with dinners and luncheons at a very low cost.

Dormitories also were arranged in this club, where the boys could sleep. A house committee and about seventy women volunteered for service and the home-like atmosphere which they created appealed strongly to the boys. It was generally agreed that this was one of the finest pieces of war work carried on in Burlington.

Besides the soldiers' and sailors' club, various forms of activities were carried on for the benefit of the men, including athletics, free musical and literary entertainments at the Strong and Majestic Theaters, community dances at the high school, open houses at the clubs, etc.

Work was continued without interruption up to the time of the influenza epidemic, when the soldiers' and sailors' club was turned over for a hospital, where boys who were in the most critical condition were sent.

When the epidemic had passed, the club was re-opened for service men and continued in operation until June 1, 1919.

Members of the committee then assisted the mayor's committee on the Fourth of July welcome home celebration. During the last summer the committee operated a program of community singing and general leisure time activities, including the encouragement of baseball. There was a very successful community boat ride; assistance was given to the Chautauqua committee; and sings were conducted at the county farm bureau picnics. For two months during the summer, an employment agency was conducted for ex-service men and in September the various organizations in the community carried out an observance of Lafayette Day.

In putting across these things, the War Camp Community Service received the support of other organizations in the city, without which the work could not have been accomplished, for the War Camp Community Service has been but a linking up in a more concentrated manner of the work of all the organizations of the community.

CHAPTER XXX

FLOTSAM AND JETSAM

LEAGUE TO ENFORCE PEACE

The League to Enforce Peace was established nationally with the following purposes in mind, in 1916:

1. A judicial tribunal for all justiciable questions not settled by negotiation.
2. An international council of conciliation.
3. Conferences of signatory powers from time to time, to formulate and codify rules of international law valid unless vetoed by some signatory power within a stated period.
4. Joint use of economic forces against a signatory power which refuses to submit any question to court or council before committing hostilities; joint use of military forces against a signatory which actually begins war before such submission.

This League was first active in Vermont in the early fall of 1916 when a branch was formed in this State with headquarters in Burlington. A vigorous campaign was opened throughout the State.

The first executive officers to be elected were: President, Henry C. Ide of St. Johnsbury; secretary and treasurer, Ralph E. Flanders of Springfield; executive secretary, Roderick Olzendam of Woodstock. Pres. Guy Potter Benton of the University of Vermont was chairman of the executive committee, which consisted of the following members: Ex-Gov. John A. Mead of Rutland; Fred A. Howland of Montpelier; ex-Gov. C. W. Gates of Franklin; Gov. H. F. Graham; James B. Estee of Montpelier; Joseph Fairbanks of St. Johnsbury; James Hartness of Springfield.

The first of the meetings planned by the Vermont branch was held at Montpelier on March 8, when ex-President William Howard Taft, President of the League, delivered an address. Similar meetings were held all over the State and the speakers included many prominent men both from within and outside of the State.

MEMORIAL DAY 1917-1918

During the war Memorial Day observance took on a more significant character. In 1917 Governor Graham called for a "more reverent observance" of the day, and asked that at 12 o'clock noon the citizens of Vermont join with the citizens of other states in silent tribute to the dead. "I request that for this one minute all loyal Vermonters stand in silence, uncover and salute the flag."

In 1918 the Governor again took the lead, asking that Memorial Day be set aside "as a day of public humiliation, prayer and fasting." "The State which furnished to the Civil War troops of the highest character and in superior numbers can well show humble reverence to our aged veterans and highly resolve to sustain the best Vermonters of today, those who have answered the call to the Colors."

SERVICE OF THE FOUR MINUTE MEN

In September, 1917, President Wilson appointed a Committee of Public Information, consisting of the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, the Secretary of Navy, and Editor George Creel who was designated as administrative agent. The work of this committee was assigned to divisions, one of which was that of public addresses. This was designated as the Division of Four Minute Men, of which William McCormick Blair was appointed director.

The organization set up in Vermont and approved by Mr. Blair consisted of a conductor, appointed by Mr. Blair, and a district manager for each of the forty-six districts into which the State had been divided by the State Public Safety Committee, said manager being respectively appointed by the district public safety committee on a request issued by the State conductor on October 2, 1917.

Each district manager selected his four minute speakers, informed them concerning the subjects that should be presented, apprised them of the time and place at which they were to speak and directed the patriotic speaking throughout his district. This system of keeping the people informed concerning the causes, events and progress of the war and of sustaining their zeal and cooperation was designed primarily to be conducted in connection with the moving picture entertainments.

As Vermont is distinctively agricultural in its industry and has, therefore, a dispersed population, the moving picture houses were few, and, therefore, could reach only a small percentage of the citizens of the State. Consequently the State Conductor obtained permission from the National Director to supplement the four minute speaking by five minute speaking in churches and to furnish patriotic speakers for ready-made gatherings and special occasions, such as club meetings, boards of trade, fraternal organizations, schools, associations of women and other assemblages. The Grange cordially cooperated and introduced four minute patriotic speaking as a feature of its meetings.

This system of public speaking not only seconded the press of the State in keeping the people informed and their interest sustained, but it was an effective means for preparing the popular mind for its response to the conservation, Liberty Loan and other campaigns, and in no small degree these speakers contributed to the large success of these activities.

For the purpose of informing "the machine guns of the platform," the following instructions were issued to them:

"Yours is a worthy and important service; you can make it telling and moving. This can be done through careful selection and condensation of material. If you can't condense, don't speak.

"It probably will take you longer to polish down your speech into a four minute nugget, if you are a 'movie spieler,' or into a five minute gem, if you are a 'sermonetter' than it will take you to prepare a forty minute address.

"*Determine—*

"1. The *Content*, the thing you wish to put across, whether it be an ideal, idea, argument, fact or phase.

"2. The *Effect* desired, whether it be to inform, convince, inspire, create sentiment, or get action.

"3. The *Form*, whether star-shell shrapnel, lyddite, or 5.9.

"The shell of your speech should be so perfected that it will act instantly, specifically, decisively, that it will carry to the limit of your intent and will in its discharge execute your purpose. It should also be so loaded that when it bursts it will paradoxically hit the bull's-eye by impinging itself upon the retentive consciousness of every man, woman and child present and produce an active response.

"Saturate yourself with your subject, boil it down, condense, distil, extract the essence. Begin to speak without introduction, preliminaries, formalities, or announcement of subject. Avoid the first personal pronoun, all extraneous material, forced anecdotes and unnecessary words. Serve your speech with clear enunciation and fitting force, bring it to a climax with a well-rounded catapult sentence and *Stop*."

On October 16, Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo, in appreciation of the effective service the four minute speakers were doing and could do, sent the following telegram to each State Conductor:

"The four minute men are a mighty and potential influence in the success of the Liberty Loan. They did an immensely valuable and patriotic service in the first liberty loan and I count with genuine satisfaction upon their enthusiastic support and service in placing the second liberty loan. God speed every four minute man in this noble work."

The four minute speaking campaign was carried on without abatement during the winter of 1917-1918; it slackened some during the following summer; it would have been more actively conducted during the next winter, as plans were formulated for a vigorous and enthusiastic endeavor, but the signing of the Armistice frustrated further effort. All who were in any capacity engaged in the campaign recognized the importance and value of the service, gave their time generously and willingly and served the cause of democracy and liberty with fervor and effect, while the managers of the picture houses welcomed the opportunity to serve and courteously and patriotically gave time to the speakers furthering their efforts in every possible manner.

GAS MASK NUTS

In order to secure a sufficient supply of carbon of superior quality for use in the manufacture of gas masks for the use of our troops in Europe the chemical warfare service, gas defense division, appealed to governors of states to designate a "Gas Mask Day" to stimulate interest in the gathering of pits or seeds from peaches, plums, cherries, apricots, prunes, dates and olives, and gather from the woods all hickory, walnuts and butternuts.

As a result Governor Graham issued a proclamation designating November 9, 1918, as the day on which Vermonters should make their contribution toward the accumulation of the one million pounds needed daily for the production of the best possible carbon.

The work was handled through Red Cross agencies, and school children and their elders poured in thousands upon thousands of pounds of nut shells and fruit pits, the work striking the imagination of the public as it was a direct and material supplying of the means of saving the lives of Vermont soldiers overseas. Boy Scout organizations were of material assistance in the collection, going from house to house to secure the contributions.

AN AMERICAN IN THE KING'S UNIFORM

Mention has been made in one of the earlier chapters of this volume of how Mr. Herbert Hoover was aided at the beginning of the World War by Mr. Robert N. Fairbanks, chairman of the American Society in London and a member of the Fairbanks family of St. Johnsbury. Mr. Fairbanks at a later date was, perhaps, the only American privileged to wear the King's uniform without becoming a British subject, or losing his American nationality. He was enrolled as a member of the Royal Automobile Club Hospital Motor Squadron, but not under the Red Cross. In this service Mr. Fairbanks spent every Sunday for a long period in giving fresh air and amusement to convalescent soldiers, which was the ostensible object of the Squadron. But it is now no breach of confidence to state that for over two years he had his car constantly provisioned and ready to be summoned at a moment's notice to carry the guides of the British forces to their appointed rendezvous, in case the long-threatened invasion of England by German troops took place. Happily his services for this purpose were not required.

VERMONTERS HELP HALIFAX SUFFERERS

Early in December, 1917, a terrific explosion occurred in the city of Halifax which immediately enlisted the sympathy and prompt aid not only of the loyal Canadians but by many citizens of the United States who had been enthused with the patriotic services of the Canadians before the United States entered the war. The Vermont Red Cross issued an immediate appeal for money and surgical dressings and

the city that responded the most generously was Montpelier. Through the energetic efforts of Sheriff F. H. Tracy and his committee appointed at a mass meeting soon after the disaster, their goal of \$1000 was exceeded by \$150. In twelve hours the solicitors raised \$924 and the rest came quickly.

A native Vermonter, Mrs. Sarah Ford Miller, formerly of St. Albans, did splendid service after the disaster which is modestly recorded in the following letter:

"At the time of the disaster an appeal was made through the United States and New England responded more generously than any other place. Massachusetts led in relief, so much so that the relief work was all done from money sent by Massachusetts.

"I was there with the city, or under the city relief work, as supervisor of the playground in the heart of the devastated district. I was asked to come by a telegram from the treasurer of the relief fund, one of the city aldermen. I am sorry I was not sent by my own beloved State—of which I am always proud to say I came from—for those good old Vermont hills do demand of their children grit, courage and the 'do or die' spirit.

"I think I was the only Vermonter employed by Halifax, because the years before I had been in Halifax to establish the first playgrounds for Nova Scotia. I will not state more, but say it was a hard and glorious job. I had 600 families under my official eye—each family averaging six children. Smallpox broke out and I am glad to say that in spite of Canadian laws to the contrary, I established free clinics and with the Victoria Nurses' Association back of us we vaccinated."

HOW GOVERNOR GRAHAM NAILED A LIE

During the World War, Rev. Fraser Metzger was pastor of the Federated church at Randolph and one of the most loyal supporters of the Allied forces and a leader in every movement to help win the war. Probably because of his name the story was started that he was a German spy. This spread, as all rumors spread in those hectic days, and finally reached Washington. The Department of Justice without investigating the case put the Vermont clergyman on their black list. Hearing of this injustice Mr. Metzger wrote the Governor and Governor Graham said that the next time he went to Washington he would clear his record. When Governor Graham went to the Department of Justice the man in charge was very loath to make any investigation and finally after a cursory examination told the Governor that he could not find Mr. Metzger's card. The Governor said he would wait until he did find it. After much searching it was produced and handed to the Governor who read the brief biography and the final statement, "He is a German spy." Governor Graham turned the card over and endorsed on the back: "This a damned lie. Horace F.

Graham, Governor of the State of Vermont." Handing it back to the surprised clerk, the incident was closed and Mr. Metzger's reputation as a loyal American citizen clearly established.

THE WAR PROHIBITION MOVEMENT

During the progress of the war the question of prohibition became increasingly prominent as a public issue until national prohibition was achieved by means of an amendment to the Federal Constitution. This amendment was ratified by the Vermont Legislature after the Armistice had been signed. In the meantime Vermont placed on its statute books a law outlawing the second-class, or bottle license, leaving, however, the saloon where communities had voted license. At the annual town meeting in March, 1918, only ten towns and cities voted license as against seventeen in 1917. Eight counties had every town or city in the no-license column. On January 29, 1919, the announcement came from the Secretary of State at Washington that as thirty-six states had ratified the prohibition amendment to the Constitution it would become a law on January 16 of the following year. One of the first acts of the 1919 Legislature was to forward on January 16 a joint resolution ratifying the proposed amendment to the Constitution. Thus Vermont was one of the thirty-six states that had ratified the eighteenth amendment and caused it to become a part of the fundamental law.

THE INTELLIGENCE SERVICE

Little can be said of the work accomplished by the operatives of the Vermont branch of the American Protective League, excepting to state that its work was very essential in connection with the investigations of many matters referred to the operatives during the period that this country was involved in the World War.

Some of the operatives were called upon to secure information about the activities of certain civilians while others were asked to investigate matters bearing more closely upon the type of men who were likely to be drafted. Some of them worked closely in connection with the district boards although as far as is known none were a part of any of these boards.

Col. Osman D. Clark of Montpelier was given the task of organization of the intelligence service in Vermont and later the southern portion was allotted to another man. There were probably about fifty operatives in Vermont. All reported either to their chief or direct to the Department of Justice.

CHAPTER XXXI

POST-WAR LEGISLATION

By JOHN T. CUSHING

The virtual closing of the war by the signing of the Armistice on November 11, 1918, was by no means the end of responsibility in that direction for the General Assembly of Vermont. The close of the previous biennial session on the nineteenth of April, 1917, had seen the nation plunged into the greatest war crisis of its history. The remarkable wisdom and foresight shown by Legislators in the 1917 Assembly largely enabled Vermont to make the creditable showing that she did in the way of gathering her resources about her and turning her whole energy to the support of the Nation in prosecution of the war. It is noteworthy that in spite of the exigencies and abnormal conditions of those stressful days from April, 1917, to January, 1919, it was unnecessary to call an extra session of the Legislature—so well had the work of the previous session been done. The opening of the 1919 biennial session on January 9 presented many matters of importance that had to be acted upon as a result of our war activities.

On the day following the opening of the Legislature, Governor Graham appeared before the joint session and delivered his farewell message. There was little or no reference in his speech to the trying time that had just been passed through—with one exception. He made the following statement:

"I wish at this time to express my appreciation to labor for the unselfish and patriotic stand taken by the laboring men of Vermont in aiding every war endeavor. The same forces of organized labor will surely prevent any revolutionary overturning of order in America."

On Friday, the tenth day of January, the newly elected Governor, Percival W. Clement, took the oath of office of Governor and delivered his message to Vermont. He sounded the note of readjustment throughout and offered a serious program of retrenchment and progressive legislation. Reviewing the events of the two years previous the Governor spoke in eulogistic terms of the work that had been done by the Vermont men and women in the war, both on the firing line and back at home. Hereupon followed a recommendation to the Assembly:

"The Legislature of 1917 provided for the payment of a small bonus to each enlisted soldier and sailor during the first year of his enlistment. That was during the period when the Federal government was not paying a proper wage. I see no good reason why men who were drafted should not have the same benefit. The service they performed was equal and the same. I therefore recommend that the provisions of section 53, No. 168 of the Acts of 1917, be extended to all

men drafted from Vermont into the naval or military service of the United States not above the rank of private."

This recommendation was later accepted and action was taken upon this point, to the effect that an act was passed March 26, 1919, which was headed "An act to provide State pay for the drafted men and for women in the military or naval service of the United States."

This was an important piece of legislation because it removed any cause for the feeling that there was any discrimination against the man that was drafted into the service. This had been a question of considerable moot in certain quarters and it would have been unfortunate to have given any fair basis for such a charge to arise. It was the express wish of the Federal government that the man who was inducted into the service through the channels of the Selective Service Law should have exactly the same status and recognition as the man who entered in any other manner. The system was merely the method that was adopted by the Government to secure the necessary man power for the successful pursuit of the war. This method stood in precisely the same light as did a call from the President for volunteers in the War of the Rebellion. It is clear from the tone and text of the message of the incoming Governor that he was fully alive to the needs of the times and the necessity for an earnest and constructive plan of readjustment to normal conditions.

Shortly before the act was introduced which granted the State pay to draftees, the Assembly had considered disposing of the problem from another angle. There was introduced into the House a bill which proposed to reimburse men called for physical examination under the Selective Service Act. This was referred to the committee on military affairs and subsequently reported adversely, and so never got by the House.

One of the first things that the Legislature did that indicates what was going on nationally at that time was to introduce a resolution into the House which was not adopted till January 31, over two weeks after its introduction, to the effect that:

"Whereas, the war, now brought to a victorious close by the associated power of the free nations of the world, was above all else a war to end war and protect human rights, therefore,

"Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives: That we favor the establishment of a League of Nations of which the United States shall be a member. We believe that such a League should aim at promoting the liberty, progress and orderly development of the world; that it should clinch the victory won at such terrible sacrifice by having the united potential force of all its members as a standing menace against any nation that seeks to upset the peace of the world.

"Be it further resolved that certified copies of this resolution be sent by the Secretary of State to the President and to the presiding officers of both branches of Congress and to each of the United States Senators and Representatives from Vermont."

To further bear out the attitude that was being taken by the Vermont Assembly in the latter part of March another resolution was introduced and adopted in the joint assembly as follows:

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives: That, whereas, the Allied Nations of the World have victoriously emerged from the great war, and,

"Whereas, hundreds of Vermont men have willingly and courageously shed their blood and laid down their lives for the principles for which it was fought, and

"Whereas, thousands of men of Irish blood have taken heroic part in the great conflict in the armies of the United States and British Empire, and also have given their blood and their lives that these principles might be enduringly established, and

"Whereas, one of these principles was the right of small nations to self determination; therefore be it resolved,

"That the President of the United States be urged to use his influence that the principles of self determination may be applied to all small nations including Ireland, and be it further

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the State department at Washington."

This resolution was referred to the committee on Federal relations which brought it back before the House on the last day of January and a vote was taken, showing that the House was in favor of rejecting that sentiment. The feeling seemed to be evident that no stone should be left unturned to establish once and for all those principles for which the Vermonters had given their best, to make the world a safe place to live in. The old feeling of isolation from the troubles that vexed the rest of the world was gone and a new realization that this nation must play an ever larger part on the stage of the world's relationship, had sprung up in its place. Here was a chance to crystallize some of the ideals for which the race has been striving, and Vermont did not hesitate to go on record in favor of such an undertaking.

On the fourteenth of January a joint resolution had been proposed which was of an entirely different color than the one above which was later sent to the President. This resolution follows:

"Whereas an effort is being made at this time to establish a League of Nations by which the United States would be bound to send armies and navies to participate in any war that might be precipitated in any part of the world and,

"Whereas, We believe that the farseeing advice of Washington, that this nation should 'avoid entangling alliances with foreign nations' is even more potent today than in 1796, therefore be it resolved

"By the Senate and House of Representatives

"That while we believe that this great nation should ever stand ready to exert its strongest efforts in behalf of peace between the nations by means of a world's court, commission of conciliation or economic measures we should steadfastly refuse to join any alliance that would

involve us in war, the shedding of brave blood of our youth and manhood unless the honor of our flag and safety of our country demand it, and

“Resolved that no alliance that involves the integrity of the Monroe Doctrine should be entered into with any of the world’s powers, and

“Resolved, that a copy of these resolutions be sent to our Senators at Washington by the Secretary of State.”

One of the serious elements that arose after the war and had to be contended with and fought persistently by all or at least a large majority of the countries both in the Old and the New World was that of bolshevism. In his annual report at the close of the year 1919 Attorney General Palmer stated that the Department of Justice had to deal with “increasingly dangerous radical activities.” The doctrine of so-called liberty and personal freedom was being insidiously disseminated and a propaganda of unreason and utter destruction of the whole social fabric upon which rests the safety of the advancement of humanity was being launched to an alarming extent by this sinister force. During the year 5000 persons were reported to have been arrested as anarchists and radical sympathizers. Here again was a matter for legislative attention. As a result two new laws were placed upon the statutes. The first to be introduced was “An act relating to the display of certain flags. A person who displays or causes to be displayed, a red flag except as a danger signal, a black flag except as a weather signal, or a banner, ensign or sign, bearing upon it any inscription opposed to organized government, or sacrilegious in its nature, or opposed to public morals, shall be imprisoned not more than six months or fined not more than two hundred dollars, or both.” This was passed in March and shortly after in the early part of April another bill was approved which was far more drastic and embracing.

“An act to prevent the promotion of anarchy.

“A person who shall by speech, or directly or indirectly by exhibition, distribution or promulgation of any written or printed document or paper or pictorial representation, advocate, advise, counsel or incite unlawful assault upon, or the killing of any public official, or the unlawful destruction of property, or the overthrow by force or violence of the government of the state, or who shall at any meeting or in the presence of more than three persons in any place or in any manner, advise, advocate or counsel the violation of or unlawful refusal to obey a law of the State, respecting the preservation of the peace and the protection of life or property, shall be imprisoned not more than three years, or fined not more than one thousand dollars or both.”

It is probable that this act came as a sequel to the one that had been passed by the previous Legislature which prohibited certain acts while the United States was at war, and although the United States was not actually at war in 1919 there was still the need for certain very strict measures to deal with radical elements.

The General Assembly next turned its attention to several pieces of law that were designed to benefit the men who had just returned and again donned the mufti after having been in the service of their country. There was introduced into the House on January 31 a bill providing for the abatement of taxes of all honorably discharged persons in the Spanish American War and the World War. This was referred to the committee on taxation and reported adversely. However again on February 7 a bill was introduced which was passed on the twenty-seventh of the same month. This bill had in it the following clause:

"Taxes assessed for the years 1917, 1918 or 1919 against persons in the military or naval service of the United States in the war with Germany may be abated by said board." It goes on further to state that persons whose taxes have thus been abated, and who are otherwise qualified shall be legal voters in the annual town meeting. This act was passed as an amendment to section 4019 of the General Laws.

Some rather peculiar conditions arose in the exercise of the right of suffrage. Many of the men who would be qualified to vote in town meetings were technically deprived of this right because of the fact that they were called to the Colors and were not able to have their names listed because of absence. This was obviously an injustice to the man who through no fault of his own could not have a voice in the running of his local government during the year of his return. This condition called for action on the part of the State law-making body. As a result an act was introduced on February 7 which made the following provisions for this sort of an event:

"Section 1. Voting in 1919. A person otherwise properly qualified, who was in the military service of the United States in the war with Germany or her allies, may vote at the annual town meeting in the town of his residence in the year 1919 even though his list, including poll, was not taken at the annual assessment preceding such meeting."

Bearing on the subject of tax exemption it is well to note that a bill passed the United States Senate on the second of March providing for the fifth or Victory Loan which was to be an issue of four and one-half billions of dollars. As a result, the Vermont Legislature introduced and approved on the fourth of April the following bill entitled "An Act relating to exemptions from taxation of investments by banks in the Victory Liberty Loan." This specified that a domestic savings bank or savings institution, trust company or savings bank and trust company doing business in the State of Vermont could deduct from the amount subject to tax the average amount, not to exceed five per cent of its assets, invested in securities of the Victory Liberty Loan. This was a distinct inducement for these institutions to invest to the limit in the loan that was about to be launched. How well Vermont went over in this drive will be pointed out later.

It seemed well at this time to make some preliminary move towards the preservation of the records of our soldiers and sailors who fought in the forces of the United States or her allies in the great war. Expe-

rience had taught the lesson that it is not well to wait until the veil of time had been drawn over many of the small but important details of such history-making events, but that it is essential to record in a permanent form the facts and records that are so important to this and future generations, while they are yet still fresh and clear in the minds of the participants. With this end in sight the Legislature acted. On the twenty-first of January a bill was introduced into the House which was subsequently passed and approved on the eleventh of February which bore the following title, "An act to amend section 4023 of the general laws, relating to the preservation of soldiers' records by towns of soldiers in the War of the Rebellion and subsequent wars and military enterprises of the United States." Before this bill had been passed by the Senate, another bill was introduced into the Senate which had the provisions that suitable record books should be provided for the purpose of preserving the service records of the soldiers and sailors. This bill was never passed in the Senate as the previous bill had gone through and this one was eventually rejected. On the fifteenth of January there had been offered in the House a bill which was to provide for a suitable history of Vermont in the World War and proposed an appropriation of \$5000. This bill was referred to the committee on military affairs. This committee when it made its recommendations offered a substitute bill which was enacted and approved in the latter part of March. The bill passed provided for practically the same sort of an history except that an appropriation of \$25,000 was made in place of the original figure.

In addition to the above the Legislature passed an act amending section 4021 of the general laws in which the towns of the State were given the privilege of erecting buildings or monuments to the memory of citizens of that town who were in the service, by appropriation and to issue bonds for the same for a period not to exceed five years.

It was in the spring of 1919 that the famous New England division of troops returned from overseas. This division had attained a remarkable record in its service and as it represented the body of the troops from all the New England States a royal welcome was prepared for the organization at the point of disembarkation, which was Boston. Every energy was bent to the end that these heroes should be given a welcome that would be a lasting memory to themselves and a fitting tribute to a division that had been one of the foremost combat units on the battlefields of France. The relatives and dear ones who were eagerly looking forward to the day of return of their beloved one whom they had sent away nearly two years before, and for whom they had longed and prayed for during the dark days when it seemed as though every casualty list that came in might bear the blighting word, those same ones, whose part it had been to stay and work and wait and wait, now joyously rushed to Boston to witness the inspiring spectacle of the last review of that battle gloried division. Yet there were many in that throng of welcome whose faces would not light up with the light

of anticipated meeting and embrace. Their's had been the greatest gift and they had been given the proud cross of sadness to bear, that was at the same time a blessing and a burn. For them there would be only a vacant rank to welcome as those veterans swung by, line on line, proud in the consciousness of fulfilled duty. It was in the view of this event that the Legislature passed and approved on the eighth of April "An act authorizing the Adjutant General to expend a portion of the money available for the use of his department for defraying expense of former Vermont members of the 26th Division in order that they may participate in the parade of such division in Boston, Massachusetts." In addition to this a joint House resolution was adopted which provided for the decoration of the State buildings on the occasion of the celebration of the returning of the soldiers to Montpelier. Thus did Vermont do homage to her sons who had gone out with that fighting organization and who had so conclusively upheld her fair name in the annals of that outfit.

The General Assembly on the eleventh of March had the opportunity to listen to an address by Major Gen. Clarence R. Edwards, the commander of the 26th. A joint resolution had been adopted on the eighth day of March relating to a joint assembly to hear an address by General Edwards, on Tuesday, March 11, 1919, at 11 o'clock a.m. The *St. Albans Messenger* carried the following story of his stirring address:

Vermont Legislators give Gen. Clarence R. Edwards great ovation. Leader of 26th tells of work of the Yankee Division in beating the Huns.

Rising as one man in a spontaneous tribute to Vermont's part in the Great War members of the General Assembly not only did signal honor to Maj. Gen. Clarence R. Edwards, but also to the names of Maj. Herbert W. Taylor of Brattleboro, of the 26th Division, Ambulance Corps, and to Capt. Harold P. Sheldon, of Fair Haven, whose services were highly praised, by this morning's guest of the Vermont Legislature. Both Vermont officers were present to receive the tribute.

Referring to Major Taylor, General Edwards said in commending the work of the Ambulance Corps: "I think the ambulances were under the command of a Vermonter—Taylor was his name. He was a good man—a crackerjack." (Long and continued applause.)

"I also want to commend the work of Captain Sheldon, one of the finest types of soldier, a modest, self-effacing, 'carry on' type of Vermonter."

On this the legislators and visitors arose and applauded. Captain Sheldon also arose and acknowledged the tribute.

The General's address was a plain, soldierly story of how the Yankee Division, sent to France almost without previous training, was nevertheless made into a wonderful fighting force that not only made itself felt at Toul and in other great battles, but went through Chateau

Thierry and finally closed the St. Mihiel Salient with a brilliant night movement.

Following the address, General Edwards was given a brief reception in the executive chamber, where he shook hands with the members of the Legislature and other visitors.

The Legislature approved on the fourth of April "An act to enable the State of Vermont to issue bonds for the purposes therein named. The treasurer of the State is hereby authorized to prepare and issue in the name and on behalf of the State negotiable bonds to an amount not exceeding one million and five hundred thousand dollars for the purpose of retiring outstanding notes issued in accordance with the provisions of number 56 of the Acts of 1917 and for the purpose of making payments in accordance with the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of 1919 entitled 'An act to provide State pay for drafted men and for women in the military or naval service of the United States, approved March 26, 1919.'"

The Legislature also provided for a memorial which was presented to each Vermonter that served in any capacity in the World War. It bore the arms and seal of the State and read as follows:

The State
of
Vermont
In Recognition of
the honorable and patriotic service performed by

.....
in the War against the Empires of Germany and Austria-Hungary
resulting in the triumph of the Allied and the United States Armies
presents this record of his service as a testimonial of gratitude and
appreciation.

Entered Federal Service.....
Honorably Discharged.....
Organizations:

Done pursuant to Act No. 223 of the General Assembly approved the twenty-eighth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and nineteen.

Certified.....
H. T. JOHNSON,

PERCIVAL W. CLEMENT,
Governor.

The Adjutant General.

This completes the legislative material that had direct bearing on Vermont activities in the war in the 1919 session. It is evident that Vermont did not show a spirit of indifference to the returned soldier but rather was willing to do every thing that was consistent at the time to take care of problems that arose. A sagacious and intelligent regard

for history was evidenced; the drafted man was granted his bonus along with the volunteer; the civil rights of the returned soldier were carefully looked after; Vermont expressed a favorable opinion on the League of Nations; provision was made for the liquidation of the debt that had been incurred by the million dollar appropriation for the "carrying on" of Vermont's share in the furnishing of troops at the opening of the war; war had been declared on the forces of revolution that were struggling to undermine the national democracy; and a sincere welcome had been given to her returned doughboys. These things are surely worthy of mention and give convincing proof that Vermont had suffered no letdown of the spirit that had carried her through and over in every effort that had been made to further and hasten that end that had been attained, *viz.*, the winning of the war.

CHAPTER XXXII

ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF WORK—NEAR EAST RELIEF

Compiled from data furnished by the chairman, Roland E. Stevens

Among the post-war activities none was so helpful or so much needed as immediate relief for the thousands of refugees in the Near East and orphans almost perishing with hunger and sadly in need of clothing and shelter. It has therefore seemed fitting to include in this work a brief résumé of the splendid way in which Vermonters responded to the appeals for help.

The Armenian and Syrian relief work was undertaken in 1919 with Roland E. Stevens of White River Junction as chairman and Rev. Charles K. Tracy, field secretary. B. E. Bristol of Burlington was the treasurer. Other well-known Vermonters on the State committee were Judge Harland B. Howe, St. Johnsbury; Frank C. Partridge, Proctor; Col. J. H. Estey, Brattleboro; Frederick G. Fleetwood, Morrisville; Hon. Frank L. Plumley, Northfield; F. H. Babbitt, Bellows Falls; Frank H. Brooks, St. Johnsbury; Mason S. Stone, Montpelier; Hon. John E. Weeks, Middlebury; J. Gregory Smith, St. Albans.

The American Committee, of which Cleveland H. Dodge of New York was treasurer, assigned a quota of \$50,000 for Vermont. The people who had already given until it hurt for all previous worthy drives in the war responded by exceeding their quota \$26,891. In acknowledging to Mr. Stevens the receipt of the State's contribution the national treasurer, Mr. Dodge, well and truly said:

"We know full well that such results have been secured only by sacrifices of business or other interests on the part of yourself and others who are leading in this work, but in the light of reports like the one enclosed and other similar messages, I am sure that you will feel with the rest of us that personal sacrifice in such life saving service is well worth while."

The results of this intensive drive were summarized in a statement which appeared in the State papers the first week of April, 1919, and written by L. M. Hays of Burlington:

"It has been announced that the drive for relief in the Near East was a success in Vermont, but this only briefly tells the story. Vermont has honor place among all the states in this worthy cause. The State subscribed 157 per cent of her quota. Ohio was next with 150 per cent and Washington State with 141 per cent.

"Addison, Caledonia, Orange, Orleans, Rutland, Windham and Windsor Counties went 'over the top,' while other counties lacked but

little of reaching their quotas. All but five towns in Orange County contributed their quotas.

"Proctor led the State with an oversubscription of more than 400 per cent.

"The two towns that shine bright are Lyndon and Shoreham. They both oversubscribed nearly 325 per cent. Randolph was 160 per cent and many towns oversubscribed more than 100 per cent. One hundred and twelve towns of the State exceeded their quotas.

"The largest individual contribution in the State was \$1000. The lowest contribution was one cent and there were several of this amount.

"Vermont's quota was \$50,000. The actual amount raised is \$76,891, and once again the old Green Mountain State records its generosity in a worthy cause and takes her place at the head of all the states in this drive.

"It has been a strenuous campaign at headquarters at White River Junction and for all the workers in the field. State Chairman Roland E. Stevens has proven himself a most able organizer. His selection of county chairman was most fortunate. They put their hearts into the work and refused to be discouraged by any obstacle.

"Some of the credit at least is due the newspapers of the State. This was one of the few war drive campaigns in which paid advertising was used and it also was one of the few campaigns in which the newspapers gave so generously of reading matter.

"When Vermont determinedly sets out to accomplish a purpose there is no stopping her."

The Near East drive which followed while not realizing as much money was very generally participated in by our people as contributions were received from 176 cities and towns in Vermont. In Franklin and Grand Isle Counties every town but one subscribed. Dr. George H. Sisson of Manchester, N. H., was in charge of the Vermont campaign with Roland E. Stevens as nominal chairman and Leonard D. Wheeler of White River Junction treasurer. Rev. G. Ernest Robbins of Burlington was in charge of the work among the Sunday Schools; Mrs. Walter W. Slack of Springfield represented the women's organizations, and Prof. Raymond McFarland of Middlebury had charge of the speakers' bureau. Other Vermonters on this committee were Judge Harland B. Howe of St. Johnsbury; Frank C. Partridge of Proctor; Col. J. G. Estey of Brattleboro; Hon. Frederick G. Fleetwood of Morrisville; Hon. Frank L. Plumley of Northfield; F. H. Babbitt of Bellows Falls; Mason S. Stone of Montpelier; J. Gregory Smith of St. Albans; James Hartness of Springfield; H. H. Hagar of Burlington; Col. C. S. Emery of Newport.

Burlington led in this drive with a contribution of \$3064.08. Proctor was second with \$2648.81 and Springfield was a close third with

\$2467.78. Woodstock was the only other town that contributed over \$1000, its contribution being \$1019.06. Other towns contributing over \$300 were:

Barre	\$ 313.87
Randolph	335.63
Moretown	350.00
St. Johnsbury	405.35
Rutland	426.72
Morristown	436.51
Middlebury	520.09
Williamstown	530.00
Bennington	568.58
Colchester	750.50

The receipts by counties in the Near East drive here follows:

Addison	\$ 988.30
Bennington	982.85
Caledonia	1,407.53
Chittenden	4,500.23
Essex	284.63
Franklin	1,011.28
Grand Isle	58.85
Lamoille	1,023.06
Orange	1,492.16
Orleans	889.15
Rutland	3,790.50
Washington	1,615.34
Windham	1,936.53
Windsor	4,836.31

\$24,616.72

In the Christmas appeal for funds the total amount raised in the United States was \$1,203,820, of which \$5665 was contributed from Vermont.

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE AMERICAN LEGION

By MAJ. H. NELSON JACKSON

PREAMBLE

For God and country, we associate ourselves together for the following purposes: To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a one hundred per cent. Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the great war; to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation, to combat the autocracy of both the classes and the masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship by our devotion to mutual helpfulness.

On the night of February 15, 1919, Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., summoned the original group of twenty founders to meet in Paris and called them to order once they had assembled for dinner at a French military club. Of that number eleven functioned. The others enjoyed the repast and were not seen again. It was at this meeting that the Paris caucus was decided upon, a policy of organization adopted and the work of getting the great movement started parceled out among those present. Immediate action was determined upon—to establish the tradition of having the organization formed in France, the scene of America's bitter tragedies and glorious victories.

Theodore Roosevelt told each one of the twenty he wanted to talk over the formation of a soldier's organization—talk over forming the G. A. R. of the World War, as someone put it. Ten combat divisions, G. H. Q. and several S. O. S. sections were represented by the twenty present, all of them citizen soldiers.

When that meeting adjourned, there was formulated a policy which held together until the mass of the members took over the temporary organization at the Minneapolis convention. The founders were to concern themselves with the details of organization only. What they set out to do was to establish an organization of returning soldiers for their benefit, to be conducted by them as soon as the details of organization had been worked out and the organization was large enough and representative enough to reflect the common opinion of the majority of those who had served in the war.

When that meeting adjourned, the G. A. R. of the World War consisted of a date for a general caucus at Paris, the promise of every man present that he would do everything possible to get the word out over the A. E. F. and a working force organized. They sent written

notifications to all divisions and S. O. S. victims and supply information to the European and American press and the field was worked by personal visits to the various combat divisions. It was mostly due to the untiring energy and initiative of Eric Fisher Wood of Pennsylvania, who did the really big piece of work in getting the Paris caucus together.

March 15, 1919, was set as the day for the Paris caucus. Bennet C. Clark, son of Champ Clark of Missouri, who was in the 25th Division, was asked to preside at the caucus. The great obstacle had arisen. G. H. Q. had refused to permit delegates to attend under orders. The only concession given by the General Staff was that delegates might have a three days' Class C leave and go to Paris at their own expense. The Legion had at this stage got past the days when everyone drafted to help in its organization was suspected of some unholy, selfish or political motive. It was at first decided to hold the caucus at the American Club at 4 Avenue Gabriel, but as it drew near it became apparent that there was going to be a greater response than had been expected, so the use of the spacious Cirque de Paris was secured for the meeting. It was a fortunate arrangement, for when the delegates for the unnamed veterans' organization assembled in the old Parisian playhouse there were many hundred present. The first day was spent largely in discussion—in clearing the air of a tenacious suspicion of possible selfish or unworthy motives which never existed. And then was written that immortal preamble and declaration of righteous fundamentals which, taken as a pledge in the very presence of our dead comrades abroad, committed five million men to a perpetuation of their comradeship and continued service to their country in time of peace.

New England had the largest delegation attending the caucus and also had the largest single accredited delegation at the Minneapolis convention.

The American Legion was officially born at 2.39 p.m., March 15, 1919, and at 2.45 a French orchestra which had filed into the hall began struggling with a medley of American patriotic airs but it attracted no attention until it reached "Dixie." The temporary committee turned the caucus over to itself without suggestion after Eric Fisher Wood explained in detail just what the self-appointed committee had done, what it had hoped to be seen accomplished and what the idea of the meeting was generally. Bennett C. Clark was nominated for temporary chairman and Mr. Wood for temporary secretary of the meeting; the rules of Congress were adopted, and a method of voting agreed on—four committees of fifteen members each were named who worked all night and over Sunday. One of them worked out the plan of permanent organization, a second devised a constitution, a third planned for a future joint convention in the United States and the fourth the problem of a suitable name. The caucus adopted the name "The American Legion."



In Memoriam

A New England delegate got the floor and launched a glowing eulogy of President Wilson. At the climax he asked that the convention ask the President to address the gathering at once. There is no question but that an ordinary motion to invite the President of the United States to the meeting would have carried with a whoop. But a thousand men who had just finished a hard war did not provide a fertile field for hero worship; the speaker, had been far too eloquent for the humor of any A. E. F. audience at that time; and so when some more or less hard-boiled delegate arose immediately on the heels of the eloquent New Englander to "move to adjourn" the motion carried with a roar.

The rest of the big job in France was left with the executive committee of 100, which immediately organized and got down to business. Milton J. Foreman of Illinois was named chairman of this committee.

The cost of the Paris caucus had been paid through an assessment of twenty francs on each delegate present who happened to be a temporary officer in the Army.

Actual organization work was started and the mission undertaken to get word of the American Legion, and its mission to every eligible man and woman in France. The whole A. E. F. was declared part of the membership of the American Legion and the details of enrollment left to later organization work to be undertaken in the United States.

The European press was liberal in proclaiming the new-born association of veterans, and literature was sent throughout the A. E. F.

The second Legion meeting in France since the American Legion had become a definite organization was called for April 7 at 4 rue Gabriel, Paris. It was to include all members of the executive committee of 100—two men from each combat and replacement division and from each S. O. S. section in France, England, Belgium and Germany. Getting those hundred men to Paris was quite an undertaking, for it was not a matter altogether to their own volition, since they were still in the Army. But the Army gave a lot of cooperation in getting the executive committee together from the four corners of four countries.

This meeting adopted a plan of putting on an intensive "word-of-mouth" campaign for advertising the Legion in every part of the A. E. F. and the individual members did much effective work after returning to their stations.

Less than two weeks after that historic meeting in a Parisian play-house Maj. H. Nelson Jackson received the following telegram from New York City:

"A conference will be held at St. Louis about May first for the purpose of organizing an association composed of those who have been in the land and naval forces of the United States in the war. Stop A convention held in France has already organized forces there in an association called The American Legion and will have its representa-

tives at this convention Stop The convention will be representative Stop Organizations already in existence will be invited to send delegates Stop Will you allow your name to be used with those of other representative men from all sections of the country as issuing the call to this convention Stop Will you also wire Collect nineteen West Forty Fourth Street the names and addresses and rank of others from your state whom you feel are representative Stop It is assumed of course that your recommendations will include enlisted men,

“(Signed) THEODORE ROOSEVELT.”
4.35 p.m.

Major Jackson replied to this ringing message the next day as follows:

“Regarding telegram March 26 have consulted Major J. M. Ashley 26th Division and we feel confident that we can whip Vermont into line as soon as we get full data You are at liberty to use both our names in issuing the call to the convention to be held in St. Louis May first We will wire you shortly names of Army and Naval officers and men who are representatives of all portions of this State Can you furnish us with further data

“(Signed) H. NELSON JACKSON.”

On receipt of Colonel Roosevelt's telegram H. Nelson Jackson happened to be home on furlough from the Base Hospital at Camp Upton where he was being treated for his wounds. He immediately took desk room in Miss Susan A. Nott's office, 139 Church Street, Burlington, Vt., and enlisted her services for Vermont's organization, and a great deal of the success was due to Miss Nott's knowledge of State affairs. Letters were sent to every county clerk requesting names of returned soldiers there. At that time there had been a very few that had returned from the World War and the 26th Division had not returned from France. Organizers in each county were selected, and later made temporary county chairmen, these being:

Addison County, Roy D. Harris; Bennington County, John N. Leonard; Caledonia County, S. B. Heath; Chittenden County, Paul Ricker; Essex County, John G. Beattie; Franklin County, John A. Evarts, John F. Sullivan, C. S. Sumner; Grand Isle County, Seth L. Martin, Louis Martin; Lamoille County, George L. Bates; Orange County, Fraser Metzger, Roy L. Johnson; Orleans County, Donald Emery; Rutland County, Redfield Proctor, William J. Kelley; Washington County, Lee S. Tillotson, Henry L. Norton; Windham County, E. W. Gibson, Pearl T. Clapp; Windsor County, Thomas C. Lull.

H. Nelson Jackson was temporary chairman and Joseph H. Fountain, temporary secretary.

The following temporary charter was issued to Vermont, May 24, 1919:

THE AMERICAN LEGION

(Organized at Paris, France, March 15, 16, 17, 1919, and St. Louis, Mo., May 8, 9, 10, 1919)

Temporary Headquarters, 19 WEST 44th STREET, NEW YORK, N. Y.

CHARTER FOR STATE ORGANIZATION FOR STATE OF *Vermont*

This is to Certify, that pursuant to authority vested in the National Executive Committee of THE AMERICAN LEGION, a charter is hereby granted to

Chairman: Major H. Nelson Jackson

Secretary: Corp. Joseph H. Fountain

for the formation of a State organization of THE AMERICAN LEGION in the State of Vermont.

This charter is granted on the following terms and conditions:

1. All acts heretofore duly and properly taken for the formation of a State organization are recognized and confirmed by the National Executive Committee.

2. The above named persons are authorized to take the necessary steps for the incorporation of a State organization under the laws of the State of *Vermont*, to be called THE AMERICAN LEGION (*Vermont Branch*).

3. The general purpose of the State organization shall be stated substantially according to the declaration of principles accepted by the Paris caucus and the preamble of the national constitution adopted at the St. Louis caucus; and the State organization shall be conducted in accordance with the principles therein stated.

4. The said State organization shall conform to and abide by the regulations and decisions of the National Executive Committee or other constituted national governing body of THE AMERICAN LEGION.

5. This charter is subject to revocation for good cause by the National Executive Committee prior to the national convention for permanent organization to be held November 11, 1919, and after that date by such permanent national governing body as may be constituted.

In Witness Whereof, we have set our hands this 24th day of May, 1919.

Henry D. Lindsley,

Chairman, National Executive Committee.

Eric Fisher Wood,

Secretary, National Executive Committee.

In Paris the executive committee of 100 decided to hold the first American caucus of the American Legion in St. Louis, Mo., from May 8-10, 1919. At that time there were no funds and every delegate from Vermont had to pay their own expenses. Among the service men who were sufficiently interested in seeing Vermont put "on the map" in American affairs to pay their own expenses to this first caucus in St. Louis, were H. Nelson Jackson and Joseph H. Fountain of Burlington, Alexander Smith of South Royalton, J. Watson Webb of Shelburne, Pearl T. Clapp of Brattleboro, L. H. Nason of Norwich University, and John N. Leonard of Bennington.

It will be of interest to Vermonters to know that at this St. Louis caucus the following Vermont men were assigned to various national committees: On the resolutions committee, Guy Varnum, of Barre; committee on constitution and by-laws, and committee on next meeting place, J. Watson Webb, of Shelburne; on executive committee, H. Nelson Jackson and Joseph H. Fountain, of Burlington; on organization committee, committee on permanent headquarters, and committee on publications, Leonard Nason, of Northfield; on credentials committee

and committee on name, Alexander Smith, of South Royalton; finance committee, Pearl T. Clapp, of Brattleboro; committee on emblem, Joseph H. Fountain, of Burlington.

In addition to the efficient organization work done by the temporary officers and the county chairmen, thousands of pieces of mail matter were sent out from the temporary headquarters, including individual letters, charters, posters, printed matter and bulletins, and hundreds of the now familiar American Legion buttons. That from the first the ex-service men of Vermont were interested in the formation of the Vermont Department is evident by the numerous letters received from them, some even writing from sick beds, "I can't do very much as I am confined to the bed but I want to do what I can," or "I have a broken hip and can't get out to see my buddies, but will do all I can to help."

The following five months were of intensive organization work. When the first convention of the Vermont Department of the American Legion was called for October 30, 1919, at Burlington, there were seventy-five posts in the State with a total paid-up membership of 4249. The honor of being Post No. 1 went to St. Albans, with Burlington as Post No. 2.

Following is a list of American Legion Posts in Vermont and their principal officers as of October 31, 1919:

Alburg, No. 60. Post Commander, S. L. Martin; Post Adjutant, Paul E. Pearl; Post Treasurer, Paul E. Pearl.

Arlington, No. 69. Post Commander, George D. Russell; Adjutant, R. T. Higgins.

Ballard Hobart, No. 36, Ludlow. Post Commander, Joel L. Lamere; Adjutant, Everett L. Devereaux; Treasurer, George Kearney.

Barre, No. 10. Post Commander, Guy R. Varnum; Adjutant, John Gibb; Treasurer, Guy Ottalini.

Barton, No. 76. Post Commander, Walter W. Buckley; Adjutant, Ralph Kind; Treasurer, Alden Owen.

Bennington, No. 13. Post Commander, F. Haviland Sibley; Adjutant, John G. Hutton; Treasurer, Harry G. Remington.

Border, No. 73, Derby Line. Post Commander, Byron S. Herrick; Adjutant, Porter F. Hunt; Treasurer, Max Farrell.

Bradford, No. 20. Post Commander, Philip R. Brooks; Adjutant, Bernard W. Crafts; Treasurer, Charles H. Sheldon.

Brandon, No. 55. Post Commander, Frank C. Bashaw; Adjutant, Philip E. Welch; Treasurer, William Caryl.

Brattleboro, No. 5. Post Commander, Pearl T. Clapp; Adjutant, Alphonse C. Ratte; Treasurer, Paul A. Chase.

Bridgewater, No. 28. Post Commander, E. W. Davis; Treasurer, R. E. Weeden.

Bristol, No. 19. Post Commander, Harold L. Williamson; Adjutant, Alfred G. Devold; Treasurer, F. M. Thomas.

Burlington, No. 2. Post Commander, H. B. Shaw; Adjutant, Howard A. Allen; Treasurer, C. P. Smith, Jr.

Cambridge, No. 35. Post Commander, Clyde W. Cheeseman, Cambridge Junction; Adjutant, L. Maurice Brush, Jericho; Treasurer, Wallace H. Venable, Jeffersonville.

Charlotte, No. 57. Post Commander, Noah H. Frink.

Chelsea, No. 61. Post Commander, Herbert L. Comstock; Adjutant, Edward B. Hatch; Treasurer, G. M. Smith.

Chester, No. 67. Post Commander, George Roberts; Adjutant, L. V. Crocker; Treasurer, Harold W. Warren, Chester Depot.

Craftsbury, No. 17. Post Commander, Fred L. Kemp; Adjutant, Fred C. Keir; Treasurer, Fred C. Keir.

Danville, No. 53. Post Commander, Albert H. Danforth; Adjutant, George C. Morse; Treasurer, Dr. Charles E. Libbey.

Derby, No. 90. Post Commander, Robert W. Sherman.

Donald M. McMahon, No. 64, Stowe. Post Commander, Raeburn R. McMahon; Adjutant, Paul A. Raymond; Treasurer, Paul A. Raymond.

Enosburg, No. 42. Post Commander, Ray B. Thomas, Enosburg Falls; Adjutant, J. Kent Perley, Enosburg Falls; Treasurer, M. A. Aseltine, Enosburg Falls.

Essex, No. 32. Post Commander, James E. Donahue, Essex Junction; Adjutant, H. K. Drury, Essex Junction; Treasurer, Henry M. Baldwin, Essex Junction.

Estes Elliott, No. 71, Guildhall. Post Commander, Thomas I. P. Hardy, Lancaster, N. H.; Adjutant, George W. Hubbard; Treasurer, Chesley L. Deering.

Fair Haven, No. 49. Post Commander, F. D. O'Day; Adjutant, Dr. P. C. Gutterson; Treasurer, Lester Roberts.

Foster, No. 44, Montgomery. Post Commander, Sheridan P. Dow; Treasurer, G. Harold Buskey.

Franklin, No. 62. Post Commander, Paul R. Gates.

Frontier, No. 74, North Troy. Post Commander, Ernest E. Root; Adjutant, Albert M. Macomber; Treasurer, Albert M. Macomber.

Glover, No. 40. Post Commander, Clyde S. Vance; Adjutant, Dr. Percy E. Buck; Post Treasurer, George T. Cook.

Groton, No. 8. Post Commander, S. Burton Heath; Adjutant, Harvey C. Hendry; Treasurer, S. Burton Heath.

Hardwick, No. 52. Post Commander, Sumner E. Darling, Jr.; Adjutant, Joseph R. Dufrane; Treasurer, Harold H. Amick.

Hartford, No. 26, White River Junction. Post Commander, James Brown, White River Junction; Adjutant, Mark E. Powers, West Lebanon, N. H.; Treasurer, John D. Bacon, White River Junction.

Hartland, No. 48. Post Commander, C. E. Ward.

Hyde Park, No. 56. Post Commander, Clarence E. Badger; Adjutant, Frank J. Stewart; Treasurer, Glen E. Perry.

Johnson, No. 46. Post Commander, W. Allen Fletcher; Adjutant, Bradley A. Thomas; Treasurer, Fred McGinnis.

William R. Knapp Post, No. 58, St. Johnsbury. Post Commander, Elbert J. Lynch; Adjutant, Merton E. Ashton; Treasurer, B. H. Daniels.

Lyndon, No. 30, Lyndonville. Post Commander, Raymond Pease; Adjutant, Cecil A. Burns; Treasurer, Bruce V. Wakefield.

Mad River, No. 72, Waitsfield. Post Commander, Walter M. Gaylord; Adjutant, Ward E. Joslyn; Treasurer, Philip Bisbee.

Manchester, No. 38. Post Commander, L. J. Calahan, Manchester Center; Adjutant, F. C. Williams; Treasurer, E. H. Ellison, Manchester Center.

Marshfield, No. 50. Post Commander, Carroll L. Goodrich; Adjutant, Raymond S. Gilman; Treasurer, Daniel E. Pike.

Middlebury, No. 27. Post Commander, Dr. J. J. Ross; Adjutant, Walter W. Calhoun; Treasurer, Frank L. Goss.

Middlebury College, No. 4. Post Commander, Charles J. Haugh, Jr.; Adjutant, Henry S. Thomas; Treasurer, John K. Cheeseman.

Milton, No. 45. Post Commander, Fred M. Ballard; Adjutant, Cortice E. Mayville; Treasurer, Harry A. Berry.

Montpelier, No. 3. Post Commander, Col. Fred B. Thomas; Post Adjutant, Merrill W. Harris; Treasurer, William F. Corry.

Morristown, No. 33, Morrisville. Post Commander, Lloyd C. Robinson; Adjutant, Percy Sweetzer; Treasurer, Walter D. Jones.

Moses Taylor, No. 41, Norwich University, Northfield. Post Commander, Alex G. Olsen; Adjutant, G. E. French; Treasurer, Leonard H. Nason.

Newport, No. 21. Post Commander, Ben V. Borella; Adjutant, Reginald Buzzell; Treasurer, Chester W. Mooney.

Noble-Beckwith Post, No. 66, Bethel. Post Commander, Edward Rogers.

North Bennington, No. 16. Post Commander, Nelson L. Payne; Adjutant, Francis Mooney; Treasurer, Myron Jones.

Northfield, No. 63. Post Commander, E. R. Britain; Adjutant, John J. Finnessy; Treasurer, A. P. Aiken.

Orleans, No. 23. Post Commander, Karl S. Webster; Adjutant, Gerald D. French; Treasurer, Dr. R. M. Wells.

Ora E. Paul, No. 24, Woodstock. Post Commander, Raymond E. Collins; Adjutant, Charles N. Martin; Treasurer, Henry J. Granling.

Peacham, No. 47. Post Commander, Warren A. Farrington; Treasurer, R. G. Esden, East Peacham.

Pierce-Lawton, No. 37, Bellows Falls. Post Commander, Thomas J. Brickley; Adjutant, James H. McDonald, Jr.; Treasurer, Philias A. Grignon.

Poultney, No. 39. Commander, John J. Minogue; Adjutant, Howard H. Wheeler; Treasurer, W. L. Merriman.

Proctor, No. 6. Post Commander, C. C. Thomas; Adjutant, Wallace M. Fay; Treasurer, Wilbur Minkler.

Randolph, No. 9. Post Commander, Frank C. Angell; Adjutant, Roy L. Johnson; Treasurer, Elmore Sault.

Richford, No. 12. Post Commander, Eugene D. Haire; Adjutant, Herbert L. Comings; Treasurer, Herbert L. Comings.

Richmond, No. 34. Post Commander, Sydney Mitchell; Adjutant, Arthur E. Phelps; Treasurer, Wayne K. Greene.

Rochester, No. 43. Post Commander, Wallace C. Bailey; Adjutant, L. F. Edgerton; Treasurer, A. T. Osha.

Royalton, No. 43. Post Commander, Earl S. Hewitt; Adjutant, Earl S. Hewitt; Treasurer, George M. Goodrich. All residents of South Royalton.

Rutland, No. 31. Post Commander, Bert S. Hyland; Adjutant, William J. Kelley; Treasurer, John J. Cocklin.

Ryegate, No. 51. Post Commander, Robert McKenzie; Adjutant, Alex J. Smith; Treasurer, Charles E. Gibson. All residents of South Ryegate.

Shoreham, No. 54. Post Commander, Harold Webster, Whiting.

John Gregory Smith, No. 68, St. Albans. Post Commander, S. S. Watson; Adjutant, Jack B. Wood; Treasurer, L. H. Lampman.

Springfield, No. 18. Post Commander, W. H. Munsell; Adjutant, Merton H. Arms; Treasurer, Henry B. Flynn.

St. Albans, No. 1. Post Commander, J. A. Evarts; Adjutant, Arthur P. Jones; Treasurer, John A. Bushey.

Swanton, No. 65. Post Commander, Edward Farrell; Adjutant, E. P. Ayers; Treasurer, E. K. Smith.

Underhill, No. 22. Post Commander, Wendall J. Hayden, Riverside.

University of Vermont, No. 7, Burlington. Post Commander, Edward J. Tyler.

Vergennes, No. 14. Post Commander, Robert B. Parker, Ferrisburg; Adjutant, Donald H. Norton; Treasurer, Benjamin W. Fisher.

Warren, No. 75. Post Commander, A. B. Warren; Adjutant, Harold A. Parker; Treasurer, Harold Greenwood.

Waterbury, No. 59. Post Commander, Robert B. Perry; Adjutant, David E. Symes; Treasurer, Robert Luce.

Wilmington, No. 15. Post Commander, William R. Brewster; Adjutant, Charles E. Allen.

Windsor, No. 25. Post Commander, Charles J. Burch; Adjutant, Harry F. McCue; Treasurer, Guy Hubbard.

Winooski, No. 11. Post Commander, George H. Horton; Adjutant, Leo Emery; Treasurer, Albert McGee.

At the time of the 1920 national convention, in November, the paid-up membership was 4484, and of the 1921 national convention held in November, the paid-up membership had grown to 5281, showing a healthy growth in the organization from the first. On December 31, 1921, the paid-up members had reached 5365.

At the first convention of the Vermont Department, H. Nelson Jackson declining to serve as chairman, the honor was bestowed upon Major Lee S. Tillotson of Montpelier. At this convention those honored with the first official positions were: Commander, John M. Thomas of Middlebury; 1st Vice-Commander, John F. Sullivan of St. Albans; 2nd Vice-Commander, Herbert R. Pierce of Montpelier; 3rd Vice-Commander, John E. Cheeseman of Middlebury; 4th Vice-Commander, Miss Lillian LaVallee of Rutland; Joseph H. Fountain of Burlington was chosen as Adjutant; Redfield Proctor of Proctor, Treasurer; E. W. Gibson of Brattleboro, War Risk Officer; Chauncey C. Adams of Danville, Chaplain; and Mortimer R. Proctor of Proctor, Historian.

As a reward for the hard work put in during the organization period, the Vermont delegation to the first national convention held at Minneapolis, in 1919, brought back to the State the beautiful banner awarded to the department having the largest paid-up membership, according to men in the service, of any state in the Union, and still has this banner, having brought it back from each succeeding national convention.

In November, 1919, Commander Thomas established Legion headquarters in Middlebury, and following the 1920 department convention the headquarters were established at Montpelier, where they remained, under the able direction of Adjutant Fletcher, until the latter part of 1921, when they were established in Burlington.

The 1920 department convention, held at Barre, was most enthusiastic and well attended, still further honors coming to H. Nelson Jackson by the action of the convention in making him First Past Department Commander. The officers elected at this convention were: Commander, John F. Sullivan of St. Albans; Adjutant, Allen Fletcher of Montpelier; Finance Officer, R. W. McCuen of Burlington.

The 1921 convention, held at Rutland, was most decidedly a "live one." The officers elected were: Commander, Bert S. Hyland of Rutland; with Adjutant Fletcher and Finance Officer McCuen re-elected to succeed themselves.

In the 1921 national convention at Kansas City, H. Nelson Jackson received the honor of being elected First National Vice-Commander and in June, 1922, was selected as the delegate representing the American Legion at the British Legion Convention in London.

The 1922 convention held in St. Johnsbury proved that the Department of Vermont was "still on the map." The officers elected were: Commander, Allen Fletcher of Burlington; Adjutant, John J. Cocklin of Rutland; and Finance Officer, R. W. McCuen of Burlington.

The 1923 convention was held in Northfield. The officers elected were: Commander, Charles N. Barber of Northfield; Adjutant, Ben White of St. Albans; and Finance Officer, R. W. McCuen of Burlington.

The convention in 1924 was held in Newport and Fred B. Thomas of Northfield was elected Commander and E. R. Britain of Northfield was elected Adjutant. R. W. McCuen of Burlington was re-elected Finance Officer.

In 1925 the convention was held in St. Albans. The officers elected were: Commander, R. W. McCuen of Burlington; Adjutant, Kenneth Wheelock of Burlington; and Finance Officer, Hugo A. Ringlund of Proctor.

The 1926 convention was held in Burlington with the following officers elected: Commander, James M. Hamilton of Rutland; Adjutant, John A. Crowley of Rutland; and Finance Officer, Hugo A. Ringlund of Proctor.

The convention in 1927 was held in Bellows Falls. The officers elected were: Commander, Carl M. Lawrence of Ludlow; Adjutant, Ellery J. Lyndes of Springfield; and Finance Officer, Hugo A. Ringlund of Proctor.

THE END

WITHDRAWN

Please remember that this is a library book,
and that it belongs only temporarily to each
person who uses it. Be considerate. Do
not write in this, or any, library book.

Apr 19

NOV 25 '98

DEC 14 '98

MAR 29 2002

974.3
C984V

WITHDRAWN

974.3
C984V

192

Cushing, John T.
Vermont in the
world war,

